

Poona Oriental Series No. 53

# ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

VOL. I

HISTORY OF TULUVA

BY

BHASKER ANAND SALETORE

M.A., PH.D., (Lond. et Giessen)

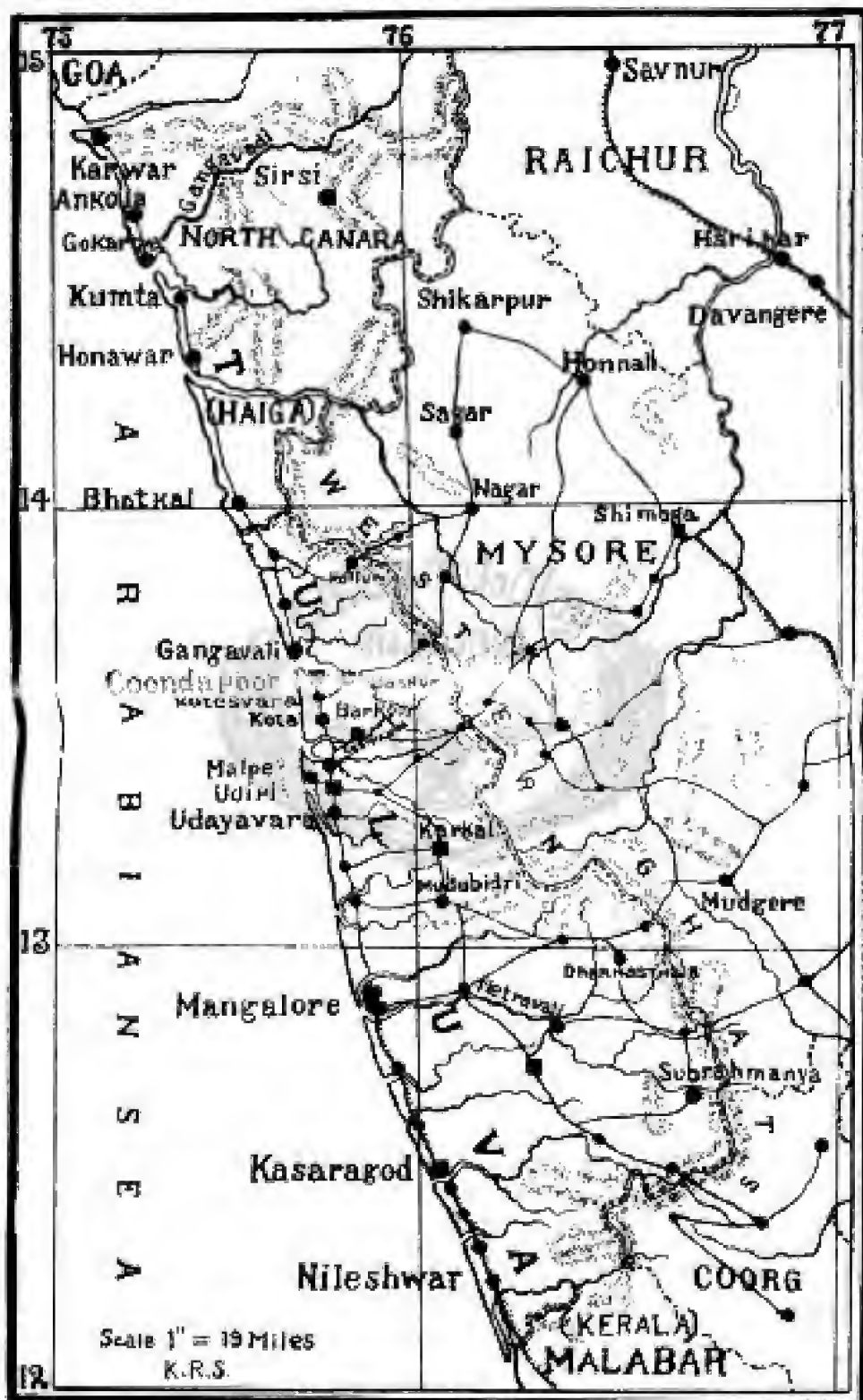
Professor of History

Sir Parashurambhau College, Poona





# ANCIENT KARNATAK: ANCIENT TULUVA







Poona Oriental Series No. 53

# ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

VOL. I

## HISTORY OF TULUVA

BY

BHASKER ANAND SALETORE

M.A., Ph.D., (Lond. et Gießen)

Professor of History

Sir. Parashurambhau College, Poona

POONA

ORIENTAL BOOK AGENCY

1936

### **Other works by the same Author**

1. Der Wert der Listschen Lehren für die Lösung der indischen Frage. (Leipzig, 1933). Price Rs. 9.
2. Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire. 2 Volumes. (Madras, 1934). Rs. 12.
3. The Wild Tribes in Indian History. (Lahore, 1935). Rs. 5.
4. The Marāṭha Dominion in the Karnāṭaka. (In the Press).

---

### **Other work on Ancient Karnāṭaka**

1. The Rāṣṭrakūṭas and Their Times.

By Dr. A. S. Altekar, M.A., LL.B., D. Litt.

*Publishers:*—Oriental Book Agency, Poona.

Price Rs. 7-8-0



*All rights reserved by the Publisher*

---

*Printed by*—S. R. Sardesai, D.A., LL.B., at the Samarth Vidyalaya's  
'Samarth Bharat' Press, 947, Sadashiv Peth, Poona 2.

*Published by*—Dr. N. G. Sardesai, L.M. & S., Manager, Oriental Book  
Agency, 15 Shukrawar Peth, Poona 2.

To  
The beloved memory of my elder Brother  
***Bhavani Shanker***  
who inspired and guided me  
in this work, but was  
snatched away before  
its completion



## P R E F A C E

In the following pages the history of a province which till now has remained practically unknown, has been brought to light for the first time with the help of all available historical materials. This province of Tuluva, now represented by the South Kanara district of the Madras Presidency and the greater part of the North Kanara district of the Bombay Presidency, has ever remained an integral part of the Karnāṭaka, with political relations with almost all the royal families that ruled over the southern and western parts of the Peninsula.

The dynasty that ruled over Tuluvaṇṇaḍu was never an imperial house; but imperial families alone have not always contributed either to the political or cultural greatness of the country. Royal families of minor states have in a great measure, especially in the Karnāṭaka, helped to preserve our ancient heritage and history. This is the reason why, instead of beginning the ancient history of the Karnāṭaka with the Śātavāhanas and the Mauryas, I have prefaced it with the annals of the Ālupas whose interesting history dates back to the second century A. D., and whose district preserved intact the language and culture of the Karnāṭaka when they were threatened with admixture in the other parts of the province. One of the reasons why this ancient dynasty was able to hand down to posterity the culture of the Tulu and the Karnāṭaka people, is because of the fact that its province never suffered from the invasions of the Muhammadans, whose onrush proved so disastrous to the stability of numerous states in the western and southern parts of the country.

The history of my district has been studied from five points of view. In the first chapter, dealing with the Legendary Beginnings, I have attempted to place Tuluva on the background of the legends of the whole of the western part of India. The second and the third chapters deal only with the domestic and foreign relations of the Ālupa rulers, based entirely on their own stone and copper-plate inscriptions as

well as on those of their neighbours the Karnāṭaka and Tamil monarchs. Tuluva tradition as embodied in a work called *Grāmapaddhati*, which is introduced to scholars for the first time, is incorporated in the fourth chapter styled Village Organization. Religion forms the next topic of my study, based again on epigraphs, literature, and Tuluva and non-Tuluva tradition. And, finally, the life of the Tulu people gleaned exclusively from their admirable folk-songs called the *Pāḍāṇas*, brings the work to a close. In the first appendix I have given a tentative rendering into Kannaḍa of the passages found in the Greek Farce, improved and verified since my earlier rendering of the same in 1926 when I had, at his own request, sent Mahamahopādhyāya Dr. R. Shama Sastry, then Director of Archaeological Researches in Mysore, these passages put into Kannaḍa. A comparative list of the many households of Tuluva, as found in the different versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, is the second appendix; and the third contains a genealogical account of all the Ālupa kings discovered till now.

Notwithstanding my continual and personal investigations in the various parts of the district, I find that I have made but a beginning in the direction of writing a complete history of the Tuluva people. These pages, therefore, form only a preliminary study of this ancient and hitherto unexplored province. Since sending the Ms. to the press, I have secured through the kind exertion of wellwishers and friends various Mss. which, should there be an occasion in the near future, I shall amply utilize in the next edition of the work. I have deliberately omitted some phases of the history of Tuluva, which will be dealt with in a later dissertation. This work forms the first of a series of five volumes which propose to deal with the history of Ancient Karnāṭaka from earliest times till the downfall of the Western Gāṭukyas.

I have abstained from giving a bibliography, as I have cited almost all authorities with the necessary details in the footnotes. All the works utilized in my work are available at the Oriental Book Agency, Poona.

My obligations and gratefulness are due to quite a number of persons : Mr. K. N. Dikshit, M.A., Deputy Director-General of Archaeology, Simla, who was good enough to ask the Superintendent of Archaeology, Southern Circle, to send me the transcripts of the following unpublished stone inscriptions found in Tuljva-Nos. 372 and 419 of 1927-28, 485, 488, 490, 491, 509 and 526 of 1928-29; Paṇḍit Venkṛāḍāsa Ācārya and Paṇḍit Kaṇḡārakuduru Bhaṭṭa Rāmākṛṣṇayya, both of Uḍipi, who spared no pains either to accompany me in my tours in the district, or to assist me in procuring MSS., or to supply me with all the data I wanted; Mr. S. L. Kapadi, Librarian of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society who, with his ever-obliging Assistants, made it possible for me to recast completely an earlier version of this work, during the spring of 1934; Mr. V. Ganesh Sunder Rao of Uḍipi and Mr. M. Sunder Row, B.A., L.T., of Mangalore, who have lent me some of their photographs; my brother Mr. G. N. Saleure, B.A., who copied for me a fine version of the *Grāmopaddhātī* hailing from Uḍipi; Mr. K. R. Shetty of Uḍipi, who has drawn an excellent map of Tuljva for me; my wife who has prepared the index; Vidyāśūdhākara Dr. Har Dutt Sharma who has gone through some of the proofs and offered me his learned advice; Mr. S. R. Sardesai whose careful execution of the work merits all praise; and Dr. N. G. Sardesai whose kindness and generosity make it possible for this work to appear in print.

Vijayadasarai, 1936. )  
198/11, Tilak Road, )  
Poona, 2. )

B. A. S.



# CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
I    Legendary Beginnings                    ...                    ...	1
II   The Alupa Dynasty                    ...                    ...	57
III Foreign Relations                    ...                    ...	195
IV Village Organization                    ...                    ...	296
V   Religion                    ...                    ...	368
VI Life in Early Tuluva...                    ...                    ...	459
Appendix A ...                    ...                    ...	
The Greek Farce with Old Kannada Passages	584
Appendix B ...                    ...                    ...	
Households in the Thirty-two Grāmas of...	
Tuluva                    ...                    ...                    ...	598
Appendix C ...                    ...                    ...	
Alupa Genealogical Table                    ...                    ...	618
Index                    ...                    ...                    ...	621
Map	Frontispiece
Illustrations	

# ERRATA

<i>Page</i>	<i>Line</i>	<i>For</i>	<i>Read</i>
33	13	dharaṇi-bhūvar	dharaṇi-devar
40	28	XL	XLI
45	13	or Tuḷuva	of Tuḷuva
59	14	samabhyatām	samaabhyatām
68	13	of Bhāṭarikula	of the Bhāṭarikula
..	18	Āḷuka	Āḷuka and
71	21	in village	the village
124	2	1256	1236
127	8	Oḍḍamaḍeva	Oḍḍamaḍeva,
169	13	Soyideva Ālupen- draḍeva I	Soyideva Ālup- endraḍeva
205	9	Malayaḷadeṣa	Malayāḷadeṣa,
222	8	Mārasarva	Mārasarva
249	14	Pāṇḍyas	Pāṇḍavas
253	22	Rācmaḷla I	Rācmaḷla II
322	22	branch	Branch
344	19	Śaka 74	Śaka 742
382	20	Śambu	Śambhu
393	9	Kandukā Devi	Kundakā Devi
474	14	Deyi Badiyedi	Dēyi Baidyedi
485		Footnote I. A.	I. A. XXIII



# ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

VOL. I

HISTORY OF TULUVA





# ANCIENT KARNĀṬAKA

## VOL. I HISTORY OF TULUVA

---

### CHAPTER I

#### LEGENDARY BEGINNINGS

*Summary* :—Derivation of the word *Tuluva* with the aid of historical and traditional evidence. 2. *Tuluva* in the legend of Parasurāma. Historical and traditional notices of the story of Parasurāma. 3. Examination of the story relating to the alleged creations of Parasurāma. 4. The veracity of that part of the above story relating to the *Ṣaṭa Kāvīya*s examined. 5. References to *Tuluva* in the epics and the *Purāṇa*s. 6. Claims of *Tuluva* to antiquity based on epigraphs, writings of Tamil authors, and accounts of Greek geographers.

#### I. DERIVATION OF THE WORD TULUVA

Ancient *Tuluva* comprised the whole of South Kanara and a part of North Kanara. The misnomer of *Canara* was applied to the district only in comparatively modern times.<sup>1</sup> *Tuluva*<sup>2</sup> today is nearly 150 miles in

---

1. Wilks called *Tuluva* by the name *Canara*. *Historical Sketches of the South of India*, I., p. 8 (1810); I., p. 5 (1869). Read also Buchanan, *A Journey through Mysore, Canara and Malabar* III, p. 201. Caldwell explains how this name *Canara* was misapplied to this part of western India. *A Comparative Grammar of Dravidian Languages*, p. 6, n. (1856).

2. Sutherland, *South Canara Manual* I., p. 1.

length, about twenty-five miles broad in its narrowest and fifty miles in its widest parts. But according to traditional as well as historical accounts, this province extended far beyond its modern limits in the north. The legendary origin of Malabar as embodied in the *Keralotpatti* relates that the 'Tuluva-rājya commenced from Gokarna in the north as far as Perumpuḷa in the south.<sup>1</sup> From the evidence of inscriptions to which we shall advert in the course of this treatise, it will be seen that the northern limits of 'Tuluva as given in the legendary accounts of Keraḷa, are by no means unreliable. In fact, so late as the sixteenth century A.D., the people associated the land south of Mirjān, situated on an islet south of Aṅkola, on the Gaṅgavāḍi river, with 'Tuluva.<sup>2</sup> But the name 'Tuluva came gradually to be restricted to a smaller area till with the annexation of the district by the British in A.D. 1799, it was confined to a stretch of land bordered on the north by the forest line of Śirūr and on the south by the town of Caravattūru.

The origin of the word 'Tuluva remains still a difficult question. According to tradition the name 'Tuluva is traced to the activities of a ruler called Bhoja Rāja, also known as Candrasekhara. It is said that in order to please the Brahmans, he gave them

1. Wilson, *The Mathurazie Collections*, p. 28. Cf. Padmanābha Menon, *History of Kerala*, pp. 48-9 (1924). Another version of the same work says that the southern boundary of 'Tuluva was the Kanāmarottu river, south of Kozai. Buchanan, *op. cit.*, III., p. 8.

2. Barbosa, Duarte, *A Description of the Coast of East Africa and Malabar*, etc. I. p. 184, n. 2. (Dames, London, 1918).

magnificent gifts like the *tulā-paruṣa-dāna*, the *tulā-dāna*, etc. Since he presented to the Brahmans, who had come from different provinces, gold weighing one hundred *toḷas* each, he was called Tulābhāra, Tulā Rāja, and Tulā Deśādhipati, and the people over whom he ruled, the Tuḷu people. Further, the dynasty to which he belonged came to be known as the 'Tolār line.'

Keraḷa legends ascribe the name Tuḷuva to one Tulumbhaṇ Perumāl. This ruler, it is alleged, fixed his residence at Koteśvara, a prominent Śaivite seat in the northern part of Tuḷuva, just before Keraḷa was separated from Tuḷuva. The country was thenceforward called after his name.<sup>1</sup>

Sturrock merely echoes the opinion of others that the word Tuḷuva could be traced to the word *tulu*, meaning mild, humble, meek, etc.<sup>2</sup>

None of these explanations can be given any credence. We may dismiss the last one as being inadmissible both on historical and philological grounds. In the first place, the achievements of the Tuḷu people in historical times, as we shall presently narrate, bring out clearly a trait in the character of the early Tuluvās quite opposite to the one which is indicated by the ingenious explanation offered by Sturrock. Moreover, there is no evidence to prove that the word Tuḷu,—which is not in common use, as

1. Cf. Seinnivasa Hegde, *Dakṣiṇa Kosanḍa Jillepa Caritra mathe Bhatāḷa Pāṇḍya rājyana Aḷiya Kutṭa*, pp. 44-45. (Mangalore, 1913).

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 2.

3. Sturrock, *ibid* ; Briggs, *Tuḷu-English Dictionary*, q. v.



Sturrock rightly remarked,—was ever current among the Tulu people themselves; and that they called the country which they inhabited by a name signifying a feature in their character which they did not possess. Turning to the other two explanations, we may note that the story of Rāma Bhoja's munificence was evidently an invention of the Brahmans; while that of Tulumibhan Perumāl, whose identity itself is a matter of speculation, was the result of confusion between the legends of Tuluva and those of Kerala.<sup>1</sup>

The word Tuluva may be derived from the Hale Kannada verbal root *tūṣa*, to attack,<sup>2</sup> signifying thereby the nature of the ancient Tuluva people whose warlike activities in the early ages of history secured for them that appellation from their neighbours, the equally or perhaps more ancient Karnāṭaka people. Evidence in support of this may be secured from their folk-lore, traditions, faith, games and political history. The stirring sagas called Pādādānas contain their folk-lore; and these describe, as we shall prove in the later part of this treatise, the activities of gallant men and women whose memories are even now cherished with legitimate pride and affection by the Tulu people.

1. The unhistoricity of the derivation of the name Tulu from Toliṣa is seen when we note that the earliest variant of the name is Toliṣa and not Toliṛa. This name Toliṣa appears in an Ālupa record dated A.D. 1140-41, 176 of 1901. The Perumāls themselves were foreigners. Read Logan, *Malabar Gazetteer*, pp. 230, 244.

2. Cf. Kirtel, *Kannada-English Dictionary*, p. 138.

The traditions of the Koragars, some of whom seem to have formed a part of the Tulu people,<sup>1</sup> the Mailars, the Holeyas, the Mogers, and others, justify our assumption that they belonged to a warlike race. The traditions of the Koragars, for example, eulogize the deeds of a powerful Koragar king named Hubāśika and of his nephew. We shall refer to them later on in the course of this treatise. The legendary account of the Holeyas as recorded in a narrative called *Babudanda*, cited by Buchanan, relates that a ruler who belonged to that tribe seized upon the country. In the same account we are told that the Mogers, who now form the bulk of the fisher-folk of Tuluva, assisted the Holeyas. It is believed that the Mailars (Mallars?) were the rulers of the country. Ruined forts at Maddūr, four miles to the north-north-east of Kāsargōdu, and at Kāvu, thirty-five miles to the north-east of the same town,<sup>2</sup> bear witness to the olden times when the war-like Tulu people had conquered the country.

Ample evidence can be gathered from their games in order to establish their claims for martial activities in the past. Sports like *ajakōyi-dattuni*, *tappāngāyi*, the *ambōḷi jātrō*, *kōrida-jāju*, *tūṭe-dūca*, *keḷḷana* festival, *ceṇḍu*, and *bōṅṭe*—these are the survivals of the far-off times when the militant Tulu people wrested the ownership of the land from the hands of the aboriginal inhabitants.

1. On the Koragars, read Salomon, *The Wild Tribes in Indian History*, p. 43. (Lahore, 1935)

2. Sewell, *History of Aricaunchee, Rannet in the Madras Presidency* 1, pp. 258-259. (Madras, 1892)

*Ajokāyi-derpuni* is a favourite game among the Billavars and the Buṇṭs. It is a contest between two persons who hold cocoanuts in their palms at a distance of about twelve to fourteen inches, and bring the fruits one against the other simultaneously. In this game the broken fruit is the property of the victor. The *tappaṅḡyi* is a game which is played in the open in front of a household. A coconut shorn of its fibres and well smeared with oil, is thrown into the air. A scramble follows at a given signal among those present—the *javagere*, as the youth of the locality are called,—and the strongest retains it in his hands as a sign of victory. This game is common among all classes of people.

But the *ambūḷi jātṛū* is a pastime which is seen only among the Holeyas. It is held at Ermāḷ, Udayāvara (near Uḍipi), and Baḷḷamañje. The *ambūḷi jātṛū* is a mock fight with staves about three, some times six, feet in length representing swords, between two parties. The *kūrida-jūju* or cock fight is indulged in by all classes of people except the Brahmins and the Jains. We have described it elsewhere in detail.<sup>1</sup> An equally interesting and universal game is the *ceṅḡa* or a sort of foot ball played during the famous *jātṛū* at Poḷali. It is held on the occasion of the car festival which takes place on the Mīna Śaṅkramaṇa, in the famous Rājarājesvārī Durgā Parameśvārī temple. Popular belief con-

1. Salletore, *The Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society*, XVII, pp. 316-327.

nects the play (*caṇḍa*) with the heads of the *daityas* named Caṇḍa and Muṇḍa.<sup>1</sup>

More interesting than the above is the torch fight called *tūta-dāra* which is best seen in the Bappanāḍu *grāma*, a suburb of Mūlki, Mangalore t̥luka. It is held at night in front of the Durgā Parameśvari temple at Bappanāḍu. Only two rival parties take part in it: the people of Bappanāḍu and those of Kārṇāḍu. The latter are led by the Guṇḍāl household (*manetana*); while those of Kārṇāḍu, by the Bāḷchittalu and the Nāḍi Kuduru people. Each party consists of seventy to ninety men. They are stationed at a distance of about fifty feet. Torches of coconut leaves about two and a half to three feet in length, are prepared by the Holeyas of the respective villages. The combatants are expected to have taken a ceremonial bath and to have abstained from drinking liquor and eating meat. Every combatant has two to three torches at his disposal. At a given signal, the men of the Kambalasāna light a torch and give it to the leader of the Bappanāḍu *grāma*. Likewise a man from the Māgaṇḍāḍisāna gives a lighted torch to the Kārṇāḍu people. On a second signal being given, the two parties throw at each other the lighted torches. The game lasts for about fifteen minutes when the leaders of both parties end it. We are unable to determine the significance of this interesting and unique Tuluva game.

1. Cf. Hoyle, *Ceylon*, p. 258.

An equally noteworthy sport of the Tulu people is the hunting excursion on the *keḍasa* days. This game is common to all the people and is held over the whole of the district. The *keḍasa* festival begins, according to some, on the 24th of the Tulu month of Māyi (February-March), or according to others, on the 25th of Makara (i. e., on or about the 5th of February), and lasts for three days. It is held, according to the popular conception, to commemorate Mother Earth's purification. All the Tulu people suspend work on these days, and go a-hunting boars, rabbits and wild pigeons. Food prepared out of baked *kudu* or horse gram (*dolichos uniflora*) and rice is eaten during these three days.<sup>1</sup>

The term *bōṭe* (Kannada *bāṭe*) is given to an ordinary hunting expedition conducted on a large scale by the chieftains of a locality. How heartily the Tuluva chieftains conducted the *bōṭe* will be seen when we shall describe the life of the people.

The whole trend of events from early centuries of the Christian era down to the sixteenth century, and especially the rise of an indigenous principality which rested solely on the strength of Tuluva arms and which

---

1. The term *keḍasa* is also given to the change in the direction of the wind. The north-easter which begins to blow in February-March is called the *keḍasagāḍi*. The *keḍasa* excursion of Tuluva may be compared to the annual hunting festivals of the Hos of Chota Nagpur, the Ahirs of the Rajputs, the Munda rite, and the Sāṭe festivals of the tribes in Bihar. Read, Hastings, *Encycl. of Religion and Ethics*, V, p. 20. B. A. S.

lasted till the fourteenth century attest to the warlike nature of the Tuḷuva people in historical times. One significant phrase used in inscriptions in connection with them, as will be given in detail when we shall deal with the political history of the province, viz., that hostile rulers were like a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuḷuva army (*Tuḷuva baḷa-jūḷadhi-baḷapōmīṣam*), adds to the testimony that is decidedly in favour of the early Tuḷuvas being considered as a people of aggressive habits.

## 2. TUḶUVA IN THE LEGEND OF PARASURĀMA

Tuḷuvanāḍu, or as it was known in early times Ālvakheda,<sup>1</sup> was a unit by itself since the earliest ages, both according to tradition as well as history. It is entirely erroneous to assume with the compiler of the *South Canara Manual* that no definite historic record relating to South Kanara has been found of earlier date than the eighth or ninth century A. D., and that "it must certainly at one time have formed part of Keraḷa, or Chera," the westernmost of the three ancient Dravidian kingdoms mentioned in the Edicts of Emperor Aśoka.<sup>2</sup> An enquiry into the origin of Tuḷuva as an independent unit brings us to the description of the personality and achievements of one of the most remarkable figures known to Hindu tradition. This was

1. Only once is it called *Tuḷuva-nāḍu* in a later record, 136 of the *Epigraphical Report of the S. Circle for 1901*; *South Indian Inscriptions*, VII, No. 327, p. 178.

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 54.

the famous Jāmadagnya, or Paraśurāma, as he was known more popularly, to whom is ascribed the existence of Tuluva as a separate historic province.

The story of Jāmadagnya, or Rāma, as he is called in the *Mahabharata*, briefly told is the following:—Once king Kārtavīrya, also known as Sahasrabāhu Arjuna, because he had been endowed with a thousand arms by Dattātreya,—ruler of the Haihaya tribes with his capital at Māhismati, came to the hermitage of Jamadagni. He was received by Rēṇukā, wife of the great Ṛṣi, with all due respect. But Kārtavīrya, filled with the pride of his valour, in return to her hospitality carried off along with him by violence the calf of the milch cow of the sacred oblations and cast down the tall trees surrounding the hermitage. Bhārgava, on being told by his father about the cow, killed the king. The sons of Kārtavīrya revenged the death of their father by attacking the hermitage of Jamadagni, and slaying the old Ṛṣi when Rāma was away.

Rāma in sorrow vowed to extirpate the whole Kṣatriya race. He killed the sons of Kārtavīrya, and thrice seven times cleared the earth of the Kṣatriya caste; and with their blood filled the five large lakes of Samantapañcaka, from which he offered oblations to the race of Bhṛgu. Here he saw his sire once again; and on being told by him what to do, Rāma offered a solemn sacrifice to the king of the gods, and presented the earth to the ministering priests. To Kaśyapa he gave the altar made of gold, ten fathoms in length and nine

in height. With the permission of Kaśyapa, the Brahmans divided it into pieces amongst themselves, and they were thenceforward called Khaṇḍavāyana Brahmans.

The story as told in the *Rājadharm* section of the *S'ānti Parva* adds that when Jāmadagnya had given the earth to Kaśyapa, the latter desired him to depart, as there was no dwelling place for him in it, and to repair to the seashore of the south. It was here that the Ocean relinquished to Rāma the maritime district of Śurpāraka. It must be remembered that the Śurpāraka region is distinctly said to be the creation of Paraśurāma. Thus in the *S'ānti Parva* :—

*Tataḥ Ś'urpārakaḥ des'ām sāgaraḥ tasya nirmame |*  
*Sahasā Jāmadagnyasya Ś'opārāṇḍe mahīlāṃ ||<sup>1</sup>*

With the above story which is narrated in the *Mahābhārata* and repeated in the *Purāṇas*,<sup>2</sup> we may proceed with our narrative. Of all the versions of the story as given in the *Purāṇas*, that narrated in the *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* of the *Skāṇḍa Purāṇa* has an intimate bearing on the history of Tuṣuva.<sup>3</sup> The version in the *Sahyādrī-*

1-2. Cf. Sastore, *Paraśurāma in History and Legend*. Paper read at the VII, All-India Oriental Conference, Baroda, 1933. Read also the *Mahābhārata*, Vana Parva, Sec. CXV, pp. 355-62; *Sānti Parva*, Sec. III pp. 6, seq.; *Vijaya Purāṇa*, pp. 401-4, and 404, n. (21); *Matya Purāṇa*, Chs. XI, II-XI, IV, pp. 110-120. See also *ibid.* pp. 112-116, (Talaqdar); *Agri Purāṇa*, III, CCCXXVI, p. 1005. (Calcutta, 1903); *ibid.* Ch. IV, vv. 12 seq. pp. 4-5; Ch. V, v. 14, p. 5 (Poona 1900); *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, Bk. IX, Ch. 18, pp. 62-65 (Calcutta, 1896); *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. IV, Ch. 268, pp. 1847, seq. (Poona, 1894).

3. *Skāṇḍa Purāṇa*, Uttarārdha, Ch. VI, v. 21, seq. p. 324, seq. (Ed. Gerson d'Orléans, Bombay, 1877). Read also *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* Ch. I, V. 32, p. 304, on the Brahmans irritating the great hero.



*kaṇḍa* is substantially the same as that related above with the exception of a few details which will be examined presently.

The story of Paraśurāma dating back as it does to the times of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and before, cannot be altogether dismissed as a fascinating fabrication of the fertile Brahman brains. Even at the risk of digressing a little from the main part of our narrative, we may be permitted to make a few observations concerning this great figure, especially as gathered from the writings of Hindu writers and epigraphical records. These notices, as we shall see at once, will help us to elucidate the alleged creation of Tuluva by Jāmadagnya. In the *Mahābhārata* itself we have a few places associated with the name and greatness of Paraśurāma. Proceeding next to the mountain called Mahendra, we are told in that epic, inhabited (of yore) by Jāmadagnya, and bathing in Rāma's *tīrtha*, a person acquireth the merit of a horse-sacrifice.<sup>1</sup> In the same work we are informed that after visiting the asylum of Sarabhaṅga, one should proceed to Śurpāraka where Jamadagni's son had formerly dwelt. Bathing in that *tīrtha* of Rāma, one acquireth the merit of giving away gold in abundance.<sup>2</sup> Dharmya relates to Bharata further that in that same Śurpāraka *tīrtha* are two sacrificial platforms of the illustrious Jamadagni, called Pāṣāṇa and Pitaśeandra.<sup>3</sup>

The *Mārkandeeya Purāṇa* informs us that along the northern half of the Sahya mountains is the region in

1-3. *Uśa Parva*, LXXXV, LXXXVIII, pp. 277, 279, 291.

which the Godāvari flows<sup>1</sup> and which is delightful even when compared with the whole world. And Govardhana is the charming city of the high-souled Bhārgava race.<sup>2</sup>

References to Parasurāma and his creations on the west coast are also found in the *Raghuvamśa* where Kālidāsa gives clear evidence of the legend having been current in about the fifth century A.D. While describing Raghva's march through the Sakya regions and Keraḷa, and the adjoining lands on the west coast, Kālidāsa says that when Raghva's vast armies spread out in view of conquering the west, the sea though (at one time) sent back by the missiles of Parasurāma now appeared as if touching it. Then, again, it is mentioned, continues the poet, that the ocean when entreated, gave space to Parasurāma; (the same ocean) now paid tribute to Raghva through the kings of the west. In a later context, Kālidāsa informs us that prince Pratīpa having obtained the god of fire as an ally in battle, he considers the sharp edge of Parasurāma's axe which is the very destructive night to the Kṣatriyas to be no more than the petal of a lotus. While narrating the story of Parasurāma himself, Kālidāsa informs us that he destroyed the Kṣatriyas twenty-one times.<sup>3</sup>

1. *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*, p. 310.

2. Kālidāsa, *Raghuvamśa* IV, 53, 54, 58; VI, 42; XI, 40, 67. And *ibid.*, 38-41 where the poet describes the activities of Kāmarūpa Subasrabhūta. (Bombay, 1916).

Allusions to the ruler of Mithiśmati, Sahasrabāhu Arjuna, and Paraśurāma are made by Bāṇa in his *Kādambarī*. A portress, who approaches king Śūdraka with some news, is thus described :—like the blade of Paraśurāma's axe she held the circle of kings in submission.<sup>1</sup> Then, again, the parrot Vaiśampāyana relates how it saw the Śabara army coming out from the forests of the Vindhya. It was like the stream of Narmadā tossed by Arjuna's thousand arms.<sup>2</sup> While describing Candrāpīḍa's deftness in the use of arms, Bāṇa writes that his shafts, like those of Paraśurāma when the latter blazed to consume the forest of earth's royal stems, cleft only the highest peaks.<sup>3</sup>

Even the account of a foreign writer of the sixteenth century A.D. contains echoes of the old legend. Duarte Barbosa thus remarked while writing about Tuluvaṇṇadu which he called Tulinat:—"And the Indians say that in former times all these low grounds were sea, which reached to the said range (i.e., the Western Ghats), and that in process of time the sea uncovered it, and swallowed it up in other parts, and to the foot of those mountains. There are many traces of things of the sea, and the low ground is very level like the sea, and the mountain chain is very craggy, and seems to rise to the heavens..."<sup>4</sup>

1-3. Bāṇa, *Kādambarī*, Purv. pp. 25-26, 109, 205 (Ed. by Śrī Haridasa B. Siddhanta Vyāsa Bhaṭṭācārya, Calcutta, 1916); pp. 3-7, 21 ff. (Ridding).

4. Duarte Barbosa, *A Portuguese, A Description of the Coast of East Africa and Malabar*, Etc. p. 84. (Stanley, London, 1865).

We have to come to the sixteenth century, therefore, in order to meet with people who ascribed the origin of the western coast, and with it the beginnings of the province the history of which forms the subject of our narrative, not to the doings of a remarkable personage but to a subterranean agency in some palaeolithic period which the ancients masked under the guise of a legend.

Nevertheless the achievements of Parasurāma have been recorded in epigraphs ranging from the first quarter of the sixth century A.D. to the first quarter of the sixteenth century.<sup>1</sup> The Gaṅga king Durvīṇṭa Koṅgunivardha, who ascended the throne in A.D. 482, is called in the Nallāla plates issued by himself and dated in his fortieth regnal year (i. e., A.D. 522-3), "an incarnation of Parasurāma in the art of using *astras*, *apāstras*, and other weapons."<sup>2</sup> The Western Cālukya ruler Viṃayāditya Satyāśraya, son of Pulikeśin II, is praised thus in a record dated A.D. 692:—That he was reckoned to be an elephant-goad to kings like Parasurāma.<sup>3</sup> This is repeated in an inscription of A.D. 694.<sup>4</sup> Śrīpuruṣa Koṅgunivarma II, the Gaṅga king, is said in a record dated A.D. 740 to be in valour like the son of Jamadagni.<sup>5</sup> This eulogy in regard to the same valiant monarch is

1. *Mysore Archaeological Report* for 1924, p. 71. On the date of his accession, read Rice, *Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions*, pp. 5, 25.

2. *Epigraphia Caranatica*, VIII. Sb. 551, p. 92.

3. *Ibid.*, XI, Dg. 66, p. 62.

4. *Ibid.*, VI, Mg. 36 : p. 66.

repeated in A.D. 776 and again in A.D. 797.<sup>1</sup> Even in the reign of the Gaṅga king Egeyappa Nitimārga II; an inscription dated A.D. 903 describes Śrīpuruṣa Pṛthvī Koṅṅuṇivarma II to be in valour Jāmadagūya.<sup>2</sup>

Rājendra Coḷa Deva (A.D. 1016-A.D. 1064) is credited with the conquests of a great many forts and cities, and especially with the performance of a deed which is in all respects singular in the history of Paraśurāma. Inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1019 till about A.D. 1101 maintain that that great Tamil ruler conquered "many ancient islands securely guarded from time immemorial by the sea resounding with conches; and the crown of pure gold worthy of Lakṣmī, which Paraśurāma, who in anger extirpated kings twenty-one times in battle, had deposited in the inaccessible Śāṇḍima (also called Śāṇḍima, and in one record Cāṇḍimat) island, having considered it a secure place."<sup>3</sup> Cāṇḍimat is a corruption of Śāṇḍimat, or Śāṇḍimanta; and it may be identified with the island Śāṇṭi mentioned in the *Tuḷu Grāṃapaddhati* as having formed one of the seventy-seven islands which belonged to the Ghorāṣṭra on the western

1. E. C., IV, No. 85, p. 135; *My. Arch. Rept.*, for 1921, p. 30; E. C., IX, No. 60, p. 40.

2. E. C., X, No. 90, p. 26.

3. *IBid.*, N- III, 106 (a) p. 32; III, No. 134, p. 109; X, No. 44, p. 11; No. 7, p. 31; III, TN, 34, p. 74. Of these No. dated A. D. 1021 and TN, 34 dated A. D. 1074 relate that Paraśurāma raging with anger bound the kings twenty-one times. See also Rice, *Mysore Gaz.*, I, p. 314 (rev. ed.); *My. & Coorg.*, p. 38.

4. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar was kind enough to inform me that Cāṇḍimat was probably the Tamil form for Śāṇḍimanta. But about its location he was not certain. B. A. S.

coast of India.<sup>1</sup> But no further details concerning this island are available either in history or legend.

Vinayāditya Satyāśraya was not the only Western Cālukya ruler whose warlike activities are associated with Paraśurāma. The famous Vikramāditya VI, more commonly called Tribhuvanamalla II, and Vikramāṅka, who ascended the throne in A.D. 1073-4, is thus described in a record dated A.D. 1077 :—" the resoluteness of him who in order to destroy the Kṣatriyas in the earth slew the kings twenty-one times."<sup>2</sup>

This remarkable achievement of Paraśurāma is also connected with the rise of one of the feudatories of the same great Western Cālukya monarch. An inscription dated only in the 38th regnal year of the king Vikramāditya VI (i.e., in A.D. 1112) dealing with the origin of his feudatory Daṣṭiga, son of king Guṇḍa, of the Hali race and of the Bappara family, ruler over Kīśukūḍ, says the following :—" When Jānuadagnya came in the

1. Srinivasa Hegde referring to a copy of the *Graṇapadīdhari* said to have been in the possession of Palli Subhannācārya, enumerates the seventy-seven islands which formed a part of the Ghorāstra-*Carita*, pp. 41-42. I cannot accept the description as valid because it is not mentioned in any other version of the *Graṇapadīdhari* which I have secured from various parts of the district. Ghorāstra seems to have been a form of Go-rāstra, and is not met with anywhere in inscriptions. Of the seventy-seven islands only the following seem to be historical.—Vāḍhūka (i.e., a quarter of Māḷka), Uppinakuduru, Hanumanḍipa, Hūṭṭikuduru and Hāḍṇakuduru. Excepting Hanumanḍipa, which is another name for Hanuāṣṭra, the others are still seen today in Tuluva. B. A. S.

2. *E. C.* VII. St. 124, p. 97; *Poet. Dyn. Kon. Districts*, p. 49 (1st ed.). Rice places the accession of Vikramāditya VI in A.D. 1070. *My. & Coorg*, p. 73.

course of his wanderings in which he destroyed the Kṣatriya race, there were born from the caves of mount Kiṣkindhā certain heroes from whom sprang the members of the Bālī race, who are the ornaments of the Happuras."<sup>1</sup>

Viṣṇuvardhana Bittiga Deva is thus praised in a record dated A.D. 1160:—To king Narasiṃhavarma, a Coḷa ruler, (he was) like an axe to a tree or Paraśurāma to Sahasrabāhu,—this wonderful king Viṣṇu became the destroyer a hundred times of Kṣatriyas.<sup>2</sup>

Rulers on the eastern coast too were associated with the name of Paraśurāma but this time it is with one of his singular characteristic features. The *Mahā-maṇḍalaśvara* Koṇḍapadmaṭi Buddharājī, who belonged to the Śūdra caste, is called in A.D. 1171-2 a Paraśurāma (in keeping vows).<sup>3</sup>

But it is generally the monarchs of the Karnāṭaka and the western parts of India whose martial deeds reminded the people of the valour of Paraśurāma. Of the Kaḷacuriya king Rāyamurāri Soyī Deva, also called Soma, an inscription dated A.D. 1174 relates thus:—  
"His guru Aśvatthāma causing with affection the moustaches and beard of that Soma to grow thick, as if for ornament, when Paraśurāma with a raging fire of

1. *Epigraphia Indica*, XV, p. 106.

2. *Inscriptions at Srirangapatna*, No. 138, p. 183 (1st ed.). Evidently this refers to the expulsion of the Coḷas from the Karnāṭaka country. See Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 99.

3. *B. I.*, VI, p. 273.

fury came to swallow up the kings, with great affection preserved him, and together with a sign (or crest) the name of Kaṣacuri to that family—this *Īśvarārōṣa*.<sup>1</sup>

Vīra Narasiṃha II (A.D. 1220-1235) of the Hoysaḷa dynasty, is described in a record date A.D. 1223, to be "stronger than Paraśurāma."<sup>2</sup>

The earlier story of Paraśurāma having reclaimed the land is given in an inscription dated A.D. 1368 thus :—Having turned back the ocean and conquered the earth, the acme of might and liberality, the sole repository of fame, was Jāmadagnya who, slaying the Kṣatriyas that from enjoying the earth were filled with pride, made it as far as encircled by the ocean the possession of the Brahmins.<sup>3</sup>

Reminiscences of the pious-deeds of Paraśurāma in Kārnāṭaka as well as in the regions around it may now be mentioned. A defaced inscription dated A.D. 1538 of the times of the Vijayanagara monarch Acyuta Rāya, informs us that Paraśurāma had set up the image of the goddess Kōlāla in the *puṇyabhūṭa* of Dahana Kōlāla, and that (in the same year) the name of that holy place was changed into Kōlāla Bhārgava.<sup>4</sup> The god in the Venkatarāmaṇa temple at Lakkondanaballī in the Hosakote tāluka, is said to have been set up by Paraśurāma, according to the *sthāṇa-mahātmya* of the locality.<sup>5</sup>

1. *E. C.*, VII, Sk. 236, p. 136.

2. *My. Inscriptions*, p. 32.

3. *E. C.*, VII, Sk. 281, p. 146.

4. *Ibid.*, X, Kl. 114, p. 44.

5. *E. C.*, X, Kl. 114, p. 44; *My. Arch. Repr.*, for 1919, p. 7.



Hiremagaḷūr in the Kadur district, as the *sthala-mahātmya* of that place relates, was once the residence of nine *siddhas* or saints, who performed penance near a pond in the village known as Siddhapuṣkaraṇi. It then became the residence of Paraśurāma. An image of Rāma was set up there. The town also contains a singular memorial. It is the temple of Paraśu, or the axe of the hero. The town was rechristened as Hhārgavapurī.<sup>1</sup>

Sorab tāluka is the Surabhī which was Jamadagni's possession. The temple of Renukā, mother of Paraśurāma, existing to this day, at Candragutti, is said to mark the spot where she burnt herself on the funeral pyre of her husband; and the temple of Kōlālamṃ at Kolat is said to have been erected in her honour from Kārtavīrya's having been slain there. The colloquy with Sāgara is said to have been held near Tirthahallī.<sup>2</sup> It was here at Tirthahallī that Paraśurāma stood and aimed his axe at Sāgara, as is also narrated in the *Grāmapaddhati* of Tuḷuva.

There is a processional image of wood representing Paraśurāma in the village called Cikkāṇāyakanahallī.<sup>3</sup> Pālya, a small village twelve miles west of Hassan on the Hassan-Sakalespur road, is reckoned to have been the hermitage of Jamadagni.<sup>4</sup>

Tuḷuva too has places which are associated with the memories and doings of Paraśurāma. Three miles

1. *My. Arch. Rept.*, for 1916, p. 21; *My. Gaz.*, I, p. 276, (rev. ed.)

2. *My. Gaz.*, *ibid.* 3. *My. Arch. Rept.*, for 1913, p. 14.

4. *Ibid.* for 1926, pp. 1-2.

north of Uḍipī lies the village of Pettūr which contains a temple of Durgā Bhagavatī said to have been established by Paraśurāma. Although the origin of this temple is according to us quite different, as we shall point out in a later context, yet popular conception connects it with Paraśurāma. It is said that he established the image of Durgā Bhagavati in that temple. Besides this image Paraśurāma is said to have erected three Durgā images and four *Nāgālayas* around Uḍipī. The Durgālayas were those at Kuñjāru, Kaṇṇarapāḍi and Indrāṇi (Indrāṇi or Indrali). The four *Nāgālayas* were those of Aritōḍu, Tāṅgōḍu, Māṅgōḍu, and Mucca-lagōḍu, all of them being in the Uḍipī tāluka.<sup>1</sup> Uḍipī or Rajathapīṭha itself, one of the seven holy places in Tuluva, is said to owe its existence to Paraśurāma's piety. The other six centres were Kuṇḍrāḍri (modern Subrahmanya), Kuṇḍbhakṣi (modern Kōṭa), Dhvajēśvara (modern Koṭēśvara), Kōḍa (modern Śaṅkaranārāyaṇa), Mūkāmā (modern Kollūru), and Gokaṇṇa (now in North Kanara).

The temple of Rēṇukā at Kuñjāragiri, a village about eight miles to the south-east of Uḍipī, is considered very holy because of the image of Rēṇukā which, according to the *Śthāla-mahātmya* of the locality, Paraśurāma installed in memory of his mother.<sup>2</sup> The *Śthāla-*

1. These four *Durgālayas* and the four *Nāgālayas* form the *Ajātanāḍhas* round Rajathapīṭha. B. A. S.

2. We may observe here that in this holy place at Kuñjāragiri, there are four *Tīrthas* called Paraśutīrtha, Gadatīrtha, Dhamaṭtīrtha, and Śaṇtīrtha. Legend ascribes them to the prowess of Paraśurāma. It

*māhātmya* of Kadirikā asserts that Paraśurāma made a sacrificial fire which the Kānapāthi Jogis of the north turned into an altar in later days.

The region immediately to the south of Tuluva, Keraḷa, also owed its origin to Paraśurāma. At least so it is related in the traditional accounts of that province called *Keraḷapatti*. These legendary accounts of Keraḷa which will presently be cited, are, however, more confusing than those of Tuluva.<sup>1</sup>

We may briefly note here how Paraśurāma has figured in the annals of other provinces as well. Thus, for instance, it is related in the traditions of the Khattris how, when he was exterminating the Kṣatriyas, a pregnant girl escaped and took shelter with a Śarsut (Śārasvata) Brahman. When questioned by the pursuers, the Brahman said that she was his cook (khatrut?), and to prove it ate bread of her hands.<sup>2</sup> Paraśurāma is also mentioned in the traditions of the Nirmand Brahmans of the Sutej and of the Pālias of Bihar.<sup>3</sup> It is maintained by some that a few sculptures in the Konarak temple in Orissa represent the shooting of arrows by Paraśurāma.<sup>4</sup> Commenting on one of the bas-

is interesting to note that the Tulu language has been used in connection with Paraśurāma in districts outside Tuluva. In the Chikhalong district is a place called Paraśurāmapura, some inscriptions of which are partly in Tulu. Rice, *Mys. Gaz.*, I, p. 180 (1st ed.)

1. Taylor, *Catalogue Raisonné of Oriental Mus.*, III, pp. 663-6; Wilson, *Mack. Coll.*, I, p. 54.

2. *Indias Antiquary*, I, pp. 289-290; *ibid.*, II, p. 26.

3. Rose, *Carter and Tribes of the Punjab*, I, p. 345; *J. A.*, I, p. 337.

4. *I. A.*, XLVII, p. 215.

reliefs at Bādāmi, Dr. Charpentier remarked that the *ś'ṛpa* or winnowing basket found therein may possibly be referred to Parasurāma.<sup>1</sup>

### 3. EXAMINATION OF THE STORY RELATING TO THE ALLEGED CREATIONS OF PARASURĀMA

The detailed references to Parasurāma's character and valour given above, while they prove the extreme popularity of the great personage and of the veneration in which he was held, especially in the Karnāṭaka and Tamiḷ regions, do not contain notices of his creations which deserve now to be examined also with the aid of literary and epigraphical evidence. That Parasurāma cleared the earth of the Kṣatriyas twenty-one times, tradition, literary works, and inscriptions unanimously agree. In the version of his story as given in the *Mahābhārata* and repeated in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, as mentioned above, we said that Parasurāma gave the earth to the ministering priests who, with the permission of Kaśyapa, divided it amongst themselves. It was also further observed that Jāmadagnya retired to the sea shore of the south, on being told by Kaśyapa that he had no place anywhere to reside.

These two details seem to have furnished later writers with matter for the construction of an ingenious story which is best described in the *sahyādri-kāṇḍa* of the *Skānda-Purāṇa*. Narrated in the briefest words, it is the following :—That Parasurāma stood on a parti-

1. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* for 1929, p. 152.

cular spot, threw his battle axe into (or, as some say, shot his arrows at) the Ocean, and with the land thus relinquished to him by Sāgara, formed seven divisions known as the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. Of these seven divisions, Tuḷuva was one. (A minuter division was made of the land into *grāmas* or villages which were distributed amongst the Brahmans.) After a series of events which need not be described here, he retired to the Mahendra mountain.

The *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* asserts that he stood on the top of the Sahya-*Sahyāntalasya śikhare sthitaḥ*.<sup>1</sup> This spot may be identified with Tirthahalli mentioned both in the *athaḥa-nāḥatmyas* of the Karnāṭaka as well as those of Tuḷuva, and not with Mount Dilly, as remarked by Wilson long ago.<sup>2</sup> As to the place where Paraśurāma finally retired, we are told that it was the Mahendra mountain on the southern seashore. This was no other than the most southerly spur of the Travancore hills

1. *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* Uttarārḍha, Ch. VI. v. 35, p. 325.

2. Wilson, *Pagan Purāṇa* p. 404, n. 21. It is not mentioned anywhere, as Wilson seems to think, that Paraśurāma shot his arrows over the site of modern Keraḷa. Wilson writes further in the same connection:—"It seems likely that we have proof of the local legend being at least as old as the beginning of the Christian era, as the Mons Pyrrhus of Ptolemy is probably the mountain of Paraśu or Paraśu Rāma." *Ibid.* See also Wilson, *Arch. Coll.*, I. p. xciv. Rice reports this in his *My. Gaz.*, I. p. 276, n. (3) (1st ed.) Mount Paraśu mentioned by Wilson cannot be traced anywhere in the topographical lists known to history. On Mount Dilly or Dilly, read *J. R. A. S.* for 1922, p. 166, seq; *ibid.* for 1921, pp. 83-4; *ibid.* for 1924, pp. 255-8. Ptolemy mentions Pyrrhus or the Red Hills. *Ptolemy*, p. 55. (McCrindle, Calcutta, 1885).

still called by that name from where Hanumān is said to have leaped on to Laṅkā.<sup>1</sup>

Now we come to the main part of the story of Parasurāma with which we are concerned, viz., the acquisition of a large stretch of country from the ocean by him, his alleged division of the land into seven districts one of which was called Tuluva, and the distribution of these seven provinces among the Brahmans, as given in the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* and in the traditional accounts of Tuluva called the *Grāmapaddhati*. Thus in the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* :—

*Brahmarṣāṇāṃ tatoh pṛthivī-dānam datto'ya-yathā-melbhīh 1*

*Natitāṃ nīmitam kṣetram Ś'urpārakaṃ anuttamaṃ ॥*

*Vaitaraṇyā dakṣiṇe tu Subrahmaṇyayā-tathā-uttare 1*

*Sahyāt-sāgara-paryantam Ś'urpekāraṃ-vyavasthitam ॥ 7*

This would make the country reclaimed from the sea one hundred *yojanas* in length and three *yojanas* in breadth from the Vaitaraṇī (near Nāsik) in the north to Subrahmaṇya in the south. The faithfulness of the authors of *Skāṇḍa Purāṇa* to one detail given in the *Mahābhārata* is apparent when we read in the above

1. *Rāmāyaṇa*, Kiśkīndhā-kāṇḍa, Sarga 67, vv. 37, 42, pp. 1692-3. A more exact location of Mahendra is given in the same epic where it is expressly stated to lie in the south. Sarga, 41, vv. 16, 20, p. 1607 (Mudholkar, Bombay, 1913). Mahendragiri lies a few miles from Nagercoil. It was here on the Mahendragiri that on June 2, 1915, one of the three coolies who had been to that hill, was crushed by a wild elephant, as was reported in the *Times of India*, Bombay, dated June 12, 1915.

2. *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa*, Uttar Ch. VI, vv. 23-25.

extract that this excellent and newly created place was christened Śurpāraka district. This was the name, as we have noted above, given to the new province in the *Śānti Parva*.

We may observe here that the *Grāmopaddhati* of Tuluva, based to some extent as it was on the *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa*, also confirms the detail concerning the length and breadth of the new province but adds a few more details which were obviously the outcome of indigenous intellect. Thus one version of the *Grāmopaddhati* depicts Paraśurāma as having taken his stand on the *Siṃha*-written in some versions *Saṇḍa*-mountain which is evidently an error for Sahya mountain; and of having secured a stretch of territory three *yojanas* in extent from the Siṃha mountain and thirty *yojanas* from Kanyākumārī to Triyambaka. A more accurate version of the same work ascribed to one Bhartṛcārya, gives the length of the province as one hundred *yojanas* from Nāsik in the north to Kanyākumārī in the south; and three *yojanas* in breadth from the Sahya mountain to the western sea.<sup>1</sup>

The *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* tells us also that Jāmadagnya created the *Sapta Koṭīśvara tirthas* with which we are not concerned here.<sup>2</sup> In a later passage we have the

1. In the version summarized by Wilson, we are informed that Paraśurāma threw his axe from Cokarṇa to Kumārī, and the retiring ocean yielded him the coast of Malabar below the latitude of 15 degrees. Wilson, *Maek. Coll.*, I. Inter. pp. xciv-xcv. Wilson confounds here Tuluva proper with Malabar. B. A. S.

2. *Sahyādrī-kāṇḍa* Umas. I. vv. 51-53, p. 205.

statement that he gave twelve *grāmas* to Brāhmanas :—

*Nissārayitūṃ-ambūnām-ālayaṇi sāgaraṃ tadā ।*

*Grāmāṇāṃ doḍḍas-ānāṃ ta parivāṇena Bhāryavah ॥<sup>1</sup>*

And then we have the names of the famous seven divisions of the new land given thus:—Keraḷa, Tuḷunga (i.e., Tuḷuva evidently), Haiva, Saurāṣṭra, Koṅkaṇa, Karahāṭa, and Karnāṭaka.<sup>2</sup> These were the well known Sapta Koṅkaṇas of western India.

While the fact of his having reclaimed the Śurpāraka province from the ocean and of his having established the Sapta Koṭīśvaras dividing certain tracts into twelve *grāmas* amongst Brahmanas is thus narrated in the epics and the *Parāṇas*, it is not told anywhere that he formed the seven districts mentioned above. The epics and the *Parāṇas*—excluding the *Sahyādri-haṇḍa*—do not speak of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas as having been created by him. To the absence of this important detail in the *Parāṇas*, we may add two considerations to prove that the Sapta Koṅkaṇas cannot be ascribed to Parasurāma at all. In the elaborate description of the activities of Kārtavīrya and of his sons, and of the discomfiture which Parasurāma suffered at the hands of Daśaratha's son Rāma, as given by Kālidāsa, whose acquaintance with the traditional origin of a part of the western coast we have already seen, no mention is made of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas at all. On the other hand, Kālidāsa merely informs us that Parasurāma had given the whole earth bounded by the ocean to the deserving

1 & 2. *Ibid.*, Ch. VI, v. 42, p. 326; v. 46-7, p. 326.



(Brahmans). Thus does Paraśurāma himself tell Rāma:— Even the opposite of victory (i. e., defeat) inflicted by thee—the Primeval Being—is certainly agreeable to me who have reduced to ashes the enemies of my father and who have made over the whole earth bounded by the oceans to the deserving:—

*Bhasmasāt-kṛtadvatuh pīṭh-daiṣaṇh pātrasāt-ca vasudhāṇi  
sasāgarāṇi ।*

*Āhiteḥ jagat-pāparyago'pi me s'laghva eva paramaṣṭhina  
tasya ॥<sup>1</sup>*

The absence of any reference to the creation of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas by Paraśurāma in the work of Kālidāsa proves that the legend of Sapta Koṅkaṇas must have originated after the poet's time, i. e., after the fifth or the sixth century A.D.

Another consideration which goes to confirm the above assertion is the diversity of opinion among the writers of the story as regards the names of the districts that comprised the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. The *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* includes among the Koṅkaṇas the name Tuluṅga. Such a variant of the name Tuḷuva is not met with in any of the hitherto discovered historical records or traditional accounts of that district. Instead of Hayve mentioned in the *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa*, we have Govarāṣṭra in other accounts. Saurāṣṭra of the same *Parvāṇa* is called Varajatta in other versions.<sup>2</sup> And instead of Karnāṭa, other accounts add Barbara.<sup>3</sup> Fur-

1. *Raghavavamsa*, XI. 86. See also *ibid.*, *ve.*, 64-67 for the story of Kātavirya.

2 & 3. Wilson, *Asiatic Researches* XV. p. 47, (n). See also *Bombay Gazetteer*, I. P. II. p. 285, n. (5).

ther, the Sapta Koṅkaṇas given in some southern accounts contain the names Virāṭa and Marāṭha instead of Karnāṭa and Saurāṣṭra mentioned in the *Sahyādrī-kūṇḍa*.<sup>1</sup> This confusion is carried further in the *Keralotpatti* some versions of which practically deny the Sapta Koṅkaṇas altogether. They bring forward an altogether new division of the ancient units thus :—Tuḷuva, Mūṣika, and Keraḷa.<sup>2</sup>

The unknown writer of a work called *Prapañca-hrdayam*, the date of which is unfortunately not determinable, confirms the existence of the above three names but also adds others to make up the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. After describing the seven mountain ranges—Rikṣavat, Mahendra, Vindhya, Malaya, Sahya, Śuktimat, and Pāriyātra, the work continues to give a brief notice of Laṅkāpuri; and then speaks of the land called *Paras'urāma-bhūmi* thus :

*Tatra Malaya-dēpa-madhyavartina Malaya-parvatasya-madhyama-s'ikhare Laṅkāpuri | sū prasiddhatarā Sahyapāde Paras'urāma-bhūmih | sū Sāpta-Koṅkaṇākhya Kūpaka-Keraḷa-Mūṣika-Aluva-Pas'ukoṅkaṇa-Parakoṅkaṇa bhedena daksīṇa-uttara-āyāmena ca vyavasthitā.*<sup>3</sup>

How six divisions could be termed *Sapta Koṅkaṇas* passes beyond one's comprehension.

1. Gunders, *Malayalam-English Dicty.*, v. v.

2. Taylor, *Cat. Rab.*, I, p. 667. Another Kerala tradition makes Parasārāma, a Pāṇḍya ruler, and Cochin Parasarāṇa contemporaries : *Ibid.* III, pp. 166-7.

3. *Prapañcahrdayam* pp. 3-4. (Ed. by Cāmpat Sastri, Trivandrum Skt. Series).

Nevertheless this account given in the *Prapañca-hodayam* is important in two ways :—Firstly, it confirms our surmise that there was never any uniformity in the mind of early writers as regards the exact nomenclature of the Seven Koṅkaṇas; and secondly, it gives another and an equally historical name of Tuḷuva-Āluva—which, as will be seen in the following pages, was used in those times to denote not only the dynasty that ruled over Tuḷuva but the province as well.

#### 4. VERACITY OF THAT PART OF THE ABOVE STORY RELATING TO THE SAPTA KOṆKAṆAS EXAMINED

Inscriptional evidence leads us to the conclusion that the legend of the creation of the so-called Sapta Koṅkaṇas may have become popular in the eleventh century A.D. It is true that in some inscriptions of the early times we meet with the names of the component parts that made up the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. Thus, for instance, in a copper plate grant of the Gaḍga ruler Mārasiṃha, assigned to A.D. 786, Varāṭa-deśa in the north is said to be the country from which Śrīdhara Bhaṭṭa, grandfather of the famous disputant Vādighaṅghala Bhaṭṭa, hailed.<sup>1</sup> Hayve is mentioned in a record dated about A.D. 991 as having contained a temple dedicated to the goddess Guṇḍadabbe.<sup>2</sup> We may also

1. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* For 1923, p. 23.

2. *E. C.* VIII. Sh. 479 p. 81. In A.D. 1097 Hayve was under the *Mahāmāyalekhana* Cāmuṇḍa Rāyarasa. It was conquered by the Kalachuriya general Keśirāja in A.D. 1159. *E. C.* VII. Sh. 123, p. 91.

note here that three of the seven famous divisions are mentioned in a later record of the reign of king Harihara Rāya II. It relates that Mallapa Odeyar was in Śaka 1308 (A.D. 1386-7) the viceroy over the Tuḷu, Hayve, and Koṅkaṇa kingdoms with his capital at Bārakūru.<sup>1</sup>

But the Seven Koṅkaṇas seem to have sprung into fame in the Karaṇṭaka records from the middle of the eleventh century A.D. onwards. It is said of the Western Cālukya monarch Āhavamalla Trailokyamalla in a record dated A.D. 1054 that he terrified and forced to obey the Seven Koṅkaṇas and the Seven Male which were united together.<sup>2</sup> The Kadamba king Kīrti Deva is said to have subdued the Seven Koṅkaṇas as if in mere sport, in a record dated A.D. 1077.<sup>3</sup> But in circa A.D. 1076 Bhoja Deva is said to have conquered the Koṅkaṇa. No mention is made of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas in this record.<sup>4</sup>

An ingenious explanation regarding the creation of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas by Paraśurāma is given in the following record dated A.D. 1112-13 which, while tracing the origin of the great feudatory family of the Pāṇdyas, alludes thus to the achievement of Paraśurāma:—"In the Kṛta yuga to the accomplisher of his desires Jamadagni, the husband of Reṇukā, was born

1. 154 D of the *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle* for 1901; *South Indian Inscriptions*, VII., No. 351, p. 309.

2. *E. C.* VII., Sk. 118, p. 85. 3. *E. C.* VIII., Sk. 262, p. 42.

4. *E. I.* XI, p. 181.

the powerful bearer of the *Paras'u* (or axe), the slayer of the son of Kṛtāvīrya, who murdered his guru. And twenty-one times slaying all the kings in the world, he bestowed the circle of the earth as far as the ocean upon the Brahmans (*dharaṇī-dēvar*), but considering that he should not dwell in the property of the Brahmans, he turned back the sea with the tip of his bow, the son of Renukī, praised by the learned. Having left not even space (*kaṇa*) in the place occupied by the western ocean, that hero obtained from the favour of Phani-kaṅkana (Śiva) the Seven Koṅkanas as his abode. To the lady Koṅkana country thus created by Paraśurāma. Hayve was like her *kaṅkana* (or bracelet), in which as the beautiful chief gem shone forth Siangali"—the capital of the Pāṇḍyas of Ucchaṇḍi:—

*kṛta-guṇaḍoḷa Jamadhagnige kṛtakṛtīyaṅga aḍe Renukī-  
patig aṅgi-1*

*kṛta-guṇa-paḍhanam vadhīysi Kṛtāvīryātmanen aḍi-  
baḷam Paras'udharam ||*

*dharaṇī-maṇḍalaḍoḷa dharaṇbhujaram iṇṇaṇṇi aṇḍa aṇḍi  
kaṇḍa tad-1*

*dharaṇī-maṇḍalamam samasta-dharaṇī-dēvarge vīradhī  
nāṭikam- ||*

*haram-iṭṭi-aḷḷi dharānura-aṇḍoḷa iṇḷḷa aḍi aṇḍa paḍ-iṭṭi aṇḍi-1  
garamam aṇṇaḍa kaṇṇaṇṇi budha-natam s'ri-Renukī-  
nāḍanaṇṇi ||*

*kaṇa-mūṭradukaman iṇḷḷa aṇam iyaḍe paṇ'cīmārbhī teguḷ  
eḷayaḷ Koṅ-1*

*kāṇa-saptakamam Phani-kankana-varaṇḍe nijāś'rayārtham  
a-vibha paṇḍam ||*

*antu Paraś'urāma śṛṣṭi enisida*

*Kankana dhāttri-vaniteya kankanaḍ eseva Hayaveṇḍi*

*Sisugali...*<sup>1</sup>

Certain considerations may be levelled against this interesting record of the times of the great Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya VI. In the first place, the record speaks of *Reṇukī*, while the recognized form of the name, as Rice correctly remarked, is *Reṇukā*. Secondly, the poet who has thus invented a new name for Jāmadagnya's mother, calls the Brahmins *dharaṇi-bhūvar*, a singular epithet which, while no doubt being in conformity with the traditional high status assumed by the priestly class, suggests nevertheless that, in this particular instance, it may have been used for reasons other than those of mere Brahmanical sanctimony. Thirdly, *Paraś'urāma* is described by the scribe as turning the ocean by the tip of his bow. Here we have a peculiar detail which is not mentioned in any account of that hero. The ingenious poet brings in a fourth point which conclusively proves that he was inventing the story with an ulterior motive. He says that Śiva gave the land to *Paraś'urāma*. But we have seen that, both according to the *Sahyādri-kūṇḍa* and the traditional accounts of

1. E. C., VII. Sk. 99, p. 65, text, p. 183, ll. 14-17. See also *My. Inscr.* p. 83 where the same record is dated a.m. 1112. Read also *Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II. p. 283 (n). Cf. *Kāśīmiri*, I. p. 115 (1924)

Tuḷuva, it was the Ocean (Varuṇa) who relinquished the large tract of country from Nāsiḥ to Kanyākumārī to Paraśurāma. Finally, the play upon the words *Phaṇikaṅkaṇa* and *kaṅkaṇa* makes one suspect that the originator of the story was more prone to eulogize the greatness of Phaṇikaṅkaṇa (Śiva) and to show the ultra-Śaivite bent of his mind than to hand down to posterity a trustworthy account of the origin of Paraśurāma *kaṇḍa*. Indeed, the manner in which the inscription ends completely justifies our assumption that the poet who composed the above story was a confirmed Śaivite:—  
*Gobbāra dhāraṇa-sāraṇabhauma Mallikārjuna-bhaṭṭaṃ sa-  
 kavindra-Saṃmukhaṃ bhudraṃ asta-S'iva-s'āsanāya.*

If the above account of the "Universal Emperor of Maemonics," as Mallikārjuna Bhaṭṭa is styled, were correct, we should have had it in the many epigraphs referring to the Seven Koṅkaṇas of the Karnāṭaka rulers. But, as is proved by the following inscriptions, there is not even the slightest reference to the above version or its variants in them.

Epigraphs relating to the Seven Koṅkaṇas are many. The Śāntāra king Jayakeśi, son of Vijayāditya, is said in an inscription dated A.D. 1149 to have ruled over the Seven Koṅkaṇas.<sup>1</sup> But in A.D. 1125-6 a stone tablet at Narendra represents him as governing the Koṅkaṇa Nine-hundred, the Hayve Five-hundred and other provinces under the Western Cālukya

1. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 103, p. 74.

monarch Vikramāditya VI.<sup>1</sup> Jayskeśi II, we may incidentally observe, was called *Koṅkaṇa-Cakrovarī*, or the Emperor of the Koṅkaṇas.<sup>2</sup> Through the aid of Nolamba, whose full name is not given in the epigraph dated about A.D. 1078, the Seven Koṅkaṇas became like bracelets (*Koṅkaṇa*) to the same Western Cālukya Emperor Trailokyamalla Vikramāditya VI.<sup>3</sup> Vijaya Pāṇḍya Deva is described in records dated A.D. 1166 and A.D. 1168 to have subdued the Seven Koṅkaṇas as if in mere sport.<sup>4</sup>

The Seven Koṅkaṇas were conquered by the famous Hoysala ruler Viṣṇuyardhana Bittiga Deva. This is related in later inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1196 to A.D. 1224, of the times of the Hoysala rulers Ballāla Deva II and Narasimha Deva II. It is said in these epigraphs that when Bittiga Deva appeared as a wrestler (*jattiga*) on the battle field, the Seven Koṅkaṇas cast away their weapons and fell into the sea.<sup>5</sup>

Even in A.D. 1396 Bācana Rāya, son of Vīra Vasaṇta Mādha, under the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, is called the reducer of the Seven Koṅkaṇas.<sup>6</sup>

We may here observe that the fame of the Seven Koṅkaṇas went far beyond the limits of Karnāṭaka king-

1. *Journal of the Bombay Branch of the R. A. S.* IX, p. 265; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 91. (1st ed.).

2. Fleet, *ibid.*

3. *E. C.* VII, Sk. 107, p. 19.

4. *Ibid.* XI, Dg. 5 & 39, pp. 25-6, 49.

5. *Ibid.* VI, Tk. 42, Tk. 45, pp. 109-110; *ibid.* XI, Dg. 25, p. 34.

The Seven Koṅkaṇas are also mentioned in A.D. 1223. *My. Inscr.* p. 32.

6. *E. C.* VII, Hl. 71, p. 173.



doms; and that like the rulers of the western and southern India, who were credited with the subjugation of the Sapta Koṅkaṇas, the kings of the extreme north were also reputed to have conquered them. Thus Kalhapa in his *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, while describing the *digvijaya* or world-conquest of Lalitāditya Mukṭāpīḍa of the Karkoṭa dynasty, writes thus :—"Then having his triumphal cheers sounded by the music of the ocean waves, he, the first (*apas'cima*) of conquerors, proceeded to the western regions. His shining majesty, on reaching the Seven Koṅkaṇas, dark with betel-nut trees, appeared like that of the sun with his (seven) horses."<sup>1</sup>

Kalhapa gives us a clue to the explanation of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa. The splendour of Lalitāditya Mukṭāpīḍa, who was bent on conquering the Seven Koṅkaṇas, appeared like the glory of the sun with his seven horses. In other words, that ruler of Kāśmīra is described to have undertaken the conquest of seven imaginary territories of western India, in much the same manner as many a Karnāṭaka king, with no doubt substantial claims for widespread conquests both in the Karnāṭaka and Tamil lands, is supposed to have subdued the Sapta Koṅkaṇas. The truth seems to be that the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa was purely conventional. It was used in as wide and unhistorical a sense as the expression the Seven Gaṇḍas over which Kannara Deva is said to have ruled in A.D. 964; the Seven Male over

1. *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, IV., 138-9, pp. 136, 142. (Stein's trans. Westminster, 1900).

which, as is narrated in an inscription dated A.D. 1024, Vira Nolamba reigned; the Seven Male and the Seven Koṁbu which were subdued by Viṣṇuyārdhana Bīṛṛiga Deva, as records dated A.D. 1134 and A.D. 1135 inform us; the Seven Islands in the middle of the ocean which are said to have trembled before Hoysala Narasimha I, as given in an epigraph dated A.D. 1169; and the Seven Kālīṅgas which were conquered, according to the Tamil historical narrative *Kālīṅgaṭṭu Perari*, by the king of Vaindānagara, the Pallava feudatory of the Coja king.<sup>1</sup> We have elsewhere proved how significant the number Seven has been in the history of eastern thought.<sup>2</sup> The attempt made by Fleet, therefore, to include the Hayve or Payve Five Hundred (roughly modern North Kanara), the Koṁkana Nine Hundred (modern Goa, which, however, he identifies with Revati Dvīpa!) the Irīḍige country (modern Sāvaṇṭavāḍi State and the Ratnāgiri districts),

1. E. C. XI. Fl. 30, p. 119, *ibid.*, XII. Gb. 34, p. 24; *Souvenir Belgaḍe Im.*, No. 144, p. 187 (1st ed.); *My. Arch. Rept.* for 1920, p. 137; E. C., VI. Rd. 31, p. 11; J. A. XIX. pp. 114-6. The seven islands, the seven mountain chains, the seven days, the seven planets, and the seven horses of the sun are mentioned in a record of A.D. 1174. E. C. VII. Sk. 236, p. 135.

2. Cf. Salatore, *Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire*, I, pp. 123-4. See also *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa*, VI. Khanda, 1 Adhyāya, 1 Brāhmaṇa, p. 144. (SBE Vol. III) where Indra or Prajāpati is described to be composed of seven parts. See also *Raghuvamśa*, I. 58, 68, XIII. 31. The number Seven has also been important in Buddhist literature. Read Cowell, *The Jātaka*, V. p. 167, VI. p. 200. The following references may also be read: *QJMS*, XV, pp. 116-24; XVI, pp. 263-83, XVIII, pp. 30-45, 94-105.

the Koṅkaṇa Fourteen Hundred (of the northern Śilahāras, now represented by Kolūbā and Thāṇa), and the Lūṭa country (which, according to Fleet, was the name given to Surat and Baroda) under the mythological denomination of Seven Koṅkaṇas seems to be both arbitrary as well as unhistorical.<sup>1</sup>

### 5. REFERENCES TO TUḶUVA IN THE EPICS AND THE PURĀṆAS

The above explanation of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa does not aid us in the history of Tuḷuva. All that we may venture to suggest is that in the early days when the recollection of a huge upheaval of the ocean was within the memory of mankind, Tuḷuva must have existed as a separate geographical division; and that it must have been of sufficient importance to have been included among the alleged creations of Jāmadagnya.<sup>2</sup> The absence of the term Sapta Koṅkaṇa in inscriptions of the ninth century and earlier, and the silence which Kālidāsa, for instance, maintains as regards the sup-

---

1. Fleet, *Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II. p. 283, (n). In the same note he says that the subject is capable of further elucidation, especially if the Koṅkaṇa is held to have extended beyond the Malabar district. The divisions, then, according to Fleet, would be:—1. Travancore and Cochin, 2. Malabar, 3. South Kanara, 4. North Kanara, 5. Goa, 6. Ratnagiri, and 7. Kolābā, Thāṇa and Surat. As against this, we may note the following: In the first place, no inscription or tradition extends the Koṅkaṇa beyond Malabar. Secondly, the inscriptions hitherto discovered have never enlightened us on this purely hypothetical division. B. A. S.

2. On Paraśurāma's story, read, Rice, *My. Gaz.*, I. pp. 275-6 (1st ed.); E. A., III. p. 191; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. pp. 9, 55.

posed seven divisions of a province the legendary origins of which, as we have narrated, he seems to have noted, prove beyond doubt that the story of the Saptakōṅkaṇas may have originated after the times of Kālidāsa; and that it received a tangible shape when the brilliant conquests of the Karnāṭaka monarchs in the middle of the eleventh century A.D. and onwards, gave ample scope to scribes and panegyrical writers to dwell on the number Seven and to apply it to many of the provinces of southern and western India.

But it must be confessed that Tuluva does not figure either in the *Rāmāyaṇa* or in the *Mahābhārata* as a district of political importance; and that even in some of the *Purāṇas*, as will be seen presently, no mention is made of its individual existence at all. We may account for this by saying that in the times of the epics, the Tuluvas, while they had made themselves acquainted with their neighbours the Karnāṭaka people, had not acquired any political status worthy of note; and that some of the writers of the *Purāṇas* were evidently ignorant of the activities of the Tuluvas whose country, as will be shown at once, was not devoid of places of pilgrimage of considerable antiquity. One of these was Gokarṇa which, as we have already seen, was one of the seventeen *Tīrthas* established by Paraśurāma within the limits of Tuluva. It was at Gokarṇa that, according to tradition, the image which Rāvaṇa brought from the mountain called "Colla", with the intention of carrying it off to Laṅkā,

got transfixed at the place where it now stands. Another spot is Pātāla-Laṅkā which, as Rice remarked, was in Kanara.<sup>1</sup> It is doubtful whether this is to be identified with Vaḷa-Laṅkā (Vaḷa-Laṅke), a suburb of Mulki in Tuḷuva.<sup>2</sup> The hill Kuñjāragiri located in the south in the *Rāmāyaṇa* and hitherto unidentified,<sup>3</sup> was no other than the Kuñjāragiri spoken of above as a holy place near Uḍipi, associated with the memories of Paraśurāma. It is mentioned in the *Bṛhatsaṃhitā* as a *deśa* but under a slightly different name Kuñjaradari, and located in the same work after Kaccha and before Tāmraparṇa.<sup>4</sup> The evidence of *Bṛhatsaṃhitā* agrees with that of the *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa* to be cited presently.

Certain names of rivers, hill-tops, and places mentioned in the *Mahābhārata* and the *Purāṇas* bear a strong similarity to those found in Tuḷuva. In the topographical list given in the *Bhīṣma Parva*, a people called Utūlus are mentioned after the Abhisīras and before the Saivalas. We do not know whether this name has to be referred to the Tuḷas. Neither are we

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 166; Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List of Antiquities*, pp. 190-191.

2. Rice, *Mys. Gaz.*, I. p. 183.

3. Vaḷa-Laṅke is one of the seventy-seven islands which, according to Tuḷuva tradition, formed a part of the Ghoraṣṭra mentioned above. Cf. Hegde, *Caritra*, p. 41. Was Vaḷa-Laṅke a corruption of Vajāyaka-Laṅke which in Tuḷu means "Within Laṅke"? B. A. S.

4. *Rāmāyaṇa* Kiśkikāṇḍa, XL. v. 35, p. 166. (Bombay, 1911); *Mark. Pur.* p. 367, n.

5. *Bṛhatsaṃhitā*, Ch. XIV. v. 16, p. 51 (Calcutta, 1880). It is also mentioned by Alberuni, *India*, I. p. 301, (rev. ed.)

in a position to assert whether the Prācyas placed after the Keraḷas and before the Mūṣikas in the same *Parva*, were in any way connected with the Tulus.<sup>1</sup> Among the seven *kāṇḍa-parvatas* described in the same list, we have of course Sahya, the eastern boundary of Tuluva. The Kumārī river mentioned after the Vṛṣasābhayā and before Ṛṣikulyā in the same context bears a strong resemblance to the Kumārī (Kumāradhārī) of Tuluva,<sup>2</sup> although it must be admitted that there are greater reasons for identifying it with its namesake in Bihar.<sup>3</sup> The Kumārī is mentioned in the *Agni* and *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇas*, too, where it is said to rise in the Śuktimān mountains.<sup>4</sup> The *Padma Purāṇa* likewise speaks of it but in manner to justify one's doubt that there may have been some confusion in the mind of the compilers of the *Purāṇas* between the rivers that flowed in the north and these in the south. For the *Padma Purāṇa*, following the *Bhīṣma Parva*, no doubt, locates the Kumārī after the Vṛṣasā (ka) and before Ṛṣikulyā, in the north. But the same *Purāṇa* groups the Kumārī and the Sukumārī together with the Mahānadi and the Sitā, and describes them as flowing in the Śāka-dvīpa.<sup>5</sup>

1-2. *Bhīṣma Parva*, Sec. IX, pp. 29-30.

3. Day identifies the Kumārī and the Sukumārī with the Kaurharī which rises in the Śuktimat in the Bihar subdivision near Raigir. *Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India*, p. 105 (2nd ed. London, 1927).

4. *Agni Purāṇa*, Ch. 118, v. 7, p. 162. (Poona, 1900); *Mārkaṇḍeya Pur.*, pp. 305-6.

5. *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I, Ch. VI. v. 31, p. 2; Ch. VIII. vv. 30-31, p. 12. (Poona, 1893).

The *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* too places the Kumārī in the same *śiṣṭa* but mentions another river—the Nalīnī which recalls the Nalīnī of Tuluva.<sup>1</sup> The *Vāyu Purāṇa* and the *Matsya Purāṇa* likewise mention the Kumārī but under the name Sukumārī.<sup>2</sup>

The *Vāyu Purāṇa* mentions Indrakīla which is the ancient name of Aḍūru, a village seventeen miles east of Kāsaragōḍu, where there is an old sculptured Śiva temple fabled to have been founded by Arjuna. It is now in ruins but is said to have been repaired about five hundred years ago.<sup>3</sup> According to Tuluva tradition, Manipura, an island which lies on the way from Uḍipi to Haṅgārakaṭṭa, is said to have been the Manipura which Arjuna visited on his way from

1. *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, II, pp. 125, 156. If the word *śiṣṭa* is to be interpreted in the sense of a *daṇḍ* as suggested by Patgiter, (*Mārk Pur.* p. 364, n.), and if the Śaka-*śiṣṭa* could be identified with Tuluva, which, we confess, is a question that is beset with considerable difficulties, one may venture to say that the seven rivers of the Śaka-*śiṣṭa*—the Sukumārī, the Kumārī, the Nalīnī, the Dhenukā, the Itā, the Venukā, and the Gabhastī—bear much resemblance, as to their names, to the seven rivers of Tuluva—the Netravatī (which is joined by the Kumārī below the Ghata), the Śāmbhavi, the Malipah, the Sitā, the Naligī, the Nandini, and the Śūktimati. But this is a purely hypothetical consideration. B.A.S.

2. *Vāyu Purāṇa*, Ch. XLIV, v. 168, p. 178 (Poona, 1905); *Matsya Purāṇa*, P. I, Ch. CNIV, 20-32, p. 308.

3. Wilson located Indrakīla on Rāmagiri. *Asiatic Researches*, VIII, p. 334; *Orient Magazine*, II, p. 186 seq.; Srinivasa Hegde, *Carites*, p. 264; Sewell, *Lists of Antiquarian Remains in the Madras Presidency*, I, p. 238. But Indrakīla is also the name of the hill in Betwada where Arjuna's fight with Śiva, disguised as a Kṛishṇa, took place. A stone inscription ascribed to the ninth century A.D. confirms this. *Ep. Rep. of the Southern Circle for 1916*, p. 149.

Mahendra in the south, while going to Gokarna in the north.<sup>1</sup> About a milē and a half to the east of Udipi lies the village of Indrāṇi, also known as Indrallī. The *sthala mātṛmṃya* of this locality says that Arjuna spent a few days here and was carried aloft to Amarāvati by Indra. Hence the name Indrallī (Indra-hallī). The above places which are supposed to have been visited by Arjuna leave out of account numerous stones, caves, and wells alleged to have been constructed by the Pāṇḍavas in the course of their exile.<sup>2</sup>

The *Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa*, however, speaks of three important hill tops of Tuluva : Puspagiri, Kūṭasāila, and Kuñjāra (giri). The Puspagiri located in that work after Pāṇḍara and before Durjayanta may be identified with Puspagiri (5,667 feet high), on which stands the famous temple of Subrahmanya in Tuluva.<sup>3</sup>

1. *Adi Parva*, Ch. CCXIX, pp. 601-2. 'There is also a Manipura in Kalinga and another one in Mysore. Wilson, *Vijaya Purāṇa*, pp. 403-4; *E. I.*, IV, p. 340. Manipura was the ancient name of Bhaṭka]. Burgess-Ceussen, *Revised List.*, p. 194.

2. As, for instance, the Pāṇḍava caves at Kadri, near Mangalore; the collection of five *Tirthas* in the temple of Someśvara at Ullāṣa, four miles and a half south of Mangalore; Ullāṣa at the foot of the Ghats which, according to some, was so named after Ulāpi, the daughter of the Nāga king, and the wife of Arjuna. B. A. S.

3. Pargiter, *Mark. Pur.*, pp. 284, 290; Sauerbeck, *S. C. Manual*, I, pp. 11-12, II, p. 271; Vogel, *Serpent Lost in India*, pp. 272-3; *Imperial Gazetteer*, XXIII, p. 115; *I. A.*, VII, p. 42. There is also a Puspagiri in the Cuddappah district. *E. I.*, III, p. 24; Bowring, *Eastern Experiences*, p. 89 (Lond. 1872). This Puspagiri is mentioned in the above list in the *Mark. Pur.* by its common name Śrīparvata, and hence it is very unlikely that it would have been twice named in



In the same *Parāṇa* mention is made of Kūṭasāila after Gomanta and before Kṛtasmāra.<sup>1</sup> This was no other than the well known hill top Kūṭasāila, also called as Kuṭasādrī (4,400 feet), seventeen miles from Kundāpūru.<sup>2</sup> The same work locates the people of Kañci, the Tilangas (Telungus? Tulungus?), and those who dwell in Kuñjaradarī, Kaccha (Cochin?), and Tāmraparṇī in the Tortoise's right flank.<sup>3</sup> The mount Kuñjara referred to here is no doubt the same hill we have mentioned above as being one of the famous hills near Udipi on which the temple of Renukā stands, and as having been mentioned in the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Bṛhatasamhitā*. We may also note here that one of the rivers described in the *Mārkaṇḍeya Parāṇa* may perhaps with some reservations be identified with its namesake

---

the same context. Our identification of Puspagiri with the hill-top of that name in Tuluva is, therefore, fully justified. The Paṇḍara referred to in the *Mārkaṇḍeya Parāṇa* was no other than the hillock on which the celebrated temple of Viṅṭhala in Paṇḍharput stands. This justifies my identification of Paṇḍarādri mentioned in the Pāṇḍaraṅgaṇḍī plates of king Avidheya. Read the *Antiquity of Paṇḍharput*, J. H. Q. XI, pp. 771-776. B. A. S.

1. *Mark. Pur.*, p. 290.

2. Sturrock, *ibid.*, 1, pp. 11-12. Bowring gives 4, 111 feet as the height of Kuṭasādrī. *Eastern Experiences*, p. 133. We may note here that there is another Kūṭasāila, also known as Kōṭyemāle or Kōḍyemāle, in Kāraṅḷe, about eight miles east of Banṣwāl in Tuluva. How the famous group of hills in Tuluva—Kudremukh or Kōṭeṣān (6,173 feet), Mūḷge Point (6,177 feet), and Funk Hill (6,207 feet), were known to the compilers of the *Purāṇas*, cannot be made out. On these read Sturrock, *ibid.*, pp. 11-12. Bowring gives the height of Kudremukh as 6,100 feet. Bowring, *ibid.*, p. 151.

3. *Mark. Pur.*, p. 367.

in Tuluva. This is the Śuktimatī.<sup>1</sup> It may be identified with the Śuktimatī of Tuluva, also known as the Gaṅgavādi or the Gaṅgoḷli or the Garget.<sup>2</sup> It flows by Śāṅkaranūrāyana,<sup>3</sup> and is called further down Hālādi Hoḷe.

The *Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa* also mentions the Kūṭasāila after Kōṭaka and before Tuṅgaprasta, and the Pūspagiri after Hariparvata and before Jayānta; while the *Vāyu Purāṇa* locates the Kūṭasāila after Kūru, and Pūspagiri after Godhanagiri and before Ujjayanta.<sup>4</sup>

In all likelihood the river Payoṣnī placed after the Vitastā and before the Devikā in the *Bhīṣma Parva* was the Payasvānī or Candragiri river or Tuluva.<sup>5</sup> The *Padma Purāṇa* evidently follows the *Bhīṣma Parva* when it locates the Payoṣnī after the Vitastā and before the Devikā. But the same *Purāṇa* places the Payoṣnī after

1. *Mārk. Pur.*, pp. 297-8. Pargiter identified the Śuktimatī with the Śuktimatī on which stood the capital of Cudi. On the Śuktimān mountain which Cunningham identified with the hill range south of Sehwa and Kanker, read, *Arch. Sur. of India*, XVII, pp. 24, 69. Here Cunningham also identifies the Śuktimatī with the Mahānadi. But in the *Bhīṣma Parva* the Śuktimatī is located after the Mahānadi and before the Annagī. *Bhīṣma Parva*, IX, p. 31. Pargiter rejected the identification of the hill-top Śuktimat as given by Cunningham. *Mārk. Pur.* p. 285, n. According to Dr. R. C. Majumdar the Śuktimān mountains are the Suleman range in the Hindu Kus group, *Proceedings of the Second All-India Oriental Conference*, pp. 609-612.

2. Cf. Ayyal, *Dakṣiṇa Kannaḍa Jilleya Prācīna Itihāsa*, p. 2; Starrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 12.

3. *Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa* in *Asiatic Researches*, VIII, p. 334; *Vāyu Purāṇa*, Ch. 45, v. 92, p. 137. (Poona, 1900).

4. *Bhīṣma Parva*, IX, pp. 29-30.

the Śārāvati and before the Bhīmā,<sup>1</sup> thus justifying our assumption that the Payoṣṇī was perhaps meant for the Payasvānī of Tuḷuva. But the *Mataya Purāṇa* describes it as flowing from the Vindhya mountain.<sup>2</sup> Whatever may be the difficulty in our identification of this river, we see that the name Payoṣṇī and Payasvānī bear close resemblance to each other.

The *Bhuvaiṣṇottara Purāṇa* has a long account to give of the origin of the longest river of Tuḷuva, the Netrāvati. It is said that when once the powerful giant Hiraṇyākṣa carried away the earth to Pātāla or the nether regions, the gods in fear ran to Viṣṇu who was then living in the Śveta-dvīpa. In order to appease the gods, Viṣṇu took the shape of a boar, killed the giant and saved the world. When He was resting on the Veda Pāda Parvata, the right tusk of the boar broke and there gushed forth the river Bhadrā. From the left tusk, which was longer than the other, there sprang the sister river Tuṅgā. Simultaneously a third stream issued from the eyes of the boar, and this was the Netrāvati. The two former taking different courses, unite in the east at Kūḍali, running thenceforth under the name of Tuṅgabhadrā. While the third one—the Netrāvati—goes in the opposite direction below the

1. *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I. Ch. VI. v. 13, 16, p. 8.

2. *Mataya Purāṇa*, P. I. Ch. IV. vv. 2032, p. 308 (Taluqdar). The *Agni Purāṇa* however calls it Payoṣṇikā and places it after the Tāpī and before Godāvarī flowing from the Sahya. Ch. VII. v. 118, p. 162.

Ghats, and unites with the Kumārī river mentioned above.<sup>1</sup>

## 6. CLAIMS OF TULUVA TO ANTIQUITY

Not till we come to the epigraphical records of the Karnāṭaka kings of the early centuries of the Christian era, and to the accounts of foreign geographers of the same period, do we get any reliable data concerning the existence of Tuluva as an independent political unit. Before we deal with this part of the narrative, we may dispense with the attempts made by some to identify Tuluva with one of the principalities given in the Rock Edicts of Aśoka. In the II. Rock Edict at Gīrnar, and in the II. Rock Edict at Kālsi, the name Satiyaputa is mentioned after the Pāṇḍyas and before the Ketalaputa (Keralaputa).<sup>2</sup>

Speculation has been rife as regards this word Satiyaputa. It has been imagined by some that the Satiyaputa mentioned in the Rock Edicts refers to Tuluva under the alleged name of Satyabhūmi. Some have attempted to connect the word Satiyaputa with

1. *Bhaviṣṣottara Purāṇa* cited in *J. A.*, I. pp. 212-3. It is interesting to observe in this connection that both the rivers Tungū and Bhadrā take their rise in the same tract, viz., in the extreme west of Mysore, about 250 miles as the crow flies from Bangalore. This place is called Gaṅgāmūla. It is held sacred by the people. Now, this Gaṅgāmūla is exactly the same spot where the Suvartṣā river of Tuluva—which flowing past Puttige towards the east is called the Varāhanadi—is said to originate. This locality is also known as Gurugattimūla. B. A. S.

2. Hultzsch, *Inscriptions of Aśoka*, pp. 18, 29, seq.

the Śātvas who are supposed to have occupied Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

Wherever else the Satiyaputa of the Rock Edicts may be located, it cannot be identified with Tuḷuva. We shall see while dealing with the political history of the district, that the supposed identity of the Śātvas (and of the Cuṭus) with the rulers of the district does not rest on any historical grounds.

Now, in regard to the other statement that the Satiyaputa of the Rock Edicts was the same as the Satyabhūmi of the early writers, and that it may be equated with Tuḷuva, we may observe the following:—On the strength of the Tamil classic *Aḥmānṛu* and the *Śīlapadikāram*,<sup>2</sup> which are said to be the products of the so-called Śaṅgham age, it is asserted that Tuḷunāḍu was a separate province in the early centuries of the Christian era. In the *Aḥam* (294) the Tuḷunāḍu is located to the west of the Erumaināḍu (Skt. Mahiṣa-maṇḍala) which lay immediatly to the north of Tamilagam or the Tamil country proper. The *Aḥam* (24), as the anthology of erotic subjects said to have been compiled by Uruttirasamman, under the patronage of the Pāṇḍya king Ugrapperuvuludi, is called, also informs

1. Cf. Salatore, *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 667-674. The following may also be read in addition to the references given in *ibid*, p. 667, n. (1): Böhler, *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, XXXVII, p. 98, seq.; Bhattacharya, *J. Bomb. R.A.S.* XX, p. 398, (N. S.); Burgess identified Satiyaputa with Telingana. *Amravati Stupa*, p. 3.

2. I am indebted to my friend V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar for these references in the *Aḥam*. B. A. S.

us that the Tulu country was occupied by the Kośars. From the epithet given to the Kośar in the Śaṅgham works, viz., that they were addicted to the habit of speaking the truth, it is supposed that they can be identified with the Satiya (Satya) putas of the Aśokan Edicts. The Kośars, who attended the installation of the goddess Pattani by the Cera king Śeṅguṭṭuvan, as mentioned in the *Śilappadikāram*, are imagined to have been the inhabitants of Tuluva. Since these events are assigned to the second century A. D., it is conjectured that Tuluva at that time was a separate political division having friendly dealings with the Tamil kingdoms.<sup>1</sup>

These attractive arguments deserve to be examined not only on the basis of the epigraphs and tradition concerning Tuluva but also with the aid of the very classical works which are assigned to the Śaṅgham age in Tamil history. To start with, it may be said that the age of the Śaṅgham poets itself is by no means a settled question.<sup>2</sup> Apart from this consideration, it is

1. It is also asserted that Nannan, who is mentioned in *Aham* (13) as having been invited by the Kośar, and as having lost his State elephant, ruled over South Kanara and North Kanara in the middle of the second century A.D. S. K. Aiyangar, *I. A.*, I, IV, pp. 37-8; *Some Contributions of South India to Indian Culture*, p. 323. Kanakasabhai maintains that Māmulanār, who is supposed to have lived between A.D. 160-190, visited Tuluva! *The Tamils 1800 years ago*, p. 198. B.A.S.

2. This point will be discussed at some length in the writer's forthcoming work on Buddhism. For the present, read Dr. Barnett, *Journal of Indian History*, III, p. 117, seq. See also Fleet, *JRAS* for 1910, p. 429; *QJMS*, III, p. 60.

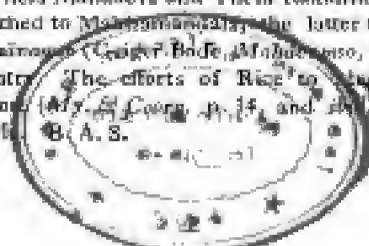
doubtful whether the nine poets, who are said to have made up the galaxy of the Śaṅgham age, lived at one and the same time. Moreover it is permissible to question the validity of the statement of those who assign the first or the second century A. D. to the Śaṅgham poets, on the strength of the Tamil classic *Ṣ'ilappadikāram*. If the Cera king Śeṅguṭṭuvan mentioned in the *Ṣ'ilappadikāram* is the same Cera king of Vañji, the great Śeṅguṭṭuvan, who is represented in the other Tamil gem *Maṇimekhalai* as having reduced all the land to the same condition as that of his own hill territory, who is said to have marched at the head of his army up the banks of the Ganges, and who celebrated victories by wearing the garland of *eṇhai*, then, it is doubtful whether the *Ṣ'ilappadikāram* can be assigned to the first or the second century A. D., and whether the statement made in it referring to the Kōṣars, and, therefore, to the supposed occupation of Tuluva by those people, can be given much credence. For the *Ṣ'ilappadikāram* would then have to be placed posterior to the *Maṇimekhalai*, the date of which itself is still a matter of dispute. This would bring the age of the *Ṣ'ilappadikāram* to about A. D. 756.<sup>1</sup> If this age is accepted, we cannot credit the Kōṣars with the occupation of Tuluva, since in the seventh century A. D., the Tuluvas had risen into prominence under an indigenous royal family.

1. This is the date assigned to it by the late Swamikannu Pillai. Read *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle for 1919*, p. 92.

Turning to the verse 294 of the *Aham* which speaks of Tuluvañḍu as having been to the west of Brumai-ñḍu which some identify with Mysore, we may observe that there is no evidence to prove that in the early centuries of the Christian era, Mysore was ever called by that name.<sup>1</sup> Since the poets of the Śaṅgham age do not speak of the earlier names by which the more famous parts of the Kārṇātaka country were known—e.g., Kaḷabappu (mod. Candragiri hill), Punnāṭa, Kuñṭala, etc.—, we may dispense with the assertion that the Mahiṣamaṇḍala refers to Mysore in the first or second century A. D. Hence, the assertion made in verse 294 of the *Aham* is not of much value for determining the antiquity of Tuluva.

We now come to the third argument based on the statements of the writers of the Śaṅgham age, viz., that the Koṣars, who were given to the habit of speaking the truth, occupied Tuluva; that the land hence came to be known as Satiyabhūmi or the country of truth speaking people; and that this was no other than the Satiyaputa of the Aśokan Edicts. These arguments seem to be plausible, especially when we take into consideration the explanation of the term Satiyaputa

1. Cf. Saleore, *Social and Political Life*, I. p. 40, n. (2). See also *E. I.*, IV. p. 58, n. (2). We cannot conceive of Aśoka sending two missionaries—Thera Mahādeva and Thera Bakkhita,—the former of whom was despatched to Mahāmaṇḍala, the latter to Vanavāsi,—as given in the *Mahāvaṃsa* (Cairns, *Buddhist Mahāvaṃsa*, p. 84) to one and the same country. The efforts of Rise to identify Mahiṣamaṇḍala with Mysore (*My. & Coorg*, p. 14, and *ibid.*, n. (17)), seem to be, therefore, futile. B. A. S.





offered by Drs. Lüders and Przyluski, viz., that the Pāli *putta* (Skt. *putra*) at the end of compounds frequently means "belonging to a tribe", and that the Śātvatas were the Śātakarnis.<sup>1</sup> This would mean that Tuḷuva was the land inhabited by the Śātvatas (Śātakarnis). It may also be argued that the Satiya-puta of the Rock Edicts is precisely the word Satya-putra occurring in the code of the legendary Tuḷuva lawgiver Bhutāḷa Pāṇḍya, who is supposed to have lived in the first or second century of the Christian era, and to whom the law of inheritance through the female is ascribed. Further, it may also be suggested that one of the earliest inhabitants of Tuḷuva were the Koragars who are well known for their truthfulness, and whose word has become proverbial.<sup>2</sup>

These arguments, if considered sound, would settle once for all the question of the antiquity of Tuḷuva as an independent political unit in the early centuries A. D. But they are untenable on the following grounds:—The Koragars, who may be credited with the ownership of the land in Tuḷuva in some remote period of her history, were no doubt a tribe noted for their honesty and straight dealing. But, as we have shown elsewhere, the Koragars of Tuḷuva formed a branch of a wild tribe spread over the whole of

1. Lüders, *ZDMG* LVIII, p. 693, seq.; Przyluski, *JRAS* for 1929, p. 273, seq.; *IHQ*, IX, pp. 88-91; *J. Andhra H. R. Society*, IV, p. 49, seq.

2. Thurston, *Castes and Tribes of Southern India*, III, p. 424.

India.<sup>1</sup> The habit of speaking the truth is shared no doubt by the Koragars along with other aboriginal people who do not figure in this treatise. Moreover, the Koragars do not seem ever to have been called Košars at all in their folk-songs. Further, there is no agreement among scholars as to where the Košars settled. According to some, the Košars lived in the Koṅgunādu which corresponds roughly to the modern Coimbatore and Salem districts. Tuluva was never in any period of her history part of the Koṅgudeśa. And it cannot be that the Košars inhabited both the Koṅgudeśa and Tuluva at the same time, since that would have given them some sort of political status which would have left its traces in history or legend. But the history of Tuluva is silent in regard to this point.

As regards the story of Bhutāja Pāṇḍya, we shall see in the course of this treatise that the story relating to him cannot be assigned to such an early age at all.

Finally, it may be asserted that in none of the epigraphical records of Tuluva is there the slightest reference either to the name Satyabhūmi or Košar or Sātvata or Sātakarni. We shall presently see that Tuluva was under a powerful indigenous dynasty which has left valuable records behind it.

We conclude, therefore, that much reliance cannot be placed on the occupation of Tuluva by the Košars in the early centuries of Christian era. It is nevertheless evident that when the Tamil writers wrote their

1. Cf. Salatore, *The Wild Tribes*, p. 43, op. cit.

anthologies, the name of Tuluva had spread far into the Tamil land.<sup>1</sup> Indeed, the traditions of the Tondaimaṇḍalam refer to the colonization of some parts of that country by the Tuluva Vellālers in the days of Kulottuṅga Coḷa Deva and of his son Ādonḍai Cakravarti.<sup>2</sup> But these activities of the Tulu people refer to the tenth and the eleventh centuries A.D., when they had already become conspicuous in the annals of both the Tamil and the Karnāṭaka lands.

Foreign geographers are more informative than the Saṅgham authors concerning the important kingdom and ports in Tuluva in the early centuries A. D. We may venture to suggest here that if the evidence of the Greek-Kannaḍa *Farce* discovered so far back as 1899 at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt, and given at the end of this narrative, could be accepted, we should have a further proof of the importance of Tuluva in the history of India. It has been rightly maintained that the Barace of Pliny (A. D. 23-A. D. 79) was no other than Basarūru, the Barcelore of mediæval days.<sup>3</sup> Ptolemy (middle

1. On the history of the Kōṅṇuḍesa, read *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle* for 1906, pp. 59-61; *ibid.* for 1911, p. 77. Read also Kanakasabhai, *The Tamils*, p. 51.

2. Wilson, *Mook. Coll.*, I. pp. LXXXIII-LXXXIV; Caldwell, *A Comparative Grammar*, p. 36 (1875).

3. Bestock-Riley, *Pliny*, I. Intr. p. vii; II. pp. 38, seq., 46 seq.; Newbold, *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, X. V. p. 226; Sewell; *Lips.* I. p. 230; Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, II. p. 242. But in Vol. I. p. 56, Sturrock doubts it. This town, we may incidentally observe, is said to derive its name from a ruler called Vibudhavaṇa. But he lived in A.D. 1244, as will be shown hereafter. On Basarūru, see *Hobson-Jobson*, p. 45 where it is said that town received its name from a fig tree.

of the 2nd century A. D.) speaks of a town called Maganur in the midst of the false mouth and the Barios.<sup>1</sup> What the latter word Barios stands for, it is difficult to say. But the false mouth (of the river) evidently refers to the dangerous place where the Netrāvati meets the sea, and Maganur was no doubt Maṅgaḷūru.

This was the same Mangarouth which Kosmos Indikopleustes, a merchant who adhered "strictly to truth", and who was the author of *Christian Topography* (middle of the sixth century A. D.), mentions as having been one of the five ports of what he calls "Male".<sup>2</sup> Elliot writes of Casiri as quoting a Ms. in which Mangalore is mentioned at the beginning of the seventh century A. D.<sup>3</sup>

---

1. Ptolemy, cited in *Hobbes-Johnson*, p. 552. Nitrias, a port mentioned by Ptolemy, was thought to have been the same as the Netrāvati. McCrindle, *Ancient India as described in Classical Literature*, p. 111 (Lond. 1901). But Nitrias has also been identified with Bangkok, in North Kanara. *Fleet, Bombay Gaz.*, I. P. II, p. 7.

2. McCrindle, *ibid.*, p. 161. Mangalore, we may observe, had risen to prominence by this time. It is mentioned in a grant assigned to A.D. 444. Rice, *Mys. Ins.*, p. 297. "The statement that a queen named Maṅgalā Devi built the town in the 4th century A.D. (Kavali Venkatarāmasvāmī, *Descriptive Sketches of the Cities of the Dekkan* p. 31, [1831]), is wrong. No such name is known to history. We shall see that the town of Mangalore owed its origin to Buddhist influence. It is spoken of in A.D. 968 and again in A.D. 1151. E. C. VIII, Sb. 464, Sb. 465, p. 78. B. A. S.

3. Elliot-Dawson, *History of India as told by her own Historians*, I. p. 68, n. (4).

One of the most well known ports in Tuluva was Bārakūru, called Pakanūr and Bārakanōru.<sup>1</sup> This, it must be confessed, is not mentioned by the Greek geographers. It may be due to the fact that, as we shall see later on when we shall trace its history, Bārakūru came into prominence both as a commercial centre and as a provincial seat of the local rulers only from the eleventh century A. D. onwards.

While dealing with the inland towns of a people whom he calls pirates, Ptolemy speaks of Oloikhora.<sup>2</sup> This has been rightly identified with Ālvakheḍa, the annals of which now deserve to be described in detail.

1. *Ibid.*, p. 68. See also Elliot, *JRAS* for 1870, pp. 342-43.

2. McCrindle, *I. A.*, XIII, p. 367; Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 137. Ptolemy mentions a town called Byzantion. McCrindle, *I. A.*, XIII, p. 327. Fleet identified it with Vijayadurga in the Ratnagiri district. *Dyn. Kan. Dist.*, p. 8, n. (3). We may note that, according to Tuluva tradition, Kundāpūra in northern Tuluva is also called Jayantipura or Jayantikā. Taylor, *Oriental Hist. Mss.*, II, p. 59. Jayanti-dvipa was one of the creations of Parāśurāma in Tuluva. Hegde, *Canara*, p. 42. Alberuni speaks of a Bānāṣṭi on the sea coast. *India*, I, p. 202 (Hachia, London, 1888). Bānāṣṭi is called Jayantipura and Vaijayanṭi in inscriptions. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 14, 21-3.

## CHAPTER II

### THE ĀLUPA DYNASTY

*Summary* :—1. Antiquity of the Ālupa dynasty. 2. Derivation of the name Ālupa and rejection of the fallacious theories concerning the Dravidian origin of the name and of their alleged trans-Ghat habitation. 3. Early Ālupas : Māraṇṇa Alvarāṣar; Kuṇḍavarmanarasa I; Ālupa Guṇasāgara; Citravāhana I. 4. Civil war in Udayāvara: Citravāhana I vs. Rāmasāgara; the latter vs. Svetavāhana; the latter vs. Prthyāsāgara; Vijayāditya Ālupendra. 5. Citravāhana II; Ālva Rāmañjaya; Dattāpendra Śrīmāra; Kuṇḍavarmanarasa II; Dantideva Ālupendra I. 6. Medieval Ālupas: Height of the Ālupa power-Udayādityarasa; Pāṇḍya Pāṭiga Deva; Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra; (Sevyaśellara); Ālupa Jagadeva; Kulasekhara Deva I; Nāgamañi Cakravartī; Vibudharasa; Vira Pāṇḍya Deva Ālupendra; Nāga Deva-rasa; Baṅkideva Ālupendra Deva II. 7. The later Ālupas and the Beginning of the Decline of the Ālupa Power: Soyideva Ālupendra; Vira Kulasekhara Deva II; Vira Pāṇḍya Deva II; Kulasekhara Deva III; Vira Pāṇḍya Deva III; Kulasekhara Deva IV. 8. Some chieftains: Kāṇṭha Māra Ālupa; Dēvaṇurasa; Mañjaya Kempa. 9. Unidentified Ālupa monarchs: Kavi Vīrañjāditya; Kumāra Jayasīngarasa; Kulasekhara. 10. Features of Administration under the Ālupas: the King and his officials; Capitals; Municipal Corporations; Rural administration; Social solidarity; Army; and Taxation.

#### 1. ANTIQUITY OF THE ĀLUPA DYNASTY

The Ālupa dynasty controlled the destiny of Tuṭu-  
vanāḍu from the early centuries of the Christian era  
till the middle ages. There cannot be any doubt that  
it was a family of considerable antiquity. It was a  
premature and partially correct statement which

Hultzsch made when he wrote that Ālupa kings existed as a ruling family from the seventh to the eleventh century of the Christian era.<sup>1</sup> In stating thus he took into consideration the references to the Ālupa kings only from the times of the Western Cālukya monarch Pulikeśin II.<sup>2</sup> But their kingdom is mentioned, as will be presently stated, in a record of Pulikeśin II's uncle and predecessor king Maṅgaleśa. This reference to the Ālupas when taken in conjunction with the mention of Oloikhora (Āluvakheda)<sup>3</sup> by Ptolemy and with the inclusion of the Ālupa kingdom among the *Sapta Koṅkanas* in the *Prapañcāhrdayam* which, as we have seen above, is no doubt a work of uncertain date, enables us nevertheless to assert that the Ālupas indeed existed as a ruling family from about the second century A.D. onwards. The Halmiḍi stone inscription, as will be narrated in the next chapter, definitely takes the history of the Ālupas to the fifth century A.D. A further statement which goes to prove their antiquity is, as we shall narrate anon, their having been coupled with another ancient family of the Karnāṭaka—

1-2. *E. I.*, IX, p. 15.

3. The term Āluvakheda or Ālvakheda, as it is given in some inscriptions, evidently refers to the early days of Ālupa history when the Ālupa kingdom was only a *Kheda* or *Kheṭa*, a territorial subdivision mentioned in Karnāṭaka epigraphical records after a *Nagara* but before a *Kharvaṭa*. Reed Salomon, *Social and Political Life*, I, p. 292. But the *Vāyu Purāṇa* places the *Kheṭa* before a *Nagara*, *Vāyu Purāṇa* Ch. VIII, vv. 100, seq. p. 27 (Poona, 1905). The words Ālupa is spelt variously thus—Āluka, Ālupa, Āḷva, Ālva and Āluya—in the inscriptions. B. A. S.

the Gaṅgas—in an inscription of the early half of the seventh century A. D. 'The Gaṅgas, like the Ālupas, ruled from the second century A.D., their territory being confined to the western parts of modern Mysore.' The claims for antiquity to which the Ālupas and the Gaṅgas are thus entitled in the above record of Pulikeśin II are further corroborated in a later record also of the seventh century which not only classes the Gaṅgas and the Ālupas together but characterizes them as ancient royal families which, as Rice correctly says, were entitled to special consideration. For this inscription also of a Western Cālukya ruler—Vinayāditya—styles the conquered royal families thus—*Ālupa Gaṅgādyaish manūsh samabhīryatām nūśh*.

## 2. THE DERIVATION OF THE NAME ĀLUPA

The assertion of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. G. Venkoba Rao) that the cognomen (Ālupa) must be derived from the root *āl* (Tamil—*āl*) meaning thereby to govern, seems, in our opinion, to be both arbitrary and unhistorical.<sup>1</sup> Hultzsch, and not Fleet, as Mr. Venkoba Rao writes, was the first to give us this derivation of the word Ālupa.<sup>2</sup> But we cannot conceive of great rulers of the Karnātaka, as for example the Western Cālukyas, characterizing the Ālupas by

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 29. Mr. Govind Pai dates the commencement of the Ganga rule in the south to A.D. 250. *Karnāṭaka Historical Review*, II, p. 29.

2. *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle for 1926-7*, p. 106.

3. *E. I.*, IX, pp. 15-16.



the epithet *maulaḥ* and enlisting their co-operation as allies, had the Tuluva kings been only of inferior stock like those who traced their origin to a word signifying nothing but dependence. The erroneous nature of the argument put forward by the defenders of the above theory is apparent when we level two other considerations against it. The Dravidian derivation does not take into account the earliest variant of the name Ālupa occurring in inscriptions and the substantial evidence which both epigraphs and tradition go to prove it. And it rests on an alleged identity between the Ālupas and minor local chieftains over the Ghats who possessed a similar name.

The earliest variant of the name Ālupa is that which is given in the Mahākūṭa inscription of king Maṅgaleśa dated A.D. 601-2. This epigraph relates that Kīrtivarma I (A.D. 566-597) conquered a great many kings among whom were the Pāṇḍya, Cōḷiya, Āḷuka, and Vaijayanti.<sup>1</sup> The word Āḷuka is an epithet of Śeṣa, chief of the serpent race; and, as Fleet rightly said, it may possibly denote the Nāgas, who in

1. Fleet, *I. A.*, XIX, pp. 14, 19. Mr. George Moraes gives the date of the Mahākūṭa inscription of Maṅgaleśa as A.D. 507. (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 75, Bombay, 1911). This error was committed by me in my thesis (p. 298) entitled the *History of Early Tuluva* which secured for me the Kasi Nath Telang Gold Medal and Prize from the Bombay University in 1928. Mr. Moraes's remarks concerning the Western Cōḷukya and the Ālupas (*Kadamba-Kula*, pp. 75-78, 245) are nothing but a close following of my statements (*Thesis*, pp. 265, 298-300). The present treatise is an altogether new work, and has nothing in common with the thesis except a few facts here and there. B. A. S.

early times became included in the Cālukya dominions.<sup>1</sup> The Nāga origin of the Ālupas which is thus suggested here is proved by two facts—the figure of a hooded serpent which is found in an effaced Ālupa stone inscription in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple at Mangalore,<sup>2</sup> and the ultra-Śaivite tendencies of which the Ālupas have given abundant proof in their inscriptions. We may incidentally remark here that there are good grounds for justifying the appellation of Aiorum Regio (Ahi-deśa) given to Tuḷuva and Haiva by Ptolemy.<sup>3</sup>

The Dravidian derivation of the name Ālupa rests on the alleged similarity between the Ālupa rulers and others who bore a similar name. Mr. Venkoba Rao says, no doubt following Hultzsch, in the same connection that the Cāṅgaḷas were similarly chiefs of Caṅgaṇād and Koṅgaṇād in the Kannada country who flourished as feudatories in mediæval times; and

1. *Ibid.* pp. 14-5; Dabul, *A History of India from the Earliest Times*, I., p. 206 (Bombay, 1924); Monier-Williams, *Sanskrit-Eng. Dict.*, p. 130.

2. Cf. Ayyal, *Dak. Prāsāna Itihāsa*, p. 66. A passage in the *Padma Purāṇa* may be said to refer to the Ālupas. It runs thus:—

*Kokuprakāṣaḥ tathā Cōḷaḥ Kokapa-Maṇivāṇarāḥ* |

*Somavāṇaḥ Kanakāḥ-ca-eva Kuṭurāṇapāra Mārijāḥ* ||

*Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. I, Ch. VI, v. 55, p. 9 (Poona, 1893). The name *Maṇivāṇarāḥ* may be interpreted to mean *Maṇi-dāraḥ*, i.e., Phagi-śavah, the Ālavas of the Nāga race. This is in some measure supported by the variants of that name given in the same *Purāṇa*—*Maṇi-Vāḷahāḥ*, and *Maṇi-Vāḷukāḥ*, and by the fact that these people are placed immediately after the Kokapāḥ, i.e., the Koṅkaṇas. B. A. S.

3. Wilson, *Mark. Coll.*, p. 35 (1832). *Infra*, Ch. V, Sec. I.

that the Tamil word *nāḍ-āḷḥaṇ* "has also the analogous signification of a petty chieftain ruling over a restricted tract of territory (*nāḍu*), as in *Nāḷji-nāḍ-āḷvan*, etc."<sup>1</sup> This statement invalidates the evidence of inscriptions relating to the Ālupas as given in Mr. Venkoba Rao's own collections and in those of his predecessors. The fact that, for instance, there were petty chieftains, like the Caṅgāḷvas, the Koṅgāḷvas, the Dattāḷvas, the Śalle-vāḷvas, and the Nāḍāḷvas over the Ghats is no argument to prove the Dravidian derivation of the word Ālupa. Neither is the statement that because the Ālupas were feudatories of the Western Cīlukyas and of some other prominent Karnāṭaka rulers, we should trace their origin to the word signifying dependence—*āḷu*.

A few facts connected with the origin and history of Caṅgāḷvas, the Koṅgāḷvas, etc., would suffice to demolish this part of the fallacious theory. Rice pointed out the similarity in the name Ālupa, as occurring in the records found in the Koppa and the Sohrab-tālukas, to the name Caṅgāḷvas, and ventured to say that the Caṅgāḷvas of the west of Mysore and east of Coorg may have been a branch of the Ālupas of Udayāvara. But he qualified his statement by saying that this was only a conjecture.<sup>2</sup> The Caṅgāḷvas claimed descent from a

1. *Ep. Report of the Southern Circle for 1926*, p. 106. It was Hultzsch who converted suppositions into facts, thus:—"Mr. Rice's volume contains many records of certain later families which seem to be connected with the ancient Ālupas. These are the Caṅgāḷvas, Koṅgāḷvas, Nāḍāḷvas, Śāntaras, and the rulers of Kalaja and Kārkab." *E. J.*, IX, p. 16. Rice never wrote such statements at all! B. A. S.

2. Rice, *E. C.*, IV, *Int.*, p. 16; *ibid.*, VI, pp. 11-12.

king Caṅgāḷva who is supposed to have been a contemporary of Bijjalendra. The origin of the Ālupas of Udayāvara is unknown, but it certainly cannot be traced to Caṅgāḷva. The territory of the Caṅgāḷvas was Caṅganād (mod. Hunsur tāluka in the Mysore State). The kingdom of the Ālupas was a Six Thousand province. The *biruda* of the Caṅgāḷvas was *Mahāmaṇḍles'vara*. But the Ālupas assumed elaborate and high sounding *birudas*, and, in some instances, imperial titles as well. The family god of the Caṅgāḷvas was the god Annadāni Mallikārjuna on the Beṭṭadapura hill in the Hunsur tāluka; while the family deity of the Ālupas was Śiva (Bhairava) of the Śambhukallu temple in Udayāvara in the Udipi tāluka. The only point of resemblance between the Caṅgāḷvas and the Ālupas is that like the latter the Caṅgāḷvas sometimes evinced a great desire to promote the cause of Jainism. This explains the inclusion of a word—*āhārādāni* (meaning *āhārahya-bhaisajya-sāstradāna*) in a record dated A.D. 1091 of the chieftain Caṅgāḷvadevaru alias Mariya Perḡgaḍe Piḷḍuvayya.<sup>1</sup> But this similarity is of no avail in establishing the alleged identity between the Caṅgāḷvas and the Ālupas.<sup>2</sup>

1. *My. Archl. Report for 1925*. For a detailed account of the Caṅgāḷvas, read Rice, *E. C.*, IX, Intro. pp. 19-20; *My. & Coorg*, pp. 141-144.

2. On the history of the Koṅḡḷvas, read, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 144-5. The Ālvāḷi Six Hundred over which Āḷva, who ruled in *circa* A.D. 750, and who fell when Coḷḷa Muttarasa rose, as mentioned in *E. C.*, XII, Mi. 98, p. 113, need not be confounded with the Āḷva-

As regards the comparison made by the Madras Government Epigraphist between the Ālupas and the Tamil rulers of Madura, we shall see in a later connection that it is equally fallacious. For the present we may observe that the fact of the occasional subservience of the Ālupas to some of the most notable monarchs of the Karnāṭaka, cannot be seriously adduced in support of the alleged Dravidian origin of the word Ālupa. There are instances of famous royal families, as, for instance, the Hoysalas, who at first acknowledged the supremacy of more powerful rulers but who rose to great prominence afterwards.<sup>1</sup> The Ālupas, although by no means endowed with the vigour and magnificence of the Hoysalas, were nevertheless a royal family of considerable importance in the annals of both Tuluva and the Karnāṭaka.

The original home of these ancient rulers may now be located. Mr. Venkoba Rao writes thus:—"They originally held possession of Edevoḷal to the north-east of Banavāsi; and appear to have subsequently extended their dominions into the adjoining territory known as Ālyakheḍa in the northern portion of the present

---

kheda of the Ālupas of Udayāra. The Ālyakhi chieftains were of local origin and subordinate to the Ganga Pallavas. *R. Co., ibid.*, Intc. p. 7. An equally futile attempt has been made by some to trace the word Ālupa to the Kannaḍa word *Aluva*, meaning an outlet into the sea, suggesting thereby that since the earliest capital of the Ālupas, Udayāra, was near the sea, they took their name from the word *aluvu*. M. Govinda Pai, *Karnāṭa Sāhitya Pariṣad*, XIII, p. 102, seq. This fanciful derivation does not rest on any cogent grounds. B. A. S.

1. *My. & Coorg.*, p. 96.

South Kanara district. Their headquarters which were at one time Pombuccha (Humca in the present Mysore State), appear to have been later on shifted to Bārakūru, the Bārakanyāpura of the inscriptions... when the later Śāntara chiefs had encroached upon the territory round about Humca".<sup>1</sup>

One fails to see how the above statements came to be written. Evidently some of them are to be traced to the following conjectures of Hultzsch, who, while editing the Udayāvara inscriptions of the Ālupa rulers in the *Epigraphia Indica*, wrote thus : "That Citravāhana, whom the second Kigga inscription mentions as residing at Humcha, may or may not be identical with this Citravāhana II, but must be distinct from Citravāhana I, whose capital was probably Banavasi. If this identification is correct, Pombucchu, the modern Humcha, would have been the headquarters of the Ālupakheda Six Thousand. This Humcha seems to have been the capital of the Ālupa kings".<sup>2</sup>

The original home of the Ālupas was not certainly Edevoḷa; they did not extend their territory from Edevoḷa to the coast; and Bārakūru was never their first capital in Tuḷuva. These are the statements which we shall now prove with the aid of the inscriptions of the Ālupa rulers found both in Tuḷuva and over the Ghats. Of the seventy-eight stone epigraphs and copper-plate grants hitherto discovered in con-

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1926*, p. 106.

2. *E. I.*, IX, pp. 16-17.

nection with the Ālupa rulers, only seven (three of them being copper-plates) hail from the regions over the Ghats. The remaining seventy-one have been found exclusively within the boundaries of ancient Tuluva, Udayāvara itself claiming fourteen epigraphs. As regards the seven records found in the Mysore State, six deal with the early Ālupas, and one with a later ruler of the same dynasty. And of the six former, one merely mentions an Ālupa king in connection with a Kadamba ruler; another speaks of an Ālupa king ruling over the Kadambamandala, and yet another one speaks of his son as ruling over Pombuccha; while of the remaining three, two deal with the grants issued by the Western Cālukya monarch Vinayāditya, and one with the action which the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Prabhūtavarṇa Govinda took to quell a revolt on the part of the ruler of Ālvakheda Six Thousand. There is nothing in the above six records to suggest in the least that Eḍevojāl was the original home of the Ālupas. The seventh record may be dismissed as pertaining to an Ālupa ruler of the first half of the fourteenth century A.D.

Another consideration may be adduced in support of the contention that neither Eḍevojāl nor Banavāsi was the early capital of the Ālupas. We may recall here the victories of king Kīrtivarṇa I as given in the Mahakūṭa pillar inscription of king Maṅgaleśa. Here Āluka and Vaijayanṭi are mentioned separately. If the Ālupas had Vaijayanṭi or Banavāsi as their early

capital, it would not have been mentioned apart from Āluka. Moreover, we cannot conceive of the Ālupas being masters of Banavāsi in the second or third century A.D., when the early Kadambas were already in possession of that city and its neighbourhood.<sup>1</sup> As to how the Ālupas came to be ruling over the Kadambamandala and Pombuccha, it is a point we shall try to elucidate in a subsequent connection.

Finally, we may note that had the Ālupas been in possession of Banavāsi prior to their having been lords of Udayāvara, they would never have called themselves *Caṃbukaḷla* (*S'aṃbhukaḷla*) *Bhaṭṭarakas*, especially in an inscription which both historically and paleographically belongs to the same age to which the records referring to their alleged Banavāsi origin have been assigned by Hultzsch. The absence of the reference to the god Maṇḍukeśvara of Banavāsi—the family god of the Kadambas—in any of the records of the Ālupas hitherto discovered proves their non-Banavāsi origin. That in one or two inscriptions mention is made of the confirmation of tolls granted to the Paśupata Lord of Paṭṭi (i.e., Humecha) and to Udayāvara is no argument to affirm that the Ālupas came originally from Pombuccha. Indeed, it appears to us, as we shall presently make it clear, that the fact of one of the soldiers, who fought and fell on behalf of a Udayāvara king, having been distinctly mentioned as an adherent of the Paśupata

1. *My. & Conq.*, pp. 21-2.



Lord of Paṭṭi, has been interpreted to mean that the Ālupa ruler himself was a devotee of the Paśupata Lord of Humccha ! Such a confusion is not warranted by any of the epigraphs under review.

### 3. THE EARLY ĀLUPAS

We may now attempt to locate the various Ālupa rulers mostly on the basis of their own records, and in one or two instances, on those of their contemporaries over the Ghats. While the above remarks indisputably establish the antiquity of the Ālupas, it must be confessed that no direct evidence from epigraphs is forthcoming to prove their existence prior to the times of the Kadamba ruler of Bhaṭṭāri-kāla. The antiquity of the Ālupas which is thus vouchsafed for by the Halmiḍi stone inscription is further borne out by the reference to the Ālupas in the epigraphs of the remarkable early Western Cālukya monarch Kīrtivarmā whose conquests, we may be permitted to repeat, included Āṇka Vaijayantī<sup>1</sup>. The reference here is only to the dynasty and kingdom and not to the name of the Ālupa ruler. We assume that the relations between the Western Cālukyas and the Ālupas remained the same under Kīrtivarmā's brother and successor Maṅgaleśa Rānavikrama (A.D. 597-608). The fact of the Ālupas and the Gaḅgas having drunk "the nectar of close attendance" on the great Pulikeśin II Satyāśraya (A.D. 609-642), as is narrated in an inscription dated A.D.

1. *J. A.* XIX, pp. 14, 19, *op. cit.*

634-5,<sup>1</sup> only confirms our surmise concerning the submission of the Ālupas to the early Western Cālukyas. What precisely were the relations between them and the Ālupas when Pulikeśin's third son and successor Vikramāditya I reigned (A.D. 635-680),<sup>2</sup> we do not know. Not till we come to Vikramāditya I's son and successor Vinayāditya Satyāśraya (A.D. 680-696) do we meet with the first prominent historical figure in Ālupa history from whom we argue backward thus, in order to locate his predecessors from Kīrtivarmā I's time till that of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya.

This Ālupa contemporary of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, on whose epigraphs we construct the history of some of the early Ālupa rulers, was Citravāhana whom we style the first of that name. Four inscriptions concerning him have been discovered. Of these two were issued under the command of his suzerain, the third deals exclusively with him, and the fourth belongs to his predecessor and father. These four inscriptions are the following :—the copper-plate grant from the Sōhrab tāluka dated June 22nd A.D. 692; the second is another copper-plate found at Harihara in the Dāvaṇagere tāluka dated A.D. 694; the third is a stone inscription found at Kigga (Kigga hōbḷi) in the Śrīngeśvara temple, Koppa tāluka, assigned to circa A.D. 675; and the fourth on the back of the same stone in the same

1. *I. A.*, V. p. 67 seq; VIII. p. 217; *Arch. Survey of Western India*, III. p. 129; *E. I.* VI. p. 10.

2. *My. & Conq.*, p. 63.

place but dealing with Citravāhana's father about whom we shall presently deal.

The copper-plate grant dated June 22nd A.D. 692 relates the following :—that Vinayāditya Satyāśraya commanded all the people thus—that when six hundred and fourteen Śaka years had passed, and the eleventh year of the monarch was current, his victorious camp being located at the village of Citraśedu in the Toramara *viśaya* (details of the date being given), at the request of the Ālupa ruler Guṇasāgara's son the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāha—, to Divākaraśarmā, son of Śaṅkaraśarmā and grandson of Nāgaśarmā, of the Dēvarāta Kauśika-*gotra*, proficient in the Ṛg Veda, was given the village named Sālivoge in the Eḍevolal *viśaya*, to the north-east (quarter) of Vaijayaṅtī, with the pouring of water and presentation of coin, not to be entered (into) by soldiers and free from all molestation, etc. The concluding lines of the same record may be noted :—by the great minister for peace and war (*mahā-sandhi-vigrahika*) Raiṇapunya Vallabha was the *śāśana* written<sup>1</sup>.

For our immediate purpose we may observe the following :—that in the above record of the Western Cālukya monarch the Ālupa ruler is called the illustrious (*Śrī*) Mahārāja Citravāha, that his father's name was Guṇasāgara, and that the place where Vinayāditya Satyāśraya encamped and where Citravāha presented

1. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 571, p. 92; *J. A.* XIX, p. 152.

him with a petition was Citrasēdu in the Gooty tāluka.<sup>1</sup>

The same Western Cēlukya ruler complied with another request of the same Ālupa king three years later at a place mentioned in the following copper plate grant hailing from Harihara in the Dāvanagere tāluka, and dated A. D. 694. This record affirms that Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, by whom the Pallavas, Kalabhras, Keraḷas, and others were brought into service equally with the Āluvas, Gaṅgas and others of old standing (*Ālupa-Gaṅgādityaiḥ mantriḥ samam bhṛtyatām nīlāḥ*) commanded all people thus : 'That six hundred and sixteen Śaka years had passed and the fourteenth year of the king's increasing victorious reign was being current, his victorious camp being situated at a village of Karañjapatra, in the neighbourhood of Hareṣapura (which may have been Harihara itself), at the full moon in Kārtika, on the application of Śrīmat Āluva Rāja, to Śrīśarmā Somayāji's grandson, and Māradarmā's son Iśanaśarmā, well versed in the Vedas and Vedāṅgas, was given in village of Kiṅu-Kāgāmāsi in the Eḍevoḷaḷ viśaya of the Vanavāsi district together with the prepared and unprepared tract to the west of Per-Kāgāmāsi (with details).'<sup>2</sup>

Since only two years elapsed after the granting of the Sālivoge village by the same monarch, and since the Harihāra grant also refers to an endowment to a

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1921*, p. 87.

2. *E. C. XI-Dg. 56*, pp. 62-3, 144.

learned Brahman, we deduce that the Āluva Rāja mentioned in the latter grant was no other than Citravāhana himself. As regards the *birada Mahārāja* not being found in it, we may observe that it was compensated for by an epithet of equal, or perhaps greater, signification—*maulāḥ*. The donee was of course an altogether different person to the one mentioned in the Sohrab grant. Two more considerations may be made from the two records :—the Mahārāja Citravāha, or Āluva Rāja, was a patron of learning. He seems to have been particularly in the good grace of his suzerain. Both the villages granted by Vinayāḍitya Satyāśraya-Sālivoge and Kīru-Kāgāmāsi—were included in the Eḍevoḷal *viṣaya* of the Banavāsi district.

The third inscription found in Kigga in the Koppa tūluka relates that when Citravāhana was ruling Pom-buccha, and Nāgenna was the officer of Kijja, the paddy produce, cow's milk, bullock of the god Kīlgāṇeśvara, excepting the attendants of the gods, no one else ( was permitted ) to enjoy. Those who enjoyed this, and he who caused it to be enjoyed would remove the burden from the *deveḍḍiṭṭiya* and the *sūer*, and take the produce, were to be held as consecrated to the thirty-three ( *i. e.* gods ).<sup>1</sup> The inscription gives further interesting details which will be utilized in a later connection.

The identification of the Citravāhana mentioned in the above stone inscription with the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāha of the Sohrab plate and the Āluva Rāja

1. E. C. VI, Kp. 37, p. 82.

of the Harihara plate, and the date to which this Kigga stone inscription can be assigned, can be determined by comparing the last epigraph with what is narrated on its back. The inscription on the reverse of the Kigga stone narrates that when Ālu-arasa, with the second name of Guṇasāgara, was ruling the Kadambamaṇḍala, — Ālu-arasa, the Mahā Devī, and Citravāhana, — on Kuṇḍavarmarasa coming to his end, granted to the Kīlgāṇa god everything free of all imposts (*svasti s'rimatu Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgarādevīṇa-nāmadheyam Kadamba-maṇḍalamam ālattam Ālu-arasarum Mahā-devīgarum Citravāhanarum Kuṇḍavarmarasarum mudime-geye*).<sup>1</sup>

In the above record we have the following important details : Ālu-arasar, with his second name Guṇasāgara, mentioned with his queen who is merely called Mahā Devī and with his son Citravāhana ; the death of Kuṇḍavarmarasa ; and the granting of certain imposts to the Kīlgāṇa god. The first statement concerning Citravāhana's father being called (Ālu-arasar with the second of) Guṇasāgara strikingly corroborates the statement in the two grants of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya cited above. As regards the Kīlgāṇa god to whom Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara made some endowment, it was the same god mentioned above on the obverse of the stone under the name Kīlagāṇeśvara. All these four records, therefore, refer to one and the same Citravāhana and to his father Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara.

1. *E. C. Pl.*, Ep. 38, pp. 82-3.

We have next to identify one of the figures—Kundavarमारasa—mentioned in the above record from Kigga, and the date to which the epigraphs on the obverse and reverse of the stone are to be assigned. As regards Kundavarमारasa, Rice wrote thus:—"We can hardly be wrong in assuming that Kundavarमारasa (*vide* Kp. 38) was a Kadamba; and it would seem as if he were a representative of the family, who had retired to a life of seclusion in the retreat of a temple at Kigga, where this inscription was found." This is an entirely gratuitous assertion not in keeping with the sense of the inscription under review. Instead of assuming that Kundavarma was a Kadamba ruler, we believe that he was Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara's father, and, therefore, Citravāhana's grandfather. It was on the death of his father that Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara together with his queen and son repaired to the god Kīlgāṇa and gave to the temple certain endowments. We cannot imagine an Ālupa, or a non-Kadamba, king giving imposts to a temple on the death of a person who, as Rice imagines, belonged to the Kadamba stock. The name Kundavarma is not unknown to Ālupa genealogy: it was borne later on by an Ālupa ruler.

Now to fix the two Kigga inscriptions chronologically, we argue thus:—Rice has assigned both the inscriptions to circa A.D. 675, on grounds which cannot be understood.<sup>1</sup> Supposing we accept the date given

1. E. C. VI. Int., p. 5.

2. Rice's uncertainty is apparent when he assigns the same Kp. 37 to A.D. 690 | *Ibid.*, p. 10.

to the Kigga inscription 37 (*i. e.*, the one on the obverse of the stone) as correct, we cannot conceive of Citravāhana ruling over Pombuccha and of his father Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara ruling over the Kadambamaṇḍala in one and the same year. We have, therefore, to assume the contrary to be the truth, *viz.*, that Citravāhana succeeded to the mastery of the Kadambamaṇḍala over which Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara had ruled for some time. We know that the earliest date for Citravāhana I is A.D. 692. It is not improbable that he may have ruled over Pombuccha a few years earlier, *viz.*, in A.D. 675. This would mean that his reign lasted from A.D. 675 till A.D. 694 or thereabouts. If we assign twenty-five years to Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara, we come to A.D. 650 when he may have been in the presence of the god Kīlgāṇa along with his queen Mahā Devī and Citravāhana. This would mean that the reverse of the Kigga stone inscription (Kp. 38) has to be assigned to A.D. 650.

If this is accepted, then, Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara's father Kuṇḍavarmanarasa may be assigned to the year A.D. 625. The identity of the three successive kings is as follows :—

Dg. 66 dated A.D. 694	Sohrah Plates dated A.D. 692	Kigga 37 dated A.D. 675	Kigga 38 dated circa 650
			Kuṇḍa- varmarasa
	Guṇasāgara		Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara
Śrīmat Āḷava Rāja	Śrīmat Mahā- rāja Citravāha	Citravāhana	Citravāha



There is one point in regard to the above rulers which still remains to be solved. And that is, how they, especially Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara and his son Citravāhana, come to be in possession of the Kadam̄bamaṇḍala. Rice remarked thus as regards this question:—"Why the king Āḷu-arasar Guṇasāgara was in the possession of the Kadam̄bamaṇḍala we do not know. No overlord is mentioned." Then again he wrote, while dealing with Citravāhana, thus:—"Why Citravāhana was ruling from Pombuccha, which was the Śāntāra capital, does not appear."

But the acquisition of the Kadam̄bamaṇḍala and with it of Pombuccha was not accidental. A few facts concerning the history of the Western Cālukyas will make this clear. The Aihole-Meguti inscription of Pulikeśin II dated Śaka 556 (A.D. 634-5) informs us that Kīrtivarmā I subjugated the Kadam̄bas; and that the conquests of Pulikeśin II himself also included that of the Kadam̄bamaṇḍala. The former statement relating to Kīrtivarmā I is corroborated by the undated Old-Kannuḍa inscription found at Aḍūr (the ancient

1. & 2. *E. C.* VI. Intr. pp. 5, 10. Holmström's conjectures regarding the two Citravāhanas are to be discarded. He makes an equally untenable statement, viz., that Citravāhana, whom he calls the I of that name, granted the two villages in the Edavalal village. *E. J.* IX. p. 16. Mr. Moraes conjectures thus:—"It is possible that Pulikeśin II after reducing the Kadam̄bas to subjection, wished to render them incapable of further mischief by completely destroying their power." To realize this he divided their territories among the Āḷupas, who received the Kadam̄bamaṇḍala, and the Sendrakas, who secured the Nāgarakhaṇḍa division. *Kadam̄ba-kula*, p. 76. But these are merely suppositions. B. A. S.

Pāṇḍipura) in the Dharwar district, in the heart of the Kadamba territory, and by the Vokkalāri plates dated A.D. 757,<sup>1</sup> both of the king Pulikeśin. The unprecedented success of the Western Cālukya arms under Pulikeśin II brought in an interesting feature in the history of the dealings of the Karnāṭaka rulers with their neighbours in the south and in the east. About this time there was the coalition among the non-Karnāṭaka rulers following the conquests of the Pallavas of Kañci, the Coḷas, the Keraḷas, and the Pāṇḍyas by that illustrious Western Cālukya monarch. The Pallavas aided by the Coḷa, Keraḷa, and Pāṇḍya kings drove the Western Cālukyas to a region below the Ghats, and even succeeded in destroying their capital Vātāpi or Bādāmi.

The temporary humiliation which the Western Cālukya family suffered at the hands of the confederacy of the Tamil, Pāṇḍya and Keraḷa rulers was retrieved by Pulikeśin's third son Vikramāditya I Raṅgarasika. This ruler seized Kañci, conquered all the allies of the Pallavas, and acquired for himself the regal splendour of his father. Among the confederates of the Pallavas were the Kaḷabhras.

If we provisionally accept the identification of the Kaḷabhras with the Kadarības,<sup>2</sup> we have a clue to the understanding of the problem concerning the possession

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 64; *E. C.*, N. 61, 66, pp. 15-17; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.*, pp. 20-1, 23-4.

2. Rice, *ibid.*, p. 65, n. (1); *JRAS* for 1929, p. 138. On the relations between the Western Cālukyas and the Pallavas, read Fleet, *ibid.*, pp. 26-28.

of the Kadambamaṇḍala by Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara and by his son Citravāhana I. Obviously after the repeated conquest of the Kadambas by Kīrtivarmā I and again by Pulikeśin II, they had joined hands with the Pallavas, the Coḷas, the Keraḷas, and the Pāṇḍyas. The only road along which the Keraḷas, who were the western allies of the Pallavas, could advance against the Western Čālukyas was either through Ālvakheḍa or the Ghat region across the Koṅgu country. If Pombuccha—which later on became the capital of the Śāntalige Thousand—and the Kadambamaṇḍala were entrusted to the charge of the Ālupas, who were the hereditary allies of the Western Čālukyas, the latter could not only safeguard their territory against an attack by the Keraḷas but direct safely their attention against the Pallavas along the eastern frontier.

This not only explains why in the reign of Vikramāditya I Ramarasika ( A.D. 655–680 ) we find Āluarasar Guṇasāgara over the Kadambamaṇḍala but justifies the date we have given for him, *viz.*, A.D. 650. Further, it also explains the marked favour which Vinayāditya, who again arrested “the extremely exalted power of the Pallavas, the lords of Kañci” and brought them under his subjection along with their old allies the Coḷas and Pāṇḍyas, showed to Citravāhana I on two occasions, as mentioned above.<sup>1</sup>

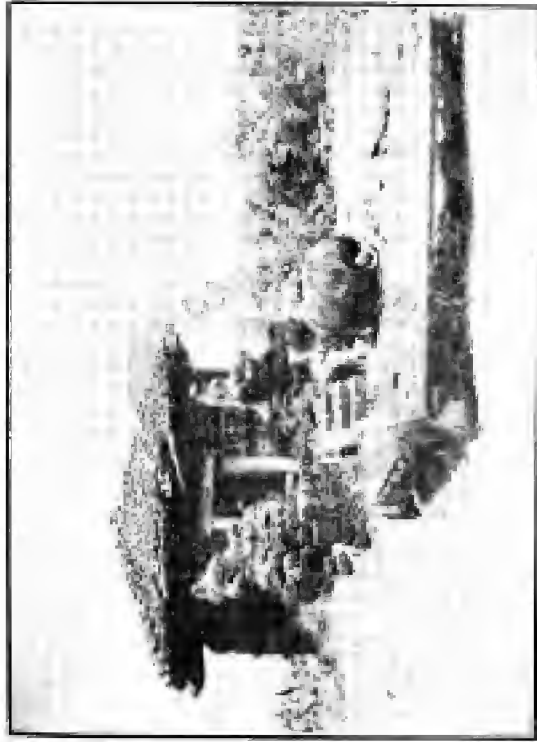
1. The Kigga inscription No. 37 mentions a Senavarasa along with the *dharmakaraṇika* under the Ālupa ruler Citravāhana. We cannot identify the Senavarasa mentioned in this record. But the following considerations, if corroborated by other sources, would not

Two new stone records have now to be examined in order to determine the predecessors of Kunda-varaparasa, the grandfather of Citravāhana I. Of these the first was found in front of the Śaṅkabhukālū Bhairava temple at Udayāvara. The ruler is called merely Śrī Māramma Ālvarasa. Two towns are mentioned in this record—Kōlalanagara and Odevura. The former is to be identified with what is now called Kōlagiri on the other side of Suvarṇā river in the Uppūru grāma; and the latter is the earliest variant of only prove the identification of Senavarasa but confirm our deduction concerning the contemporaneity of Ālvarasa Gunasigara with Vikramāditya I. There is a Senavarasa ruling over Nagavasa 12,000 under the Western Cōlokyas Vikramāditya Satyāśraya. (E. C. VIII. Sk. 381, p. 67). The inscription which gives us this detail has been, for reasons not intelligible, assigned by Rice to A.D. 1010. There are two rulers who were called Vikramāditya Satyāśraya: Pulikeśin II's third son, with whom we have been hitherto dealing, was called Vikramāditya Satyāśraya. His own and his father's conquests justified his title. His great grandson was also called Vikramāditya II Satyāśraya. Two inscriptions of this ruler found at Pattadakal inform us that he three times conquered the Pallavas of Kāśī. (Fleet, *Dyn. Koa. Dt.*, p. 29). Among the later Western Cōlokyas is also a Vikramāditya—the most brilliant of the later rulers. Since this ruler did not assume the second name of Satyāśraya, we may reject the date given A.D. 1010 given to Sk. 381 by Rice. Therefore, the Vikramāditya Satyāśraya mentioned in that record must refer either to the first or the second of that name. We believe that it refers to Vikramāditya I Satyāśraya since it explains the association of the Kadambas with him and the appearance of the Ālupa ruler Ālvarasa in the Kadaribamangala. It was because the Kadambas had sided with the Pallavas that Vikramāditya I Satyāśraya removed Senavarasa from Kadaribamangala and gave it to his Ālupa ally. Whether this Senavarasa is to be identified with king Senavāru Arkkeśari, who is mentioned in a record assigned to circa A.D. 700 by Rice (E. C. VII. Sk. 278, p. 145), we cannot make out. The name Senavara still survives among the Rupa of Tuljya. B. A. S.

Udayāvara, the capital of the Ālupas. The Goravaru spoken of in this record are no other than the Sthānikas.<sup>1</sup>

The following considerations prompt us to assert that the ruler mentioned in the above Śambhukallu inscription is one of the earliest kings of Udayāvara. He is styled merely Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar. Like most of the early rulers of Karnāṭaka royal houses, for example, those of the Hoysala, Śāntāra, and Vijayanagara families, this Ālupa king has no *birudas* prefixed to his name. He cannot be compared with the Ālupa kings who bore a similar name, *vis.*, Māramma Ālvarasar, since they bore elaborate *birudas*, while he had none. The record in question ends plainly without the name of the scribe. And the archaic language of the inscription, as is proved not only by its tenor but especially by the manner in which Udayāvara is written, clearly indicates that the ruler Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar preceded Kundavarmarasa.

1. The inscription reads thus:—*Śrī Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar Kōṭala-nak-rahke Koravi-Nayga-āḍa Kōṭala (do) Odesaru mah-ra-a hira cakala—iri āḍga Goravaru. 80 of 1901; S. I. I., VII, No. 283, p. 144.* The suffix *giri* given to Kōṭalnagara by the people now is unintelligible. It is a small hillock and it contains the ruins of a temple which was destroyed by the Roman Catholics in 1926 or thereabouts. The images of Kṛṣṇa were thrown into the Suvarṇā river by the miscreants, but were recovered by Mr. Timmappa Herde, a wealthy Bunt land-owner who bought the adjoining property. The people assert that the Roman Catholic priest of the Church at Kōṭalagiri is in possession of one of the two images wrecked by the Roman Catholics. He however denied this when I questioned him on Dec. 12th 1932. Nothing is more regrettable than that under the aegis of the British such acts of vandalism, if true, should have been committed! B. A. S.



The ancient Simlachalla temple at Udayagiri  
with the Nandi in front



The tendency to prefix elaborate titles is seen in an inscription also found in the same Śaṁbhukallu temple at Udayāvara. This record is likewise in Old Kannaḍa. The ruler mentioned in it is also called Śrīmat Ālvarasar. But he cannot be identified with Māramma Ālvarasar spoken of above for the following reasons:—Unlike the latter, he has many *birudas*. He is styled *Daṇḍa Vibhūta-vistṛiṇa Pītāmaha-avalokana Samvardhita Kulābhīmāna Sakaḥa Śrīmat Ālvarasarum*. The second *biruda*, we may incidentally observe, *pītāmaha-avalokana* (One who was looked upon with affection by his Grandfather), suggests that the Ālupa genealogy may be carried one generation beyond Śrī Māramma Ālvarasar. Our surmise is strengthened by the Halmidi stone inscription which actually mentions an Ālupa king. But beyond this nothing can be said for the present.

There are two other considerations which compel us to place this Śrīmat Ālvarasar after Māramma Ālvarasar. The record gives the name (of the capital) Udipura, speaks of the seventy *oḥala* (citizens), the god Śaṁbhukallu, and ends more elaborately than the inscription of Māramma Ālvarasar thus:—*mi (i) dhar-mmam (a) n alivū Bāraṇṣiyan alidūn-vasuvan-pārearum-kandū tammabbeyo(baṁ ([dam ?) pañca-mahā-pūṭakamam-geydon-ida cāndrūdityaka|ullin nilpudam*. Moreover, the name of the scribe—Śrī Kāṇḍityan—who wrote this epigraph (*daregoḷāman-baredūn*),<sup>1</sup> suggests that this ruler

1. 96 of 1901; S. I. I., VII, No. 279, p. 143.



came after Māramma Ālvarasar but before the Ālupa ruler to be mentioned soon, since his inscription does not contain at the end the reference to Śivahalli, and especially to the acquisition of the fruit of horse-sacrifice so characteristic of the inscriptions of the rulers who came after Citravāhana I. We have placed Kundavarmarasa I in circa A. D. 625. Judging by the same standard as that adopted for him and his son, Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara, and his grandson Citravāhana I, we arrive at the following dates for the predecessors of Kundavarmarasa. This, as we shall see, fits in very well with the genealogy of the Ālupa rulers:—

Māramma Ālvarasar A.D. 575.

Sakala Śrīmat Āluvarasar A.D. 600.

The Ālupa rulers hitherto mentioned and their Western Čālukya overlords may, therefore, be thus arranged:—

The Ālupas	The Western Čālukyas
⋮	⋮
Māramma Ālvarasar A.D. 575.	Kirtivarmā I A.D. 566-A.D. 597.
Sakala Śrīmat Āluvarasar A.D. 600.	Mangaleśa (brother) A.D. 597-A.D. 608.
Kundavarmarasa A.D. 625.	Pulikeśin II (son of Kirtivarma II) A.D. 609-A.D. 642.
Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara (son) A.D. 650.	Vikramāditya I (son) A.D. 655-A.D. 680.
Citravāhana I (son) A.D. 675-A.D. 700	Vinayāditya I (son) A.D. 680-A.D. 656.

#### 4. CIVIL WAR IN UDAYĀVARA

The reign of Citravāhana I witnessed a civil war in Udayāvara. Details concerning this interesting strife are gathered from stone inscriptions found near the Śambhukallu temple and in a private garden in Udayāvara, in the Mahalingeśvara temple at Kōṭa, also in the Uḍipi tāluka, at Kariyaṅgaḷa and in the Durgā Paramēśvarī temple—the former near, the latter in, Pojālī Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāluka. None of these inscriptions is dated. They can be properly adjusted only by a comparative study. Palaeographically they belong to the same age.

The situation seems to be the following :—We have seen that Citravāhana I was away for a long time in the Kadambamaṇḍala. The Ālupa capital Udayāvara during his absence seems to have been entrusted to the charge of Raṇasāgara who may have been either the brother or a near relative of Citravāhana I. That Raṇasāgara was actually reigning in Udayāvara is proved by epigraphs. We then see Citravāhana I attacking Raṇasāgara who, for some reasons, seems to have proved hostile to him. Raṇasāgara is beaten and he retires only to storm Udayāvara which falls into his hands. He is again attacked, this time by Śvetavāhana obviously on behalf of Citravāhana I, who may have died by this time. What happens to Raṇasāgara we do not know. Śvetavāhana in his turn is attacked by Prthvisāgara who is crowned at Udayāvara. His son Vijayāditya continues the succession assuming the title of *Adhirāja*.

The above is the only reasonable deduction from the Ālupa epigraphs which otherwise are unintelligible and conflicting. We resume the narrative with Citra-vāhana I. It has been shown that his reign may have commenced in A.D. 675 when we find him ruling over Pombuccha. In A.D. 692 he was at Citraśedu with Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, and in A.D. 694, at Karañjapatta along with the same Western Cīlukya monarch. If our surmise is correct, he seems to have been away from his capital, Udayāvara, for quite a long time, at least certainly from A.D. 692 till A.D. 694. Our assumption that he was the lord of Udayāvara is proved by a record found in front of the Śāmbhukallu temple at Udayāvara which not only calls him the *Lord of the Earth* (*dhareg-is'an*) but denies royal titles to his rival Raṇasāgara. This record will be presently cited.

That Raṇasāgara was not only ruling over Udayāvara but over the other parts of Āḷvakheda as well is proved by two stone inscriptions, one of them found in the Śāmbhukallu temple at Udayāvara and the other at Kariyānagaḷa near Poḷali Ammuṇije in the Mangalore tāluka. The Śāmbhukallu temple stone inscription records that in the reign of the *Citrabukallu Bhaṭṭāraka* (i.e., Śāmbhukallu Bhaṭṭāraka) Śrī Raṇasāgara Āḷupendra, certain regulations were made pertaining to the daily regulation of eighteen towns, and (that?) of Udayāvara.<sup>1</sup> If the assumption that Citra-vāhana I was away in A.D. 675 is admitted, then, the

1. 100 of 1997 : S. I. I., VII, No. 284, p. 144.

above Śaṁbhukallu record pertaining to the daily regulations in the reign of Raṇasāgara Ālupendra may be dated also in A.D. 675. Raṇasāgara must have been placed over Udayāvara in that year by Citravāhana I.

An undated stone inscription also in Old Kannada found in Kariyaṅgaḷa near Poḷali, confirms our surmise that Raṇasāgara was indeed ruling over Ālvakheda. This epigraph narrates that in a fight Nāgamma of the Kayya-*vaṁśa*, who was known as Śūdraka, destroyed the enemy; and that Raṇasāgara made a gift in appreciation of his valour.<sup>1</sup> Since it was only rulers who gave gifts on such occasions, we have to identify the Raṇasāgara mentioned in this Kariyaṅgaḷa record with the Raṇasāgara of the Śaṁbhukallu inscription.

If this is granted, the following record found in the Durgā Paramaśvārī temple also at Poḷali Ammuṇije, is to be ascribed to the same ruler. This undated stone inscription records the death of Nanda Kāmha in a battle with Ālvar.<sup>2</sup>

There was consequently trouble in the reign of Raṇasāgara. From the fact that the above records were found at Poḷali Ammuṇije, we have to surmise that it was there that he first had to meet with opposition. On whose behalf Nanda Kāmha fought and died, cannot be made out. But judged by the following record from Udayāvara commemorating the occupation of the city by Citravāhana I, we may say that it was on this ruler's behalf that Nanda Kāmha fought. The un-

1. 379 of 1927-8.

2. 370 of 1927-8.

dated Udayāvara Śambhukallu stone inscription informs us that during the trouble of Raṇasāgara (*Raṇa-sāgarasā s'am(sam)kaṭaḍa*), the Lord of the Earth (*dhareg-is'an*), *vis.*, Citravāhana I, occupied and entered Udayapura (*Udayapuram dhareg-is'an paḍe pavaḷii*). On this occasion Viṣṇu Nāyga's son Kāltide (whose bravery is extolled) fought and died on the side of Citravāhana.<sup>1</sup>

The absence of any *biruda* to Raṇasāgara in this record from the Śambhukallu temple may be compared to the plain name Āṣvar given obviously to the same ruler in the Durgā Paramēśvaraḥ inscription which mentions Nanda Kamba's death.

Citravāhana I's success was complete. He had justified his title of *dhareg-is'an*. But Raṇasāgara was still powerful. This accounts for his re-entry into Udayāvara, and his successful defence against Śvetvāhana. That Raṇasāgara re-entered Udayāvara is proved by an undated stone inscription found in the Mahāliṅgeśvara temple at Koṭa in the Udipi tāluka. This epigraph records the death of Aṅgupesāra Pōlegan, a servant of Judda (Yuddha?) Malla, when Raṇakīsara entered Udayapura after fighting with *dhareg-is'an*.<sup>2</sup> Evidently the *dhareg-is'an* of this Koṭa inscription was none other than the *dharege-is'an* (Citravāhana I) of the Udayāvara Śambhukallu stone inscription mentioned above. It follows, therefore, that the name Raṇakīsara

1. 64 of 1991 : E. I. IX, p. 18.

2. 505 of 1928-9.

was either a second name of, or an engraver's error for, Raṇasāgara.

An undated stone inscription found in Udayāvara confirms our surmise that the Raṇakisara mentioned above was no other than Raṇasāgara himself. This record states that when Raṇasāgara entered Udayapura, Nalimaṇi Nāga Dikṣara Sāgara attacking, Nāpaḍa fought and died.<sup>1</sup>

Citravāhana I's success cannot be determined. But Raṇasāgara's success was short-lived. This is inferred from the following two undated records which describe Śvetavāhana as attacking Udayapura and the defeat of Raṇasāgara. The first stone inscription was found in the Śaṃbhukallu temple at Udayāvara. It narrates that when Śvetavāhana entered Udayapura, Pāṇḍyavillaras's son Dēvu (his praise) fought and died.<sup>2</sup> Another stone inscription found near Rāmacandra Bhaṭṭa's house also in Udayāvara, substantiates our assumption that Śvetavāhana fought against Raṇasāgara. This epigraph relates that when Śvetavāhana entered Udayapura, Raṇasāgara's servant Viñja Praharabhūṣaṇa's son Kāmakoḍa (his praise) fell nobly fighting for his lord.<sup>3</sup>

1. 108 A of 1901; *S. I. I. VII*, No. 265, p. 143.

2. 105 of 1901; *E. I. IX*, p. 15. Rangachari commits a blunder when he makes Śvetavāhana son of Pāṇḍyavillaras. *A Top. List. II*, p. 875. This error is to be traced to the *Madras Govt. Epigraphist's Report for 1901*, where the same is given.

3. 108 of 1901; *E. I. IX*, pp. 18-9. Again Rangachari wrongly states that Śvetavāhana died in the reign of Raṇasāgara. *A Top. List. II*, p. 875.

We cannot make out what happened to Raṇasāgara. Śvetavāhana who opposed and probably killed him, may have been the son or a near relative of Citravāhana I. Whatever that may be, it is evident that Śvetavāhana himself had to defend Udayāvara against a new enemy. This was Pṛthvisāgara who now stormed the Ālupa capital. Three undated inscriptions which on palaeographical grounds may be assigned to the age of Śvetavāhana and found in the Śambhukallu temple, deal with the activities of Pṛthvisāgara. One informs us that when Polokku Priyacelva, who was the beloved servant of Pṛthvisāgara, the glorious Ālupendra, was entering Udayapura, that Polokku Priyacelva fell fighting.<sup>1</sup> This record proves that Pṛthvisāgara Ālupendra had to struggle before he could become lord of Udayāvara.

We corroborate our statement by another undated stone inscription also from the same place. It relates that when Pṛthvisāgara, who is not given the *biruda* the "Glorious Ālupendra", had himself crowned (*Pṛthvisāgaran paṭṭam-gaṭṭini Udayaparnan poṇata-palli*) was entering Udayapura, Nadavilmuḍi's son Palpare died fighting.<sup>2</sup>

But Pṛthvisāgara won a complete victory. We infer this from a third undated stone inscription found also in the same locality. The high sounding *birudas* which he assumed and the granting of tolls to two cities could

1. 103 of 1907; E. I. IX., p. 20.

2. 103 of 1907; E. I. IX., pp. 19-20.

To face p. 88



The moat of the Fort at Udayāvara

[Photo by V. G. S.]

[Copyright





only have been after his having been declared to be the undisputed master of Udayāvara. The stone inscription under review records that during Boygavarma's headmanship of the district, Prthvisāgara, the *Glorious Ālapendra, Who sprang from the race of the Moon, the Ornament of his family, Udayāditya Uttama Pāṇḍya, the Glorious Ālavarasar*, confirmed the gift of one half (of) the tolls (*śūlāka*) to the two cities of Paṭṭi (i. e., Paṭṭi Pombuchapura or Humecha) and Udayapura.<sup>1</sup>

We can only surmise that Prthvisāgara Ālapendra was the son of Raṇasāgara. This assumption rests no doubt on weak grounds. Nevertheless it may be observed that in one stone inscription already cited, he is called *Lord of the Earth*. Further, in the same record he is called the *Glorious Ālapendra*.<sup>2</sup>—Raṇasāgara alone bore that second name. It was to wrest Udayāvara from Śvetavāhana, who maintained the claims of Raṇasāgara's rival Cūravāhana I, that Prthvisāgara attacked Udayāvara and captured it.

The next ruler of Udayāvara seems to have been Prthvisāgara's son. We infer this from two undated stone inscriptions found also in the Śambhukallu temple. A third inscription found in the Kōṭeśvara temple at Kōṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluka may also be ascribed to the same ruler. Of the two Udayāvara stone records, one informs us that Vijayāditya Ālu,

1. 102 of 1901; E. I. IX., pp. 20-1.

2. 101 of 1901, *op. cit.*

pendra, *Parama'vara, Adhirājarāja, Uttama Pāṇḍya, Who Sprung from the race of the Moon, the Glorious Māraṃma Āḷavarasar*, confirmed the tolls to the same cities of Pombuḷḷa (i.e., Humccha) and Udayāvara, at a later date.<sup>1</sup>

1. 98 of 1901; E. I. IX p. 22. Read Hultzsch's remarks why this inscription is dated later than the preceding one. E. I. IX, pp. 23-4. The Māraṃma Āḷavarasar of these records (97 & 98 of 1901) was not the same Māraṃma Āḷavarasar whom we have placed in circa A.D. 525 as the contemporary of Kirtivarmā I. The following reasons prove our assertion :—

- (a) The Śaṃbhuḷḷa stone record styled 99 of 1901 opens with *ṃmāri*. The Śaṃbhuḷḷa inscription of Vijayāditya (97 & 98 of 1901) opens thus—*Om ṃmāri Śrī*.
- (b) In 99 of 1901 the ruler is called merely Śrī Māraṃma Āḷavarasar. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 he has elaborate *śiṛṣa*, and he is said to have been of the Linaar line.
- (c) In 99 of 1901 the name of the capital is given as Odevāra which may have been the original name of the capital. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 the capital is called Udayapura.
- (d) In 99 of 1901 the town of Paṇḍi Pombuccha—which was not in the possession of the early Ālupas,—is not mentioned. But in 97 & 98 of 1901 the tolls to this town are twice confirmed.
- (e) 99 of 1901 is more archaic and is simpler than the more florid and intelligible records 97 & 98 of 1901.
- (f) 99 of 1901 mentions the Goṭavas (Śāṇikas) evidently of Odevāra. 97 & 98 of 1901 describe the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice and the sins of destroying Hāraṇḍi and Śiva-halli.
- (g) Finally, no engraver is mentioned in 99 of 1901. But 98 of 1901 mentions Rapadhari as the scribe, while 97 of 1901 contains no name of the engraver. These considerations conclusively prove that the two rulers Śrī Māraṃma Āḷavarasar and Vijayāditya Ālupendra Māraṃma Āḷavarasar could never have belonged to one and the same age. Our assumption, therefore, that Śrī Māraṃma Āḷavarasar of 99 of 1901 belonged to an earlier age is fully justified. B. A. S.

From the above records it will be seen that like Pṛthvisāgara, Vijayāditya bore the names *Ālupendra* and *Uttama Paṇḍya*, and traced his descent from the Lunar race. Like Pṛthvisāgara, Vijayāditya is called the *Glorious (Māramma) Ālavarasar*. These considerations together with the fact that Vijayāditya called himself *Paramesvara* and *Adhirājārāja*, lead us to the inevitable conclusion that he was the heir to a powerful princely pality from his father Pṛthvisāgara Ālupendra. This explains why he twice confirmed the tolls to the cities of Paṭṭi Pombuccha and Udayāvara to which his father had granted tolls during the headmanship of Boygavarma.

The third inscription which belongs to the same monarch is that which was discovered in the Kōṭeśvara temple at Kōṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluks. This is an undated and damaged stone record which merely registers a gift (of land ?) for the worship and offerings of the god Subra(ma)ṇi (Subrahmanya). The king is named Vijaya Deva Ā(lpaṇḍ)pendra Deva.<sup>1</sup>

Till now we have tried to fix the Ālupas on the strength of their epigraphs. We may now assign dates to them according to the standard we have adopted above, namely, assigning twenty years to every one of the rulers. Citrarāhana I's last date, based on epigraphical evidence, is, as we have seen, A.D. 694. It cannot be that he attacked Rapasāgara while he was

1. *JTS of 1927.*

busy moving about in the company of his suzerain Vinayāditya Satyūśraya. Hence we have to suppose that he entered Udayāvara after A.D. 694. It has been made clear that he captured that city. We may, therefore, give five or six years more to Citravāhana I. This would mean that his reign began in *circa* A.D. 675 and ended in A.D. 700.

Raṇasāgara being his contemporary may be assigned to A. D. 710–A. D. 720; and Śvetavāhana who attacked him, to A. D. 720–A. D. 730; Pṛthvisāgara Ālupendra, who in turn ousted Śvetavāhana, may be placed in A. D. 730–A.D. 750; and his son Vijayāditya Ālupendra, who ruled over a secure kingdom, in A. D. 750–A. D. 770.

### 5. ĀLUPA RULERS FROM CITRAVĀHANA II

If the above deductions which are based on historical and palaeographical grounds are admitted, we come to the problem of the identification of the successor of Vijayāditya Ālupendra. He was Citravāhana whom we shall style as the second of that name. His age and name can be determined on the basis of a Rāṣṭrakūṭa record which will be discussed in connection with the foreign relations of the Ālupa rulers. Here it may be noted that the Citravāhana mentioned in the Rāṣṭrakūṭa record cannot be identified with Citravāhana I for the following reason:—The Ālupa rulers would not have stormed Udayāvara when the Rāṣṭrakūṭas had sent an army against one of them in order to punish him for a certain political offence. Hence we have to

reject the identification of the Citravāhana of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa inscription with Citravāhana I as originally given by Hultzsch and repeated by the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao), and the consequent confusion in the descent of the Ālupa rulers made by the latter, who makes Citravāhana II successor to Citravāhana I, followed by Svetavāhana and Raṇasāgara.<sup>1</sup>

Nothing can be determined concerning the successors of Citravāhana II for about a century. What we may venture to suggest, as will be pointed out later on, is that king Vimalāditya may have ruled over Ālvakheda in the precarious times that followed the reign of Citravāhana II. It is only in about A. D. 920-30 that we come across Ālva Raṇaṇjaya whose position in the Ālupa genealogy will be fixed with the aid of contemporary Śāntara records in the following chapter.

We presume that Ālva Raṇaṇjaya's successor was Dattāṇḍra Śrīmāra whom we place in A. D. 959 on the strength of a solitary stone inscription found in the Someśvara temple at Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru. This inscription is undated but it mentions the ruler's spiritual adviser named Gaḡana Śiva Ācārya whose age will be discussed while delineating the religious history of Tuḷuvanāḍu. The queen of Dattāṇḍra Śrīmāra was called Oḡḡama Devī.<sup>2</sup>

Dattāṇḍra Śrīmāra's successor was Kundavarma Ālupendra (II). A unique inscription in Grantha script

1. *E. I.*, IX pp. 16-17; *Ep. Report for 1926-7* pp. 106-7.

2. *Id.* of 1907; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 314, p. 165.

but in the Sanskrit language engraved on the pedestal of the image of Lokeśvara in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri, near Mangalore, is the only record concerning this ruler. The inscription opens with *sasāi Ś'ri* (Hail ! Prosperity !) in the usual Ālupa manner. The ruler is praised thus :—*That he was a sun to the lotus the Lunar race, One with an effulgent body, One with his chest rubbed with saffron from the breast of Lakṣmī the State, One who, endowed with great physical strength, protected the corners of the world shining in the moonlight of pure fame, One by whom the evil of drinking was made distant (i. e., removed), One who by his distinguished achievements, released the earth for the sake of the agrahāras of Brahmans, One who by his valour recovered his kingdom after defeating traitorous wicked enemy (to whom he had given land [formerly])—such an Ālupendra ruler named Kundavarma was equal to Kuru in liberality, to Arjuna in valour, to Indra in wealth, and to Brhmapati in wisdom. And (he was also) virtuous. He was like a bee at the lotus feet of Bālaçandra Ś'ikhūmaçī. When 4068 years (and) nine months had passed in the Kaliyuga, and Jupiter was in Kanyā in the Rohiṇī nakṣatra on the afternoon (of the day) in an auspicious moment, (he) set up the image of god Lokeśvara in the beautiful viḥāra of Kadirikā.*<sup>1</sup>

1. 27 B. of 1901 ; Ep. Rept. for 1921, p. 2 ; S. I. I. VII. No. 191, p. 87.

The original runs thus :—

*Sasāi Ś'ri | Ś'riṃatSoma-kulo-embhojcraviṇā dīpta (te) jāsā- |  
rāja-Lakṣmīkṣaṇā (j. kṣaṇā) | -rāṇi-āṇi-va kṣaṇā ||  
uddama-bāhuṇīrjyēṇa rakṣitūḥ) āṇi-mangala (āṇi) |*





The date works correctly to A.D. 968 January the 13th.<sup>1</sup>

The next name we meet with in the Ālupa genealogy is that of Baṅkideva Ālupendra deva (I). On the evidence of contemporary foreign history and that of three stone inscriptions—two of which clearly deal with him although they are undated, and one dated record which we assign to him on historical grounds,—this ruler may be placed in the middle of the eleventh century A.D. A study of the Ālupa-Sāntara alliance which will be described in detail in a later connection, gives us the date A.D. 1050 for Baṅkideva Ālupendra. The two records which specifically mention this ruler were found in the Someśvara temple at Mūdukēri in Bārakūru. Both break off at the end but give us some details concerning the titles of the king and the territory over which he ruled. The epigraphs open with *saastī* and give the following *brūdas* to the king:—*Samasta-loka-eka-nyāpta-gaṇ'a-vistārarum* (One who had his fame spread uniformly all over the universe), *Nija-*

say that Mr. Pai has made matters unnecessarily more complicated by the use of imagination and antique phrases not warranted by the epigraph. He calls *Lokeśvara Ādinātha*! And by a roundabout way of reasoning, Mr. Pai arrives at A.D. 830 Jan. 8th Sat. as the year when Kundavarma installed this image of *Lokeśvara*! This, as is evident from the chronology given in this treatise, is impossible. In the interpretation of this inscription, I have received invaluable aid from my learned friend Pandit Venkatasūria Ācharya of Udipi; and the text I have followed is that given in the *S. J. I.* VII. B. A. S.

1. Swaminikonda Pillai, *Indian Ephemeris*, II, p. 336. In *S. J. I.* VII, p. 87, the date is given as Kali 4168! Mr. Rama Rao adds the detail 13th January, a Sunday B. A. S.

*śakṣiṇo-b (h) aja-danṭu* (in one version *īrddanḍa*) *karavāḷa eka saḥāyurum aḡi* (One who felt confident in the use of the sword in his own right arm), *Tuḷu-aiṣayade[ nija-ajneyam aḷisi* (One who established his own command in the Tuḷu-aiṣaya), *Male-yēlam-Koṇḍamṇāḷinaḷ-eḷu-Male-pa* (1) *par-eḷḷamam* (One who ruled over the territories comprising the Seven Male and the Seven Koṇḍu), *nija-sūḍṇi* (the Rightful Lord), Śrī Bankideva Ālupendra Devar. One record unfortunately breaks off here, and the other after narrating the above *śīrudas*, continues to give a few details concerning what appears to be the military success of the ruler.

The statements occurring here, viz., that the *Śāntaḷige* Thousand was under him, and that the country was being ruled under the shadow of his sole umbrella—*Śāntaḷige-sāyiramam eka-eḷatru-eḷāyeyin rājyam-geyyaḷṭam maḷeḷa*,—when taken in conjunction with the *śīrudas* of the ruler referring to his valour and his mastery over the Seven Male and the Seven Koṇḍu, prove beyond doubt that Bankideva Ālupendra was enjoying complete independence in the middle of the eleventh century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

An unfinished stone inscription found in the Śaṁbbhukallu temple at Udayāvara is supposed to belong to the reign of Bankideva Ālupendra on the following grounds:—It opens in the usual Ālupa manner with *śaṁstī* but proceeds directly to give the date thus:—*Śake (S'aka) nṛpa-kālātita-saṁvatsara-saḷa'atṅgaḷu 980 neya Viḷambī-saṁvatsarada Caitra Śaddha Puṇṇame 16 neya*

1. 131 & 132 of 1907; S. I. I. VII., Nos. 327, 328, p. 178.

*adeyam(Va)ḷḍaḍṛadanda* which agrees with A.D. 1058 March Friday the 15th, the week day however not corresponding. The inscription then continues thus:—*Cakipāṭiya-baliyaṇṇam S'rinān-Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara) Raja-Sāltiratta...riṣaṇa-daṇḍasū*...and then breaks off. <sup>1</sup>

We know that Bankideva Ālupendra's date is A. D. 1050. This inscription which falls in A.D. 1058 can be referred only to him, since it is impossible to conceive of any other ruler exercising authority over the Ālva-kheḍa during Bankideva Ālupendra's time. Moreover, if the *hīrada Mahāmaṇḍalika* is substituted for *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* given by the Madras Government Epigraphist, and if the last words *riṣaṇa-daṇḍasū*—are taken to be an error for *daḷḷiṇa-bhuja-daṇḍa*, we may have some further grounds, perhaps, for assigning this inscription to the reign of Bankideva Ālupendra which seems to have extended from A. D. 1050 till A. D. 1070.

## 6. MEDIAEVAL ĀLUPAS

No direct evidence is forthcoming concerning the successor of Bankideva Ālupendra I. But on the strength of one inscription of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and on that of his son Bhujabala Kulasekhara Ālupendra, we are able to assert that the ruler who succeeded Bankideva Ālupendra I was Udayāditya Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiṅga-deva Ālupa, a king who is mentioned in the incomplete stone inscription found in the Durgā Parameśvari temple

1. *Ep. of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 2.8, p. 143; Swamikannu, Ind. Ephe., III, p. 118.*

at Poḷali Ammuṇiḷe. Here, however, the full name of the ruler is not given. He is styled ...Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiga-deva Ālupa, thus proving beyond doubt that he was indeed an Ālupa king. The record, we may incidentally remark, mentions an artisan Bīravadi Candaya.<sup>1</sup>

Now, we may assert that Udayādityarasa, who is mentioned in the fragmentary record of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, is the same ruler whose name is given as... Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva Ālupa on the strength of a later record found in the Nemīśvara *baṣṭi*, belonging to Ālupa Jagadevarasa's (son and) successor Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra. This later record of Kulaśekhara Ālupendra, which will be cited while describing the reign of that ruler, clearly gives the descent of Kulaśekhara Ālupendra thus:—Pāṇḍya Paṭṭodeya followed by Pāṇḍya Ca (kravartin) Kavi, and then a ruler whose name is effaced in the record (but who was evidently Ālupa Jagadevārasa) followed by Kulaśekhara. Since, according to our estimate, Udayādityarasa preceded Kavi Ālupendra, it follows that Pāṇḍya Paṭṭodeya was no other than Udayādityarasa. The last known date for Bankideva Ālupendra I is A. D. 1058; and the earliest date for Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra is, as we shall presently see, A. D. 1134. We do not know whether Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva (Paṭṭodeya) Ālupa ruled for fifty eight years; but it would not be far wrong to place him in about A. D. 1088.

1. *374 of 1927-8.*

That Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva (Paṭṭodeya) indeed reigned is proved by the many *biradas* given to him in the Nemiśvara *baṣṭi* inscription discovered at Varāṅga referred to above. They are the following:—*svasti Samanta-bhuvana-vikhyāta, Pāṇḍya-rājādhi-rāja, Parames'vara, Paramabhaktāraka, Śaraṅgata-vajra, pañjara, vṛta-rāja-kuñjara, Sāhityāmarā, Nāri-manoṛama (?)*, *Saṅgrāma-vīra, Catur-viḍha-badha-jana (ra) (gaidini ?), Rāja-haima Bhārata-karṇāvatāṁsa, Paṇḍita-Pāṇḍya, Pāṇḍya-Dhanañjaya, Jayāṅga-uttāṅga-sthanūlingana prasāṅga, Saṅgarāṅga, Kēḷi-vinoda, ā...nā bālā-jana-mamah kusumasara, Sarasvatī-karṇa-kaṇḍala-abharāṅga, Rāṅga-raṅga-Ś'ūdraka ityādi nama-apeta Soma-cavīśa (naṁ) dalika (tilaka ?) siṁhāsana-anantaraṁ diṅantarāla-milīta kīrti-ketti-Paṭṭi-odeyam dusta-nigraha-śiṣṭa prapīṇāṇa paravāyī vāja-rakṣitam dharmam emba naḍiyam kannaḍisi dharmavam sadya dim rakṣisidan...*

The *biradas* *Saṅgrāma-vīra* (Hero of battle), *Jayāṅga-uttāṅga-sthanūlingana prasāṅga* (One who was accustomed to embrace the lofty bosom of the Lady Victory), and *Rāṅga-raṅga Ś'ūdraka* (a *Ś'ūdraka* on the battle-field) suggest that the Ālupa ruler was noted for his martial exploits which unfortunately cannot be determined at present. The statement that Paṭṭodeya *dharmam emba naḍiyam kannaḍisi* (caused the conduct of *dharmam* to appear?) seems to imply that he championed the cause of the Hindu *dharmam*.<sup>1</sup>

1. These passages from 526 of 1928-9 have been taken from the transcript of that inscription so kindly sent to me by Mr. K. N. Dikshit through the Superintendent of Epigraphy, Southern Circle.

His successor was Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. Seven stone inscriptions dealing directly with Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, and an eighth concerning one who seems to have been his vassal, have been discovered in the Uḍipi, Kundāpāru, and Kārkuḷa tālukas. The earliest opens merely with *svasti*, and is dated *Śa* ('*Śa*) *ka* (*varṣa*) 1036 *neya Vijaya Śam* (*va*) *ceḥ* (*ts*) *aradaḥ* which evidently stands for Śaka 1035 expired (A.D. 1113-4), since the cyclic year for Śaka 1036 was Jaya, and for Śaka 1035 (1113-4) Vijaya. It then mentions directly that in the reign of *Kāṣṭhālpendra* (i. e., Kavi Ālupendra) *Manda*... (*U*) *deyādityarasa*, and then breaks off after a few words.<sup>1</sup> It is from this inscription found in the Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara that we determine that Udayādityarasa was Kavi Ālupendra's (father and) predecessor.

Another stone inscription of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra found in the Vināyaka temple at Uppāru, Uḍipi tālika, is doubly interesting. It not only calls the king by another name—*Pāṇḍya Cakravarti*—but gives

Madras, along with the transcripts of Nos. 372 and 316 of 1927-1928, 485, 488, 490, 491, and 509 of 1928-1929. Unfortunately there are many gaps in the inscriptions, specially in 326 of 1928-9, and the handwriting in many places is indistinct. I am not sure of some of the above passages. I may note here that one of the *brāhṃas* of Udayādityarasa given above—Pāṇḍita Pāṇḍya—appears as the name of a Śāntara chieftain Pāṇḍita Pāṇḍya, son of Rāra Pāṇḍya, in a record dated A.D. 1148. *E. C.* XI. Dig. 41, p. 51. *Sarasāgata-rajra-paṇḍya* is one of the *brāhṃas* borne by the Hoysasāda chieftains Kumāra. *Bitarasa* in A.D. 1229. See *infra*, Ch. III, sec. IV.

<sup>1</sup> Nos. of 1931; *S. I. I.* VII. No. 290, p. 146; *Swargakarna*, *loc. cit.* Ephe., III. pp. 228, 236.

us the name of one of the most celebrated figures in Tuluva history. It is that of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, who along with others (*munḍāḍavar*), made a gift of gold (*gaḍyapaṇu* 19) on Ādivāra, Piṅgaḷa, Kuṣūbha 31. The cyclic year Piṅgaḷa corresponds to Śaka 1019 (A.D. 1137), and the date evidently stands for Sunday the 21st February.<sup>1</sup>

The memory of Parapaḷi or Paḷipata Nāyaka, as he is called today, is still held in very high veneration by the people of Tuluva, especially in the Uḍipi and Kundāpūru tālukas, and, as they say, also over the Chats. The above record which associates Parapaḷi Nāyaka with a gift of gold, is of particular importance. The following story concerning the liberality of this most generous son of Tuluva is still current in the land :—

Parapaḷi Nāyaka was a native of Baṇṇiṅje in Uḍipi where a *gaḷi* (shrine) of the god Hanumanta and a plot of land are still associated with him—the former as having been the place where he used to perform his worship of Hanumanta, and the latter his rice field from which he earned his living. His master was a learned Brahman, who was in search of a *paraśa* (Philosopher's Stone). Being skilled in black art, the Brahman ordered Parapaḷi Nāyaka to get ready a plantain tree to be planted in a certain place at a given time. Parapaḷi Nāyaka being very inquisitive, brought two plantain

1. 488 of 1928-9: *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephes.*, III. p. 278. Kuṣūbha 31 is evidently an error for Kuṣūbha 30, B.A.S.

trees, and giving one to his master, kept the other for himself. When the auspicious moment arrived, the Brahman planted the plantain tree, Parapaḷi Nāyaka doing the same without his master's knowing it.

In due course startling results revealed themselves: the master's plantain tree proved barren, while Parapaḷi Nāyaka's bore a gorgeous bunch of golden coloured plantains! But the simple-minded Parapaḷi Nāyaka seeing the huge bunch of plantains, was terribly perturbed at the novel fruits, and went to his master and confessed his doings. The kind-hearted Brahman, far from getting angry with his servant, told him to do the following:—On a particular day Parapaḷi Nāyaka was to take the bunch of plantains to the sea, and doing obeisance (to the ocean) was to throw the plantains into the waters. The Brahman said that the ocean would then send three waves—the first and second would throw metals and precious stones on to the shore, but Parapaḷi Nāyaka was not to collect them. Whatever the third wave brought was to be taken to his home.

Parapaḷi Nāyaka faithfully followed the instructions of his master. The first and the second breaker brought forth glittering metals and shining diamonds respectively. These he threw back into the sea. A third wave swept clean over the beach and left behind it one single pebble in the shape of an axe. Parapaḷi after some moments of doubt as to whether or not he should take this piece of stone, at last carried it to his hut. That evening he threw it in a



niche in the wall, where he kept his scythe. Forgetting the day's strange happenings, he fell asleep.

On the morrow when he started for work in his field, he was stunned to see his scythe turned into gold ! Running to his master, he narrated everything begging the Brahman's forgiveness. The Brahman instead of rebuking him told him the use to which the stone could be put, but warned him to use it sparingly. Parapaḷi carried out his master's injunctions to the letter. He turned iron into gold but never made use of the wealth for himself. He continued to serve his old master and to live in his old dilapidated hut. But he bought land at enormous price and bestowed it upon the poor. This he did not only in Tuḷuva but also in the regions of the Ghats, Keraḷa, and even in distant Tīrupatī.

Honest Parapaḷi drew upon himself the envy of the great land-owners and others. Once he went to Basarūru in order to buy land for cattle. It was his custom to buy land at different places and turn it into public grazing ground. At Basarūru, however, the people looked with suspicion on his wealth and refused to sell plots of land to him. At last Parapaḷi prevailed upon them, and it was agreed that so much of land was to be given to him as would be covered by a stone trough. The condition being that he was to pay the price of the plot in as much gold as the trough would hold. Parapaḷi paid the money but when constructing the trough, caused it so to be shaped that it bulged out in

the middle to an extent the wily citizens of Basarūru had not anticipated. All land below the trough became the property of Parapaṣi Nāyaka.

His deeds consisted mostly in gifts of land for cattle. Everywhere, especially in the Uḍipi tāluka, large plots of waste land are now shown as "Paṣipata Nāyaka's *dharma*". Most often these plots of land contain single slabs of granite placed perpendicularly on the ground. They bear no inscription. But some times nearabouts there is an image of the god Hanumanta. The following places contain many such stones :— Banninje, where he is said to have lived ; Gundibailu near the Māyā Gundī temple, Ādi Uḍipi on the small hillock where stands the *gṛāhi* (or shrine) of the powerful devil Hobbariye, and Kukkechalli near Kiliñje where an inscription which is said to have contained details concerning his deeds, has been recently destroyed.

Parapaṣi Nāyaka's last days were spent in charity as well. It was his wish that the Philosopher's Stone should pass into the hands of an equally generous person, now that he was getting old and that his end was approaching. His Brahman master advised him to entertain the men of the locality with a grand feast. The Stone was immersed in one of the huge cauldrons used in Tuṣuva for preparing the dishes. It was agreed that the stone should become his property on whose plantain leaf it would be served. But serve as they would, the stone dropped only on the leaf of Parapaṣi Nāyaka!

Since there was none who was worthy of getting the Stone, on the advice of his Brahman master, Parapaḷi Nāyaka threw it back into ocean from where he had secured it.'

To revert to the story of the Ālupa ruler in whose reign Parapaḷi Nāyaka lived. A third stone inscription found at Beḷuvāyi in the Kārkaḷa tīluka is to be assigned also to the same Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. It opens in the usual manner with *svasti Ś'ri*, and proceeds directly to narrate that in the victorious and increasing reign of Ś'rimat Pāṇḍya

1. Another story is also current in Tuluva concerning the manner in which he got the Philosopher's Stone. It is the following:—Once many pilgrims assembled in the Anantadrvara temple at Uḷḷipi with a view to proceed to Tirupati. At the repeated requests of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, they agreed to take him along with them as a load-bearer. To while away their time they asked him, in the course of their journey, what he, who could not even perform a *pūjā*, would do if god Goveṇḍa appeared to him and blessed him. He replied that he would do good to the people. They laughed at his simplicity. On reaching Tirupati, Parapaḷi found that every body neglected him because he was a poor man. Sorry beyond measure, he sat under a tree and prayed to God that if only He took pity on him, he would pray as others did and do good to the world. Just then a monkey came over head and dropped a pebble on Parapaḷi. Regretting that even animals felt no pity for him, Parapaḷi threw aside the pebble. The monkey repeated his pranks thrice, when for the third time the pebble touched the basil-leaf pebble which turned instantly into gold. Blessing the monkey, Parapaḷi went to the bazar and sold his gold, and to the surprise of all, gave dinners to his fellow travellers and performed many *pūjā* in the temple. Returning to Tuluva, he began to give munificent gifts, and is said to have converted *Tiribāḍu* ( Lanfer's Quarters ) of Uḷḷipi into *Ś'ribāḍu* ( i. e., Ś'ribāḍu or Wealthy Quarters ). He lived till the end of his life in the same old hut which he had occupied before going to Tirupati. B. A. S.

Cakravartin Pāṇḍya Deva, which was to endure as long as the moon and the stars may last. (*S'rimat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Pāṇḍya-devarā rājya-abhisekādhi praraddhamā[nam] ācandārka-tārūṇa [tārūṇbaram] salutam ire*). Mahāpradhāna Arasu Heggade, Kunni Gauḍa's officers (? *cāraru*), Mujavuru of Devala Kanda, and Hāraḍe Deva, made a grant (the details of which are effaced) to Iṅvara (?). The date is given with the following incomplete details—*Mamudala Beahalea (? Bahala) Mesa mṣa Adipara*.<sup>1</sup>

Since we know that in A.D. 1138 Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra was ruling, we have to construe the above record hailing from Beluvāyi as one that refers only to the same ruler.

A fourth stone inscription may also be assigned to him. It was found in the Pañcaliṅgeśvara temple at Bērakūru. The epigraph opens in the manner given above and continues to relate that in the victorious reign, augmenting with perpetual increase which was to endure so long as the moon and the sun and stars may last, of Bhujabala (la) Kavi Ālupendradeva, (*vij[e]yare . . . m-uttara-attara-abhise . . . praraddham-ācandārka-tārūṇbaram-salutam ire*), an endowment (specified in detail) was made. The grant made in the presence of the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara at Bērakūru, evidently refers to lands in Sūrala (mod. Surāla) to Sūrala Tolaha for the *saivedya-sāle* (oblations hall ?) constructed by (in honour of ?) Śivānanda Yōgi. The epigraph is dated *S'aka-*

1. *SI of 1901* : S. I. I., VII, No. 137, p. 120.

*nepa kālātita-saṃvatsarada 1062 neya Siddhārthi saṃvatsarada Vaiśākha māsam* which evidently refers to Śaka 1062 current corresponding to A.D. 1139 April.<sup>1</sup>

Another stone inscription found in the Mahalingeśvara temple at Basarūru, Kundūpūru tāluka, confirms the above titles of the ruler. This epigraph informs us that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Virā Kavi Atupendradeva made a gift for providing offerings to the god Gaṇapati in the presence of the god Nakhareśvara at Basurepura (mod. Basarūru). The grant is dated in Śaka 1077, Bhāva, Dhanus Sankramana which corresponds to A.D. 1154 December.<sup>2</sup>

Of these five records the first one, viz., that dated in A.D. 1113-4 calls the king merely as ruling the kingdom—*S'ri Kāṇḍālpendra Devara rājyadala*. This suggests that he acknowledged a suzerain in that year. But in A.D. 1138 he is called *Pāṇḍya Cakravartī*; while the *birada* of *Bhujabala* and the phrase relating to the victorious and augmenting reign given above, and as mentioned in his record dated A.D. 1140, clearly indicate his prowess and the stability of his independent kingdom. The *birada* of *Virā* prefixed to his name in A.D. 1154 is a further testimony to his independent position.

1. 176 of 1901; *S. I. I.*, VII., No. 381, p. 236; *Swamikannu, Ins. Epam.* III, p. 280.

2. 476 of 1927-8; *Swamikannu, ibid.*, p. 311. The god Nakhareśvara is rather an uncommon name. The god Nakhareśvara of Visnusa-mudra in Āṇḍi-nāḍi is mentioned in A.D. 1143, A.D. 1200, and in A.D. 1253. *E. C.* VI, Kd. 99, 100 & 101, pp. 18-19. B. A. S.

A sixth stone record found in the Pañcalingesvara temple at Kōtekēri in Bārakūru, conclusively proves that he was an independent king. This epigraph after beginning only with *saasti* proceeds directly to give the imperial titles of the ruler thus :—*Samasta-bhuvanās'raya Ś'ri-prthoi-vallabha Mahārājādhirāja Parames'vara Paramabhaṭṭāraker-appa Ś'riṃat Pāṇḍya Cakravartī Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra Decaru Bārahakanyāpurada aramuneya (la) sakha-sankathā cinadadiṇ rājyam-geyyuttam-ire.* (The Refuge of all the worlds, the Favourite of the Earth [and] Fortune, Mahārājādhirāja, Paramesvara Paramabhaṭṭāraka, Ś'riṃat Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva was ruling the kingdom of the world in peace and wisdom from his palace at Bārahakanyāpura). The date is given thus :—*Sa (Ś'a) ka-cārga 1077 neya Yama-saṃpatsarada Karkkaṭa-māse prathamā-Sāma cāradanda.* This works out correctly to A.D. 1155, June, Monday the 27th.<sup>1</sup>

The other details of this interesting record will be given in a later connection. On the strength of this inscription as well as on that of the above, it may be asserted that from about A.D. 1138 till A.D. 1155 Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Vira Kavi Ālupendradeva continued to rule as an independent king. His capital, we may note incidentally, was named Bārahakanyāpura, the original god (*mūla-deva*) of which was called Mārkaṇḍesvara.

1. 171 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 376, pp. 231-2 ; *Saṃnikāṇṇu, Ind. Ephem.*, III, p. 312.

A seventh undated stone inscription relating to the same Ālupa ruler and found also in the same Pañcalingeśvara temple at Kōtekēṛi, will be cited later on while describing the foreign relations of the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup>

On the back of a sculptured slab set up near the Gummaṭa statue at Vēṇuru is another stone epigraph which may be assigned to the same age. The inscription opens in the usual Ālupa manner with *svasti S'ri*, and then continues to relate that for a religious performance (*sarpūjakke*) of the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Sevyagellara, a stone was erected to commemorate for a thousand years the exhibition of horsemanship by him (*ī S'ri Sevyagellarasa sahasra carṣakke oḷe vāḷiyam*) by order of (beadīm) Kājuva Mainduvāḷda of the Binni Verggaḍe baḷi. The date given is *So (S a)ke-ṛpa kālūtita 1040 neya Viḷambi-sameutsarada Kārttikada Amavāṣya Badhāvāra-ḍanda* which corresponds to A.D. 1118, November the 15th Friday, the week day not corresponding. The phrase used for *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Sevyagellara is the following:—*Surppūjakke oḷuḷkeyum eka-ecchatradind āḷḍa rāj-yaṁ geyyuttam ire*. What the words *surppūjakke oḷuḷkeyum* stand for, cannot be made out. But from the latter part of the expression, it seems that he was enjoying some sort of independence. The epigraph concludes thus:—*S'ri Sevyagellargiyum s'ri yamakke (?) maṅgala mahā īre*.<sup>2</sup>

We have seen that Kavi Ālupendra ruled also over that portion of Tuḷuva now represented by the Kārkaḷa

1. *Iinfra* Ch. III, Sec. VIII.

2. *SO A of 1901* ; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 278, p. 131. Swamihannu, *Ied. Ephem.* III, p. 239. On Friday the 15th November there was Amāvāsyā.

tāluka, that his reign began in about A. D. 1113-4, but that it was only from A.D. 1138 that we have evidence of his independent rule. It is possible that *Mahāmāṇḍales'vara* Sevyagellara was either a chieftain of foreign stock who had established himself in about A.D. 1118 within the limits of Toluva in the region which afterwards came to be associated with the Pāṇḍyas; or that he was a member of the Ālupa family who had set himself up as an independent chieftain.<sup>1</sup>

The latter supposition seems to be more probable. The beginning and ending of Sevyagellara's Venūru inscription confirms this view. And the undated Bejuvāyi stone inscription of Kavi Ālupendradeva may be recalled here. The absence of the *śirudaa Vira* and *Bhaja'ala*, and of the phrase *vijaya-rājyam attara—uttara—abhiyuddhi pravardha-mānam-ścaandīrka-tārambaram-saluttam-ire* in the Bejuvāyi record suggests that when it was engraved Kavi Ālupendra had to contend with an opponent whoever he was. The inclusion of the phrase *eka-śchattraśind-āḍḍa rājyam geyyuttam-ire*, on the other hand, in the inscription of the *Mahāmāṇḍales'vara* Sevyagellara, clearly points to an assumption of royal power by that chieftain.

1. There is a Śīl Siyagellarasa mentioned in an incomplete stone inscription found in a field in Rāmraṅgāra, Holavānashelli, Maddagiri taluka, Mysore State. This epigraph records the death of Śīl Siyagellarasa's servant Bhūṭiketa's son Devaya, when Nolamba took the Tagalur fort. E. C. XII, Mi. 38, p. 108. Rice has assigned it to A.D. 950. We do not know whether Siyagellarasa was the same as Sevyagellarasa. D. A. S.



We may not be wrong in assuming, therefore, that soon after A.D. 1118 or thereabouts, Kavi Ālupendra had to struggle probably against Sevyagellara whose *biruda* of *Mahāmāṇḍalesvara* shows his subordinate position, obviously in the Ālupa family. But it may be observed at the same time that he was the first chieftain to assume that *biruda*, at least so far as the available records are concerned. Whether this is granted or not, it seems certain that during the long reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva (circa A.D. 1113–A.D. 1155), an independent foreign ruler could not have reigned within the boundaries of the Ālupa kingdom.

Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva's successor was Jagadevarasa. Of this ruler an indirect reference is found in a *vīraḡal* near the Siddheśvara temple in the Bairapura village in the Sāgar hōbḷi, Shimoga district, Mysore State. The *vīraḡal* narrates the following:—"On Thursday the 5th lunar day of the bright half of Vaiśākha in the year Tārāṣa, being the 19th year of the illustrious Vira Śāntaradeva, *Obtainer of the band of five musical instruments, Mahāmāṇḍales'vara, possessed of excellent boons from Padmāvatī, delighter in musk, having all these and other titles*",...—when the Kalacuriya king Tribhuvanamalla Bijjanadevarasa was at Kalyāṇa, "The illustrious Hīriya Daṇṇāyaka ordered Araḷaiyan and Paḍalaiyan of Banavase 12,000 and Siṅgideva of Hombuccha to lead an attack on Bīrarasa of Hoṣagunda. Thereupon an army of 10,000 horsemen

and 50,000 foot-soldiers went to battle". Then the record contains the name of the Ālupa king Jagadevarasa and a description of the heroic deeds of Haḷeyamma, son of Aibisetti, teliḡa (oil-monger) of Nellivāḍi, and his death.

Dr. Krishna, who has edited and translated this *viragal* in his *Annual Report of the Mysore Archaeological Department* for 1930, comments thus:—"This *viragal* describes the exploits of a hero named Haḷeyamma of Nellivāḍi in a battle against the Ālupa king Jagadevarasa. There was also a fight between Birarasa of Hosagunda and his over-lord Vira Śāntaradeva". Dr. Krishna assigns this *viragal* which contains no Śaka year but only the cyclic year Tārana and the week day, to A.D. 1164 on the strength of the reference to the Kaḷacuriya king Bijjala.<sup>1</sup> With this correct date before us, we shall proceed to locate the Jagadevarasa mentioned above in the Ālupa genealogy.

Vira Śāntara is undoubtedly a Śāntara ruler, as the name signifies. If the date given above is accepted, Vira Śāntara was a contemporary of the Kaḷacuriya

1. *Mys. Arch. R-pt. for 1930*, pp. 223-5. Dr. Krishna translates the passage thus:—"The illustrious Hiriya Daggūyaha Arājaiyan and Paḍalūya of Banavase 12,000 and Singideva of Honbichcha ordered a military expedition against Birarasa of Hosagunda" (p. 225). This is incorrect, for the original runs thus: *Śrīman Hiriya daggūyaha Arājaiya Banavase-pennir-ekkaḷid. to-Paḍalū 1337. 100 Honbichcha Singidevan Hosagunda Birarasa mele naḍaḍag-mala* " (p. 223, ll. 4-6). Here whereas Hiriya Daggūyaha is given the plural, all the others under his command are spoken of in the singular, thus justifying the translation we have given above. D.A.S.

king Bijjala Deva. And since the *vīṅgal* is dated in the nineteenth year of Vīra Śāntara's reign, he may be placed, as Dr. Krishna rightly says, between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1164 or thereabouts, Bijjala Deva having reigned from A.D. 1156 till A.D. 1167.<sup>1</sup>

We have now to fix the dates of the Alupa king Jagadevarasa and his position in contemporary history. It may be argued that he was the same as the Vīra Jagadeva mentioned in the Pañcalingeśvara stone inscription found at Kōtekeri in Bārakūru. But the following considerations will prove that they were not identical :—

(1) The Pañcalingeśvara temple record calls Jagadeva merely Vīra Jagadeva, while the Siddheśvara temple record styles him Ālupa Jagadeva.

1. The identification of the Vīra Śāntara Deva mentioned in this record is a difficult matter. It is clear from the Siddheśvara temple *vīṅgal* that his nineteenth regnal year was A.D. 1164, i.e., his first regnal year was A.D. 1146. But from A.D. 1146 till A.D. 1164 we have six Śāntara names—Vikrama Śāntara (A.D. 1145), Jagadevarasa (A.D. 1149), Barmarasa (A.D. 1152), Rāya Tallapa Deva (A.D. 1159), Jagadevarasa (A.D. 1160), and Singi Deva (A.D. 1165–A.D. 1166). (*E. C.* VII, Sk. 103, pp. 74–75; *ibid.* VIII, Sa. 28, Sa. 93, Sa. 112, Sa. 113, Sa. 114, Sa. 159, and Nr. 47, pp. 108, 115, 121–123, 151–52.) But a Vīra Śāntara Deva figures in the records of A.D. 1150, A.D. 1153, A.D. 1161, and A.D. 1194. (*E. C.* VIII, Sa. 136, p. 106; *ibid.* VII, Sk. 115, p. 37; Sk. 38, p. 49; *Mys. Arch. Rpt.* for 1931, pp. 204–208; and *ibid.* for 1930, pp. 220–221). What the Kalyāṇīya monarch Bijjala Deva had to do with Binayaka is apparent from two records dated A.D. 1162 respectively. These mention king Pṛadya in the Nolaṅkavāḍi and Barmarasa Dappayaka over the Barmavāḍi 12,000, under the same monarch, (*E. C.* XI, Dg. 42, Dg. 84, pp. 54, 6). A further elucidation of this question is outside the present limits of our treatise. B. A. S.

(2) Vīra Jagadeva of the Pañcalingeśvara temple inscription has been assigned to A.D. 1104–A.D. 1149–50, i.e., he has been given a period of nearly forty-five years. The Ālupa Jagadeva being a contemporary of Vīra Śāntara and of king Bijjala Deva must be placed between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1176. If he were the same as the Vīra Jagadeva of the Pañcalingeśvara temple inscription, he would have to be given an unusually long reign from A.D. 1104 till A.D. 1176. This is inadmissible.

(3) We know from Ālupa records that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra ruled from A.D. 1113 till A.D. 1155. It cannot be that another Ālupa king reigned at the same time.

We have, therefore, to place Ālupa Jagadeva either before Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra or after him. The former is inadmissible, because Ālupa Jagadeva was a contemporary of Vīra Śāntara and of king Bijjala Deva. Hence he must be placed between A.D. 1146 and A.D. 1176. We know that there is a gap in the Ālupa genealogy after Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and before Kuṭasekhara Ālupendra whose first year is A.D. 1170. Ālupa Jagadeva fills in this gap between Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and Kuṭasekhara Ālupendra. If this is allowed, then, Ālupa Jagadeva ruled from A.D. 1155 till A.D. 1170. Only in this way can we reconcile the date A.D. 1164 given to the straged by Dr. Krishna with the chronological difficulties of the Ālupa kings in the period after Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and before Kuṭasekhara Ālupendra.

One question, however, remains still to be discussed—the status of Ālupa Jagadeva in the Siddheśvara record. From Dr. Krishna's note given above, it is not clear whether we have to take Ālupa Jagadeva as an ally or enemy of Vīra Śāntara Deva. What seems certain is that Bīrarasa of Hosagunda had taken the offensive; that Hiriya Daṇḍāyaka ordered Araḷaiyan, Padaḷaiyan, and Siṅgideva to concert measures against him; and that Haleyyamma of Nellivāḍi died the death of a hero. Dr. Krishna's note seems to suggest that there were two fights—one in which Haleyyamma lost his life against Ālupa Jagadevarasa, and the other in which Bīrarasa of Hosagunda fought against his overlord Vīra Śāntara.

But this may be questioned. The *vīraḷ* mentions only *one* encounter, and it does not suggest that Vīra Śāntara was the overlord of Bīrarasa of Hosagunda. That the *vīraḷ* describes only one encounter can be found out by noticing how and when Ālupa Jagadeva comes in the story. The original clearly says that on the attack made by Bīrarasa of Hosagunda, 10,000 cavalry and 50,000 infantry were called to action. These numbers are significant; the offensive conducted by Bīrarasa was evidently of a very serious nature necessitating the united action of three provincial officials.

It was to meet such a grave contingency that Ālupa Jagadeva's aid was called into requisition. We prove that he was asked to join the battle against Bīrarasa from the context itself which relates that when 10,000

cavalry and 50,000 infantry had gone to war (*het[te] sāsira kulaṛe nivaṭṭa sāsira-āḷa-dala dharake kodallī*), the Ālva king Jagadevarasa from below the Ghats (being a party) in the struggle, proceeded, ravaging the districts (*Ghaṭada keḷagaṇa Ālvarasa Jagadevarasaṇ-olagāgi naḍeda-nāḷi-kidiuttav irala*). Ālupa Jagadeva's position can best be understood by noting the meaning of the phrase *olagāgi naḍeda* which may be interpreted thus—"came in the struggle (and) proceeded." The inscription does not warrant the supposition that Ālupa Jagadevarasa was accompanied by others. It merely records his participation in the battle and the havoc he caused in the country (of the enemy).

The exploits of Haḷeymma were evidently directed against Bīrarasa and not against Ālupa Jagadeva, although it must be confessed that the reference to the army which burnt Gauja and which was marching to Andāsara is not ascertainable.

We have now to explain why Ālupa Jagadeva could not have fought against Vīra Śāntara, and why Bīrarasa could not have been a feudatory of the latter. If our identification of Ālupa Jagadevarasa mentioned in the Siddheśvara temple record with the successor of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra is correct, then, Ālupa Jagadeva could not have led an army against the Śāntara king. It was only in the preceding reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra that the Ālupa-Śāntara alliance had been cemented by a marriage between that Ālupa king and a Śāntara princess. Until the contrary is proved,

we have to assume that this good feeling continued in the times of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra's successor; and that Ālupa Jagadevarasa marched against Bīrarasa of Hosagunda on behalf of his ally Vīra Śāntara Deva.

As against this the following may be argued:—That the inscription mentions the Ālupa king as *Ālurasa Jagadevarasana*, thereby calling him in the singular. The Hosagunda ruler is likewise called in the singular—*Hosagundada Bīrarasana mēle*. This proves that both Bīrarasa and Jagadevarasa were enemies to the Śāntara king. But this objection is of no avail. Vīra Śāntara himself is styled merely *S'rimatu Vīra Śāntara Deva*, and no plural termination is appended to his name. Likewise the three provincial officials who helped Hiriya Daṇḍāyaka, *viz.*, Aralaian, Paḍalaian of Banavase 12,000, and Śiṅgideva of Humbuccha, are called in the singular. The reason seems to be that the scribe mentions with respect only the provincial viceroy, the illustrious (*S'rimatu*) Hiriya Daṇḍāyaka, and the suzerain Bijjala Deva.

The second objection that may be raised against our surmise is that the Hosagunda rulers, as shown elsewhere in this treatise, were called "Shaker of the Tuḷu Rāya", "Promoter of the Tuḷu kingdom," "Establisher of the Tuḷu Rāya"; that these three *birudas* were borne by the later Hosagunda chiefs evidently in commemoration of the help which Bīrarasa of Hosagunda had given to Ālupa Jagadeva; and that, therefore, we have to suppose that Ālupa

Jagadeva really helped Birarasa against Vira Śāntara. These considerations are invalidated by the fact that the *bīradas* in question were borne by Hosagunda chiefs in the middle of the thirteenth century A.D. They are not of any use for our purpose.

Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vira Kulāśekhara Ālupendra I succeeded Ālupa Jagadevarasa. Of this ruler five stone inscriptions have been found in Tuḷuvar:—the stone inscription in the Mahalingeśvara temple at Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka; an unfinished stone record found in the Mahalingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Udipi tāluka; two defaced stone inscriptions found in the Gauri temple in that quarter of Moḍubidre called Prāntya; and a stone slab set up in front of the verandah of the Nemiśvara *basti* in Varāṅga, also in the Kārkaṭa tāluka.

The Mahalingeśvara temple record found at Basarūru is a damaged epigraph but is dated only in the cyclic year Manmatha, Makaramāsa, 18, Monday. The cyclic year corresponds to Śaka 1098 (A.D. 1176) and the date intended is probably January the 12th Monday. It merely records a gift to the temple of Nakhareśvara of the *paṭṭaṇ* Basarūru. The king is given the following *bīradas*—*Samasta-bhavana-vikhyāta, Sema-kala-tīlaka, Mahārājādhirāja, Rājapurameś'vara, Paramabhatīśrakār-appa Śrīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravarti Kulāśekharadeva.*<sup>1</sup>

1. 419 of 1927-8; Ep. Rep. for 1927-8, p. 44.



The unfinished and undated stone epigraph also of the same ruler but found in the Mahalingeśvara temple at Kōṭa only mentions (a gift to) the god of Kōṭa.<sup>1</sup>

The two defaced stone inscriptions of this ruler found in the Gauri temple at Prāntya in Māḍabidre may now be examined. The earlier of these two records is dated *Sa(S'a)ka-nyā kōṭita samvatsara 142 (7) neya Krodhana samvatsarada Maya māsa 17 neya Ādicārādanda*. This corresponds correctly to A.D. 1205 April the 10th Sunday.<sup>2</sup>

Opening in the usual Ālupa manner, it proceeds to give the *bīradas* of the ruler thus :—*Pāṇḍya Cakravartī Ko (Ka) lase (s'e) khara Ā(vendra)-devar*, and then relates that under the shadow of his sole umbrella (*eka-ucchatra-dāy rājyaṃ geyyuttaṃ ire*), (on the given date), a deed of charity (*dharma-kārya*) was made by some prominent citizens including a *Mahāpandhānā*, whose name is effaced, and others for the goddess Durgā. On this occasion a grant of land from their *brahmadēga* estates to the same goddess was made by Jjhuikunjanā Deva, his son Narena Inā (Jjhana ?) Deva, and his son-in-law Vāsu Deva, embodying the same in a stone inscription (*śila likhida [likhita] śāsanam*).<sup>3</sup>

In the other stone inscription also found in the same Gauri temple, we have the following *bīradas* given to the ruler :—*Śrīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravartī Rāya Bhujaba[a*

1. 507 of 1928-9.

2. *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephem.*, IV, p. 12.

3. 52 of 1909 : *S. J. I.*, VII, No. 229, p. 112.

(1a) *Vira Kala (Kala) Sa (S'a) bhava Ālpendra deva*. His victorious and increasing reign is given thus :—*vija (ja) ya-rāṣṭram-uttara-uttara-abhivardhi-pravarddha-mānam-ūcan-drūrka-tārāmbarediṃ sakha-saṅkathā-cinodadiṃ salattav (su) -ire*. The inscription is dated in *Vi (su) s'a manāḥa 158 (0) 1 (6) 2 (?) Kaliyuga veri (ru) sa (ga) 4315 sand-andu 6 ru māḥa naḍa (ru) tird-andu Yuva samvat-sarada Kes'ava māsa prathamā diṇa...Vad (d) a vāram*. This corresponds to Śaka 1137 Yuva (A.D. 1215 April the 16th Thursday). The details of the grant to the goddesses Durgā and to the Jaina Tirthaṅkara Pārśvanātha that follow are defaced. Nevertheless they will be discussed later on while dealing with the history of the religion under the Ālupas. The Vira Pāṇḍya Deva mentioned in this record could only have been Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Vira Pāṇḍya Ālupendra referred to above in this treatise. The record under review breaks off at the end.<sup>1</sup>

The patronage which Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kavi Kulasekhara Ālupendra extended to the Jaina religion, as is proved by the above record, is further corroborated by a long but undated and damaged inscription on a slab set up in front of the verandah of the Nemisvara *bastī* in Varāṅga in the Kārkaṭa tāluka. It is this record

1. *SI of 1909* : *S. I. I.* VII, No. 222, pp. 111-2; Swamikannu, *Ind. Epigr.*, IV, p. 12. Kali 4315 expired = Kali 4316 current which agrees with Śaka 1137. I am unable to interpret the figures preceding Kaliyuga in this record. Mr. Ramu Rao informs me that Keḍavambāṇa is equivalent probably to Mādhyama which is the same as Vaiśākha. In the present reckoning it has been taken as Vaiśākha, B. A. S.

that gives us the name of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra's predecessor as Pāṇḍya Paṭṭodeya whom we identified with Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva Ālupa above. The inscription further supplies us with the names of the queen Jākala Mahādevī's younger brother Vīra Bhūpāla (*a Ma [hādevi] ya anaja*), who is praised thus—*dāsa (na)-S'aurya-sūra Vīra Bhūpāla*. It was he who made public the grant given by Jākala Mahādevī. The inscription gives further the names of Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, and of the three Jaina priests Mala-dhāri Deva, Mādhavacandra, and Prabhācandra.<sup>1</sup>

The reign of Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra-deva I was the longest in Ālupa history. According to the direct evidence of the epigraphs given above, his rule lasted from A.D. 1176 till A.D. 1215. But on the strength of an inscription concerning the well-known Konkan ruler Jayakesi I, to be mentioned in a later context, we believe that the first year of Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva was A.D. 1170. There cannot be any doubt that Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I ruled for forty-five years from A.D. 1170 till A.D. 1215. His age is memorable not only from the point of view of its length but also from the standpoint of the stability of the Ālupa kingdom. We have

1. 526 of 1926-29; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9* pp. 79-80. See also *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*; pp. 59-60 where Mr. Venkoba Rao rightly identifies Kulaśekhara Deva of 419 of 1927-8 with Kulaśekhara Deva of 52 of 1901. In 526 of 1926-9 the following *bīṛadar* precede the name Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya—*jīgṛt-paraiddha vidyā-rāṭrini saurya-āṇḍula-ābharaṇa... Pī(a)ṇḍita Pāṇḍya-nini Pāṇḍya-nanda*, etc.

seen the assertion made in his records that his was a victorious and augmenting reign. The praise bestowed on him in the epigraphs seems justified; for to preserve the integrity of the Ālupa kingdom which his predecessor Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra had firmly established, in spite of the many aggressive designs of foreign Kārnāṭaka rulers, was indeed a remarkable achievement. We shall deal with the troubles in the reign of this ruler, while delineating the foreign relations of the Ālupas.

Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I's successor was Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin. This is inferred from the Nemśvara *baṭi* inscription which narrates the following :--*alle baṭiyam Paṭṭi-Oḍeyo Kulāśekhara-deva rajyā-nantaram Rāya-gajānakaḥ immaḍida rājan Nūrmmaḍi-Cakra-corti dāne-cintāmayi catas-samudra-mudrita-kīrti-hāntā-mono-vallabhan-enisi*<sup>1</sup>. The absence of the intervening names of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva and of Jagadevarasa in this context is for the present inexplicable. However, we may note that Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin had the *bruda* of *Rāya-gajānaka*, and that he seems to have been celebrated for his gifts as the *brudas* "A wishing gem (Philosopher's Stone) of charity", and "the Favourite of the lady Fame who had spread to the limits of the four seas", clearly imply. Since it is stated in the epigraph that he came after Kulāśekhara Ālupendradeva, he may be assigned to the period intervening between Kulāśekhara Ālupendradeva I and Vibudha-

1. 526 of 1928-9.

vasu. He may, therefore, have reigned from A.D. 1216 till A.D. 1256.<sup>1</sup>

Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin's successor was Vibudhavaṣu. The sources of information for the reign of this king are the *Grāmopaddhati* and a stone inscription found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka. The Puttige maṭha version of the *Grāmopaddhati* merely calls him Vasu but describes him at some length, thus :—Once there was a king named Vasu. He was the substance of virtue, and was known as Indra of the Earth. While he ruled, the earth was filled with plenty, and falsehood and thieving were unknown. He was highly learned and well versed in the science of politics. (*gurā tu pūrthivah kṛcīt āsīt sara-guṇāneitah : nāman Vasuḥ iti khyātah yam viduḥ bhūparendarag, tasmāin s'āsati bhūpāle kṣaṇīm narsanamaddhinam; anpateam tasharatvam aṣṭi-iti āhah manāsinah...mahā-prajñah nīli-śāstraviśaradah*). We shall have to refer to this again while describing the judicial procedure common in ancient Tuluva.<sup>2</sup>

That king Vasu of the *Grāmopaddhati* belonged to the Ālupa family there cannot be any doubt. The Mahālingeśvara temple stone inscription of this ruler, dated Śaka 1166, Ānanda ( A.D. 1244-5 ), maintains that he belonged to the Pāṇḍya line, and that he gave a

1. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanyam Aiyer) makes Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin, Vira Bhūpāla, and Kumāra brothers. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1928-9*, pp. 79-80. But in the transcript sent to me the name Kumāra cannot be traced. The meaning of *all-bāḷyam* and *immaḍida rājan* is not clear. B. A. S.

2. The Puttige version. *Infra* Ch. V.

village valued at 1,000 pagodas as a gift,<sup>1</sup> evidently to the same temple. We have seen that the Ālupa rulers of this age assumed the cognomen Pāṇḍya. This explains why Vibudhavaṣu is called a ruler who belonged to the Pāṇḍya line. The Pāṇḍya family mentioned here does not refer to the Pāṇḍyas of Madurai at all but to another family who had nothing to do with them. For our purpose we may note that Vibudhavaṣu's reign fits in very well the gap between Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin and Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I.<sup>2</sup>

His successor was Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I. Eight stone inscriptions of this ruler and a ninth concerning his crowned queen have been found in Toluva. These are the stone inscriptions in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka; another stone epigraph in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Brahmāvūru also in the same tāluka; a third one in the Mahiṣāsura-mardini temple at Nīlūvara also in the same tāluka; a fourth one in the Koteśvara temple at Koteśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluka; a fifth inscription found in the Kundāśvara temple at Kundāpūru; and a sixth discovered in the Viṣṇu temple at Puttige in the Uḍipi tāluka. Two more inscriptions found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Padūru in the Uḍipi tāluka, may also be assigned to the reign of the same ruler. The ninth stone inscription which mentions his queen

1. Rangachari, *Top. List*, I, No. 217, p. 869.

2. It may be that Vāṣu was given the title of *Vibudha* (the Wise) because of his learning. B. A. S.

was found in the Mahiṣūsuramardini temple in Nilūvara in the same tāluka.

The stone inscription found in the Mahalingēśvara temple at Kōṭa supplies the earliest date for Vira Pāṇḍya Deva Ālupendradeva. It is dated Śaka 1177 when Jupiter was in Mithuna, Ānanda, Bhādrapada, Bahula, 10 Sunday, Kanyā 10 which agrees, but for the week day which happens to be Monday, with 7 September A.D. 1254. The record embodies an order issued by the king in the presence of Āliya Bankideva, Maiduna (brother-in-law) Oddamadeva, Ballaveggade, and "the 'Thousand of Kōtta'", i.e., Kōṭa (*Kottade sāsircaram*), while he was ruling from his capital Bārahakanyāpura. It cannot be made out whether the Āliya Bankideva was the king's nephew or his son-in-law, and whether he is to be identified with a ruler of the same name whose earliest record, as will be narrated presently, is dated A.D. 1302. The Ālupa ruler is styled thus—*Vira Pāṇḍya Ālupendradevara vijaya-rājyam-uttara-uttara pravṛddhamānam ācandrārka tārāmbaram soluttam-irudu*.<sup>1</sup>

The next stone inscription found in the Mahalingēśvara temple at Brahmāvūru is dated Śaka 1177 when Jupiter was in Mithuna, Ānanda, Āśvayija (Āśvija), Śu. 15, Monday, Kanyā 30 Saṅkramaṇa Monday, which agrees with Monday the 28th September A.D. 1254. This record opens with a salutation to Gaṇapati (*S'ri Gaṇādhipataye namaḥ*). The king, who is called Pāṇḍya

1. 309 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rep. for 1928-9*, p. 57.

Cakravartin Arirāya-Gajakesarin Vira Pāṇḍyadeva, is said to have been seated in the durbar hall in his palace at Bārahakanyāpura with Ajiya Bankideva, Maidunā Oḍḍamadeva, Ballaveggaḍe, ministers (*pradhānaru*) and *purohīts*, when he made a gift to the Two Hundred (*Brahmaṁradali nūrivarige*) of Brahmāvāru.<sup>1</sup>

While seated in the same palace at Bārahakanyāpura along with the same nephew and Oḍḍamadeva Narasiṅga Heggāḍe, the ministers, and the *purohīts*, Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva made a gift (of gold) to the Three Hundred of Niruvāra (*Niruvāra mumaṁro-arige*), as is related in the damaged stone record found in the Mahiśāsūramardini temple at Nilāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. The date of this inscription is given thus :—Śaka 1181, Pingaḷa, Phālguna, Bahula 5, Sunday, when Jupiter was in Kanyā, Mina 1, Saturday which corresponds to February the 24th Sunday and February the 23rd Saturday A.D. 1258. The king is expressly stated in this record to have been seated on the throne in the older (senior) palace at Bārahakanyāpura (*S'rimata rājadhāni Bārahakanyāpuraḍa kiriya-arameyala*).<sup>2</sup>

The Koṭeśvara temple stone epigraph found at Koṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru tāluka records a similar gift of gold. Here the Three Hundred of Kuḍikūra are said to have assembled at Bārahakanyāpura and the king's brother-in-law Oḍḍamadeva and Narasiṅga

1. 485 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*, p. 57.

2. 499 of 1928-9; *Ep. R-pt. for 1928-9*, p. 38. This record enables us to assert that Niruvāra was the earlier name of Nilāvāra.



Heggade are again mentioned. The inscription is dated Śaka 1183, Darmatī, Mārgaśīrṣa, Śu. 6, Tuesday Dhanus, 3, which corresponds to 'Tuesday the 29th November A.D. 1261. The ruler is given the *bīradas* *Pāṇḍya Cakracūṭi Ariraya Gaṇakesari*, and is again said to be ruling from his *sthira stūhāsana* (firm throne) at Bārahakanyāpura.<sup>1</sup>

The Kundaśvara temple inscription styles the king *Pāṇḍya devarasa Alapendrarasa*, and describes him as ruling from the same capital with his crowned queen (*paṭṭada mahiṣī*), his *maṭṭana* Oddamadeva, Narasinga Heggade, the *senabaga*, the *adbhikāri*, the *parahita*, and others; and to have fixed 140 and 180 *raṃudāya gadyāṇas* as the annual imposts leviable from the villages of Kundāpūru and Kuḍikūra respectively. The date of this inscription is Śaka 1184, Dundhubi, Śravaṇa, Bahula 13, Sunday Simha 16. It agrees with Sunday the 13th August A.D. 1262.<sup>2</sup> The name of the crowned queen, as ascertained from another record to be mentioned later on, was Balla Mahādevī.

In the Viṣṇumūrti temple at Puttige in the Uḍipi tāluka is a damaged stone inscription also of the same ruler. It is dated only in the cyclic year Prabhava, Simha, but is assignable to Śaka 1190 (July-August A.D. 1267). The epigraph records a royal order made in the presence of the *pradhānas* (ministers) and other officers,

1. 370 of 1927; *Ep. R.-p. for 1926-7*, pp. 62, 108-9.

2. 364 of 1927; *Ep. Rep. for 1926-7*, pp. 62, 108-9.

and issued from Bāra(ha)kanyāpura. The *hira* of Vīra is given to the king in this inscription.<sup>1</sup>

It cannot be determined whether Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Gaḇakesari Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendra-deva ruled only from A.D. 1254 till A.D. 1267. From the above record it is clear that the king's firm throne (*sthira sīmāṣana*) was always at Bārakūru which, it must be noted, is consistently styled Bārakanyāpura. His last date cannot be determined but it is not improbable that he ruled till A.D. 1277-8 or thereabouts.

Two stone inscriptions of the same ruler have been found in the Mahalingesvara temple at Padūru in the Uḇipi tāluka. Unfortunately both are damaged but both clearly give the name of the king as Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendra-deva. One of these is undated, and in the other, which seems to record a gift of land, the date is lost.<sup>2</sup> The main reason why these two records are assigned to the reign of this ruler is that they were found in one of the Śaivite centres of the Uḇipi tāluka. It is true that one of the inscriptions of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendra-deva II was also found in the Uḇipi tāluka. But, on the whole, the inscriptions of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendra-deva II and of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendra-deva III were found in the Mangalore and Kārkaḇa tālukas.

1. 599 of 1928-9; Swamikinnu, *Ind. Ephe.*, IV, p. 137.

2. 397 and 398 of 1930-1931.

The year A.D. 1277 witnessed the regime of his crowned queen Balla Mahādevī. A stone inscription found in the Mahiśāsūramardhini temple at Nilāvāra in the Udipi tāluka, styles her as the *paṭṭada piriyaṛasi* (the senior crowned queen). It describes her as ruling the country (*śrīmatu paṭṭada piriyaṛasi Balla-mahādevī-yam vijaya-rājyam-uttara-uttara-abhivṛddhi pravardhamāna ācandrārkkā tārāmbaram-saluttam-irddā*). The epigraph states that a specified endowment in money (100 *hanna*) was made to the goddess Bhagavatī of the temple of Niruvāra in the presence of all the *pradhānas*, *deśa-purusas*, *oḍeyas*, *adhikāris*, and the important representatives of the village of Niruvāra (*Niruvārada grāmadavaru*). The inscription is dated Śaka 120 (1), Iṣvara, Kanyā 15, Sunday. The cyclic year Iṣvara corresponds, however, to Śaka 1199 (expired), and the other details evidently stand for A.D. 1277, September the 12th Sunday.<sup>1</sup>

The succession devolved on her son Nāgadevarasa. Two damaged inscriptions of this ruler have been found in the Mahāliṅgeśvara temple at Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka. The earlier of the two is a damaged record dated Śaka 1213 Khara, Māgha Bahula 10, Thursday, Kumbha 20 which agrees but for the last detail which ought to be Kumbha 21, with A.D. 1292 February the 14th Thursday. Nāgadevarasa is called in this record the son of Balla Mahādevī, and is said to be ruling from the capital Bārahakanyāpura. It

1. *Ann. of 1926-9; Ep. Repr. for 1926-27*, pp. 58, 80.

registers a gift of a flower garden to the god Nakhareśvara of Basarūru.<sup>1</sup>

The other damaged inscription, also found in the same temple, is dated Śaka 1220 Kumbha 20 which corresponds to (Śaka 1220, the cyclic year being Viṣamba) A.D. 1299, February the 13th Friday. It commemorates a gift also to the same god in the same temple.<sup>2</sup>

Of the next ruler Bankideva Alupendradeva II, four stone epigraphs have been found. The first of these was discovered in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple at Mangalore; the second at Kariyaṅgaḷa near Polali Ammuṇije in the same tāluka; the third in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri near Mangalore; and the fourth in a field in the village of Sujeru, Mangalore tāluka. The Gollara Gaṇapati stone inscription gives him the following *brāhas* :—*Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, Rāya-Gajākhaṣa*, and calls him Bankideva Alupendradeva. His independent status is proved by the following phrases used in the same inscription :—*vijaya-rājyam-uttara-uttara-abhiṣṭāhi-pravaraddhamāna-ācandrārkhā-tārūmbaram (śalattam-ire) dāṣṭha-nigraha-śiṣha-pratipālamar-āgi sukha sankatā-vinodadāy rājyam geṣyuttam iridda*.

The date given in the above inscription is the following :—*Śaka-abda 1225 neṣa Ś'abha kṛta samvatsarada Mēṣa māsa 7 neṣa Ā (di)* which corresponds to Sunday

1. 415 of 1927-8, *Ep. Rept. for 1927-8*, p. 49.

2. 420 of 1927-8; *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephe.* IV p. 198.

April the 1st A.D. 1302.<sup>1</sup> The inscription then continues to narrate that in that part of the palace of the capital Mangaḷāpura called Mogasūle, where the king was holding the darbar on the occasion of the anniversary of the death of the great queen Mocala Mahādevī (*śrīmatā rājadhānī Mangaḷāpurada aramaneya Mogasūleyal-ālagam-kott irala munna tannadīyakke Mocala mahādeviyara svargastar-āda avara piṇḍa-pvādānodala*), certain grants of land (specified) were made to Kādu Vāmana for the gods Brahmā, Viṣṇu and Maheśvara. This epigraph, we may incidentally observe, is called a *śilā-sanketamam*, evidently because it was an agreement arrived at by the people and the king. In fact, the last sentence invokes a blessing on the ruler who was present on the occasion :—*endu barada śilā-sanketamam hēḷḷa śrīmat Ar (a) sarge mangaḷa-mahārī*.<sup>2</sup>

The identity of the great queen Mocala Mahādevī is uncertain. But the use of the epithet *Mahādevī* and the absence of the term *paṭṭada pūriyaruśi* or *paṭṭada mahiśi* suggest that she may have been the mother of Bankideva Ālupendra. If we take the death anniversary of the queen mentioned in the record to be the first of its kind, she may have died in A.D. 1301.

1. and (2) 17 of 1903 ; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 177, p. 75. On the same page of *S. I. I.*, 9 is interpreted as *Asūḷha*, and B is substituted for 7. *Svaminikāṇṇa, Ind. Ephe.*, IV, p. 206. Kittel refers to a stone inscription dated Śālivāhana Śaka 1225 found in front of a temple that was then called Nīradēvālaya and at present dedicated to Hanu-manta in which the name Mangaḷāpura is mentioned. *Kannada-Eng. Dicty.*, p. 1180. Evidently the inscription referred to is the one under discussion. B. A. S.

The second stone inscription belonging to this ruler was found at Kariyaṅgaḷa, near Polali Ammunije in the same tāḷuka. It is dated only in the cyclic year Krodhana (Krodhin), Simha 15 which corresponds to Śaka 1226 (A.D. 1304 August, Wednesday the 12th). The inscription records a gift of land to the temple of Hoḷa-ladevā (ī devī) by a Brahman in the reign of Bankideva-rasa.<sup>1</sup>

A third inscription of the same king is the defaced stone record found in the Mañjunātha temple at Kadri near Mangalore. This undated epigraph gives the *birudas* *Pāṇḍya Cakravartin (Rā) ya-Gaṇākuṣa* to the king Bankideva Ālupendra, and informs us that in the course of his increasing and victorious reign, while he was protecting the virtuous and punishing the wicked (*ojaya rājyaṃ uttara-uttara abhivarddhi pravarddhamāna [mā sandrakka tā] cāmbaṇa [saluttam-ire] dastha-nigraha-siṣṭha pratipālana*), and then breaks off.<sup>2</sup> The similarity of the *birudas* and the phrases describing his independent rule mentioned in the above inscription with those given in the Gollara Gaṇapati temple inscription, suggests beyond any doubt that both the records are to be referred to the same ruler.

The Sujeru stone inscription is dated Śaka 1228, Viśvāvasu, Simha 18, Sunday which corresponds correctly to A.D. 1305, August, Sunday the 15th. This is a unique record which shows how carefully the Ālupa

1. 177 of 1927-8; *Swamikannu, Ind. Epim.*, IV, p. 211.

2. 26 of 1901; *S. I. I.*, VII, No. 188, p. 84.

kings looked after the material welfare of their subjects. Its importance will be discussed in a subsequent section on the features of Ālupa administration.<sup>1</sup>

## 7. LATER ĀLUPAS AND THE BEGINNING OF THE DECLINE

Soyideva Ālupendradeva succeeded Bankideva Ālupendradeva. It cannot be determined how long the latter's rule lasted. But from the fact that the earliest inscription of Soyideva Ālupendradeva is dated A.D. 1315, it is permissible to surmise that Bankideva Ālupendradeva's reign lasted till A.D. 1314-5. Five stone epigraphs of the reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva have been found, while a sixth record, mentioning one who was obviously a member of the royal family, falls within his reign. The five stone records are the following:—a stone inscription found in the Somanāthesvara temple at Maṇigāṛakēṇi in Bāra-kūru; a stone epigraph discovered in a place called Dammaragudḍe in Paḍebettu, Uḍipi tāluka; a stone record found under a peepul tree in Kāpu also in the Uḍipi tāluka; another one found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Uḍipi; and a damaged one discovered in the Anantapadmanābhasyāmi temple at Kuḍupu in the Mangalore tāluka. The sixth stone inscription falling within the reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva is also much damaged. It was discovered in the Nemiśvara *baṭi* at Varāṅga in the Kārkaṭa tāluka.

1. 338 of (1910-1931) : Swamikannu, *Tud. Eph.* IV p. 213.

The Somanāthesvara temple stone inscription found in the Maṇigōrakēṇi begins in the usual Ālupa manner with *svasti śrīmat*, and gives the following *hīradas* to Soyideva Ālupendradeva:—*Paṇḍya Cēhrovartin Ariraya Basava Śankara Deva*. Of these the second is a new *hīrada* altogether. The phrase *vije(ja)ya-rājya-udayam-uttara-abhiyoddhimānam-ācandārēka-tārāmharām saluttam irdda* suggests that he was enjoying an independent kingdom. But, as we shall point out in a later connection, the Ālupa power was now beginning gradually to decline. The date of the above record, however, is given as *Śaka-varṣa 1238 Rākṣasa sāmantarada Mārgaś(ā)ira Sa-(Śa)dd(h)ā 13 (Vṛ)keika māsa 13 Sōmavāra*. The cyclic year for Śaka 1238 was Anala; and Vṛścika 13 Monday would mean A.D. 1316 November the 9th Tuesday. We have, therefore, to assume that the date intended was probably Śaka 1237 expired in which case it works out correctly to A.D. 1315 November, Monday the 10th. The ruler is represented as being in the palace in Bārahakanyāpura, and not Bārahāntupura, as has been wrongly read by the Madras Government Epigraphist. The king is described to be seated on the golden throne (*suvarṇa-sīmāhāsana-ārādhar-āgi*, and not *annala-sīmāhāsana-ārādhar-āgi*, as has been supposed by the same writer), and holding his durbar (*lōḍḍalagam kott-irda-prasta-va-daḥa*). The inscription which is unfortunately effaced in many places, records a grant for the offerings of the god Somanātha of Maṇigōrakēṇi. It was made by Bankidevarasa, the nephew of the ruler (...vāḥvara



*baḷiya* [*aliya*] *Baṅkidevarasaru*) to Banki Senaboya's (man?) Annadāta Heggade. The importance of this epigraph will be made clear while describing the administration under the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup>

The second is a damaged stone inscription found in a place called Dammaraguḍḍe, about a mile to the north of the Subrahmanya temple in the Paḍebettu village, Udipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka 12 (46 Raktākṣi) which corresponds to A. D. 1324-5. The ruler is called Vira (So) yideva Ālupendradeva. This record seems to register a gift of money-income to the temple of Kōṭṭivara by the king. It mentions the *Mahāpradhāna* So (va) ṇṇa Sēnaboya and Siṅgaṇa Sāhaṇi.<sup>2</sup>

The Kāpu stone inscription of the same ruler gives him the same *bindas* and the same phrase regarding his independent rule. It is dated *S'ri Ś'aka-varaṇa 1247* (*neṇa*) *Raktākṣi* (*samvatsarada*) *Kanyā* ... The cyclic year Raktākṣi corresponds to Śaka 1246 and not to Śaka 1247 the cyclic year of which was Krodhana. The date intended is probably Śaka 1246 (A. D. 1324, September). This is another defaced inscription which clearly describes the king as seated on the golden throne (*[a] varaṇa*

1. *Ist* of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII. No. 354, p. 212; *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephe.* IV. pp. 232-235. The cyclic year for Śaka 1237 was Rāksasa. But instead of *Mrgasirsa*, there is *Nija* and *Vṛścika 13* corresponds correctly to November the 10th Monday. *Swamikannu, ibid.*, p. 233. B. A. S.

2. *Ist* of 1930-1. The latter part of the date is by no means certain. On the back of this slab is a much mutilated Kannada inscription of the Vijayanagara times, mentioning an Odeya and some Modalis. *Ibid.*

(*śimhāsa*) *na arāḍhar-agi*) at Bārahakanyūpura, and holding the durbar (*oḍḍolaḡam-kott-īcalu*). It records a grant of land (details effaced) made at the request of Śrīmān *Mahāpradhāna* Singaṇa Sāhaṇi and the officials called *eroḍu-kāla bali niyogis*.<sup>1</sup>

The Mahālingtśvara temple inscription of Udip<sup>i</sup> begins directly with the date which is given thus:—*Prabhava sanwacch (ts) urada Āśāḡha Ba(hula) 3 Ma. Karkkōḷaka māsa 9 Maṅgalavāra di*. The cyclic year *Prabhava* corresponds to Śaka 1249 but the week day however does not correspond. The date is perhaps meant for Śaka 1249 (A.D. 1327) July, Wednesday the 8th and not Tuesday. The king is given the same *birudas* as in the above Kāpu inscription. The *Mahāpradhāna* Singaṇa Sāhaṇi (but called in this record Sahaṇi), along with Bhōṡana (Bhōṡana ?) Adhikāri, Koḍakala Nāyaka of Naḷapu and others, gave certain specified forest land for the ( services of the ) god of Tāre-gudde. The epigraph concludes with an imprecation that he who violates the grant would suffer the sins of killing cows in Vāraṇāsi. The engraver's name is given in Devanagari characters as Śrādhara-nathā which is evidently an error for Śrīdharanātha.<sup>2</sup>

The fifth inscription of the same ruler was discovered in the Anantapadmanābhasvāmi temple :—

1. *op. cit.* 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 254, p. 141 ; *Swarnikannu, Ind. Epigr.*, x, p. 250.

2. *118 A. of 1901* ; S. I. I. VII, No. 308, p. 159, *Swarnikannu ibid.*, IV, p. 257.

at Kudupu. This damaged epigraph calls the king Vira Soyirāya and adds a third *biruda* to the two already mentioned above—that of *Rāya-Gajankaṣa* which, as we have already seen, was assumed by Soyideva Ālupendradeva's ( father and ) predecessor Bankideva Ālupendradeva. The inscription under review is dated only in the cyclic year Bhava Kumbha 22 (Wednesday) which corresponds to Śaka 1257 (A. D. 1335 February Wednesday the 15th). An official named Mainda Heggade is mentioned in the record.<sup>1</sup>

The sixth stone inscription which falls within the reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva but which was not evidently issued by him is a damaged record found in the Nemiśvara *baṣṭi* at Varāṅga in the Kārkaṣa tīluka. It mentions a chief named Gopṭśvararāya, who is given the *birudas* of *Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya*, *Pāṇḍya Dhanañjaya*, and *Aṇṇarāya Basava Ś'ankara*. The name of the *sarvādhikāri* Narasiṅga also occurs in the inscription. It is dated Śaka 1 ( 25 ) 4 Āṅgīrasa ( Mithuna ), Śu. 10, Thursday which works out to A.D. 1332 June the 4th Thursday.<sup>2</sup>

We have seen that in the undated stone slab set up in the verandah of the same *baṣṭi* at Varāṅga, belonging to the reign of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulasekharadeva Ālupendradeva, already cited above, the name Pāṇḍya Dhanañjaya appeared as a *biruda* of Paṭṭodeya, while a prince named Pi(a)ṇḍita Pāṇḍya was also mentioned.<sup>3</sup>

1. 461 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 58.

2. 527 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 59.

3. 536 of 1928-9, *op. cit.*

Gopīśvararāya has the same *biruda* like the one assumed by Paṭṭodeya, and in addition that of *Anirāya Basava Śankara*, which we may note was used by the Ālupa ruler himself. These considerations make it certain that Gopīśvararāya belonged to the royal family in the indirect line, and that he was not an independent ruler.

The *birudas* *Basava Śankara* together with *Śrīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravartin* and *Rāya Gaṇakaṣa* which were borne by the Ālupa rulers were, we may incidentally observe, also used by one of the most prominent of the later Hoysala rulers—Vīra Ballāja III.

Soḍideva Ālupendradeva was succeeded by Vīra Kulaśekharaḍeva. Two stone inscriptions of this ruler have been discovered. The first is a damaged record found at Niruvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1(26)7 Tārāṇa (Vṛścika), 27, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1345, November the 24th Thursday. The inscription mentions a gift to the temple of Durgā Bhagavati of the same locality.<sup>1</sup>

The other inscription is written in the Grantha script. It was found in the Mahālingeśvara temple at Kōṭa in the Uḍipi tāluka, and it contains the incomplete detail that Jupiter was in Kumbha. The date evidently stands for A.D. 1345. The inscription records an endowment to the same temple of Mahālingeśvara at

1. *Ann. of 1928-9*; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 53. The cyclic year Tārāṇa is probably here meant for Śaka 1266 expired with which it agrees. For the cyclic year for Śaka 1267 was Pārthiva. *Swamikannu, Ind. Epam.*, IV, pp. 290-293. B. A. S.

Kōja in the Udipi tāluka.<sup>1</sup> If we assume that Soyideva Ālupendradeva's last year was A.D. 1335, then, it may be taken that Vīra Kulasekharadeva's reign lasted from that date till A.D. 1345-6.

Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva succeeded Vīra Kulasekharadeva in A.D. 1346. Only two inscriptions directly bearing on the reign of this ruler have been found, while two others may be assigned to him on historical grounds. That Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva's earliest year was A.D. 1346 seems certain both from the inscriptions found in the Mahalingeśvara temple at Brahmāvuru in the Udipi tāluka as well as from the supplementary grant recorded on a stone in the Śringeri *maṭha*. The former is a damaged epigraph dated Śaka 1 (26)9 Vyaya, Mārgaśīrṣa, Śu. 1 (1), Vaṣṭavāra which agrees with A.D. 1346 November the 25th Saturday. The inscription seems to record a gift of land.<sup>2</sup>

The Śringeri *maṭha* inscription is concerned mainly with the endowments made to it by the five famous brothers—Harihara, Bukka, Mārappa, Muddapa, and Kampaṇa, the founders of the Vijayanagara Empire, in the year A.D. 1346. A supplementary grant to the servants of Bhārata Tirtha Śrīpāda of that pontificate is also made in the same record and is dated in the same year. It is from this that we gather that the ruler who made the supplementary grant was no other than Vīra Pāṇḍya Deva. For it gives him the *birudas*

1. 506 of 1928-9.

2. 484 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 59.

*Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, Arirōya Bazaru Śunhara, A Good to the Elephants the hostile kings.* These *śirukas* were worn by the predecessors of Vira Pāṇḍyadeva, and were, therefore, naturally assumed by him. We assume that Vira Pāṇḍyadeva went to Śrīṅgeri along with his queen whose name is given as Kikkāyitāyī which is evidently an error for Cikkāyitāyī, (i. e., Kṛṣṇāyitāyī), in the same inscription.<sup>1</sup>

Two other inscriptions that may be assigned to the same ruler are the completely defaced stone inscription found at the entrance to the central shrine of the Pāṇḍyeśvara temple at Maṅgalore, and the illegible stone epigraph found at the entrance to the Cakrapāṇi temple at Attāvara also in the same town. The former, however, contains the date one figure of which is damaged : Śaka 128 (?), Mīna-māsa 14th Ā. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) has substituted 4 for the missing figure. But this (Śaka 1284) does not work out correctly, since the cyclic year for Śaka 1284 was Subhakt. The date, then, according to the calculation of the Madras Government Epigraphist, would be A.D. 1362, March 9th Wednesday. The week day and the cyclic year, according to this calculation, do not agree. Hence we assume that the missing figure in the date of the record may

1. Mahāmahōpādhyaya R. Narasimhaacharya was, however, unable to identify this ruler. The inscription in full is given in the famous Śrīṅgeri *moṭha* epigraph, Sq. 1 of E. C. VI.: *Mys. Arch. Repr. for 1916*, p. 57.

have been 2 in which case the date would be Śaka 1282; Śārvara Mīna-māsa 14th Ā (di). This agrees very well with A.D. 1360, March, Sunday the 8th.<sup>1</sup>

The Cakrapāṇi temple stone inscription is likewise illegible, and the date also contains one figure that is damaged. The Government Epigraphist reads Śaka 128 (9) Parābhava, Meṣa-māsa, 10, Guru. But the cyclic year Parābhava corresponds to Śaka 1288 and not to Śaka 1289 the cyclic year of which was Plavaṅga. If we accept the date as Śaka 128 (8), then, it may stand for A.D. 1366, April, Saturday the 4th. The week day however still does not correspond.<sup>2</sup>

The inscription records that for the offerings of the god Āñjaneya of the Cakrapāṇi temple, the following stone inscription was written (*bara [e] da śiḷa-śāsanada kramev-ent-endure*)—Whereas in former times Kuḷaśekhara-deva, (*munna ādi-kaladala Kuḷaśekhara-de..*), and then it breaks off. If we allot twenty years to Vira Pāṇḍyadeva, we reach A.D. 1366 which may have been the last year of that ruler. Kuḷaśekhara-deva mentioned in this record was perhaps Kuḷaśekhara-deva Ālupendra-deva I, the predecessor of Nūrmmaḍi Cakravartin. We infer this from the words *ādi Kuḷaśekhara-deva* in the record. This consideration and the fact that the record follows closely the Pāṇḍyēśvara inscription, and

1. 26 of 1901, S. J. I. VII., No., 180, p. 77; Swamikannu, *Ind. Epist.* IV, pp. 322, 326.

2. 16 of 1901; S. J. I. VII., No. 18, p. 75; Swamikannu, *ibid* pp. 324, 326.

that it was also found in the same town of Mangalore, enable us to assign the Cakrapāṇi temple record to the reign of Vira Pāṇḍyadeva.

If the above is accepted, then the earliest date for Vira Pāṇḍyadeva's successor Kulasekharadeva Ālupendradeva III may have been A.D. 1366. With this ruler a radical change seems to have come in the faith professed by the Ālupas. The inscription in question was found in the Ammanavarū basti in Mūḍubidre. It opens in the usual Jaina manner, calls the Ālupa ruler a disciple of a well known Jaina priest, and describes him as making endowments to a Jaina basti. Unlike the Ālupa inscriptions hitherto examined, the Ammanavarū basti epigraph begins with the accredited Jaina invocation, thus:—*S'rimat-parama-gaṁbhīra - svādevāda - amogha-lāhucchanaṁ jīyāt, trailōkyā Nāthanya śāsanam Jina-śāsanam* (Having the honourable supreme profound *svād-vāda* as a fruit-bearing token, may it prevail, the doctrine of the Lord of three worlds, the Jaina doctrine). Then it proceeds to give the following *birudas* to the ruler, whom it calls Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, thus: *soṁsti samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta Soma-kala-tilaka Pāṇḍya Mahārājādhirāja Parameśvara Paramabhastāraka Satya-ratnākara S'araṇāgata Vajrapāñjara śrīmat Cārukīrti-divya-śrī-pāda-padma ūrādheka parabala-sādhakaram appa śrīmat Pāṇḍya Cakravartin*.

Of these *birudas* seven had already been assumed by the Ālupas: *Samasta-bhuvana-vikhyāta*, *Rāja-parameśvara*, *Paramabhastāraka*, *S'araṇāgata-vajrapāñjara*, *Soma-kala-tilaka*, *Pāṇḍya-mahārājādhirāja*, and *Parameśvara*. Of



the others *śrīmat-Cārukīrti dīcya-śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhaḥ*, and *para-bala-sādhakaram* are similar to those of the many *birudas* assumed by a Paṭṭi Pombueccha ruler of the Śāntara family, *Mahāmaraṇḍaleśvara Lokanātharasa* (A.D. 1334), whose position in Tuluva history during this period will be discussed in a later connection. The *birudas* of Lokanātharasa which are strikingly similar to those borne by Kulasekharadeva Ālupendradeva III, are the following: *Samasta-bhuvanaśraya śrīmat-Cārukīrti-Paṇḍita-devara dīd(e)ya-śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhaḥ* and *para-bala-jagad-daṭa*.<sup>1</sup>

The statement that Pāṇḍya-Cakravartin *eka-(ccha-tradim)-rājyam geyyutta-irḍa* followed immediately by *Rāja-gaja-baḥa* Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva suggests that it refers only to that Ālupa ruler. This is further proved in a later passage which says that Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva, while seated on the jewelled throne in the *basti* of Bidire (i.e., Mūḍubidre) (*Kulasekhara Ālupendra-devera Bidireya(ba)sadilyaku-ratna-stambhāsana-ārādha... ka-sthitar-āḡa*), made some specified although illegible endowments for the god Pārsvanātha of Bidire. The golden throne mentioned in the earlier records is now spoken of as a jewelled throne.

The record, inspite of its being defaced in many places, contains the following :—*hattu 157394 ne sanda dinam Śaka-varaṣa 1306 Koliyuga 4484 sanda ... masa (Meṣa) ma- ... , Ś (S') vaddha Caturdasiya dina. Kali 4484* corresponds to Śaka 1305, while Kali 4485, to Śaka 1306.

1. *Tetra*, Ch. III, Sec. 3.

the cyclic year of which was Raktākṣa. The date intended was probably A.D. 1384 April Friday the 8th.<sup>1</sup>

Kulaśekhara-deva Ālupendra-deva III's claims for independence as expressed in the *biradaś samasta bhava-na-vikhyāta, Pāṇḍya-mahārājādhirāja, Paramēśvara* cannot be justified in view of the activities not only of the Śāntaras, who had already gained ground within the limits of the Ālupa kingdom, but also of those of another Karnāṭaka power which had successfully cast both over the Śāntaras as well as the Ālupas its sway since A.D. 1346. We refer here to the Vijayanagara rulers who had placed their viceroy over Bārakūru in Śaka 1307 (A. D. 1385-6.)<sup>2</sup>

There is one name among the Ālupa rulers which may be mentioned here. It is that of Ālupa Kāmade-varasa about whom a much damaged and undated record was found in the Durgā Paramēśvari temple at Iruvalla in the Kārkaṭa tāluka. This is the only inscription concerning him. It seems to register a gift of land.<sup>3</sup> Nothing more can be determined about this figure in Ālupa history.

Kulaśekhara-deva Ālupendra-deva III was succeeded by (his son and successor) Vira Pāṇḍya-deva III. Only one inscription of this ruler has been discovered in the Gauri temple at Prāntya in Mūḍubidre. This record begins in the usual Ālupa style with a *saastī*,

1. *SSA of 1901*; S. I. I. VII. No. 225, p. 113; *Swamikamata Ins. Ephe.* IV, pp. 368, 370.

2. *Ibid* Chapter III.

3. *IAI of 1926-1929*.

and then proceeds to give most of the *birudas* assumed by Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III's predecessor Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva III but not those referring to the Jaina teacher Cārukīrti Paṇḍita. On the other hand, it clearly points to the strong hold which the earlier Śaivite religion still had on the Ālupa royal house which was now gradually sinking into insignificance. The following *birudas* are given to Vira Pāṇḍyadeva :—*Samanta bhuvana-vikhyāta, Sama-kula-tilaka, Pāṇḍya-mahārājādhirāja, Parames'vara, Paramahastīraka, Satya-ratnākara, S'arasāṅgata vajra-pañjara, S'ri-Maṇjunātha-devara śri-pāda-padma-āradhakar-appa, Para-bala-sādhakarum-appa, śrīmat Paṇḍya Cakravartī Rā (ya-Gajānkuś'a) ś'ri-Vira Pāṇḍya-dēvara.*

The substitution of the *biruda śri-Maṇjunātha-devara śripāda-padma-āradhakar* (Worshipper at the lotus feet of god Maṇjunātha) for the *biruda śrīmat-Cārukīrti-divya-śri-pāda-padma-āradhakar* assumed by Kulaśekhara-deva Ālupendradeva III, is to be borne in mind in our estimate of the diffusion of different religious creeds in Tuluvaṇāḍu.

Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III is said to be ruling the kingdom under the shadow of one umbrella (*eka-cchatradim rājyam-geyyuttam irḍḍa*). This, as we have already seen, was used to denote the independent status of Kulaśekhara-deva Ālupendradeva III.

The similarity of all the *birudas* except those pertaining to the faith of the rulers, and the phrase used to express their political position, as given in the above records of Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III and Kulaśekhara-

deva III, clearly prove that they belonged to the same family. This is further corroborated by the distinctive Ālupa *birada Rāya-Gajānaka* borne by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III. These considerations are enough to invalidate the statement made by the Government Epigraphist ( Mr. G. Venkoba Rao ) that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III was not an Ālupa ruler.<sup>1</sup>

The record is dated 1577 ( 311 ) *andina*...*S'aka-varuṣam* 1318 *san (da) Va ( r ) ttamūna*...*Īvara-saṃvatsarada-simha māsa Āditya-varadaṇḍu*. This corresponds to Śaka 1319, the cyclic year of which was Īvara, in which case the date intended was perhaps A.D. 1397 August the 5th Sunday.<sup>2</sup>

The inscription records a grant to Durgā Devi ( of the Gauri temple ) of Mādubidre.

The ruler who succeeded Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III was Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva IV. Only two epigraphs of this ruler have been found. One was discovered in the Gauri temple at Mādubidre. It begins in the old Ālupa manner with *svasti śri*, and merely relates that when Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva was ruling the kingdom under the shadow of his sole

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1926*, pp. 108-9. Mr. Venkoba Rao seems to have confounded Vīra Pāṇḍya of the Ālupa family with a later Vīra Pāṇḍya of the Bhairava family of Karkala. B. A. S.

2. *50 of 1901*; S. I. I. VII. No. 221, p. 111, *Swamikannu*. *Ind. Ephes.* IV. p. 397. August 5th is taken here on the assumption that it is the first Ādivāra in Simha. But this is a mere supposition. B. A. S.

umbrella (*Pāṇḍya-cakravartin Kulase (s'e) bhārāṇḍrade-  
var eka-caktra [dim] rājyam-geyyutt-ira*.)

The date which follows is wrongly given thus :—  
(*Śaka-arpa*) *kālātita-s(am)vatserada 1363 neya Raktākṣi-sam*  
...and then the effaced epigraph proceeds to record a  
grant of land for the *naivedya* of the goddess Durgādevī  
[of Mūḍubidre]. The cyclic year Raktākṣi corresponds  
to Śaka 1366 (A.D. 1444-5) and not to Śaka 1363, the cyclic  
year of which was Durmatī.<sup>1</sup>

Another inscription has to be referred to this ruler.  
It is a stone epigraph found in the grounds of the  
Kanara High School, Mangalore, and is dated only in  
the cyclic year *Raktākṣi Meṣa-māsa 12 neya Ādivaradanda*.  
The inscription contains a great many details concern-  
ing temple management which will be discussed in  
connection with the features of administation under  
the Ālupas. Here we may note that it mentions an Ālupa  
ruler in the following terms: *Mangalāpurada hiriya-  
aramaneya Bhuvanāśrayada mogasāleṇalu samasta-pradhā-  
narum yeraḍu-kōlu-baḷiyam veratu(m)uḍḍalaḡam-kottiridda-ā-  
prastā-vanadalu Aḷiya Viru Baṅki Devarasargge Magara-  
nāḍinu-rājyam biḍuvalli Māva Kulāśekhara-devavarum  
Aḷiya Baṅki Dēvarasarum Baṅkeṣvara Devaṛige ṣilā-ṣāṣanam  
geḍu kotta brahmanent-endade*...<sup>2</sup> In the older (or senior)  
palace at Mangalore (*Mangalāpurada hiriya-aramaneya*), in  
the front room of the public audience hall of which

1. *As of 1901*; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 224, pp. 312-3, 311; Swamikannu,  
*Izd. Ephém.* V, pp. 84, 90.

2. *As of 1901*; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 165, pp. 81-2.

by name the "Refuge of the World" (*bhavanāśrayada mogh-sāleyada*), with all the ministers and the *eraḍa-kōṭa-baḷi* officials, on the occasion of the public audience, the kingdom of Mugurunāda was assigned to Aḷiya [nephew] Baṅkidevarasa by his uncle [*mōva*] Kulaśekhara dēvarasa. On this the king Kulaśekhara together with Aḷiya Baṅkideva made an endowment to the god Bankeśvara.

We have to find out the age of epigraph and the identity of the ruler Kulaśekhara and of his nephew Baṅkideva. The cyclic year Raktākṣi agrees with any one of the following Śaka years—1126, 1186, 1246, 1306, and 1366. The epigraph in question cannot be dated to Śaka 1126 for the following reasons:—In Śaka 1126 (A.D. 1204-5) the king is given many titles among which, as we have seen already, *Pāṇḍya-Cakravartin Rāya(ra) Bhājabala* are important. His nāme is spelt *Vīra Kulaśekhara Āyendra*deva. In none of the three inscriptions of this Ālupa king are his relatives mentioned. These titles, the more corrupt form of the name, and the absence of the name of any of his relatives suggest that he could not have been the Kulaśekhara mentioned in the stone inscription found in Mangalore.

The inscription cannot be dated to Śaka 1186. We know from the Ālupa records that *Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendra I* was ruling from A. D. 1254 till A. D. 1267.

It cannot be that the Kulāśekhara-deva of the Mangalore inscription ruled at the same time.

The epigraph cannot be placed in Śaka 1246 (A.D. 1324) for the same reason. Soyideva Ālupendradeva was ruling from A.D. 1315 till A.D. 1357. Moreover, it was only in the reign of his predecessor Baṅkideva Ālupendra II in A.D. 1302 that the palace at Maṅgaḷūru was called merely *Srimata rājadhāni Maṅgaḷaperada(a) ramaneya mogā-sāle*,<sup>1</sup> and the palace itself was styled simply *Bhuvanāśraya*.<sup>2</sup> This proves that in the days of Baṅkideva Ālupendradeva II, and, we may presume, in those of his successor Soyideva as well, the palace at Mangalore was not called *hriya aramane*, as it is styled in the Mangalore record. We have, therefore, to date the Kanara High School inscription to a later age in order to understand the term *hriya aramane* applied to it.

Now, there remain two Śaka years to which the Kanara High School inscription can be assigned:—Śaka 1306 and Śaka 1366. In A.D. 1384 Kulāśekhara Ālupendradeva III and in A.D. 1444 Kulāśekhara Ālupendradeva IV reigned. It is difficult to determine to which of these two names the Kulāśekhara of the Kanara High School inscription has to be referred. We may venture to suggest, however, the following:—That the record in question cannot be referred to the reign of Kulāśekhara-deva III for the following reasons:—This ruler is given a string of *birudas* which are not found in the

1. 17 of 1901, *op. cit.*

2. 338 of 1930-31. See *infra* *The Capitals*.

Kanara High School inscription. He is represented as ruling from his jewelled throne at Mūḍubidre, and as a patron of jainism, who gave a grant to the god Pārśva-nātha of that city.<sup>1</sup> These considerations are inapplicable to the Kulaśekhara of the Kanara High School inscription. For, as we shall explain while describing the features of administration under the Ālupas, the Kulaśekhara-deva of the Kanara High School record was a patron of Brahmanism, as the detailed regulations pertaining the temple of the god Baṅkeśvara entered in that inscription, and the fact that the grant was made by the king Kulaśekhara-deva himself together with his Āliya Baṅkideva clearly prove.

There remains Śaka 1366 when there reigned Kulaśekhara-deva Ālupendra-deva IV. One inscription of this ruler dated wrongly in Śaka 1363 (*i. e.*, 1366) but in the cyclic year Raktākṣi has already been noticed by us. This inscription registers a grant to the goddess Durgā. The ruler is styled Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulaśekhara Ālupendra-deva.<sup>2</sup> We believe that the Kanara High School record dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi is to be assigned to Śaka 1366, and that the Mīva (uncle) Kulaśekhara-deva, the patron of Brahmins, of that record is to be identified with Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Kulaśekhara-deva.

The date of this inscription (*Śaka 1366 Raktākṣi Meṣa māsa 12 neṣa Ādivara*) would, then, correspond to

1. *ibid.*, 1906, *op. cit.*

2. *ibid.*, 1907, *op. cit.*



A.D. 1444 April the 7th Tuesday, the week day not corresponding.<sup>1</sup>

### 8. SOME CHIEFTAINS

Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva IV was the last of the prominent Ālupas, so far as the epigraphs concerning them are concerned. With him the flickering vestiges of Ālupa power may be said to have vanished. The name Ālupa was too great, however, to be entirely annihilated. And so we find it lingering on till the sixteenth century and after. Three names of chieftains exercising some sort of political authority are met with in inscriptions of the later ages. A stone inscription found in the Haccavettu village in the Kārkala tāluka, records a grant of land to the temple of Mahādeva at Ittala (Viṭṭhala ?) by Kāntaṇa Māra Ālupa *alias* Komṇa for offerings and perpetual lamps and for feeding Brahmans. This was in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Virūpākṣa Rāya (A.D. 1384–A.D. 1404). The inscription is dated only in the cyclic year Tāraṇa, Makara 6, Thursday, when there was a solar eclipse. The cyclic year Tāraṇa agrees with Śaka 1326 and the date works out correctly to January 1st A.D. 1405, when there was a solar eclipse.<sup>2</sup>

We have seen above that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva III ruled from A.D. 1396 till A.D. 1436. It cannot be that Kāntaṇa Māra Ālupā *alias* Komṇa exercised any regal authority during these years. Hence it has to be supposed that

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V, p. 90.

2. 519 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 55.

he was a member of the royal family entrusted with the charge of administering unspecified districts. Whatever that may be, the Kompa branch has given two more chieftains to Tuluva.

One of them was Devaṅṅarasa *alias* Kompa who is mentioned in two stone inscriptions. In the earlier of these records, it is related that his sister Śaṅkarā-devi made a gift of the produce of some of her lands to the (Anantanātha ?) *basti* at Kiyaravara for offerings and worship. The stone inscription which gives us these details was found in the Anantanātha *basti* at Nellikāru in the Kārkaṣa tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1447 Tārana, Dhanu 15, Sunday. This corresponds but for the week day which happens to be Tuesday the 13th and not Sunday, to A.D. 1524, December.<sup>1</sup> No overlord is mentioned in this record.

The other record dealing with Dēvaṅṅarasa *alias* Kompa was found in Śirtāḍi in the Kārkaṣa tāluka. This inscription, however, mentions Cimṇarāja Oḍeyar, who was evidently the Vijayanagar viceroy. It records the construction of a new *basti* and an endowment of seventy-six *caṇḍhas* by Dēvaṅṅarasa *alias* Kompa. With this amount some land was purchased at Arjjiṇāpura and left in charge of Kātyappa Ājva for the conduct of worship. The epigraph is dated Śaka 1453

1. 522 of 1928-9; Swamikannu, *Ind. Epitom.* V, p. 251, 253. The cyclic year Tārana agrees with Śaka 1446, while Pārthiva, with Śaka 1447. In the latter instance, the date works out to December the 13th Wednesday A.D. 1525. Swamikannu, *ibid.*, p. 253. R. A. S.

Vikṛti, Meṣa 15 Sunday which agrees with A.D. 1530 April the 10th Sunday which however was Meṣa 14.<sup>1</sup> The two records make it clear that Devaṅṅarasa *alias* Kompa was entrusted with some governmental authority from A.D. 1524 till A.D. 1530.

The third name in the Kompa branch is that furnished by the inscription written in Sanskrit and Kanṇaḍa found in the Anantnātha baṣṭi at Nellikāru in the same tāḷuka. This undated inscription mentions no king but merely records that the hall (*maṇḍira*) of the *coitya* (i. e., the Jaina baṣṭi evidently) was caused to be built by the famous Mañjaṅa Kompa Bhūpa.<sup>2</sup>

## 9. UNIDENTIFIED ĀLOPA KINGS

A few names in the Ālopa genealogy cannot be fixed with the meagre information that is before us. One of the earlier inscriptions is the defaced record discovered

1. 533 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 68. It cannot be determined whether the name Cīṃṅarāja Oḍeyar mentioned in the above record was identical with Cīṃṅarāja Oḍeyar, who was the officer under 'Ain-ul-Mulk Gilāni, and who punished the insubordinate *thāṅḍar* Dillāwar Khān, as mentioned in a record dated A.D. 1562. *Saleore, S. P. Life*, I, pp. 382-383.

2. 520 of 1928-9. The name Ālopa still survives among the Buṅṭa, and in one or two families of Roman Catholics chiefly of Udayāvura and Udipi. In a later chapter we shall see how in one of the most famous Tuḷu *Pāḷadānu*, called Kōṭi and Cannaya, a Sāma Ālopa will figure. In a stone inscription dated *Saka* 1437 *śabḍa* *varṭamāna*, Ālopa Pṛaḍi Śetti, Ālopa Kōṭi Śetti, and Ālopa Nūra (ya) ra Śetti (42 of 1901; *S. I. I.*, VII, No. 212, p. 109) are mentioned. The Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmaṇya Aiyar) correctly states that the cyclic year referred to is Dhātṛi (i. e., A.D. 1516). *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephe.* V, p. 334.

in the Anantēśvara temple at Udipi. It is an undated record which opens with *śri svasti* unlike the majority of the Ālupa inscriptions we have hitherto examined. It then proceeds to narrate the following :—*nareṇṇamappa porigam nūtham Kavi (ou ? Vima ?) lādityen-ādaada (huvi) tap (p) idakke sasti ou (māna) kere pu ... ad-adaro (m)*.<sup>1</sup> From this indistinct and incomplete inscription all that we can gather are the names Kavi Vimalāditya and (his shield-bearer ?) Nāreṇṇa (Nārāyaṇa ?). Since the genealogy from Māramma Ālvarasa till Citravāhana II, as we have pointed out in the previous pages, is unbroken, Kavi Vimalāditya is to be placed either before Māramma Ālvarasa or after Citravāhana II. If he were the predecessor of Māramma Ālvarasa, we would have had some clue to this in the inscription of the latter. The absence of the slightest hint in regard to this suggests that Kavi Vimalāditya may have reigned in the troublesome times that followed the reign of Citravāhana II.

An undated stone inscription found in Kariyaṅgaḷa near Pojālī Annumūḷe in the Mangalore tāḷuka, mentions Ālupa Kumāra Paṇḍya Jayasingarasa, and a gift made by him to the goddess Hojāla Bhaṭṭārakī. On the following considerations this inscription may be placed at the end of the eighth century A.D. Firstly, the fact that the inscription calls the goddess Hojāla Bhaṭṭārakī and not Durgā Parameśvarī, as the people

1. 118 of 1901 / S. I. I. VII, No. 305, pp. 138-39.

2. 309 of 1927-8.

now call her, proves that the inscription belongs to that early period when the people had retained the original Buddhist name of the goddess. This may have been in about the eighth century A.D. Secondly, the inscription was found in Kariyāṅgaḷa which has yielded two other epigraphs—that relating to Raṇasāgara whom we have placed in the first quarter of the eighth century A. D., and that concerning Baṅkideva Ālupendradeva II dated A.D. 1304. The inscription under review could not have belonged to the latter Ālupa ruler for two reasons: it mentions clearly the goddess Hoḷala Bhaṭṭāraki, while the later inscription of the times of Baṅkideva Ālupendradeva II calls the same deity Hoḷaladeva! Such confusion could never have taken place in one and the same age. Moreover, if the record in question had belonged to the reign of Baṅkideva Ālupendradev II, it would have contained some reference to that ruler. The absence of any reference to that ruler suggests that the two records do not belong to the same reign. We may, therefore, place Ālupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasiṅgarasa in the ninth or tenth century A.D., when the Ālupas had dynastic connection with the Śāntaras from whom they borrowed the name Pāṇḍya.

Since the epithet *Kumāra* appears in the inscription it may not be far wrong to assume that Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasiṅgarasa belonged to the Ālupa family. This is confirmed by the first name Ālupa which the prince bore as well as by the fact that he is said to have be-

longed to the Lunar race (*Soma-kula*) and "far famed in the World". It has been made clear that Prthvi-sagara, whom we have assigned to the middle of the eighth century A.D., was the earliest Ālupa ruler to claim descent from the Lunar race. We have elsewhere shown that the Buddhist goddess Tārā known popularly by her Hinduized appellation of Durgā, was most popular in the eighth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> This explains why the goddess in the inscription is called Hojala Bhaṭṭāraki and not Durgā Parameśvarī, as we have it in the later records of the same place.

Under these circumstances the assertions of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. G. V. Srinivasa Rao) that Ālupa Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasiṅgarasa was a Cālukya feudatory, and that he belonged to the Ucchaṅgi-Pāṇḍya line,<sup>2</sup> are to be rejected. The fact that in the Western Cālukya genealogy the name Jayasiṅga appears, and that the name Pāṇḍya was common to the Ālupas and to the Ucchaṅgi rulers, are no arguments to institute a relationship between the Ālupa rulers, who were of the *Soma-kula* and the Nejaṁbavāḍi Ucchaṅgi Pāṇḍyas, who claimed descent from the Pallavas.<sup>3</sup>

1. Salstere, *Wild Tribes*, pp. 25-28.

2. *Ep. Rept. for 1921-2*, pp. 59-60.

3. See Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, pp. 24, 59, 61, 63.

## 10. FEATURES OF ADMINISTRATION UNDER THE ĀLUPAS

The epigraphs which we have examined not only give us a genealogical account of the Ālupa rulers but also some interesting details concerning the manner in which they conducted their administration. These records deserve an independent study, since it is only with their aid that we shall be able to judge the veracity of purely traditional narratives relating to other phases of the life of the people not revealed in the stone epigraphs. The partial picture which is thus got from the stone inscriptions will have to be read in conjunction with the more elaborate narratives which we have gathered exclusively from folklore and which we have deferred for a later treatment in this treatise. Turning to the stone records we find that they contain statements which may be grouped under the following heads :—the king and his officials, capitals, municipal corporations, rural administration, army, taxation, and social solidarity.

### (A) THE KING AND HIS OFFICIALS

What precisely was the conception of royalty in the minds of the people in the early days of Ālupa history cannot be made out from the epigraphical records. The earliest Ālupa rulers have, as we have seen, merely *śrīmat* prefixed to their names, thus denoting that they were of indigenous, though not necessarily of Tuluva, extraction; and that they did not attempt to give a

classical colouring to their descent. This *biruda* of *śrīmat* is coupled with others....(*dharma-vibhūta-vistīrṇa-pitāmaha-avalokana, samavarādhita-kula-abhimāna* (one who had spread his fame by the might of his arms, one who was looked upon with affection by his grand-father, and one who had increased the fame of his family), in the case of Śrīmat Ālvarsar, who has been provisionally assigned to the beginning of the seventh century A. D. The next step in the examination of the *birudas* is reached when we come to reign of Chitravāhana 1. It is interesting to observe that in the two records of his overlord the Western Cālukya monarch Vinayāditya Satyāśraya, Chitravāhana is called *śrīmat mahārāja*.

Not till we come to the times of Śvetavāhana, whom we have ventured to place in the first half of the ninth century A. D., do we get a hint as regards the popular conception of government. Pāṇḍyavillarasar's son Dēvu, who fought on behalf of Śvetavāhana, is described to have been "beloved by the good and shunned by the wicked" (*sadha priya asāda-varjita*).<sup>1</sup> This expression is strikingly similar to the one which denoted a special function of sovereignty in the later ages. A ruler was expected to govern the country (like a father) putting down the wicked and upholding the good (*dasita nighraha śiṣṭa prati-pālanadin*). It is this idea which is evidently included in one of the *birudas* of Śvetavāhana's successor Prthvisāgara, whom we have assigned to the middle of the eighth century A.D.

1. 105 of 1901, *op. cit.*



He is called the *Terror of the Wicked* (*duṣṭa-bhayaṅka-rorogge iṣṭa-bhṛtyaṇ-uppa*).<sup>1</sup>

Pyṭhvisāgara was indeed an ambitious ruler. The simple *birudas* of the earlier kings were exchanged by him for the more elaborate ones including that given above. They were the following:—*The illustrious Ālapendra* ( *S'rimat Ālapendra* ) *who had sprung from the Moon* ( *Soma-vamśa-udbhava* ), *the Ornament of his family* ( *kṛtātilakam* ), *Udayāditya*, *Uttama Pāṇḍya*, and *the illustrious Ālavarasa*.<sup>2</sup>

With the inclusion of the *birudas* *Paramēśvara* and *Adhirājārāja* by his successor Vijayāditya Māramma in the last quarter of the eighth century A. D., the Ālupa rulers may be said to have given the fullest expression to their ambitious designs.

That the earlier conception of sovereignty still continued in the popular mind in the middle of the tenth century A.D., is proved by two of the many *birudas* given to Kundavarmarasa II:—*uddāma bāhu-viryeya rakṣitāḥ-kṣitimaṇḍalāḥ* (One who, endowed with great physical strength, protected the corners of the world shining in the moonlight of pure fame) and *dattam bhūvaṃ nirākṛtya balāt-viśvāsa ghātinam* (One who by his valour recovered his kingdom after defeating traitorous wicked enemy (to whom he had given land [formerly])). A singular *biruda* of this ruler is that relating to the abandonment (or causing to abandon) the evil of drinking liquor - *surā-pāna kṛito-deśidoḥayena rājñū-nirā-*

1. 101 of 1907, *op. cit.*

2. 102 of 1907, *op. cit.*

*krish*. It must be confessed that information is not forthcoming to show to what extent the evil said to have been removed by the ruler was rampant in the Ālupa kingdom. Nevertheless the significance of the *biruda* seems to be that the people gave to sovereignty an attribute in addition to the one mentioned above, *viz.*, that of associating royalty with a moral obligation which is not generally met with in the Karnāṭaka records<sup>1</sup>.

From Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155) onwards the Ālupa rulers prefixed imperial titles to their names. The *birudas* of this prominent ruler were, as we have already noted, *śaṁasta-bhuvanaśraya*, *śrī-prthivīvallobha*, *mahārājādhirāja*, *paramēśvara*, and *paramabhakṣāraka*. With him comes into prominence a phrase which had already received considerable significance in contemporary Karnāṭaka history, *viz.*, that which described monarchs as ruling in the enjoyment of peace and pleasant (or profitable) conversations (*sukha-saṁkathā-vinodadīm rājyaṁ-śeyuṭtam-īra*), especially, it would appear, stories relating to benefactions for charity or religious merit (*dharma*)<sup>2</sup>.

1. Even Kauṭilya seems to promulgate that a king should prohibit drinking (and gambling) only in a military camp. *Arthasastra*, Bk. X, 364, p. 421 (Sastry's ed. 1923).

2. The *birudas* *śaṁasta-bhuvana-śikhyāna*, *Pāṇḍya-rājādhirāja*, *Paramēśvara*, *Paramabhakṣāraka*, etc., given to Udayāditya Pāṇḍya Pāṭṭiadeva, the predecessor of Kavi Ālupendra I, are met with only in the inscription of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I in the thirteenth century A.D., and not in the reign of Pāṭṭiadeva himself. B. A. S.

3. Cf. Rice, *My. & Ceorg*, pp. 167-168.

Thus was added a third constituent to royal authority, viz., that of conceiving a ruler as a protector of *dharma* by virtue of his having listened to the pleasant and peaceful stories of benefactions. One more example will suffice to show how this idea had come to stay in the mind of the people even in later ages. Bankideva Ālupendra II, as already seen, was ruling in A.D. 1302 a victorious and ever increasing kingdom thus :—*vijaya-rājyam-attara-attara-abhirodhī pravrddhamāna-ācandrārkkā tārāmbaram (salattam-ire) duṣṭa nighraha śiṣṭa pratipālana-kar-āgi sukha-sakkathā vinodadim rājyam geyyuttam-irddo.*<sup>1</sup>

In the matter of appending the *birudas* and the phrases relating to sovereignty, the Ālupas only followed the Karnāṭaka usage which had from early times been in vogue. In one detail, however, the inscriptions hitherto discovered do not enlighten us, viz. the appointment of *yuva-rājas* or crown princes over different parts of the kingdom. Certain considerations suggest beyond doubt that, in spite of any explicit reference to a *yuva-rāja* administering the country at the dictates of the king, in any of the epigraphs, the Ālupā kings must nevertheless have entrusted the *yuva-rājas* with some duties pertaining to government. The name of Ālupā Kumāra Jayasiṅgarasa, whose age we have discussed above, suggests that he may have been a *yuva-rāja*, although, it must be admitted, there is no evidence to prove our assertion. The fact that in A.D. 1254 Vira Pāṇḍya Ālupendradeva I issued an order in

1. 17 of 1901, op. cit.

the presence of his Ājiya (nephew) Bankideva, as we have seen above, does not invalidate the assumption that the Ālupa rulers must have been aware of the many advantages accruing from appointing *yava-rājas* to important offices in the state.

This supposition is strengthened by the fact that that ruler himself conducted important public affairs along with his crowned queen Balla Mahādevi. We have seen that in A.D. 1262 he fixed the annual imports of the two villages of Kundāpūru and Kōḍikūra in the presence of government officials. It is not surprising, therefore, that the queen, who in A.D. 1267 had participated in the conduct of public business, should have carried on the administration herself in A.D. 1277, obviously on the death of her husband Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva.<sup>1</sup>

This does not seem to be the only example of a crowned queen administering the country in Ālupa history. From the Pañcaliṅgeśvara temple stone inscription found in Kōṭekēri near Bārakūru of the king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra, and dated A.D. 1155, it may reasonably be surmised that his queen Pāṇḍya Mahādevi likewise took part in public affairs. For the inscription mentions that to the city corporation (*nagara samūha*) of the town Pannirpalli, which belonged to (or which was ruled over by) the Pāṇḍya Mahādevi (*ā uran-āḷṣa Pāṇḍya Mahādeviyara nagara samūhakkē*), a specified gift of land was made.

1. 491 of 1928-9, op. cit.

The above record is interesting from another point of view. The gift of land in question was made by dignitaries who hailed from Kāśmīra. They are thus described:—Born in the city of Pajjera which belonged to the locality (district?) of Pravaraपुरा near the sacred waters of Kāśmīra (*śrī-Kāśmīra-[śrī] jalada śrī Pravaraपुरादा adhīśṭhānada[Pajjera]पुरादा śikhṇadala hutṭida*), devotees of Śaradā-devī (*Śrī-Śa[Ś']radādeviya*), and children of Śrīyūṣi Rāṇa and Dūgōna Rāṇi—the *śrī-sāvāsī* Maṇinoja Rāṇa's younger brother Śrī Sāji Rāṇa. The gift was made up of land in which fourteen *muras* of rice could be sowed, situated in Pannirpa[[i] (the meaning of *gaḍigalla Nālgundada* [the stone of the temple of Nālgunda?] being not clear).

In the same inscription the term *sāvāsī* occurs in the following context concerning the above gift of land:—*dhārā-pārvakavāgi erada-kolṭa tappa bhūmiya nāgilaṇ hūḍida sāvāsigaḷa gaḍikeya*...the precise meaning of which is also not clear. To what the *tappa bhūmiya nāgilaṇ hūḍida sāvāsigaḷa* (of the *Sāvāsīs* who had ploughed the wrong field) refers, is not apparent from the epigraph.<sup>1</sup> For our purpose we may note that the term *sāvāsī* thus occurring twice in the above inscription is significant in the sense that it points out to an official in the palace who was invested with the affairs of the royal ladies, or perhaps to one who was a Master of the Robes. A Bauddha *sāvāsī*, we may be permitted to observe,

1. *ITI of 1901*, op. cit.

is mentioned in A.D. 1098, and a superintendent of *sāhās* in A.D. 1176.<sup>1</sup>

A few more details are available concerning some of the highest officials in the Ālupa government. There is no evidence to prove that the Ālupas had under them the high dignitary called the great Minister for Peace and War (*mahā-sāndhi-vighraṇika*), who is mentioned in contemporary Cālukya records. But all the same they were aware of such an high office, as is proved by the Sohrab plates dated A.D. 692, which we have already referred to in an earlier connection. The name of the official who wrote this inscription is given as the *Mahā-sāndhi-vighraṇika* Rainapunya Vallabha. Since the gift recorded in this inscription was made at the application of the Mahārāja Citravāha I, and since it related to a village within his jurisdiction, it is evident that that high official was known to the Ālupa ruler.<sup>2</sup>

Four kind of ministers are distinctly mentioned in the Ālupa records. Of these three were probably concerned only with political duties, while the last one was to look after the religious affairs. The three ministers in charge of political affairs were the *mahā-pradhāna* or the great minister, the *sāmanta-pradhāna*

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 203; *E. C.* VII. Sb. 150, p. 24.

2. It may be remarked here that the evidence we have here cited proves that under the Western Cālukyas the office of a *mahā-sāndhi-vighraṇika* existed in the last quarter of the seventh century A.D. The assertion of Rice (*Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 169) that that official is seen only in the eighth century A.D., is, therefore, to be rectified. B. A. S.

or the minister over the feudatories, and the *pradhāna* or minister. In the undated Beluvūyi stone inscription of the reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155), *Mahāpradhāna* Arasa Heggade is mentioned.<sup>1</sup> The Gauri temple stone inscription of Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I dated A.D. 1205-6, contains only the designation *S'rimana* (*S'riman*) *mahāpradhāna*, the name of the official being unfortunately effaced.<sup>2</sup> The *Mahāpradhāna* Sōvanna Senabova is mentioned in the Paḍebettu stone inscription of Soyideva Ālupendradeva, dated A.D. 1324-25, already cited above.<sup>3</sup> The suffix *senabova* attached to the name of the *mahāpradhāna* suggests that the post of a great minister was by no means confined to higher social orders, but that it was open also to the humbler sections of the people like the accountants (*senabovas*) and the like.<sup>4</sup>

The *sāmanta-pradhānas* are mentioned collectively (*sāmanta-pradhānaru*) in A. D. 1315 in the Somanāthesvara temple stone record of Soyideva Ālupendradeva.<sup>5</sup> The *sāmanta-pradhānas* under the Ālupas were in all likelihood entrusted with the same duties which the Karnāṭaka monarchs allotted to their *sāmantādhipatis*, viz., duties concerning feudatories.<sup>6</sup> The *pradhānas* or ministers are often met with in the Ālupa inscriptions.

1. 67 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 52 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 371 of 1930-31, op. cit.

4. The *senabovas* were not always recruited from the Brahmanas.  
B. A. S.

5. 157 of 1901, op. cit.

6. On *Sāmantādhipatis*, read, Rice, Mys. & Coorg., p. 170.

*Pradhāna* Ar (p) a Heggade is mentioned in the record from the Pañcalingeśvara temple of the times of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra dated A. D. 1155.<sup>1</sup> We have already seen that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I (A. D. 1254–A. D. 1267) made gifts on various occasions in the company of high state officials among whom were the *pradhānas* or ministers.

Two other officers must also have been known to the Ālupa rulers, although it cannot be asserted that they were included among the Ālupa category. These were the *mahāmaṇḍalika* and the *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*, both of whom rose to great prominence in later Kannaṇḍaka history. Certain *maṇḍalika mahāmaṇḍalikas*, described to have been prominent persons in the army of Komara (Kumāra) (*Komāra-daṇḍa mahāpar-āgidda maṇḍalike-mahāmaṇḍalika*), are also stated to have submitted to Baṇḍideva Ālupendra I, in the undated Someśvara temple inscription found in Mūḍukēri in Bārakūru.<sup>2</sup> In the reign of the same ruler we saw *Śrīmān Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Rāya Sāltiratta*... in A. D. 1058, according to the unfinished epigraph found in Udayāvara.<sup>3</sup>

Religious affairs were under the minister called *dharma-karaṇika*. We gather this from the Kigga inscription of the Mahārāja Citravāhana I assigned to about A. D. 675 which, after laying a penalty on those

1. 171 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 136 of 1901, op. cit.

3. 95 of 1901, op. cit.



who dared to enjoy the produce given as a gift to the Kilgāṇeśvara god, ends thus:— "Taking a clean place, Senavarasa and *Dharma-karaṇika* will divide and give the palace office share on a smooth plastered floor (or evenly plastered over). " The *Dēvedittiyar* and the *Sār*, whom we have already mentioned in the same connection above,<sup>1</sup> seem to have been entrusted with some unspecified work in connection with temple endowments under the *dharma-karaṇika*. From the record in question it is clear that the *dharma-karaṇika* shared with another dignitary the responsible work of checking the revenue produce which was given in kind. The above seems to have been a very early instance of a *dharma-karaṇika* having been coupled with other state officials. In the twelfth century and after the offices of *dharma-dhyaṅgas* and *rājyādhyakṣas*, especially in the Kālacuriya times, were given moral and political duties.<sup>2</sup>

The injunction in the above Kigga stone inscription assigned to about A.D. 675 that the paddy produce, cow's milk, bullock, ... of the god Kilgāṇeśvara excepting the attendants of the gods, "no one is (permitted) to enjoy", and the fact of the existence of a *dharma-karaṇika* with the *dēvedittiyar* and the *sār* under him, enable us to conclude that the Ālupa rulers from the earliest times took particular care of the religious institutions in their kingdom. This tradition was handed down to later Ālupa rulers who made, as we

1. *Supra* Section 3.

2. See Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 170.

have already seen, endowments to temples in the presence of great ministers and officials of the state, obviously with a view to ensure not only a proper conduct of the items mentioned in the grants, but also to indicate that the king had an abiding interest in the welfare of the religious institutions. We shall deal with this phase of the question presently.

That even in the fourteenth century the earlier tradition of the king co-operating with his officials and important citizens in such matters continued to be a feature of the Ālupa administration is proved by the Someśvara temple stone inscription dated A.D. 1315 of reign of Soyideva Ālupendradeva I. This inscription relates that when the king was seated on his golden throne, his nephew (Aliya) Bankidevarasa along with the *sāmanta-pradhānas*, the (*deśa*)-*puruṣas*, the high officials of the two divisions called *eraḍu-kōlu baḷis* and others (*eraḍu kōlu baḷiyum bāhustara niyōgigaḷu muntāgi*), made a special grant to Banki Senabova's (man?) Annadāta Heggade. The latter received specified gifts of land in Aidurū, obviously on behalf of the god Somanātha of Manigārakēṇi where stands the temple of the god. The inscription continues to narrate that the king gave ten *honnu* (gold) for the lights of the same god. Further it says the following:—*ā bāḷiṅge tēremadila a(r)ppisuvu appāge-saḷva ar(a)sona mēni(s)ṣaru h(en)ṣara(ru) bāḍa dēvasa(e)gi ā Somanāth-  
devara manis(s)ṣarē nūdi ā dharmava naḷasuvoru*. For the prosperous continuance of the endowment made by the

king, therefore, while men and women, in compliance with the king's orders, were to give their contributions towards the royal property applicable to (meant for) the service of the god, only the officials of the temple of the god Somanātheśvara, however, were entitled to look after the *dharma* mentioned above. The noblemen of Aidūru seem to have agreed to this, for the next sentence runs thus:—*Aidūru munāgi oḍeyaru māḍida dharmu*.<sup>1</sup>

In the list of Government officials mention may be made of the engraver of stone epigraphs. The inscription of Śrīmat Āluyarsar assigned to about A.D. 600, affirms that Śrī-Kālādityan *dharegolannami*, (Lord of the world) wrote (*baredūn*) the *śāsanā*.<sup>2</sup> One of the Sambhukallu records of Vijayāditya Māramma (A.D. 750-A.D. 770) was written by Raṇadhūri (*Raṇadhūri-likhita*).<sup>3</sup> The only exception to the general rule of engravers writing their name in Kannaḍa is that of Śrīdhara-nāthā (Śrīdhara-nātha?) in A.D. 1327<sup>4</sup> mentioned in an earlier context. The office of the engraver developed into a prominent institution under the Vijayanagara rulers.<sup>5</sup>

In another detail too the Ālupas were influenced by the the practice prevalent in the Karnāṭaka. And this was in regard to the provision which was made to commemorate the services of those who had fallen in a

1. 157 of 1901.

2. 96 of 1901; S. I. I, VII, No. 279, p. 143.

3. 98 of 1901; E. I. IX, p. 22.

4. 118 A of 1901; S. I. I, VII, No. 308, p. 159.

5. Saletore, S. P. *Life*, I, pp. 273-282.

fight or in a battle. Sometimes merely inscribed stones were erected in memory of the fallen heroes. The earliest instances of such stones are found in the times of Raṇasāgara. For instance, on the death of Śūdraka Nāgammā, Raṇasāgara himself made a gift in appreciation of his valour.<sup>1</sup> On behalf of Nalimaṇi Nāga Dikṣara Sāgara, who had fought on behalf of Raṇasāgara against Nāpaḍe, a memorial stone was erected by his younger brothers (*ātana tammuhaḥ nirisida kalla*).<sup>2</sup>

Heroes who fell in a fight were praised in a simple but effective manner. Thus when Polokku Priyaceḷva, the beloved servant of Pṛthvīsāgara, died, while storming Udayāvara, he was merely described as one endowed with beauty and one who was shunned by the wicked people. He ascended to the world of gods after having struck down the foot-soldiers (of the enemy).<sup>3</sup> Another hero Palipare, son of Nandavilmuḍi, is likewise sparingly described as one who struck down the enemies, and ascended to the abode of heaven.<sup>4</sup> Two similar memorial stones will be described in the next chapter on the foreign relations. One of them was called *kalnatta*, or *kalnaḍ*, evidently according to the usage prevalent in the Karnāṭaka.<sup>5</sup>

1. 379 of 1927-8, op. cit.

2. 168 A of 1901, op. cit.

3. 101 of 1901, op. cit.

4. 103 of 1901, op. cit.

5. Rice, *Myr. & Coorg.*, p. 171; E. C. XII, Mi. 91 of circa 920 p. 111.

## (B) THE CAPITALS

From the discussion of the epigraphs given above, it must have been apparent to the reader that the capital of the Ālupas shifted from time to time. This particular part of the narrative deserves some elucidation, as it has an important bearing on the beginnings of a famous law said to have been promulgated by a legendary hero of Tuluva. On Ptolemy's evidence it was asserted that Udayāvara was the capital of the Ālupas in the second century of the Christian era. The fact that civil strife was waged repeatedly round Udayāvara in the seventh and eighth centuries proves that that city continued to be the capital till the end of the eighth century A.D.

The name of the other capital of the Ālupas-Bārahakūru—does not appear till the beginning of the ninth century A. D. When we first meet with it in the reign of Dattālpendra Śrīmāra in A.D. 939, it is called Bārahakanyāpura which was not the earlier and original name of the city. For in an earlier inscription—an inscribed *viragal* found in the Durgā temple at Hosaholalu near Bārahakūru—the name appears in its more archaic and trustworthy variant *Bārahakūr*. This *viragal*, for reasons to be discussed in the next chapter, may be assigned to the ninth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> We may observe here that in the inscription relating to Dattālpendra

1. *ISI B of 1907*; S. I. I, VII., No. 388, p. 245. It cannot be made out whether we have to ascribe the founding of the town to a man named Bāraka: *Bārahakūr*—*ura* (the town of Bāraka). B. A. S.

Śrīmāra, as will be pointed out while delineating the religious history of the times, the palace at Bārahkūru is called *Bārahakanyāperada piriya-arāmane*—the beloved palace of Bārahakanyāpura.<sup>1</sup> This shows that in the reign of Dattāpendra Śrīmāra, it must have been considered as having been recently constructed in a manner to eclipse in beauty the other palace, obviously that at Udayāvara. It is only in A.D. 1258 that the palace is called *kiriya-arāmane*,<sup>2</sup> thus qualifying its antiquity when compared with the palace at Mangalūru.

On the strength of the inscription in Grantha characters on the pedestal of the Lokēśvara image at Kadri, dated A.D. 967, it may be concluded that Kunda-varma, who had proceeded to the vihāra of Kadirikā to consecrate that image, may have done so from the "great city of Mangalāpura" which is not, however, mentioned in the Ālupa records. We shall cite indirect epigraphical evidence which explains why Kunda-varmarasa chose Mangalāpura as his capital.<sup>3</sup>

On the other hand, the Someśvara temple inscriptions of Bankideva Ālupendradeva I seem to suggest

1. 121 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 314, p. 165. *Piriya* is here taken to be the *tanhāna* of *pirya*. Only in this sense is it historically intelligible in the epigraph under review. In an earlier context we took *piriya* in the sense of *senior-padda piriyorasi* (Cf. E.C. IV, Intr. p. 21)—essentially in the sense of *beloved* and *senior*. B. A. S.

2. 499 of 1928-9. *Bāraha* is the Ardhamigadhi form of *drāḍala*. It is not improbable that Bārahanār was called Bārahakanyāpura. In the Jainas in the tenth century A. D. B. A. S.

3. *Infra*, Ch. III, Sections 6 and 7.

that the capital was still at Bārahakanyāpura. Since all the stone epigraphs relating to the reign of Bhuja-bala Kavi Ālupendradeva have been found in the Uḍipi and Kundāpūru tālukas, and since none of them mentions Mangaḷāpura, it may be concluded that till the middle of the twelfth century A.D., the Ālupas did not revert to Mangaḷāpura in the south. Our surmise is proved by the Pañcalingeśvara temple stone epigraph which describes that ruler as governing from his palace at Bārahakanyāpura in A.D. 1155. It continued to be the capital till A.D. 1267. King Nāgadevarasa in A.D. 1292 also ruled from the same capital. Thus from the ninth century A.D. till the end of the thirteenth century A.D., Bārahakanyāpura enjoyed the reputation of being the capital of the Ālupas, excepting for a short space of a few years when political necessity compelled Kundavarmaśa to shift his capital to Mangaḷāpura.

But in A. D. 1302 under Bankideva Ālupendradeva II, Mangaḷāpura is called *śrīmata rajadhāni*.<sup>1</sup> In the Sujēru stone inscription dated A. D. 1305, the king is said to have been seated in his palace called Bhuvanāśraya at Mangaḷāpura. Of this ruler, we may note incidentally, we have a singular fact mentioned in this record. It relates that in order to alleviate the sufferings of the people caused by a drought, Bankideva Ālupendradeva II prayed to the god Timireśvara for rain; and when his prayer was granted, he made a

1. *IT of 1907*, op. cit.

gift of land to the temple (of the same god) as a token of his gratitude.<sup>1</sup>

The capital reverted to Bārahakanyāpura in A. D. 1315 under Soyideva Ālupendradeva.<sup>2</sup> We lose sight of the capital till A. D. 1384 when Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva III is spoken of as seated on the jewelled throne in Bidire (i. e., Mūḍubidre).<sup>3</sup> But in the intervening period and even after Kulaśekharadeva Ālupendradeva III's reign, Bārahakanyāpūra continued to be the capital of the Ālupa kingdom, as is evident not only from the trend of events, some of which will be narrated in the next chapter, but also from the fact that most of the Vijayanagara viceroys ruled over the Tuḷurājya from Bārahakūru, although some governed it from Mangaḷāpura as well. But this subject falls outside the purview of the present thesis.

### (C) MUNICIPAL CORPORATIONS

Of these capitals, Udayāvara, Bārahakūru, Mangaḷāpura, and Mūḍubidre, we have a few interesting statements concerning the status of the first two. They were *nagaras* or cities. But between them and Udayāvara there was some difference in regard to corporate existence. One of the earliest Śambhukaṇṇu temple stone inscriptions styles Udayāvara (which it

1. 335 of 1930-31, op. cit.; *Ep. Rept. for 1930-1931*, p. 49. The temple of the interesting deity *Timireśwara* mentioned in this record cannot be located. Probably it was in the neighbourhood of the modern the Kanera High School. But of this I am uncertain. B.A.S.

2. 757 of 1907, op. cit.

3. 53 A of 1907, op. cit.



calls Odevura) a *nagara*, but it couples all the citizens who made up the corporation and the temple priests along with it (*Odevura nahara sahitta...sakala śrī-ā[ga] Goravar*).<sup>1</sup> This presupposes that so early as the sixth century A.D., Udayāvara was already enjoying the advantages of municipal life.

That Udayāvara was indeed a *nagara* is further proved by one of the Śambhukallu temple stone inscriptions of the reign of Raṇasāgara Ālupendra, which mentions the *Udayapurada nagara*—the city of Udayāvara.<sup>2</sup> The constitution of this city is suggested in another record but of the times of Prthvīśāgara: Here it is stated that there was a *nāyaka* or headman over that city. Udayapura Nāyga's (i.e., Nāyaka's) son Śiṅgadatta, Kumāra Erega, Raṇavikramanātha, and Sandavarada's (son) Kappaci were the recipients of certain favours to be enumerated presently.<sup>3</sup>

The Someśvara temple stone inscription of king Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra contains an interesting statement which clearly indicates the socio-political solidarity that lay behind the actions of the Tulu people. The grant recorded in that inscription was to be jointly protected by the king, the representatives of district and the municipal corporation—*yī dharmamateneu ar[ā]ṇu nūdu nahhara pālisi-baharu*.<sup>4</sup>

1. 99 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 100 of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII., No. 284, p. 144.

3. 102 of 1901; *E. I.* IX., p. 21.

4. 121 of 1901. See infra Ch. V.

There were other *nāgaras* in the Ālupa kingdom. On the strength of the Greek-Kannaḍa Farce to be cited later on, another important city near Udayāvara was likewise under a *nāyaka*. This was Malapi (mod. Malpe). The Śambhukallu temple stone inscription of Māramma Ālvarasat referred to above, also speaks of Kōḷala (mod. Kōḷalagiri) as a *nagara*, and relates that Karasi Nāyga (Nāyaka) was ruling over that city (*Koḷala naharukke Karasi Nāyga aḷḷ*).<sup>1</sup>

The citizens of a *nagara* were called in the earlier days merely *okkalu*; and in the twelfth century A.D. they collectively formed the *nagara-samūha* or municipal corporation. There was a daily supervision of towns. Eighteen cities, including, of course, Udayāvara, were supervised daily (*padinēṇṇa poṣṭanānamum nitta vyavasā[h]a*), as is related in the Śambhukallu temple stone inscription of Raṇasāgara Ālupendra. This duty was under the direct control of the king. We infer this from the statement in the same inscription to the following effect:—That this duty of supervision of the towns and of protecting the country belonged only to the ruler (*i vyavasāthe āge ūru rakṣippadu idūṅ Dēvaṅṇa allade pōr ārkhōl-caraḷara...*)<sup>2</sup>

The cities had representatives who generally acted as a channel of communication between the king and the *nāgaras*. This is seen from the manner in which the rulers granted full or half of the tolls to them. In the

1. 99 of 1901; S. I. I., VII. No. 288, p. 144, op. cit.

2. 100 of 1901; S. I. I., VII. No. 284, p. 144.

earlier days the representatives were identical with the citizens or *okkala*. But collectively (in an assembly) they were also known by other names— *sāsivaram* or the Thousand, and sometimes *man-nūvar* or the Three Hundred. These terms denoted the composition of the assembly of the citizens. In one of the earliest stone records found in the Śambhukallu temple, which we have assigned to the seventh century A.D., we find that the capital Udayāvara had seventy *okkala* : *Uḍilipuraḍa* [*Udayapurada*] *naḥarada erpatt (a) kkalu*. The word *sāsivaram* or the Thousand occurring in the same inscription, is to be referred to the general assembly of Śivaji (*S'ivaji, .... sāsivbaram*).<sup>1</sup>

The king granted tolls to the representatives of the *angaras*. In the last quarter of the eighth century A.D., Vijayāditya Māramma confirmed the tolls of the cities of Pombuccha and Udayāvara to Susenavadi's son Svarṇagasasi, Muttavarasa's son Aḍiyapa Śeṭṭi, Maṇḍuka's son Parasebya, and Senavadi's son Nāgakumāra.<sup>2</sup> From another record of the same ruler, we learn that the representatives were called *okkala*. This stone inscription narrates that Muttavarasa's son Saruvigosasi-ga, Kaḍal Śeṭṭi's son Maḍāmma, Vyāśeṭṭi's son Dharmamanayga, Maṇugasattava, Saruvandu (*i. e.*, Sarva-bandhu) and Puṭeyarma obtained (*i okkala paḍeḍaḍa*) the confirmation of the grant given above, to the cities of Udayapura and Ponvuḷca (*i. e.*, Pombuccha ).<sup>3</sup>

1. 96 of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 279, p. 143, line 11.

2. 98 of 1901 ; E. I. IX, pp. 23-4.

3. 97 of 1901 ; E. I. IX, pp. 23-4.

The *deśādhiparas* ("the Lords of the Country") mentioned in one of the undated inscriptions of Bankideva Ālupendradeva I found in the Śomeśvara temple at Mādukēgi in Bārakuru, were evidently entrusted with some unspecified duty by the king in the districts. The effaced lines in connection with them suggest some sort of governmental supervision of their work :—*samasta-deśādhiparatra) negaleyum...ja prabhāvaṃmama-ā[d-i-samapavahārada]-sa[found-vina...]*<sup>1</sup>

The term *sāsivaram* or the 'Thousand' occurs again in A.D. 1254 in the times of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. The famous town of Kōṭa had an assembly of a Thousand. It was in the presence of this assembly and of Āliya Bankideva and others, that the ruler Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva gave a grant of land.<sup>2</sup>

In another record of the same king dated A.D. 1258 we are informed that when the king was at Bārahakanyāpura, at his feet (*śrī-pāda-sannidhāna* (*dola*)), a specified grant was made to the *man-nārtaru* (the Three Hundred) of Nīrusāra. Among those present were certain high officials we have seen above, all the ministers, and *parahita* or priests.<sup>3</sup>

1. 136 of 1901; S. I. I. VII No. 325, p. 178.

2. 569 of 1928-9, op. cit.

3. 490 of 1928-9. The term *mahājana* used by the Madras Government Epigraphist in connection with the Three Hundred of Nīrusāra, is misleading. The *mahājana* were no doubt of the same status as the Three Hundred. But the absence of the term *mahājana* suggests that in Tuluva the people attached a different meaning to the term *man-nārtaru* and *sāsivaram*. These were assemblies of representa-

Niruvāra continued to have a representative assembly in A.D. 1277. For in that year while the queen Datta Mahādevī was ruling, all the high and low officials of the government together with the representatives of Niruvāra, made a grant of a rice field to the goddess Bhagavatī of Niruvāra.<sup>1</sup>

Even under the Vijayanagara rulers, we may be permitted to say, Niruvāra continued to have a representative assembly. The village assembly, however, was known then by the name *jagatta-munnāra* (The Three Hundred of the World). We learn this from a stone inscription found in the Mahāśaśuramardini temple at Nilāvāra in the Uḍipi tāluka. It relates that under the Vijayanagara monarch Deva Rāya (II), Bācaṇa Oḍeya was placed as viceroy over Bārakururāja, while Sadāśivadeva Aigaḷ served under the latter as the *adhikārī* of Niruvāra. Provision was made by the *Adhikārī* Sadāśivadeva Aigaḷ and the *jagatta-munnāra* for daily offerings to the local deity. The inscription is dated Śaka 1330 Sarvajit, Āśvīyuja, Ba, 1 Sunday. The cyclic year for Śaka 1329 was Sarvajit,

---

tives, and not merely individuals such as the *mahājāna* essentially were. Here we may also note that the term *śaṣṭi-śāhaka* occurs in an inscription dated A. D. 1054. And Rice translates it as seventy families. E. C. VII, Sk. 293, p. 150. But we have already seen that *śāhaka*, especially in Tuluva, meant citizens and not families. In later history *śāhaka* meant tenants. This is still the meaning of the term in Tuluva. B. A. S.

1. 491 of 1928-8. But in the Govt. Epigraphist's collection given as 1927-8.

and the date works out to A. D. 1407 September the 18th Sunday.<sup>1</sup>

Other centres which had assemblies were Brahmāvūru, Kuḍikūra, Kundāpūru, Puttige, Mōḍubidre, and Kājāvara. In A.D. 1254 the assembly of Brahmāvūru in the Uḍipi tāluka was called merely the "Two Hundred" (*Brahma-ūradali nūr-irra*).<sup>2</sup> A stone inscription found in the Kōṭeśvara temple in the Kundāpūru tāluka, dated A.D. 1261, relates that the assembly of Kuḍikūra was called "the Three Hundred" of that place.<sup>3</sup> Since the annual imposts were fixed at 140 and 180 *samudāya gadyāna* for Kundāpūru and Kuḍikūra respectively in that year by Vira Pādyaadeva, in the presence of his relatives, priests, nobles and officials,<sup>4</sup> we have to assume that Kundāpūru also had an assembly similar to the one at Kuḍikūra. We prove our assumption by a stone inscription of a later date found in the Kundeśvara temple at Kundāpūru. It records that Narasiṃha Oḍeya was governing the Bārakūrurājya under the orders of Hariappa Danṇāyaka. The name of the Vijayanagara monarch was Deva Rāya. Narasiṃha Oḍeya renewed in the presence of the god Kundeśvara of Kundāpūru, and with the consent of the people, a grant of land which had been made by Śenabova

1. 898 of 1928-9; *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephem.*, V, p. 16; *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 55. The cyclic year for Śaka 1330 was Sarvadhārm.

2. 885 of 1928-9.

3. 870 of 1927.

4. *Ep. Rept. for 1926-7*, p. 106.

Devappa to the temple but which had lapsed. The record is dated Śaka 1347 expired, Viśvāvasu, Caitra, Śu. which corresponds to A. D. 1426, March.<sup>1</sup>

We infer that Puttige had a similar assembly of representatives from the damaged stone inscription in the Viṣṇumūrti temple assigned to A.D. 1267. Since the epigraph refers to Puttige and to the royal order made in the presence of the ministers and other officers by the king Vira Pāṇḍyadeva from Bārahakanyāpura, we suppose that there was an assembly at Puttige as well.<sup>2</sup>

As regards the existence of a corporate assembly in Mūḍubidre, we have proof of it in a stone inscription dated in A.D. 1281, found in the *Guru basti* at Mūḍubidre. It refers to the regime of the Hoysala prince Vira Ballāja during the times of his father Vira Nara-simhadeva III. And it records a decision which the officers of the State represented by Hariyappa Daṇṇāyaka, brother-in-law of the *Maḥāpradhāna* Devappa Daṇṇāyaka, Mādaḍaha, son of Hosavaḍaha, *Adhikāri* Deva Āluva, prominent heroes, fifty foreigners (? *aicaru horahinasararu*), eight heads of the commercial guilds of Mūḍubidre called *mānisa-seṭṭis* (*Bidireṇa naḡaradala eṇṭu mānisa seṭṭikararu*), the citizens (*naḡararu*), and the officials of the *eraḍu-kōla-balis*, unanimously (*tammol ekastar-aḡi*) arrived at concerning the preservation of a *dharma-da-kalla* or Edict of Righteousness. Some of the

1. 365 of 1927; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* V. p. 54.

2. 569 of 1928-9.

items of this interesting record are unfortunately obsolete. But it is evident from the epigraph that for those who partially despoiled the edict (by using it as a whetstone for their weapons?), the fine would be fifty-one *gadyāna* at the hands of the king, while those who destroyed it completely were liable to a fine of 500 *gadyāna*.<sup>1</sup>

Another record of the same Hoysala ruler but found in Kāntāvara in the Kārkaṣa tāluka, enables us to say definitely that heavy fines were imposed on those who violated what appeared to be the joint legislation of the subjects as well as of the State. No doubt this record is dated only in the cyclic year Bahudhānya and is defaced. Nevertheless it contains the following information :—The *adḥikāri* of the Kāntēśvara temple at Kāntāvara, and the citizens of the locality joined together and decreed that for the four households of the *grāma* (*grāma-da-nāku grhakkē*), there was to be a particular custom (? *savṛtti*) which is unfortunately not clear in the epigraph. If any one violated this arrangement (*yā maryādeyalli-migēlāge koṇḍade*), he had to

1. Some of the terms that are obsolete are following :—*aruvara* Ballāṣagajam...*māṭṭaru* *elamagajam* *adha* *kāṭaradhavarum*...*aradu-kāṭu-kajjya* *nāḍum* *nakaru* (*ammo/ekastar-āgi māḍidu āṭṭaru* *krāmanant-ahḍade* *yēz-l* *dharmada* *kallind-aḷage āyadhavānu* *are* *kāṭṭavēge* *aruṅge* (12) *ṛṇu* *ga* 51 *no* (10) *kittuvēge* (*hoḷage*) *koḍidavēge* *ga* 500 *koḍava* *ga*... *aruṅge āṭṭu* *jīva* *jīvavēge* *tole* (*ḥḥuḍḍi*) *garige* *haloru* *mahā* *koṇḍali* *tappāḍade* 1 *tole* *āṭṭaru* *hānu* *aruṅge* *teruvāru* *kāṭṭappu* *māḍid-āṭṭu* *allade āṭṭu*...*tam*...*ya* *māḍi* *bandu* *hetṭidalli* *tappi* *koḍaval-aḷadu* *nakaraḍaḷagulla* (*aṭṭavavānu*)...(*ṭṭade* *Ballāṣa* *āṭṭinge*...13 of 1907; S. J. J. VII. No. 213, pp. 108-9.



pay a fine of 101 *gaḍyaṅga* to the temple, an equal amount to the king, and an equal amount to the *grāma*.<sup>1</sup>

The corporate nature of the public activities under the Ālupas is further suggested in the Somanāthesvara temple stone inscription of Soyideva Ālupendradeva, which informs us that when he was seated on the golden throne in Būrahakanyāpura in A.D. 1315, Ajiya Bankidevarasa, the *sāmanta pradhānas* (or chief feudatories), (*deśa*)*puruṣas*, *eraḍu-kōla-baliyabakattara niyōgigaḷa* (? officials of the *eraḍu-kōla-ba*li), and others gave certain grants to Banki Senabova's (man?) Annadāta Heggaḍe.<sup>2</sup>

#### (D) RURAL ADMINISTRATION

The most important official of the rural parts was the Headman of the District. It was during Bōygarvarma's headmanship of the district (*Bōygarvarma nāṭu maḍi-meyuḷ*) that king Pṛthvīśāgata had confirmed the gift of one half of the tolls both on water and on land to the cities of Paṭṭi and Udayapura.<sup>3</sup> The next ruler Vijayāditya Māramma confirmed in a similar manner tolls to the same cities, during Arakella's headmanship of the district.<sup>4</sup>

The minute organization of the villages together with the classification of households is seen best in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva called *Grāmapaddhati* which will be examined in a subsequent chapter. The

1. 57 A of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 233, p. 118.

2. 187 of 1901; S. I. I. *ibid*, No. 354, p. 212.

3. 102 of 1901; E. I. IX, pp. 30-21, *op. cit.*

4. 67 of 1907; E. I. *ibid*, pp. 23-24.

epigraphs do not enlighten us on the numerous details concerning the organization of the villages.

#### (E) ARMY ORGANIZATION

From one of the Śambhukallu records we learn that the Ālupas were conversant with battle-arrays-*vyāha*. A hero called Kāltide, son of Vijaya Nāyga, is said to have been eminent in war, a lion in battle (*bhāṭega keśari*), and to have broken in battle the (circle) array of the enemy's forces (*sāhasad ari cakra-vyāhamam eṣedān*).<sup>1</sup> The infantry under the Ālupas was called *patati* (*padāti*). This is gathered from a stone inscription found at Udayāvara of the times of Pṛthvīśāgara.<sup>2</sup>

A significant phrase occurring in some of the early Ālupa inscriptions, which has its parallel in early Gupta and Karnaṭaka records, enables us to conjecture that there were districts which were ravaged by the soldiers. Thus in the grant issued by Vinayāditya Saṅyāśraya to Divākaraśarmā, in A. D. 692, the village granted was Sālivoge in the Eḍevolal-viṣaya. It is expressly stated in the epigraph that it was not to be entered into by soldiers, and that it was free from molestation.<sup>3</sup>

#### (F) TAXATION

Some details concerning the burden of taxation may be gathered from the inscriptions. One of the

1. *Id.* of 1901; *E. I.* IX, pp. 17-18.

2. *Id.* of 1901; *E. I.* *ibid.*, p. 20, op. cit.

3. *E. C.* VIII Sb, 571, p. 92. Cf. *E. C.* VII, Sk. 264, p. 143; Fleet, *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, III, p. 98.

inscriptions of Āḷuva Rāja Citravāhana I dated A. D. 694 mentions the imposts.<sup>1</sup> We have seen above that imposts and tolls once granted by a ruler were re-confirmed either whole or half, by his successor; and that there were tolls (*sanḥom*) both on water and on land. Details of the dues are to be found in one of the Śambhukallu stone records mentioned above, of the times of king Vijayāditya Māramma. It relates that that ruler confirmed the following dues to the cities of Pombuccha and Udayapura;—per double bag of grain, one and a half basket of grain; per *maḷave* (maund?) of cotton, sixteen *pala* of cotton; per load of arecanuts, three hundred nuts; and per head load of pepper, sixteen *pala* of pepper.<sup>2</sup> The customs dues were, therefore, paid in kind.

#### (G) COINAGE

But the rulers and people were aware of coinage. Thus in one of the inscriptions of Citravāhana I, already cited above, the gift of the village of Sālivoge was made in A.D. 692 by the Western Čālukya monarch Vinayāditya Saṭyāśraya, at the request of the same Āḷupa Mahārāja, with the pouring of water and presentation of coin.<sup>3</sup> It may be deduced from this that coinage was known to the Āḷupa rulers from the later half of the seventh century A. D. onwards. But from the above account of the customs dues levied in kind, it is

1. E. C. XI, Dg. 66, pp. 62-3, op. cit.

2. 98 of 1901; E. I. IX, p. 22.

3. E. C. VIII, Sb. 571, p. 92, op. cit.

also apparent, at the same time, that exchange and barter was a feature of the commercial transactions of the times. The confirmation of the gift of one half of the tolls both on land and on water to the cities of Pombuccha and Udayāvara, in the reign of Pṛthvī-sāgara, mentioned above, relates evidently to the tolls paid in kind.

In A. D. 1139 the expression *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa mūvattam* (Thirty Pāṇḍya gadyāṇa)<sup>1</sup> appears in one of the inscriptions of Bhujaḥala Kavi Ālupendra, thereby clearly suggesting that by the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., Tuluva had adopted the monetary system of the Karnāṭaka, at least so far as the *gadyāṇa* is concerned. But it must be confessed that the precise meaning of the term *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa* is not apparent. Whether it was any one of the Ālupa rulers with the second name of Pāṇḍya who introduced the *Pāṇḍa gadyāṇa*, or whether it was but a mere imitation of the *gadyāṇa* already existing in the Karnāṭaka is a point which cannot be solved for the present.

A few more details concerning the political life and society under the Ālupas, as gathered from their inscriptions, may be mentioned before we pass on to the topic of the foreign relations of the rulers. These refer to their social solidarity.

#### (H) SOCIAL SOLIDARITY

The precautionary clauses appended to the Sāli-voge village grant mentioned above, *vis.*, that that village

1. 176 of 1901; S. J. I. VII, No. 181, p. 236, line 16

was not to be entered into by soldiers, and that it was to be free from molestation, show beyond doubt that in the seventh century A.D., the State made definite provision for the welfare of Brahman endowments. That these formed a feature of the Ālupa administration is proved by another grant also in the reign of the same Ālupa king Citravāhana I. But this time it was not a grant given under the patronage of the Western Cālukya monarch but issued under the Ālupa king's own authority. The clause in the grant to the god Kīlgāṇeśvara relates that "excepting the attendants of the gods, no one else (is) permitted to enjoy. Those who enjoy this, and he who causes it to be enjoyed, will remove the burden from the *Dīcedittiger* and *Sāer*, and take the produce, to be held as consecrated to the thirty-three (i. e., the gods). Those who go and enter and take, or taking enjoy, are guilty of the five great sins..."<sup>1</sup>

The imprecations at the end of the grants show the communal sense among the people. As in other parts of the Karnāṭaka, the fear of incurring punishment in the next world brought home to the people a sense of loyalty and respect for royal orders and public endowments. The five great sins (i. e., killing a Brahman, drinking liquors, stealing gold, committing adultery with the wife of the guru or incest with one's mother, and associating with any one guilty of these

1. E. C. VI, Kp. 37, p. 81, op. cit.

crimes)<sup>1</sup> are mentioned in the grant of about A.D. 675, as we have already noted above.<sup>2</sup> Another grant of the same age but of Ālu-arasar Guṇasāgara, father of Ciṭṭravāhana I, ends thus:—"Those who ruin that, or whisper for its ruin, or think it in the mind, or advise others to ruin it, are guilty of the five great sins, and incur the punishment of the gods and the punishment of the king. Those thirty-three gods, moreover, will inflict on the destroyers of this ruling, excessive strong smells with excessive heat, and they will wither up along with those who steal silver or gold ornaments."<sup>3</sup>

The politico-religious nature of the threats held out to the violators of public grants is further shown by other records which declare that the spoliation of public measures was equal to the destruction of one of the most important religious centres of Tuluva. Thus, those who prevented the daily supervision of the eighteen towns mentioned above, were said to have incurred the great sin of having destroyed Brahmapura (Brahmāvūru ?) of Śivaḷḷi in Tuluva (*Śivaḷḷiya Brahmā [a]param arida mahā-pātakaṇakku*).<sup>4</sup>

The inscriptions of king Prthvisāgara add two more details— one relating to the merits of a horse-sacrifice, and the other to the five great sins of one who destroyed Vīraṇṣi and Śivaḷḷi.<sup>5</sup> An inscription of his succes-

1. *Mam.* XI, 35.

2. *E. C.* VI, Kp. 37.

3. *Ibid.* Kp. 38, p. 82.

4. 100 of 1901, *op. cit.* See *infra* Ch. V, Section 2 for reference to Avici in this record.

5. 102 of 1901; *E. I.* IX, pp. 20-21.

nor Vijayāditya Māramma contains one more detail concerning the horse-sacrifice: those who confirmed the grant would receive the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice; while those who destroyed it, would incur the five great sins mentioned above in connection with Vāraṇāsi and Śivaḷḷi.<sup>1</sup>

The reference to the eight-fold fruits of a horse-sacrifice mentioned in two different inscriptions in regard to king Vijayāditya cannot be understood for the present. We are unable to say how a horse-sacrifice came to be associated with an Ālupa ruler. Even in the middle of the twelfth century A.D., the fruits of a horse sacrifice are spoken of in one of the inscriptions of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra. In this record the names of two holy places – Rameśvaram and Kurukṣetra – are added to the two already mentioned, viz., Vāraṇāsi and Śivaḷḷi. And further, those who preserved the grant would receive the fruits of a gift of a thousand cows and of a dinner to a thousand Brahmins at the Ganges, Benares, Rameśvaram and Kurukṣetra.<sup>2</sup>

When we come to the first quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., we meet with imprecations and threats that suggest the social solidarity of the people under the Ālupas. An inscription of Bankideva Ālupendradeva dated A. D. 1302, ends with the usual imprecations given

1. 38 of 1901; *E. I. ibid.*, p. 22.

2. 111 of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII, No. 376, pp. 231-2. On the question whether a feudatory can perform an *śivamedha* sacrifice, *pro*, read Atul Sur, *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 114-115; 704-706; J. C. Ghosh, *ibid.*, II, pp. 140-141; *contra* D. C. Sircar, *ibid.*, I, pp. 211-12.

above, and with the significant clauses relating to the excommunication from the *sthāna* (i. e., locality or district) of those who violated the grant, and to their being fined by the king to the extent of fifty-one *gadyāna*-i *dharmavaṇa* *āvan-obban ahudal-endaḍe Vāraṇāsīyala sāvara kavileya kondu brahmetti Narmadevala sāvara Brāhmaṇa ghetaka māḍida brahmetti sthānadolaḍ-ava-obban ahudal endaḍe sthānadinḍhorega arasige tappu ga (dyāna) 51.*<sup>1</sup>

One of the records of the next ruler Soyideva Ālupendradeva, dated A. D. 1315, ends in the usual Karnaṭaka manner. After mentioning the sins of killing a thousand cows in Vāraṇāsī, the epigraph continues to quote the lines from the *Parāṇas*, thus:—*sva dattam para-dattam oḥ ya hareta aasundharām saṁsthī varṇa sahasrāṇi viśāyam jāyate kṛmih.*<sup>2</sup>

The same sense of united action prevailed in the later times, even when the suzerainty of the Ālupas had passed completely into the hands of the Vijayanagara rulers. The epigraph which gives us details concerning the corporate activities of the people in socio-religious matters is the Kanara High School record of the last prominent Ālupa ruler Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva IV, which we have elsewhere described in this treatise. It registers a grant to the god Bankeśvara by the king and his nephew Bankidevarasa. The following

1. 17 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 177, p. 25. For similar regulations in later Karnaṭaka history, read Saletore, *S. P. Life*, II, pp. 205-209.

2. 157 of 1901; S. I. I. VII, No. 354, p. 212. These verses have been traced to the *Bṛhaspati-Smṛti*, vv. 26-9. (Calcutta, San. 1296).  
Bate Krishna Ghosh, *Indian Historical Quarterly*, III, p. 432.



penalties are mentioned in this royal grant for those who failed to carry out their legitimate duties as well as for the king himself, in case he failed to do his own duty.

If a Brahman stole the property of the god (*dēvara dēvasy[va]da*) from the priest of the locality (*yi sthānada pāda mūladavara*), he would be declared to be outside the four castes.<sup>1</sup> If a Śeṭṭi committed the same fault, he would be declared to be outside the entire Balaṅja (*dharmā*). If the Vokkalu Makkalu<sup>2</sup> committed it, they would be fined 1,000 *honnu* per head. If any one partially disfigured the *sthāna*<sup>3</sup>, 500 *honnu*; and he who did it completely, 100 *honnu* (extra?). If any one committed a murder, the guilty man was, according to usage, to remain with the enemies for seven days (*i kandaḍe kolisi kandaḍa haḡeḡaḍa ēlu dina yiddu hūya maryaḍe*). If the *tantri*, whose duty it was to perform all the ceremonies in connection with the purificatory bath (*avabhṛta snāna*) of the god, observing all the *saṃkrāntis*, failed to do his duty, he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. He who

1. The meaning is not quite clear: *yi dēvara dēvasya [va] da haḍitayepalage yi sthānada pāda-mūladavara mēla yifidetta kaḷaḍaḍe beṭṭanda...ri dade haḡe haḍi eḡe goḷa haḍi haḍe eṇḍ-ivara nālhu jātīyale Brāhmaṇa mūḍi dade honnu kai-jāti taravasya [va] nālhu jātīyim poraḡu*. I am not sure that I have rendered this passage correctly into English. B. A. S.

2. Vokkalu makkalu lit. "sons of the representatives", since we have seen that *okkala* was used to denote the representatives of the *nagaras* in older times in Tuluva. But nowadays the word *vokkalu* means tenant, and Vokkālma is the name given to the Buṅga. B. A. S.

3. *Sthāna*, as we have already remarked elsewhere, denoted the locality or district or place. But in this particular record it seems to have been used for the temple itself. B. A. S.

failed to carry out his appointed functions at the *perenna kōla*, and he, at the *dhāre-kisāmi kōla*, would be fined one and a half *honnu* respectively. If the original priests (*pada-mūladavuru*) failed to bring the daily *naivēdya* rice, and to report daily about the agreeable series of stories or conversations (*kethā-māle*), the president (*adhyakṣa*) (of the original priests?) would be fined five and a half *honnu*. If the permanent *senābōva* failed to keep the accounts, he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. If the *adikāri* failed to supply oil to the lamp that was to be kept burning always (*naṇḍā divigege*), he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*. If (the official whose name is effaced) failed to perform the *śrī bali*, or sacred offering of rice, three times (a day), or to cleanse the remains of the offerings to the gold (*nirmālya... bandu vōlagisadiddade*), if the customary pledges were not carried out ( ? *yathā krammadala adapu naḍeyadiddade*),—for all these for the daily food (*andina grāsakke*), the fine would be double.... If the *adikāri* did not perform the customary usages concerning the *ayona*, 101 *honnu*. If the owner of the shops (*aṇḍaḍiya adikāri*) did not supply the Brahmins with the daily provisions like rice, oil for Śivarātri, etc.,...he would be fined ten and a half *honnu*; the same amount was imposed on those who failed to carry out the ceremonies on (four?) successive *Amāvāsya*s,<sup>1</sup> and half a *honnu* for him who neglected to look after the burning of the per-

1. The meaning of this is not clear : *māḍakke (ka) laḍi naḍatu yōḍaku, Beḷiyimūralu yicariṇḍa bhōḷavuliyu konḍu bandu neruvuḍu Amāvāṣṇalike aḅṇṇṇu naḍeyadiddade hattavare daga*.

petual lamp. There is no usage in regard to the building of a palace within the limits of the temple (*dēṣa-layadala aramane koṣṭava moryāde yilla*). Five and a half *hanna* were to be imposed (as fine) on a class of temple servants (*Bākenēṅges*)—who unfortunately cannot be identified—for non-attendance.<sup>1</sup> If the king failed to investigate and to protect all this, he would incur the sin of having killed a thousand cows and a thousand Brahmans on the banks of the Ganges and at Rāmeśvaram (*yint-iva ellavam vicāriṇi rakṣisadiddaḍe arasiṅge Gaṅge Rāmesvaradalu sāvira kavileya sāvira Brāhmaṇara konda pāpa*). Great success to uncle (*māva*) Kulaśekhara-deva, who issued this stone charter of righteousness (*yint-i-dharmamam śila-lāṣanam geyya*) by the nephews (*aṭiyendira*) Bankideva and Bammadeva.<sup>2</sup>

1. *Kāṣāḍuva Bākenēṅgiyavara pāva eḍu baka moryādeyala bāra-diddaḍe oyidavare daṇḍa*. B. A. S.

2. 23 B of 1901; S. J. I. VII, No. 185, pp. 81-82.

## CHAPTER III

### FOREIGN RELATIONS

**Summary:**—1. The Śātavāhanas and Tuluva—the rejection of the theory relating to the supposed identity of the Alupas and the Śātavāhanas, the Śātavāhanas, the Cuṣuṣ, and the Anus—the conquest of Sabya by Gotamiṣputra Śātakarṣi. 2. Tuluva and the Western Cālukyas—Kirtivarmā I—Pulikeśin II—Vikramāditya Saṅkṣarṣa—Kirtivarmā II—(The Rāstrakūṭa ascendancy)—Vikramāditya VI—and the Alupas. 3. The Senavars and Tuluva. 4. The Pallavas and the Alupa rulers. 5. The Coṣas and Tuluva. 6. The Alupas and the Pāndyas—Neduhjeliyan's conquests—Saṅkṣarṣa's conquests—Saṅkṣarṣa's date. 7. The Rāstrakūṭas and the Alupas—the rebellion of Citravāhana II—the date of Citravāhana II and of Rajaditya. 8. The Śāntaras and Tuluva—the Udayavara *viragol*—the Bārkūru *viragol*—Rasasāgara and the Śāntaras—foreign foes mentioned in Kunda-  
varmā's inscription of Kadri—Mahāmāyadevī's place in Tuluva history,—Banki-  
deva Ālupendradeva's relations with the Śāntaras—the Śāntara rulers Jagadeva and Pāndyadeva in Bārkūru—the Śāntara seat at Kervāle—how the Alupas came to append the surname Pāndya to their names. 9. The Kadambas and the Alupas—the Kadambas of Bagavāsi—troubles in the reign of Bhujabala Kuṣāśekhara Ālupendra I—Suyideva's general levied tribute from Tuluva—the battle of Birusa and the Kadamba invasion in the reign of Kadamba Malli-  
deva—Kāva Deva's general attack Sōde and Ballaya-  
makki and the battle of Perige. The Kadambas of Goa and Tuluva—Jāyakesin I's subjugation of Tuluva. 10. The Kaṣcariya, the Kākatya, and the Hoṣagunda schemes—Keśi Rāja's conquest of Sanka Mala—Kākatya Rudradeva's alleged subjugation of Tuluva the claims of the Hoṣagunda rulers to be *Promoters*



taka ?) origin. The Ālupas and the Śātavāhanas had some admixture of Nāga blood.<sup>1</sup> And, finally, one of the Śātavāhanas, as will be mentioned presently, conquered Salya which is the name given to that part of the Western Ghats passing through Tuluva.

But none of these arguments can support the theory that the Ālupas were in any way connected with the Śātavāhanas. Firstly, the Ālupa records found in Tuluva and over the Ghats do not mention one peculiarity of the Śātavāhanas. In the Śātavāhana records the name of the mother of the king always appears in conjunction with his name. The actual names of the mothers are not given but they are called after the *gotra* of their family priest.<sup>2</sup> Secondly, the Śātvats, who are supposed by some to have been the ancestors of the Śātavāhanas, and the Vṛṣṇis are said to have lived in *śaṅkhas* or corporations. The Ālupas never lived in corporations, although, as we have pointed out, village organization in ancient Tuluva possessed some sort of corporate character. Thirdly, the Śātvats and the Vṛṣṇis are described to have been irreverent towards Brahmans.<sup>3</sup> This can never be said of the Ālupas whose gifts to the Brahmans and temples have been described above.

1. On the Nāga affinity of the Śātavāhanas, read *I. A.*, XIV. pp. 333-334; Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 15; Sakthekar, *E. I.* XIV, pp. 154-155; H. C. Chaudhuri, *Pol. Hist.* p. 220. (1st ed.); pp. 260-261 (2nd ed.)

2. Rice, *ibid* p. 16; Cunningham, *Stupa of Barhut*, p. 129.

3. Chaudhuri, *ibid*, p. 73 (1st ed.); 90 (2nd ed.)

The identification of the Ālupas with the Anūpas is likewise untenable. No doubt there is some outward similarity between the word Anūpa and Ālupa (Alūpa), that both the Anūpas and the Ālupas belong to the Lunar dynasty, and that both the Anūpas and the Ālupas are described to have ruled on the western coast of India. But the Anūpas occupied the valley of the Narmadā,<sup>1</sup> while the Ālupas, the fertile region of Tuluva. Secondly, in no Ālupa record is the word Anūpa met with.<sup>2</sup> Thirdly, the fact that Sahya and Anūpa are distinctly mentioned in one of the records of Gotamīputra Śātakarṇi, as having been ruled by him, clearly proves that Anūpa was never identified with Ālupa.

We may dispense with a third set of assumptions concerning the alleged relationship between the Cuṭus and the Ālupas. The Cuṭus were the feudatories of the Āndhras. Their coins have been found in Aparānta (Kanheri), Konkan (Kārwat and Banavāsi), and in Shimoga (Malavalli). The titles of their rulers, as determined from their coins, were Rano Cuṭu Kaḍṇanāmdasa and Rano Mudānāmdasa<sup>3</sup>. Here a forced relation-

1. Rapson, *Coins of the Āndhrabhāryas*, Intr. p. xxxii.

2. The Anūpas are also placed on the east coast of India, and near the Pūṇḍyan kingdom, *Mahābhārata*, Udyoga Parva, XVIII, p. 579 (Roy). See also Nripendra Kumar Datta, *Argyisation of India*, pp. 34-35.

3. Rapson, *ibid.*, Intr. pp. lxxxii-lxxxiv; *E. C.* VII. Intr. p. 4; *Sk.* 263, 264, p. 142; *J. A.* XXV. p. 28; *JRAS* for 1905, p. 304.

ship between the Cuṭus and the Ālupas is not altogether impossible. The Cuṭus ruled over Kārūr and Banavāsi. The Ālupas, too, as we have seen, were in some way connected with Banavāsi.

But these arguments are of no avail in establishing the alleged connection between the Cuṭus and Ālupas. In the first place, the trans-Ghat origin of the Ālupas can no longer be maintained. Secondly, no Cuṭu coins or inscriptions have been found till now in Tuḷuva. This justifies our assumption that the Cuṭus had nothing to do with the Ālupa kingdom. Thirdly, the similarity between the name of one of the Ālupa kings and the name generally prefixed to the Cuṭus is only accidental. Finally, all the Cuṭu coins and inscriptions hitherto discovered are in Sanskrit, whereas the Ālupa records are mostly in Kannada. This clearly demonstrates that the Ālupas did not belong to the same stock as that of the Cuṭus.

Notwithstanding the fact that no identity of origin, language, or interests is possible between the Ālupas on the one hand, and the Śātvats, the Śātavāhanas or Śātakarṇis and the Cuṭus on the other, yet it has to be admitted that the inclusion of the name Sahya among numerous conquests of Pulumāvi Gotamīputra Śātakarṇi, in an inscription of queen Gautamī Balāsri, the mother of the ruler, dated in the nineteenth regnal year of the king (circa A.D. 124),<sup>1</sup> proves beyond doubt

1. Rapson, *Coins*, pp. xxx-xxiv.



that the Śātakarṇi arms had extended probably as far as the northern parts of Tuḷuva. Beyond this nothing can be said for the present concerning the relationship between the Śātakarṇi kingdom and Tuḷuva.

## 2. TUḷUVA AND THE WESTERN CĀLUKYAS

On the strength of the above Śātakarṇi record, it may reasonably be supposed that Tuḷuva did not form an independent political unit in the first half of the second century A.D. And yet we have ventured to suggest in the foregoing pages, on the close similarity between the word Oloikhōira of Ptolemy and the Ālvakheda of inscriptions that in the middle of the second century A.D., Tuḷuva was known by that name to the western peoples. Whatever may be the difficulty in finding the origin of the Ālupa kingdom, there is no denying the fact that in the fifth and especially in the sixth century A.D., it was a prominent principality.

We have already remarked that one of the earliest historical references to the Ālupa kingdom is in the Mahākūṭa inscription of the Western Cālukya monarch Mangaleśa, dated A.D. 601-2, wherein it is said that Kīrtivarmā I conquered Ājuka.<sup>1</sup> The probable date when Kīrtivarmā I subjugated the Tuḷuva kingdom may now be fixed. King Kīrtivarmā I's own lithic records do not enlighten us on this point. We have, therefore, to argue backwards with the aid of the

1. *I. A.*, XIX, pp. 10, 14, 19; seq; *E. I.* VII. App. *A List of Ins. of S. India*, No. 5, p. 3.

records of his younger brother and successor Mangaleśa. Here too opinion is divided concerning the date of king Mangaleśa's accession. Fleet places it in Śaka 489 (A.D. 567-8), and Rice, in A.D. 597.<sup>1</sup> If we accept A.D. 567-8 as the earliest date for king Mangaleśa, then, the conquest of Ālupa by king Kīrtivarmā I is to be placed before that date. It is not unlikely that Kīrtivarmā I may have subjugated Ālvakheda in about A.D. 575 when, according to our calculations, Māramma Ālvarasa ruled over the Tuluva kingdom.

King Mangaleśa's attention being directed to the north where the Revāṣi-dvīpa, the Mātangas, and the Kaṣācuriṣa king Buddha, son of Śankaragana, had to be conquered,<sup>2</sup> the Ālupa ruler seems to have raised the banner of revolt, thus necessitating another Western Cālukya invasion of Ālvakheda. This explains why in the Aihole inscription of Pulikeśin II, dated Śaka 556 (A.D. 634-5), the following is narrated in regard to

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Des.*, p. 21; *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 61. Rice commits an error when he makes Jayasinha the father only of Rājāsinha, Raṣariga. *Ibid.*; cf. Fleet, *ibid.* map facing where it is rightly said that Jayasinha I was the father of Buddhavarmā and Raṣariga. That Rice is wrong in maintaining that A.D. 597 is the first year of Mangaleśa's reign, is clear from No. 111 Bidāni Cave inscription dated Śaka 500 (A.D. 578-9), of the twelfth year of his reign. This suggests beyond doubt that A.D. 566-7 was the first year of Mangaleśa's reign. See Fleet, *J. A. III*, p. 305; *ibid.*, *VI*, p. 361; *Pali, Sanskrit, and Old Canarese Inscriptions*, No. 39, *Dyn. Kan. Des.*, p. 21. B. A. S.

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Des.*, p. 21. Rice asserts that Mangaleśa overcame the Ālupas at the same time he subdued the Kaṣācuriṣas, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 61. There is no basis for this assertion. B. A. S.

the Ālupa and Ganga rulers;—"Although in former days they had acquired happiness by renouncing the seven sins, the Ganga and Ālupa lords, being subdued by his dignity, were always intoxicated by drinking the nectar of close attendance upon him."<sup>1</sup> The statements that the Ganga and the Ālupa lords were merely "subdued by his dignity," and that they were permitted to drink the "nectar of close attendance upon him" (Pulikeśin II) clearly suggest that he gave much prominence to the two rulers. By A.D. 634-5, therefore, Tuḷuva had passed under the Western Cālukyas once again. The Ālupa ruler who, according to our surmise, was probably the contemporary of the great Pulikeśin II Satyāśraya was Kuṇḍavarmanarasa (I).

The close association of the Ālupa king with Pulikeśin II as described in the above record, explains to some extent the good feeling that continued to exist between the suzerain rulers and the feudatory Ālupas till the days of Vinayāditya Satyāśraya. We have already described how Vinayāditya Satyāśraya gave grants of land at the request of his feudatory the illustrious Mahārāja Citravāhana I, to deserving Brahmans.

---

1. E. J. VI. p. 10. Mr. M. V. Krishna Rao writes that Pulikeśin II "baffled all his uncle's intrigues, and by the use of energy, counsel and intrepid support from Dūrvinīta and the Ālupas, the traditional allies of the Cālukya dynasty, neutralised all the advantage that Mungheśa had gained by the actual possession of power, and succeeded in becoming king." (M. V. Krishna Rao, *The Ganga of Talakad*, p. 39. Madras, 1936). No source of information can be adduced in support of all these imaginary statements. B. A. S.

The Ālupas seem to have acquiesced in the supremacy of the Western Cālukyas down to the days when the latter were expelled from the Karnāṭaka regions by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. This is inferred from an undated inscription of Kīrtivarmā II. (A.D. 747-A.D. 757), in Sanskrit and Kannaḍa characters, found at Aḍūru in the Kāsaragōḍu tāḷuka, South Kanara.<sup>1</sup>

With the defeat of Kīrtivarmā II by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, the political hegemony of Karnāṭaka passed into the hands of the latter. And we ought to narrate here in strict chronological order the relations between the Ālupas, the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, and other Karnāṭaka rulers. But in order to bring the history of the Western Cālukyas in Tuḷuva to an end, we may be permitted to allude to the relations between the later Western Cālukyas and the Ālupa kings.<sup>2</sup>

1. Kielhorn, *E. I.* VII. No. 50, p. 9; Bangachari, *Top. List.* II. 76 A, p. 834.

2. Here we meet with an inscription which can be properly located only with the help of future research. It is dated A. D. 968, and it narrates that when (with usual Cālukya titles) "Cattiga Deva was ruling the kingdom of the world, and (with the usual Kadamba titles)...was ruling the Banavasi 12,000 under the shadow of his sole umbrella, possessed of the qualities of an appointed great minister, holding the office of Pūrgaḍa...made in Maṅgaḷūru and for the god (on the date specified) at the time of the sun's eclipse, Cattiga Deva was washing the feet of the Brahmans of...gave Doravale to the god..." *E.C.* VIII. Sb. 465, p. 78. We do not know whether we have to refer the name Maṅgaḷūru as given in the above inscription to the Maṅgaḷūru of Tuḷuva which, as we have already seen, came into prominence as a provincial capital in the ninth century A.D. Moreover, it cannot be determined who this Cattiga Deva was in the genealogy of the Western Cālukyas. The dates of

The next great Western Cālukya name we meet with in the history of the foreign relations of the Ālupas, is that of Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvanamalla II, better known as Vikramāṅka Deva or Vikramārka. An incident took place when this ruler had been placed as governor over Gangavāḍi Six Thousand, as is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1060. It was in the reign of his father Trailokyamalla. The inscription informs us that on Ballavarasa paying a visit to the Pūnugal fort, during the days of Kadamba Satyāśraya Deva, who was placed over Kāṇanūr, the following heroic event happened:—Tuluva Caṇḍiga said "I will not let (the nail) grow to my finger", and cut off the finger which he had given, at the Perimāḷu pillar, and climbing up the Bheruṇḍeśvara pillar, leaped upon the point of a spear and gained the world of gods. At this Ballavarasa and Satyāśraya Deva made suitable endowments to the temple in the Banavase Thousand. We may incidentally observe here that this Bheruṇḍeśvara pillar had been erected in A.D. 1017 by the *Mahamaṇḍaleśvara*

the last Western Cālukya king Vikramāditya IV., after whom the Rāstrakūṭas held the suzerainty of the Karnāṭaka, are not available. And the earliest date for Traila II, who retrieved the fortunes of the Western Cālukyas, is A.D. 973-4. Whether Traila himself bore the name Caṇḍiga is not certain. In a damaged inscription found in the Nārasimha temple in the premises of the old Siddheśvara temple at Hāveri, probably of the times of the king Jagadekamalla II. (A.D. 1138-A.D. 1150), an account of the Western Cālukya house is given from Traila II's time. In this genealogical account Traila II's son is called Sattiga (Satyāśraya). Bengeri, *Karnataka Historical Review*, II, No. 2, p. 8 seq. Was the Sattiga mentioned here the same as the Caṇḍiga of the above record? B. A. S.

Cāmuṇḍa Rāya.<sup>1</sup> What precisely is meant by the above anecdote, we are unable to determine. But in the eleventh century A.D., the Tuluvas were evidently renowned as heroes.

That Vikramāditya Deva VI conquered Tuluva is proved from the writings of his court poet Bilhāṇa who, in his *Vikramāṅkadeva Caritam*, informs us thus:—"When he (Vikramāṅka Deva) resumed his march, the trumpet of his army reminded the kings of Malyaladeśa of his former great deeds. Jayakeśin, the king of Koṅkan, came to him and brought him presents. The Lord of Ālupa made his submission and received benefits in return. The wives of the king of Keraḷa wept when they thought of Vikrama's former deeds".<sup>2</sup>

The lord of Ālupa mentioned by Bilhāṇa cannot easily be identified. Vikramāditya VI reigned from A.D. 1073-4 till about A.D. 1126-7.<sup>3</sup> In the Ālupa chronology, as outlined above, we see two rulers who may be placed as contemporaries of Vikramāditya VI—Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Paṭṭiṅga Deva and Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva. It is probable that the former is the lord of Ālupa referred to by Bilhāṇa; but it is equally probable that Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva acknowledged the suzerainty of the Western Cālukya monarch. While delineating the history of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra-deva (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1155), we asserted that he seemed to have acknowledged a suzerain in A.D. 1113-4; and that

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 152, p. 109; Sk. 151, pp. 108-9.

2. Bilhāṇa, *Vikramāṅkadeva Caritam*, Intr. p. 34. (Bombay, 1875).

his independent reign may be placed between A.D. 1138 and A.D. 1155. The last date of the reign of Vikramāditya VI is A.D. 1126-7; and the earliest date of the independent regime of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva is A.D. 1138. Therefore, it is probable that the Ālupa ruler continued to acknowledge the suzerainty of the Western Cālukyas in A.D. 1113-4.<sup>1</sup> This was a year when there was trouble in the country, as we shall relate later on; and it is not unreasonable to suppose that the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva strengthened his position by receiving protection from the Western Cālukyas against his new enemy, the Hoysalas, whose greatest soldier and statesman Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was planning the subjugation of Tuluva.

We may observe here that the memory of the great Vikramāditya VI's conquest of Tuluva still survives in Tuluva. In Bārakūru near the old fort behind the Pañcaliṅgeśvara temple is pointed out "the seat of Vikramāditya". The Vikramāditya could not have been Vikramāditya of Ujjain, as the people relate, but only Vikramāditya VI. The name Vikramārka is also met with in Tulu legends.

The Western Cālukyas continued to hold Tuluva under them till the last quarter of the twelfth century A.D. Of the Western Cālukya monarch Someśvara Deva's general, Kāma Deva, also called Kāva Deva, it is

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Des.*, pp. 48-51. He seems to have lived till A.D. 1132-3. *Ibid.*, p. 51. Rice places him between A.D. 1076 and A.D. 1126. *Myr. & Geogr.*, p. 71.

said in an inscription dated Śaka 1111 (A.D. 1189-90) that, after subjugating the countries of Male, Tuṣu, the Koṅkanas, and the Western Ghats, he was made the viceroy over Banavase 12,000, the Pānugaḥ 500, and the Puḷigeṇe or Lakṣmeśvar 300.<sup>1</sup> The Ālupa ruler who may have been subjugated was perhaps Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I.

### 3. THE SENAVARS AND TULUVA

While describing the events in the reign of the Ālupa ruler Citravāhana I, it was said that one of his inscriptions mentioned Senavarasa and the Dharmākaraṇika, who were to divide and to give the palace office share (of the produce ?) on a plastered floor. The name Senavarasa here deserves comment. These Senavara rulers belonged to the Kacchāra-*vaṃśa* and had the lion crest and the serpent flag. They hailed from Anūpa-deśa.<sup>2</sup> Excepting the name Senavarasa mentioned here, we do not meet with any other name of the rulers of the Kacchāra-*vaṃśa* in the Ālupa records.

### 4. THE PALLAVAS AND THE ĀLUPA RULERS

On the floor of the Subrahmanya temple in the village of Mallam, Guḍūr tāluka, Nellore district, is a record which is dated in the fifteenth regnal year of Nandipotarasa, and which mentions that the men of the district, the villagers, and the heads of the assemblies,

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kon. Din.* p. 86.

2. This topic will be dealt with by me in a separate paper.  
B. A. S.



gave at the order of Caḷukkiarasar, on the petition of Āḷuva-arasar, thirty-five *kalañja* of gold for maintaining the lamps of the god Subrahmaṇya at Tīrovāybūr situated in the Paṇṇūrīlangōṭṭam.<sup>1</sup>

Nandipottarasar, Caḷukkiarasar, and Āḷuva-arasar are now to be identified. Two or more Nandipotarasars are known to Pallava history. There is Nandipottarasar, the Pallava ruler who won the victory at Teḷḷāru. The date of this ruler is not known.<sup>2</sup> Then there is the Pallava king Nandipotavarmā, who was involved in a struggle with the Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya II.<sup>3</sup> An incident in connection with this Pallava king Nandipotavarmā, who is also called by some Nandiavarmā II Pallavamalla, will help us to elucidate the above identification of the Āḷuva-arasar. Scholars are uncertain as to whether Nandipotavarmā was defeated or killed by Vikramāditya II.<sup>4</sup> Whatever may be the interpreta-

1. Rangachari, *Top. Hist.* II, N1, 205-206, p. 1074.

2. *Ep. Rept.* for 1913, p. 89.

3. Pathak, *E. J.* IX, pp. 205-6.

4. There are two copper-plate grants which are the source of information for this question—the Vokkalēri plates dated in A.D. 757, and the Kendūru plates issued by Vikramāditya II's son and successor Kṛtivarṇa II. Rice, who had discovered the Vokkalēri plates, gives us conflicting opinions concerning Nandipotavarmā. In one connection he asserts that "Nandipotavarmā is explicitly related to be the name of the Pallava king who was slain in battle in the Uḍḍāra province by the Cālukya king Vikramāditya," when all the royal insignia fell into the hands of the conqueror, who made a triumphant entry into Kañci but without plundering it. (*Mys. Jour.*, 1882, pp. lvi, 300). But in another connection Rice writes that Nandipotarasar was merely beaten by the same Western Cālukya monarch at the beginning

tion given to the Vokkalēri and the Kēndūru plates concerning the fate that overtook Nandipotavarmā at the hands of Vikramāditya II, it is permissible to identify the Nandipotarasar of the Mallam inscription with the same Nandipotavarmā who was beaten by Vikramāditya II. But Caṣukiarasar mentioned in the Mallam plates could not have been Vikramāditya II, but he was probably Vijayāditya Satyāśraya. We base our remarks on the following assumptions :—Vikramāditya II's enmity to the Pallavas is well known from the Vokkalēri and the Kēndūru plates. It is unlikely, therefore, that he ordered a Pallava ruler whom he hated as one "who had obscured the splendour of former kings of his (Vikramāditya's) lineage",<sup>1</sup> to give a grant to a god. We have to suppose, therefore, that the event mentioned in the Mallam plates took place in the reign of his father and predecessor Vinayāditya. For Vinayāditya Satyāśraya's reign was peaceful, and

of his reign, i.e., in about A.D. 733. (*E.C. X* Intr. pp. xvii, seq.) The same is repeated in *M.p. & Corg.* pp. 54, 65.

Fleet, who noted the same Vokkalēri plates, is likewise uncertain as to the fate that befell Nandipotavarmā. In one place he writes that Vikramāditya II "slew the Pallava king named Nandipotavarmā..." (*Dyn. Kan. Dis.* p. 39, 1st ed., Bombay, 1882). But in another work he says that when Vikramāditya reached Timpūka-visaya, he merely attacked and put to flight the Pallava Nandipotavarmā, who, according to Fleet, was the son of Hiraṇyavarmā. (*Bom. Gaz.* I. P. II, p. 327) K. B. Pathak, who edited the other document Kēndūru plates, opined that Nandipotavarmā was merely put to flight by the Western Cālukya ruler. (*E. I. IX.* pp. 205-6). The Rev. Henry Hodge merely follows Pathak. *Studies in Pallava History*, pp. 51-54. B. A. S.

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dis.* p. 39; Pathak, *ibid.* pp. 205-6.

he maintained the supremacy acquired by his father and by his grand-father in the south.<sup>1</sup>

Now, from the records already cited, we know that it was Vijayāditya Satyāśraya's father Vinayāditya Satayāśraya who had twice been requested by the Ālupa king Citravāhana I to make grants to worthy Brahmans in the Eḍevolal-viṣaya in the Banavase country in A.D. 692 and A. D. 694. The two grants had been made when the royal camp was in Citrasedu in the Toramara-viṣaya and in Karañjapatra in Hareṣapura. From these two records it is certain that the Ālupa king was prone to make requests to his sovereign the Western Cālukya monarch. We have to suppose that as he had petitioned Vinayāditya Satyāśraya to make grants of land to learned Brahmans on two different occasions, he made a third request to Vinayāditya Satyāśraya's son and successor Vijayāditya, who seems to have been on friendly terms with his neighbouring rulers including the Pallava kings.<sup>2</sup> If this is allowed, then, the Caḷukkiarasar mentioned in the Mallam plates would be Vijayāditya Satyāśraya, and the Ājuva-arasar, Citravāhana I. In that case, the Mallam inscription must have been inscribed before the defeat of Nandipotavarmā at the hands of Vikramāditya II.<sup>3</sup> But the occasion which made Citravāhana I

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Du.* p. 29.

2. *Ibid.* Vijayāditya Satyāśraya was also accustomed to move about his Empire. See *ibid.* pp. 28-9.

3. Dubreuil gives three Nandivarmās in his genealogical list of the Pallavas. The dates given to Nandivarmā II, who is the one referred to above, viz. A.D. 717-779, do not agree with our surmise. *Ancient History of the Deccan*, p. 79. (Pondichery, 1926).

go over to Mallam in the Guḍūr tāluka will remain for the present unsolved.

### 5. THE COLAS AND TUḶUVA

In the first quarter of the eleventh century A. D., a well known Tamil general seems to have subdued Tuḷuva. This is gathered from a record of Rāja Rāja Coḷa, whose great general Pañcava Mahārāya is credited with the conquests of many countries among which Tuḷuva and Koṅkan are mentioned. The inscription which informs us this is dated A. D. 1012. It further relates that having obtained the rank of *Mahādandanāyaka* for Bengirimāṇḍala, and Gangamāṇḍala, Pañcava Mahārāya "seized Tuḷuva and Koṅkana, pursued after Maleya, pushed aside and passed over Cera, Telugu and Rattiga, as if in sport"<sup>1</sup>.

Whether the reference in the above inscription is to an actual invasion of Tuḷuva by the Colas, or whether it points to a temporary occupation of that district cannot be made out with certainty. In all likelihood it was the latter that was the result of an expedition which, while directed mainly against Kar-nāṭaka proper, swept over certain parts of Tuḷuva leaving traces of Coḷa influence here and there. The following considerations will make it clear that it was a temporary occupation of Tuḷuva. The fact that no Ālupa name figures in the genealogical account of the Tuḷuva rulers after Kundavarmanasa II (A.D. 967),

1. E. C. III. Sr. 140, p. 33.

strongly suggests that it was during the times of his successor that the Coḷa menace passed over Tuḷuva. But the pointed reference to the Coḷa danger in the inscription of the next prominent Ālupa king Bankideva Ālupendradeva I proves that it was more than a passing expedition which the Coḷas had sent to Tuḷuva, and that it was an Ālupa king who received Tuḷuva honour.

We have given above the *birudas* of Bankideva Ālupendradeva I. The Someśvara temple stone inscription found in Māṇḍukēri in Bārakūru, in addition to the *birudas*, seems to refer to a Coḷa raid in the following terms:—“...*rē mīle (vā)ṇa Coḷana daṇḍam...Beṅkaṇḍa yul-titta Komara daṇḍa...*”<sup>1</sup> This and the explicit reference in the preceding lines to the fact that he established his authority in the Tuḷu-*viṣaya* ( *Tuḷu-viṣayadoḷ nijāṇeyam niḷiṣi* ) proves beyond doubt that Bankideva Ālupendradeva I was responsible for the re-establishment of Ālupa authority which had been to some extent shattered by the short-lived Coḷa occupation of Tuḷuva. Indeed the unique *biruda* given to him in the above record as well as in another one also found in Bārakūru, *viz.*, that he, after having re-established his authority in Tuḷuva, ruled over all the seven Male and the Seven Kombu (*Maleyēlum [Kombu]m-naḷinaḷe-ēlu-Male pō||īpar ellamam nija svāmi Śrī-Banki-Ālupendra-dēvar*), implies that he carried out successfully the Ālupa arms far into the Koṅgudeśa bordering on the Tamil land.

1. 136 a 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 327, p. 156, ll. 7-8.

In this connection it is interesting to observe that the Colas have left some traces of their occupation in Tuḷuva. For instance, in Hārkūru we have a quarter called Cōḷkēṇi (Coḷa street). How this street came to be called by that name is inexplicable. Another reference to the Colas is found in the history of Hāḍu-haḷḷi or Hāḍaḷḷi or Sangitapura, the capital of the Sāluvas, which was within Tuḷuva in the olden days. Legend relates that a king of the Coḷamaṇḍalam lost all his children by snake-bite, and coming to the village of Hāḍaḷḷi, his queen was delivered of a son who was immediately bitten by a snake. Just then a Brahman, skilled in the use of *mantras* for curing snake-bites, forced the snake to suck back the poison, whereupon the child recovered. The Coḷa king built the temple of Coḷīśvara at Bhaṭṭakala to commemorate that event.<sup>1</sup>

The inter-connection between the people of the Tamil country and the Tuḷuvas during these ages is further borne out by the history of the immigrant classes of the Tondaimaṇḍalam among whom the Tuḷuva Vellāḷers figure prominently. These Tuḷuva Vellāḷers formed by far the greater body of the settlers who were induced to remain and bring the whole of the Tondaimaṇḍalam province under cultivation. Special privileges were given to the Tuḷuva Vellāḷers, e. g., the *kāṇiyam*, *māriś* (*mīrīśi*), and other rights, still enjoyed by their descendants. It was Ādondai Cakra-

1. Burgess-Cousens, *Revised List of Ant. Remains*, p. 194. Hāḍaḷḷi lies 11 miles E. N. E. of Bhaṭṭakal.

varti who conferred these privileges on them. Of those who held the *mirāsī* rights down to the other day, the Tuluva Vellāḷers formed the majority.<sup>1</sup>

The legendary notices of the Coḷa interference in Tuluva affairs are less reliable than the information supplied by the inscriptions. The success of the Tuluva arms under Bankideva Ālupendradeva in the Seven Male and the Seven Komhu may have been partly responsible for a recrudescence of Coḷa aggression in the last quarter of the eleventh century A.D. This is inferred from a record dated A.D. 1086 which relates that Rājā Kesariyarmā Kulottunga Coḷa Deva's great conquests extended as far as the middle Sayyam (Sahya) where furious rutting elephants were captured.<sup>2</sup> More details concerning the subjugation of middle Sayyam are not available. The Ālupa ruler, who was a contemporary of Kulottunga Coḷa Deva, according to our estimate, was Udayādityarasa Pāṇḍya Pattiga Deva Oḍeya.

#### 6. THE PĀṇDYAS OF MADURA AND THE ĀLUPAS

The Pāṇḍyan accounts inform us that one Neḍuñj-  
celḷiyan or Neḍuñjelīyan, styled by some the II of that  
name, led a victorious expedition into the Cera land,  
and that he captured the sea port of Mutthu Vellil  
from a tribe called "Thoḷuvar", together with the  
famous emporium of Śaliyur in the Gulf of Mannar.<sup>3</sup>

1. Ellis, cited by Wilson, *Maz. Coll.*, I, pp. 190-191.

2. E. C. IX. Cp. 76, p. 147.

3. Kanakasabhai, *The Tamils 1800 Years ago*, p. 64.

The name "Tholuvār", is strikingly similar to the name Tuḷuvār but nothing beyond this can be said concerning the extension of the Pāṇḍya arms into Tuḷuva. The figure of Neḍuñjeliyan himself is still enveloped in mystery.<sup>1</sup> And nothing definite is known of the activities of the early Pāṇḍyan rulers.

When we come to the ninth century A.D., however, we meet with a few details concerning the Pāṇḍyan kings and Tuḷuva. The Vēlvikkūḍi plates relate that Arikesari Asamasamam Māḡavarman conquered the Kerala country several times at the strongly fortified town of Puliyūr. The same grant informs us that his son Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhira, who had the title of *Madu-Karṇāṭaka*, at the great city called Mangaḷā-pura where the peacock danced with the cuckoo near tanks perfumed with opening flowers, attacked and destroyed the Marattas.<sup>2</sup>

The age of the Pāṇḍyan ruler Śaḍaiyan Raṇadhira is unsettled.<sup>3</sup> If Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa Māḡavar-

1. It is surprising that one does not find the name Tholuvār in Mr. Nilakanta Sastri's book *The Pāṇḍyan Kingdom*. On the different Neḍuñjeliyans, read *ibid.*, pp. 21, 26-28, and *ibid.*, (n.) 29, 35, 251.

2. Krishna Sastri, *E. I.* XVII, pp. 291, 298.

3. Mr. Nilakanta Sastri writes thus:—"He must have succeeded his father at the end of the seventh century A.D. or early in the eighth." (*The Pāṇḍyan Kingdom*, p. 55). The date given to this ruler as well as to his father Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa, who "must have come to the throne some time after the middle of the seventh century '650-710 A.D.'" (*ibid.*, p. 51)—these statements are purely imaginary. First, we shall take the argument which Mr. Sastri utilizes to arrive at the date A.D. 650-710 for Arikesarivarman Parāṅkuśa. This is based on the date given to Parāṅkuśa's father Śaṇḍan or Jayantavarman. "The



man is to be placed in A.D. 783, his son Śaḍaiyan Kōcc-aḍaiyan Raṇadhīra may reasonably be assigned to A. D. 800. What precisely is meant by the peacocks which danced with the cuckoos cannot be made out. Probably there is some reference here to the emblems and

rule of Śendan or Jayantavarman who succeeded his father Mārva-varman may be taken to have extended over, say, A.D. 654-670". *Ibid.* p. 50. Thus Mr. Sastri starts with a guess and ends in a conjecture! The erroneous nature of Mr. Sastri's conclusion will be evident when we determine the date for Arikesari-varman Parāṅkula Māravarman. About this ruler Mr. Sastri writes thus:—"There is good reason for identifying this Arikesari Parāṅkula Māravarman with the celebrated Kūṇ Pāṇḍya of legend, and the contemporary of the Śaiva saint Tirugnānasambandar". *Ibid.* p. 53. He bases his conjectures on the *Periāṇṇapurāṇam*. "These indications derived from the stories handed down in the *Periāṇṇapurāṇam* seem to confirm the system of chronology we have adopted for the Pāṇḍyas of this period." *Ibid.* p. 54.

But the *Periāṇṇapurāṇam* is not the only authority on which one may base one's remarks. There are the Jaina and the Kannada writers to be consulted before we can postulate any such theory like the one maintained by Mr. Sastri. Even if we accept Mr. Sastri's conjecture that Arikesari-varman Parāṅkula was no other than king Kūṇ Pāṇḍya of the legend, we arrive at the following:—Kūṇ Pāṇḍya was one of the names of the Pāṇḍyan ruler called Kubja Pāṇḍya, Kundumara, or Dīṅghamara, or Sundara Pāṇḍya. This ruler was the husband of Queen Maṅḡyī Akkī of Madhura, the daughter of the Coḷa king Inu-Kulottunga Coḷa. (Here we may by the way note that Mr. Sastri admits this:—"...there is nothing improbable in the story that the Pāṇḍyan queen of this period was a Coḷa princess." *Ibid.* p. 54). Kūṇ Pāṇḍya was called Sundara Pāṇḍya on his being bearded and converted from Jainism into Śaivism.

Now, Piḷḷe Nāyanār was a Śiva-*ripa* (i.e., an *Ārādhyā Brahman*) of Śrīkalinagari. He had converted king Inu-Kulottunga Coḷa into Śaivism, and had won victories over the Jainas and the Buddhists at Tūrumakkada and Tūmalava. Then under the name of Jāmanamandhar—the Tirugnānasamandar of the Tamil texts—he had gone to the court of Queen Maṅḡyī Akkī of Madhura where, as related above, he converted Kūṇ Pāṇḍya into Śaivism from Jainism. The

flags of the Ālupa rulers about which no direct evidence is forthcoming in history. The late Mr. Krishna Sastri rightly identified the Maṅgaḷāpura of the above inscription with Mangalore in Tuluva.

But the word Marāṭṭas deserves to be explained. This could not have referred to the Marāṭhas of later 18,000 Jains whom he had defeated were impaled on red hot śālas which Kulacchari, the Queen Maṅgalyā Akkā's Śaiva guardian, had prepared. Piḷḷe Nāyanār or Jñānasambhaṇḍhar was, we may incidentally note, the teacher of Vāṭṭa or Tīruvāṭṭa. These details are gathered from the Kannada works *Cenṇa Basava Purāṇa* (35, 33, 34), the *Basava Purāṇa* (50, 25, 4; 11, 15, 16; 9, 48), the *Praṇḍha Rāya Carite* (Ch. 18), and *Rājasekhara-vilāsa*, (1, 77, 58-68), which range from A.D. 1369 till A.D. 1655. (*Kannāḍaka Kāvī Carite*, I. p. 424; II. pp. 305, 307, 442). It may be objected that their evidence is, therefore, not of much use in determining the date of Kūṇ Pāṇḍya. But it may be observed here that these Kannada authors faithfully preserved the traditions current in their times, and that, therefore, some reliance may be placed on their statements.

Having learnt something about Kūṇ Pāṇḍya and the great saint Jñānasambhaṇḍhar from the Kannada sources, we may now turn our attention to the Jaina writers for determining the date of that ruler. Kūṇ Pāṇḍya was the contemporary of Jinasenāḍīya, the author of *Bṛhadkharivaṇśa* of Śaka 705. (*Mys. Archl. Rept. for 1925*, p. 102). Therefore, Kūṇ Pāṇḍya may definitely be placed in A.D. 783.

Mr. Sastri says that Arikesariśaṛmaṇa Parāṅkuṣa Māravarma was the same as the "celebrated Kūṇ Pāṇḍya of legend, and the contemporary of the Śaiva saint Tīrugnānasambhaṇḍhar." *The Pāṇḍya Kingdom* p. 53, op. cit. If that is, so, then, on Mr. Sastri's own estimate we may place Arikesariśaṛmaṇa Māravarma in A.D. 783. Therefore, the whole edifice which Mr. Sastri has built concerning what he calls "the Age of the First Empire" collapses. We thus find that Mr. Venkayya's assertion (*Ep. Rept. for 1907*, para. 20) that Arikesari Parāṅkuṣa may be assigned to the eighth century A.D., is more correct. On p. 51 n. [1]. Mr. Sastri has vainly endeavoured to demolish Venkayya's arguments. B. A. S.

1. E. I. XVII. p. 298. Mr. Nilakanta Sastri follows him. *Pāṇḍya Kingdom*, p. 55.

history. The identification of the Marāṭṭas can only be solved when we examine the Tuḷuva-Rāṣṭrakūṭa relations. The part played by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas will presently be explained. Here we may note that in the reign of Prabhūtavīrṣa Govida III, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king, an Ālupa feudatory was punished with the forfeiture of a part of his territory. The reason is obvious: on the failure of the Ālupa ruler (Citravāhana II) to carry out the imperial order against Śaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa viceroy, no doubt at the instance of the emperor, became angry and sent a general against the Ālupa king. What exactly were the reasons which made the Ālupa king give lukewarm support to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa cause, we are unable to determine. It may be that the hostility of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas to the Western Cālukyas between whom and the Ālupas there had been such good relations for centuries, had something to do with failure of the Ālupa ruler to carry out the imperial commands of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch. Whatever that may be, Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra, who had attacked and destroyed the Marāṭṭas, i. e. the Mahā-Rāṣṭrakūṭas, in the city of Maṅgaḷāpura, seems to have secured the title of *Madu-Karnāṭaka* for having defeated an essentially Karnāṭaka army in a town that was under a Karnāṭaka dynasty.

We thus find that the age we have assigned for Śaḍaiyan Kōccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra agrees perfectly well with the date of the Ālupa king Citravāhana II—viz., A.D. circa 800. Hence the episode of Śaḍaiyan is valu-

able in bringing order out of what was nothing but chaos in the history of the Pāṇḍyan rulers Arikesari Parāṅkuṣa Mājavarman and his son Śaḍaiyan. The following synchronism may here be noted :—

Pāṇḍya	Ālupa	Rāṣṭrakūṭa
Arikesari Parāṅkuṣa Mājavarman (A.D. 783)	Vijayāditya (A.D. 750-770)	Dhruva Nirū- pama I (A.D. 750)
Śaḍaiyan Kōccaiyaian Rapaḍhira (circa A.D. 794-800)	Citravāhana II (circa A.D. 800)	Govinda III Prabhōtavarṣa (A.D. 794-814)

Moreover, the Vēlvikkudi grant is also important in determining the date when Maṅgaḷāpura became a provincial capital. We remarked above that Kundavarma-  
rmarasa II had the image of god Lokeśvara installed at Kadirikā in A.D. 967. The Vēlvikkudi plates enable us to assert that Maṅgaḷāpura was a great city in A.D. 800. It must have been selected as the provincial capital in the days of Kundavarma-  
rmarasa II for political reasons enumerated elsewhere in this treatise.

## 7. THE RĀṢṬRAKŪṬAS AND THE ĀLUPAS

The age of Tamil aggrandizement in Tuḷuva was eventful so far as the history of the Ālupas was concerned. This brings us to the elucidation of the happenings in A.D. 800, concerning the Ālupa ruler Citravāhana II. A few words about the Rāṣṭrakūṭas are

necessary in order to understand better the spirited resistance made by the Ālupa ruler. In the eighth century A.D. the Rāṣṭrakūṭas led by Dhruva Nirūpama, father of Prabhūtavarṣa Govinda III, had caused consternation in the Karnāṭaka kingdom by imprisoning the Gaṅga king Śivamāra, and by extending the Rāṣṭrakūṭa arms into the Pallava, Gaṇḍa and Mārṇwār territories.<sup>1</sup> Dhruva Nirūpama had but carried out the imperialistic designs of his father Kṛṣṇa I Kannara Akāḷa-vārṣa, who had broken the power of Western Cālukyas.<sup>2</sup> We have seen that the Ālupas had been the feudatories of the Western Cālukyas for nearly two centuries. It is but natural that the Ālupas should have resisted the claims of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas when the latter now proclaimed their suzerainty over the Cālukya empire.

This alone explains the following stone epigraph, found in the *basī* Hittalu, Māvaḷagrāma, Sohrab taluka, Mysore State, which pictures Citravāhana II as a rebel. The inscription is not dated. It relates that when Prabhūtavarṣa Govindarasa was ruling the whole world bounded by the four oceans under the shadow of his sole white umbrella, and Rājāditya was ruling the Banavase country as far as the ocean, Citravāhana ruling the Āḷuvakheḍa Six Thousand, not listening to orders, Kolli Pallava Noḷamba being angry, at the bidding of Noḷambarāditya, that Kākarāsa arose, and throwing the

1. Hien, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 68-9. Read also Altekot. *The Rāstrakūṭas and their Times*, p. 34.

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kon. Dyn.*, p. 13.

Perugguñji sort into confusion, the brave warriors of both the armies eagerly came out, and "bow-closing with bow, horse with horse, a most exciting battle arose. Seeing Citravāhana on the right hand fighting as if overpowered, he ordered Kulamudda (called in another record *rājapuli* [royal tiger], and son of Āridara Pole-yamma of Māyile), saying 'you go and fight on this hand', who, accepting it as a favour, closed in, fought, brought down the enemy's pride, put them to headlong flight, and defeated that hand. He himself and many others shooting arrows and approaching close, were caught up as in a cage of arrows and fell, as Bhīṣma fell, without touching the ground."<sup>1</sup>

The identification of the Rājāditya mentioned above enables us to fix the date of Citravāhana II who was his contemporary, and incidentally to substantiate our surmise concerning the date assigned to the Pāṇḍyan king Śaṣṭaiyan Kōccadaiyan Raṇadhīra. Rājāditya Rāja Parmeśvara is said to have ruled over Banavase Twelve Thousand under king Jagatunga. This record is not dated.<sup>2</sup> But we know from other records that Jagatunga was the name of Prabhūtavarṣa Govinda III

1. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 10, pp. 2-3, text, p. 5; Sb. 6, p. 2. Dr. Altekar distorts Āvukheda into Alukheda of which he makes Citravāhana "Commissioner"! And he assigns this record to a.d. 797. *Rastras and their Times*, p. 174. Concerning Kulamudda we may note that both Āridara Poleyamma and after him Kulamudda are mentioned under Eryannurasa who was placed over the Banavaseṇḍ in circa A.D. 800 in the reign of Govinda III. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 9, op. cit. B. A. S.

2. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 22, p. 5.

whose earliest date is A.D. 794.<sup>1</sup> We know too from the Manne plates dated A.D. 802 that in the early years of Govinda III's reign, he was too much engrossed, first, in quelling a confederacy of twelve kings headed by Stambha or Kambha or Śauca Kambha Deva, Raṅgāvaloka, and then in interfering in the affairs of the Gangas, and, finally, in driving away the Gujjara, in receiving the submission of Mārasrava in the Vindhyas, in encamping on the Tungabhadra on the island of Rāmeśvaratīrtha where the Pallava king paid up in full the tribute that was in arrears, and in witnessing there sports with boars.<sup>2</sup> It cannot be that Govinda III thought of punishing the Ālupa ruler when his mind was thus distracted by more urgent needs. Hence during the first five or six years of his reign, it is probable that neither Govinda III nor his viceroy Rājāditya placed over Banavase Twelve Thousand turned his attention to the affairs in the Ālupa kingdom. We may, therefore, assign the inscription relating to the viceroyalty of Rājāditya over that province to A.D. 800. The statements that he was ruling "the Banavase country as far as the ocean", and that Citravāhana, who is said to have ruled over the Ālvakheda Six Thousand, and who "not listening to orders", headed a rebellion, clearly prove the subordinate position of the latter. Rice is, therefore, justified in assigning this inscription to A.D. 800.

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 67.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 69-70.

But Rice supposes that Rājādityarasa was the son of Kolli Pallava Nolamba, the Kolliyarash of the Gāṇjam plates.<sup>1</sup> And he also asserts that Nolambārādityarasa was advised by his father Kolli Pallava (in the exercise of his paternal authority) to attack Citravāhana, and to reduce him to obedience.<sup>2</sup> But this is a gratuitous assumption, since there is nothing in the inscription to show that Kolli Pallava Nolamba advised his son Rājāditya to punish Citravāhana. If any supposition can be hazarded at all, it is the one we have ventured to give above concerning the attack on Maṅgalāpura by the Pāṇḍyan ruler Śaḍaiyan Kōccaiḍaiyan Raṇadhira, and the failure on the part of the Ālupa king Citravāhana II to carry out the imperial orders at the bidding of the Banavase viceroy Rājāditya.<sup>3</sup>

---

1. *E. C.* IV, Intr. p. 10. But see *E. C.* III, Intr. p. 3 where Rice makes Kolli Pallava Nolambārāditya himself!

2. *E. C.* IV, *ibid.*

3. We may mention here a copper plate grant found at Kadaba. It was issued from Mayūrakhaṇḍī and is dated Monday the 24th A.D. 812; and it refers to the grant made by the same Rāstrakūṭa monarch Govinda III, at the request of a Ganga chief Cāgiraḥa to a Jaina sage Arakīrti, disciple of Vijñānīrti. The only point that may be noted as far as the history of Tuluva is concerned, is the fact that the above grant was found at Kadaba which was one of the four famous centres of Brahmanism in Tuluva, and which then must have formed a part of Tuluva. Now it is in the Tumkur District of the Mysore State. *J. A.* XII, pp. 11, 13; *NSIV*, p. 9; *E. J.* IV, pp. 332-40; Richhorn, *List*, No. 66, p. 11; Rangachari, *Top. List*, II, No. 300, p. 876. There is also a place called Kadaba in the Puttur taluqa, South Kanara. B. A. S.



## 8. THE ŚĀNTARAS AND TULUVA

The following *virgal* was found in Udayāvara: *svasti Sri Śāntararāḷu Medumānan illi eridu vildān* <sup>1</sup>. It merely relates that Medumānan, the *āl* or servant (i.e., soldier) of Śāntara, having fought fell in Udayāvara. This hero memorial stone has to be explained from the point of view of Ālupa history.

The *virgal* in question cannot be dated to the end of the seventh century A.D., since it does not contain the earliest variant of the name Śāntara-Cānta <sup>2</sup>. But it has to be referred to about the ninth century A.D., when Jinadatta Rāya founded the Śāntara kingdom. The following arguments will make our point clear:—

With Jinadatta Rāya the Cāntas or the Śāntaras, who were of the Ugra-vamśe, worshippers of the goddess Padmāvatī, boon lords of northern Madhura, appear for the first time in the Nagar tāluka with Paṭṭi Pombuccha as their capital <sup>3</sup>. Now, we know that till the end of eighth century A.D., that city was under the Ālupas. The fact that Jinadatta Rāya made it his capital suggests that he wrested it from the Ālupas somewhere in the ninth century A.D. <sup>4</sup>. Not content with making Paṭṭi Pombuccha their own, the Śāntaras made an attack on the capital of Ālvakheḍa itself—Udayāvara—thereby showing the vigour which characterized the Śāntaras and the utter helplessness of the Ālupas. This supposition of ours is proved by the

1. 108 of 1907; S. I. I. VII. No. 294, p. 146.

2-4. Rice, *Mya. & Coorg.*, p. 138.

non-appearance of the name Paṭṭi Pombuccha—henceforth lost to the Ālupas—in the Ālupa records after the ninth century A.D. It is not surprising that Paṭṭi Pombuccha was lost to the Ālupas: the Tamil menace from the south, the Rāstrakūṭa trouble in the north, and the aggressive designs of Jinadatta Rāya from over the Ghats—all these explain the blank in the history of the Ālupas after Citravāhana II for about 120 years.<sup>1</sup>

To this period of confusion (A. D. 800–A. D. 920) may be assigned another undated *viragal* which was found in the Durgā temple at Hosaholalu near Bāra-kūru. It narrates the following:—*svasti S'ri-Bārahanūrala (Tu) yya (ta) mmaṇaṇa kaḷaḷa (du) tta (kūram) nāṇki settam Ariya (en)-(Ayeṇṇa) uḍana (va) ra maidanaṇṇa Āriya Cāvuṇḍa maidanaṇṇaḷa Mallana duḷḷa-kūra kaḷ-naṭṭu oageyu.*<sup>2</sup> The *viragal* informs us that in the fight with wicked people (*duḷḷa kūram*), (Tu) yya's brother (Mallana?) fell. The worthy (Āriya-Ārya) Ayeṇḍa's brother-in-law the worthy Cāvuṇḍa erected the *viragal*, and gave war-relief (*kaḷ-naṭṭu*) to the relatives of the deceased.<sup>3</sup>

1. The aggressive nature of the Śāntaras attacks is seen in many records of the times. Thus, an inscription dated about A.D. 930 or earlier, relates that under Bira Nolamba of the Pallava-kula, "rising up against Śāntara", Baṇṇamaṇḍa died fighting. *E. C. X.* Sp. 64, p. 281. The date given to Jinadatta Rāya—*circa* 8th century A.D.—by Rice (*E. C. VIII.* p. 8) has, therefore, to be abandoned. *B. A. S.*

2. *IBJ of 1907* : *S. I. I.* VII, No. 388, p. 245.

3. On *kaḷ-naṭṭu*, see *E. C. XII.* Mi. 71, p. 111. This is dated *circa* A.D. 920.

The following may be noted in regard to the above *śīragal*:—Bārahakūru is called merely *S'ri-Bārahakanūr* which is undoubtedly the oldest and the most correct rendering of the name, the variant Bārahakanyāpura being a later invention. The name Bārahakanyāpura, as we have already remarked, appears only in the reign of king Dattāpendra (A.D. 959). Hence this *śīragal* has to be assigned to an earlier age.

Evidence from the writings of Arab travellers and from epigraphs confirms our assertion that Bārahakanūr was the earliest and the most trustworthy form of the name. Rashid-ud-Dīn, who completed his work *Jamī-at-Tawārīk* in A. D. 1310, notices the following important ports of Tuluva:—"Of the cities of the shore the first is Sindabūr, then Fakanūr, then the country of Manjarūr..."<sup>1</sup> Although Rashid-ud-Dīn wrote in the first quarter of the fourteenth century A. D., yet his book may be considered for all practical purposes, as a work which presents "a picture of the Mussulman knowledge of India at the end of the 10th century".<sup>2</sup> Rashid-ud-Dīn's Fakanūr is a correct rendering of the Bārahakanūr of the above *śīragal*. The testimony of this Arab traveller may be taken to prove that to the foreigners Bārahakūru was always known by its real name Bārahakanūr, and not by its later variant Bārahakanyāpura.

1. Elliot-Dawson, *History of India as told by her own Historians*, I. p. 68; *JRAS* for 1870, pp. 342-343.

2. Elliot-Dawson, *ibid*, p. 43.

Three inscriptions dated A. D. 1129, A. D. 1140, and a third one dated about A. D. 1141, to be cited in a later context in connection with the conquest of Tuluva by the great Hoysala king Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, give uniformly the name of the city as Bārakanūr. This proves beyond doubt that in the first half of the twelfth century, and earlier perhaps, Bārakanūr was the popular name of the city.

The wicked people (*daṭṭa-kāraṃ*) have now to be identified. They were no other than the Sāntaras whose āḷa had already caused some commotion, as narrated above.

In this connection we may note that one of the *śiṅga-das* of Kundavarmanarasa, as given in the inscription on the pedestal of the Lokeśvara image at Kadirikā dated A.D. 967, already cited in the earlier pages, is the following:—*daṭṭaṃ bhava (vami) nirakṛtya balat viśvaṃśa-gṛhītaṃ rājyaṃ sa-bhā(ja)vīryeṇa gṛhītaṃ yena mānina*.<sup>1</sup> The treacherous enemy referred to in the above passage could have been only the Sāntaras, who may have taken shelter in the Ālupa kingdom under pretexts not known to us. Since they had caused trouble both in Udayāvara and Bārakūru, it is possible that the Ālupa ruler shifted his capital to Mangaḷūru which was far removed from the Sāntara attack.

If the above considerations are admitted, then, the *vīra-gal* under review may be assigned to the middle of the ninth century A.D.

1. 27 B of 1907, op. cit.

The importance of the above two *śrīgals* and the Kadirikā record is, therefore, not only that one of them gives us the true name of a provincial capital of the Ālupas, but that they prove that in the ninth century A.D., the Śāntaras had extended their influence to Udayāvara, Bārakūru, and perhaps even to Mangaḷūru as well.

The Śāntaras having thus proved dangerous, a remedy had to be discovered by which the Ālupas could put an end to their depredations. This they found in marriage alliances. The dynastic connection between the Ālupas and the Śāntaras is best seen in reference to the two Ālupa rulers Raṇaṇjaya and Bankideva. From the genealogical list of the Śāntaras as given by Rice we take the following:—One of the Śāntara kings who created the Śāntaliḡe Thousand into a separate kingdom was Hiraṇyagarbha Vikrama Śāntara, *Kandukācārya*, *Dānavinoda*. He is placed after many sons who had ruled after Raṇakeśin. Hiraṇyagarbha married Lakṣmi Devī, daughter of the Baṇavasi king Kāma Deva. Their son was Cāgi Śāntara who married the daughter of Āḡva Raṇaṇjaya, called Eṇjala Devī. Long after Cāgi Śāntara had ruled over the Śāntaliḡe Thousand, there came Ammaṇa Deva who married Hōcala (Hoysala) Devī. By her he had two children—a daughter named Bīrabbarasi, and a son called Tailpa Deva. Bīrabbarasi was given in marriage to Banki Āḡva; Tailpa Deva married Banki Āḡva's younger sister called Mankabbarasi. Tailpa's second

queen was Kaleyabbarasi, daughter of the Ganga king Pāleya Deva. By her Tailapa Deva had three children—the eldest Bira Deva, also called Biruga and Vira Śāntara; the second Śīngi Deva; and the third named Barmma Deva. Biruga Vira Śāntara married three wives—the first named Bijjala Devī, daughter of the Nolamba Narasiṅga Deva, the second Acala (or Būcala) Devī, daughter of the king Ālva, and the third known as Vira Mahādevī, younger sister of Caṭṭala Devī, and daughter of Rakkasa Gaṅga.<sup>1</sup>

We are concerned here with the identification of Ālva Ragañjaya, Banki Ālva, and the Ālva king whose daughter Acala (Būcala) Devī was given in marriage to Biruga Vira Śāntara (*Ālvara maga| Acala Dēviyaru...*). The date of the last named Śāntara ruler may be settled thus:—we have nine inscriptions of a Trailokyamalla Vira Śāntara Deva ranging from A.D. 1060 to A.D. 1070.<sup>2</sup> He is to be identified with Biruga Vira Śāntara. His first two sons were called Bhujabala and Nanni. Now a Bhujabala occurs in a record dated A.D. 1066, and a Nanni in A.D. 1077.<sup>3</sup> An inscription of about A.D. 1070 records the death of Vira Śāntara.<sup>4</sup> Another inscription mentions the father of Bhujabala with the titles Bira Deva, king Biruga.<sup>5</sup>

1. Ricci, *E. C.* VIII, Intr. p. 6, seq. See also Nr. 35, 71, 192, Sa. 159, of A.D. 1077, 1103, and 1159 respectively, pp. 122-3, 133-138, 203.

2. *E. C.* VII, Sk. 63, p. 54. See also *ibid* Sk. 46, Sk. 62, pp. 50, 53-4; *E. C.* VIII, Nr. 45, 48, 60, 70, 71, pp. 150-151, 155, 159.

3. *E. C.* VIII, Nr. 59, p. 134; Nr. 35, p. 133.

4. *Ibid*, VII, Sk. 62, p. 53.

5. *Ibid*, VIII, Nr. 38, p. 143.

One of the queens of Biruga Vīra Śāntara was Bijjala Devī, the daughter of Nolamba Narasinga Deva. The latter is mentioned as ruling over Kadambaḷige Thousand in A.D. 1051, and over the Kogali Five Hundred together with the Kadambaḷige Thousand in A.D. 1054.<sup>1</sup> These records clearly prove that Narasinga Deva and Biruga Vīra Śāntara were contemporaries.

Biruga Vīra Śāntara's date may also be determined from the point of view of his third queen Vīra Mahādevī. She is called the younger sister of Caṭṭala Devī, daughter of Rakkasa Gaṅga. Here the epithet *daughter* should be understood as *grand daughter*. The Gaṅga king Śrīpuruṣa slew a Kāḍuvettī in battle in about A.D. 750, and Rakkasa Gaṅga's grand daughter Caṭṭala Devī was married to a Kāḍuvettī in about A.D. 1050 when she obtained the title of *Kāḍava Mahādevī*.<sup>2</sup> The Caṭṭala Devī mentioned in the above grant could only have been the same Caṭṭala Devī spoken of in the Śāntara genealogy. This again conclusively proves that the date assigned to Biruga Vīra Śāntara—A.D. 1060— is correct.

On the strength of the above deductions we may place queen Acala Devī's father Ālva ten years before

1. *E. C.* XI. Hk. 65, p. 121; JI. 10, p. 85.

2. *Ibid.* X. Intr. p. xxi; *Ibid.* VIII. Nr. 35, p. 135, seq. Rakkasa Gaṅga's date is A.D. 984. A record of his reign relates that Pulliga ruled over the Nolambavāḍi Thirty-two Thousand, under Rakkasa Gaṅga, in circa A.D. 985. (*E. C.* X, Sp. 58, p. 280). This damaged record proves that the Nolambavāḍi was under Rakkasa Gaṅga. The enmity of the Śāntaras and the Nolambas may have been responsible for the dynastic alliance between the former and the Gangas who were the enemies of the Nolambas. Read Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 56, 57, 139. B. A. S.

the first date of Biruga Vīra Śāntara, viz., in A.D. 1050. The Ālva was no other than Banki Ālva who married Bīrabbarasi, and who gave his younger sister Maṅkabbarasi in marriage to his own brother-in-law Tailapa Deva. According to our calculations, he could have been no other than Bankideva Ālupendradeva I. We may note here that Bīrabbarasi became the chief queen of Bankideva Ālupendradeva;— a *Bīrabadevi Bankiya[va-  
ṇḇe mahā-deviy-āda]*.

A difficulty arises here : if Ālva, the father of Acala Devī, was the same as Banki Ālva, the brother of Maṅkabbarasi, how can the marriage of Biruga Vīra Śāntara with the same Ālupa ruler's daughter be explained? Such marriages are permissible by what is known as *sōderike*, viz., the marriage of one's own daughter with one's own nephew.

We may mention here one detail found in the Somēśvara temple inscription of Bankideva Ālupendradeva, cited already in the previous pages. This defaced and undated inscription contains the following:— "*...tyāga-  
(da) kaṇṇiyam-ūgi Śānta[ḥ] sāyiramam eka e(ch)attrā-ccchāyayim  
raṇṇyam-geyyuttam Koṅkaṇa-bhayaṇkaram Malepa(kā)*..." What precisely is meant by *kaṇṇiyam-ūgi* and by the word *Malepa*, and how far the assertion that the Śāntalige Thousand was under the sole umbrella of Bankideva Ālupendradeva, we are unable to say.<sup>1</sup> But it is probable that the Ālupas under Bankideva Ālupendradeva

1. 136 of 1907; S. I. I. VII. No. 327, p. 158.

2. *Supra* Ch. III. Sec. 5.



were becoming powerful not only to ward off the aggressive designs of the Colas., but also to cast over the Śāntaḷige Thousand their away for some time. Indeed, the *bṛahas* of Bankideva Ālupendradeva given in an earlier connection, strengthen the belief that that ruler had ushered in a new era in the history of the Ālupas. The Śāntara-Ālupa alliance was meant perhaps to guard the interests of both against the Hoysalas, who had by this time assumed the *role* of imperialists. Only in this way can we explain the word Malepa occurring in the above inscription.

The date of Bankideva Ālupendradeva and of his contemporaries Biruga Vira Śāntara and Narasiṅga Deva being thus settled, we may now proceed to work backwards in order to reach the date of Āḷva Raṇaṇjaya whose daughter Eṇjala Devī was given in marriage to Cāgi Śāntara (*Maṅgam Āḷvara [Ra] ṇaṇjayana maṅgaḷ Eṇjala Deviyaram*). Between Cāgi Śāntara and Biruga Vira Śāntara we have seven Śāntara rulers. If we assign twenty years to every one of them, we reach A. D. 920 for Cāgi Śāntara, and, therefore, for Āḷva Raṇaṇjaya.<sup>1</sup>

1. This date may be verified by examining the date of Adiyār Śāntivarmā, the father of Jakkala Deval who was given in marriage to Vira Śāntara, the son of Cāgi Śāntara. If we identify the Śāntivarmā mentioned above with the Śāntivarmā spoken of in connection with the brave deeds of one of his subjects, then, Vira Śāntara may be placed in *circa* A.D. 940, Śāntivarmā would then have to be placed in A.D. 940 and not in A.D. 991, as done by Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 186.

We do not know whether the event mentioned in the following undated inscription has to be referred to the times of Āḷva Raṇaṇjaya.

After the dynastic alliance with the Śāntaras, the name Pāṇḍya appears more frequently among Ālupa names. We have seen that Prthvisāgara (A.D. 730-750) had the name *Uttama Pāṇḍya*. How the Ālupa rulers from Prthvisāgara onwards came to append the surname Pāṇḍya is a detail which cannot be satisfactorily explained for the present. It cannot be that the Ālupas borrowed that name either from Śāntaras, who do not figure at all in the eighth century in the neighbourhood of Tuluva, or from the Pāṇḍyas of Madura, who had no direct dealings with the Ālupa rulers in that age.

The most substantial gain which the Ālupas received from the dynastic connection mentioned above was the friendship of the Śāntara rulers who now appear more frequently on the scene in Tuluva. We shall restrict ourselves to three stone inscriptions which enable us to assert that the Śāntaras had planted firmly their feet on Tuluva soil. The first of these records was found in the Paṭcalingeśvara temple at Kōtakēri in Bārakūru. We give the inscription in full since it has to be located in Ālupa history.

---

This record narrates that when Śatyavalkya Kuṅṅuplavarṇa Dharma Mahārāja, boon lord of Kuvalālapura, lord of Nandagiri, śrīmat Vermmañadi was ruling, (he) gave the *kaṭṭa* of Belzali to Kaṭṭayya for piercing Bāva, the *niṣ-gradha* of Ālvannāḍ who had attacked the Gaṅga seat (*āṣṇa*). (E. C. V. Ag. 35, p. 251). The inscription is undated, but Rice has assigned it to about A.D. 930. It cannot be made out whether the Ālvannāḍ refers to Ālvakṛṇḍa Six Thousand, or to the territories of the other minor families whose name also ended in Ālva. Neither is more information forthcoming about the person called Bāva who attacked the Gaṅga seat. B. A. S.

It opens with figure of a *cakra* and with *svasti*, and proceeds to narrate the title of the chieftain thus:—  
*samādhiḡaṭa pañca-mahāśabde mahāmaṇḍaleśvaram-Uttara-  
 Madhara-aḍhiśvaram Paṭṭi-Pambuccha-paravar-aḍhiśvaram  
 mahā-agra-vamśa-lalāmam Padamāvanti-Deviya lu(a)bhavarā-  
 prāsāda-sādhitam vipula-tulā-paruṣa-hiranya-dāni-dāna Vana-  
 ra-dhvajamam mṛga-rāja-lāñcchanam Keśava-(yira)ritya sa-  
 ka(a)-jana-śtutya nīli-śāstra-nīrataram) Kāṇḍuka-ācārya-maṇḍā  
 radhairyaṇam (śrīmū)rtti-Nārāyaṇa Kīrti-pārāyaṇaṇi śrīmatu  
 Viśvanātha-dēvara-dibya śrī-pāda-padma-ārādhyaḡakaram para-  
 baḷasādhakaram-appa Paḷana-baḷiya Vīra Jagadevarasaru  
 śrīmatu Paṭṭamahādeviyorum Pāṇḍya-devarasaram sthira-si-  
 mhāsanadim sukha-saṅkathā-vinodadim rājyam geṇutlam-irddā  
 kālādullī Bārakanyūpuradu haravariya nagira haḷijamīna-co-  
 logadū-irddā-ā sanmīdhānadalu Kabāra-haravariya(a)ge śrīmatu  
 Mārkaṇḍeśvara dēvara cāmabhūgadu Mahādevurige nāivēdya-  
 kke eradu kottu bhūmi hulla...kuvu gadde nālgundagedalu hitu-  
 va beda-geṇala mūde 90...*<sup>1</sup>

The Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao) wrote the following in connection with the above record:—"A certain Pāṇḍyadevarasa has been mentioned as a joint ruler with Jagadevarasa; but we cannot say who these chiefs were."<sup>2</sup>

Our concern lies in identifying the Vīra Jagadevarasa mentioned in the above inscription together with the queen and the ruler Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva, and in fixing the inscription in Ālupa history. We shall first begin

1. *ITS of 1901*; S. I. I. VII. No. 180, pp. 235-6.

2. *Ep. Rept. for 1926-7*, pp. 108-9.

with the *hirudas* given to the chieftain Vira Jagadevarasa. He has a string of *hirudas* of which we select the most representative ones: *samadhigata pañca-mahāśabda mahāmaṇḍaleśvaram*, *Uttara-Madhuraḍhīśvaram*, *Pañji-Pombuccha-puravar-adhīśvaram*, *Mahā-Ugra-varāha-lalāmam Padmanavati-dēviya-labdha-para-prasāda-saḍhitam*. . . *Vānara dhvajamant, urga-rāja-lāñcchnamam*. . . *peru-bāḷa sūdhakaram*. These were essentially Śāntara titles.<sup>1</sup>

Now, we have many Jagadevas in Karnāṭaka history. Of these we identify the Vira Jagadevarasa mentioned in the above Kōṭekēri record with the Jagadeva spoken of in an inscription dated A.D. 1104 as having attacked Dorasamudra, and as having been driven off by Ballāla Rāya I and by his brother Bittiga Deva in the same year.<sup>2</sup> He is the same Jagadeva who is described as one of the feudatories of the Western Cōlukya monarch Jagadekamalla II. He appears in A.D. 1149-50 as governing from Setu which Rice has located in Kanara (i.e., Tuḥuva). Obviously after the disaster which he suffered at Dorasamudra in A.D. 1104 when his attack on the Hoysala capital had failed, and his treasury together with the central ornament of his necklace had fallen into the Hoysala hands, he had moved down to Tuḥuva where he secured the alliance of the Ālupa ruler Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra and established a principality at Setu.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cf. The Śāntara titles in E. C. VI.11. Nr. 35, p. 133 seq. *Mys. & Coorg*, pp. 138, 140.

2.3. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, pp. 99, 140. Fleet makes him ruler of Pañji Pombucchapura. *Dyn. Kan. Dis.* p. 53, (u), 66. For other

It may be noted that in the above inscription from Kōtekēri Vīra Jagadevarasa, who had secured (completely) the right to use the five great instruments (*pañca-mahā-bāda*), who was a *mahāmāṇḍaleśvara*, chief lord of northern Madhura, boon lord of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura, ornament of the great Ugra-saṁśa, one who had by the boon obtained from the goddess Padmāvatī having completed the *śulā-haraṇa*, *mahā-dāna*, and *hiraṇyagarbhā* gifts, one who had the monkey-flag and the lion crest, *Kaśapa-parita* (?), Kaṇḍukācārya, Mandāra in firmness, in fame Nārāyaṇa, one whose praise was resounded, worshipper at the lotus feet of Viśvanātha, subduer of foreign enemies, and one who belonged to the *Paṭṭana-bāli* (?), was not ruling from Bārahakanyāpura. On the other hand, it is distinctly said that Paṭṭa Mahādevī and Pāṇḍya Devarasa were seated on the firm throne at Bārahakanyāpura, ruling the kingdom of the world listening to the pleasant stories relating to morality and *dharma*.

The Pāṇḍya Deva mentioned in the above inscription was no other than the Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhuja-bala Kavi Ālupendradeva who reigned from A. D. 1113 to A. D. 1155, and two of whose inscriptions were found in the Pañcalingeśvara temple at Kōtekēri in Bārahakuru. One of these records also mentions the *māhā-sthāna* of the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara of the same locality. And the Paṭṭa Mahādevī (crowned queen) spoken of in the above

Jagadevas in A.D. 1095, 1160, 1175, 1180, 1189 and 1216, see E. C. VIII. Sn. 66, 87, 91-93, 95, 125, 131, pp. 104-118. B. A. S.

inscription of Vira Jagadevarasa was the same Pāṇḍya Mahādevī mentioned in the same inscription, where she is distinctly said to be governing Pannirpalai-ā āraṇṇaiya Pāṇḍya Mahā-devigar.<sup>1</sup>

The Kōṭekēri inscription under review is, therefore, important, from three points of view:—Firstly, it proves beyond doubt that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendra's crowned queen was a Śāntara princess with the cognomen of Pāṇḍya. Here we have another link in the Śāntara-Ālupa alliance.

Secondly, it introduces a Śāntara figure whose exact relationship with the Śāntara princess cannot be determined. That he was indeed a chieftain who had pretensions to a territorial rule, and that he gave a grant of land to the god Mahādeva in Būrakūru, there cannot be any doubt.

Thirdly, the evidence of the above inscription demolishes the assertion of Rice that "The extension of the ( Śāntara ) kingdom below the Ghats probably took place in the fifteenth century when the kings had the title ( Mg. 42 ) *ari-rāya-gaṇḍara-dāraṇi* ( cattle-rope to the champion over kings )" <sup>2</sup>. The appearance of the Śāntaras in Tuṇṇya below the Ghats may be dated to the first half of the fourteenth century A. D. In fact, as will be presently shown, by the first half of the fourteenth century A. D., the Śāntaras had secured an unassailable position in Tuṇṇya. We may note here,

1. *171 of 1901* ; S. I. I. VII. No. 356, pp. 231-232, ll. 16-17

2. *Rice, Mys. & Coorg*, p. 140.

however, that the *hirada ari-rūya-gaṇḍara-dāvaṇi*, which Rice supposes was used by the Śāntaras in the fifteenth century, was similar to the title assumed by Kāltide, son of Vijaya Nāyga, during the troublesome times of the Ālupa king Raṇasāgara. The Śambhukallu inscription which supplies us with the details already narrated in the preceding pages, while relating the political history of the Ālupas, gives Kāltide, among other *hiradas*, the following one—That he was one who applied a cattle rope to the array (of his enemies)—*eikraman aṇiya dāvaṇam-aḍḍaṇḍa*.<sup>1</sup>

For reasons to be stated in a later context in connection with the Ālupas and the Hoysalas, the epigraph of Vīra Jagadevarasa may be assigned to the year A. D. 1114 when the Ālvakheḍa Six Thousand people committed havoc in the territory of the Hoysals necessitating the extension of the Hoysala arms into Tuḷuva. This would mean that the visit of Vīra Jagadevarasa took place a year after the accession of Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, i. e., in A. D. 1114.

The appearance of Vīra Jagadevarasa, the Śāntara chieftain, in Bārakūru on the occasion when Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva and his crowned queen were seated in public audience in Bārakūru (*Bāra-kanyāpurade haravarīya nagira haḷḷamāna vaḍḍūlagadōl-irddā-ā zannidhānadale*), was not accidental. If our identification of Vīra Jagadevarasa of the Kōṭekēṇi inscription with Jagadeva who raided Dorasamudra is correct, then,

1. *op. cit.* 1907; E. J., IX, pp. 17-18, *op. cit.*

his presence in Bārakūru is easily explained. This was the age when the Hoysalas had swept over the Kārnāṭaka. We shall explain how they proved a great danger to the Ālupas. It was to protect the Tuḷu country against the aggressive designs of the Hoysalas that Pāṇḍya Cakravartin not only cemented the Ālupa-Śāntara alliance by marrying a Śāntara princess, but also by witnessing a grant of land to the god Mahādeva in Bārakūru by the Śāntara chief Jagadeva. Indeed, it is not improbable that the Ālupas had helped the Śāntaras in founding a principality on this side of the Ghats within the limits of Ālvakheda Six Thousand as a barrier between themselves and the imperial Hoysalas.<sup>1</sup>

Political necessity, therefore, was one of the causes which brought about the Śāntara-Ālupa alliance. Outside this there does not seem to have been anything common between Ālupas who claimed a Lunar descent and the Śāntaras who belonged to the Ugra-varṇa. Nevertheless the dynastic relationship between the two houses may have been responsible for the firm hold which the Śāntaras had in Tuḷuva. When we come to the first quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., we see the Śāntaras well established in the eastern part of Tuḷuva. We gather this from the stone inscription in

1. The exact relationship between Vira Jagadevarasa and the Śāntara queen of the Ālupa ruler cannot be determined from the epigraph. Perhaps he was her father. But this is only a supposition which is based on the order in which the three names appear in the inscription; first that of Vira Jagadevarasa, then that of the queen, and lastly that of the Ālupa ruler. H. A. S.



the Gurugala *basti* at Hiriyangaḍi near Kārkaḷa in Tuḷuva. This is a Jaina inscription which begins with the usual Jaina invocation and gives the following *śīrśas* to the ruler Lokanātha Devarasa;—

*Samasta-bhuvanākṛāyam Ś'ri-pṛthivīvallobham maharājā-dhīrājam rāja paramaśivaram paramabhōtārakam śamadhigata-pāñca-mahāmaṇḍaleśvaram Mattura (Uttara?) Modhuraṇḍhiśvaram Paṭṭi Pombueḷa-purāṇar-adhīśvaram mahā-Ugra-vajra-lalāṁam Padmāvatī-dēvi-labha-vara prāsāda-āsādita-vipula-lalā-puruṣaṇam Parikṣa(Pūrṣa)-dēvara-dihya-ś'ri-pāda padma-ārādha-kṛānam-appa śrīmatu-rāja-rāja-guru-maṇḍala-ārāgyarum rāja-jivarakṣaṣāḷarum Balaḷa-rāja-citta-samatkāraram mantravādi-makara-dhvajarum-appa śrīmatu Cārukīrti-poṇḍita-dēvara dihya ś'ri-pāda-padma-ārādha-kṛānam-appa puruḷa-jagad-dalā śrīman mahāmaṇḍaleśvara ś'ri Lokanātha-dev-arasam pṛthivī-rājyam-geyyuttam-irala.* The phrase *pṛthivī-rājyam-geyyuttam-irala* used in regard to the Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara Lokanātha Devarasa suggests that he was ruling perhaps in an independent capacity. This supposition is strengthened by the absence of the name of the suzerain in the epigraph.

The inscription is dated *Ś'aka-varṣa 1256 neya Bāhva samvats(t)sarada Phalguṇa Śuddha pañcami Baddha vārada*nda which corresponds to A.D. 1335 February Tuesday the 28th, the week day not corresponding.<sup>1</sup>

The epigraph records a gift of land to the Śāntināthadeva *basti* in Kārkaḷa (Kārkaḷa) built by Kumu-

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephe.*, IV, p. 272. Here the Nija Phalguṇa has been taken into consideration. B. A. S.

dacandra Bhattāraka Deva, chief disciple of Bhānukīrti Maladhārī Deva, by Vasa Siddala Devī, the crowned queen (*paṭṭada rāṇī*) of Śrīmatu Bommi Devarasa, and by the elder sisters of Lokanātha Devarasa, by name Bommala Devī and Somala Devī, in the presence of Allappa Adhikārī, and all the important citizens of the locality. The gift of land (specified in detail) was made on the birthday of Lokanātha Devarasa (*Śrī-Lokanātha-dēvarasara vaddantīya dīnadala*).<sup>1</sup>

From the above the following genealogical descent of the ruler Lokanātha may be gathered :—

Bommi Deva = Vasa Siddala Devī

Bommala Devī	Somala Devī	Lokanātharasa

It cannot be made out in what manner Lokanātharasa was connected with Vīra Jagadevarasa mentioned above. But that they belonged to the same Śāntara stock there cannot be any doubt. The following difference, however, may be noted in their *hīrudas*:—

Firstly, Vīra Jagadevarasa calls himself merely one who was entitled to the use of the *pañca-mahā-kūḍa* and a *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*. But Lokanātharasa styles himself *samastabhuvanāśraya*, *śrī-prithivīvallabha*, *mahārājādhirāja*, *rājaparamēśvara*, and *mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*. Hence, Lokanātharasa evidently enjoyed greater independence than Vīra Jagadevarasa.

And, secondly, both call themselves lords of northern Madhura, boon lords of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura,

1. 71 of 1801; S. I. I, VII. No. 247, pp. 124-5.

crest-jewels born in the Ugra-saṁhā, and those who performed many gifts of gold. But whereas Vīra Jagadevarasa was the disciple of Viśvanātha Deva, and of the *Paḷṇa-bāḷi* (?), Lokanātharasa was the disciple of Cāru-kīrti Paṇḍita Deva one of whose titles was *Ballaḷa-rāya-citta-comatkara* (*One who charmed the mind of Ballaḷa Rāya*).

Once again we may be permitted to reiterate the similarity between the titles assumed by Lokanātharasa and the Ālupa king Kulaśekharadeva III.<sup>1</sup> The suggestion that the Śāntara ruler was in some manner dynastically connected with the Ālupa king is irresistible.

In neither of the two records—the one hailing from Kōṭekēṇi and the other from Hiriyaṅgaḍi—is the capital of the Śāntaras distinctly mentioned. Kārkala may have been the capital under Lokanātharasa. But the earliest appearance of a Śāntara capital is met with only in the first quarter of the fifteenth century A.D. The stone inscription which gives us this and other details was found in Koraga at Marage in the Kārkala tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1331 Sarvadhāvi Puṣya Śu. 10, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1408, December the 27th Thursday.<sup>2</sup> The record was issued when Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla and his son Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla were ruling from the capital Kervāṣe. Evidently Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla was associated with his father as a *yava-rāja*.

1. *Supra*, Ch. II. Sec. 7.

2. *530 of 1928-9*; *Ep. Repr.* for 1928-9, pp. 59, 10. According to Swamikannu's Tables, Śu. 10. corresponds to December Friday the 28th, the week day not corresponding. *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephemer.*, V. p. 19.

That the rulers were of the Śāntara family is proved by the *śīrasas* assumed by the king Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla—*lord of northern Madhura, boon lord of Puṭṭi Pombucchapura, worshipper of the goddess Padmāvati, one who had the banner of the monkey god and the insignia of a lion, one who belonged to the Ugra-vamśa and to the family of Jinadatta.*

The Koraga inscription records a grant of land issued from the capital Kervāṣe by king Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla, at the instance of Vasanta Kīrti Rāuḷa of the Balātkāragaga, for offerings to the image of Pārśvanātha and for feeding *ṛsis* in the *baṣṭi* at Bārakūru built by the king at Coḷiyakēgi in that city. The Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyer) has identified the Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla of the above inscription with the Vīra Pāṇḍya who built the famous Gomata statue at Kārkaḷa in A.D. 1432.<sup>1</sup>

A passing note may be made of the later Śāntara kings of Tuḷuva. One of them was Abhinava Pāṇḍya Deva Oḍeya of the family of Jinadatta mentioned in a

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1928-9*, p. 89. The reference is given to 63 of 1901. Two objections to the above identification are the following:—In the Marage record Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla's father Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla is mentioned as a ruler of the Ugra-vamśa. In the Gomata statue record (63 of 1901) dated A.D. 1432 February the 13th, Vīra Pāṇḍya's father Bhairava is said to have belonged to the Lunar race. Further, the preceptor of Vīra Bhairava Kṣamāpāla was Vasantakīrti Rāuḷa of the Balātkāragaga; whereas the preceptor of Bhairava of the Gomata statue record was Lalitakīrti Bhātūṛaka of Panasega of the Deḷiyagaga. (63 of 1901; *E. I.* VII, p. 109; *J. A.* XXIX, p. 119, seq.) B. A. S.

stone record dated Śaka 1378 (A.D. 1556-7), found in Hiriyangadi in Kārkala.<sup>1</sup>

The continual recurrence of the name Pāṇḍya in the Ālupa and other records must have led the reader to enquire whether the Ālupas, the Śāntaras, and the Ucchāṅgi Pāṇḍyas had anything to do with the Pāṇḍyas of Madura. The Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. Venkoba Rao) after noting the similarity between the Lunar race of the Ālupas and that of the Ucchāṅgi Pāṇḍyas, remarks that the latter "also had family traditions similar to those of the Pāṇḍyas proper". Then, commenting on the *śiruda* of Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya (A.D. 1083-1124)—*śrākkaṇṇa*—, he opines that that title was also the name borne by members of the ancient family of "Koḍambāḷūr chiefs figuring in the Śaṅgham works, who had their headquarters at Koḍambāḷūr (Koḍambai) in the Puḍukkōṭṭai State", and who also belonged to the Yādava clan. Mr. Venkoba Rao's conclusion is the following:—"A consideration of all these facts (given above) leads to the conclusion that the Ucchāṅgi Pāṇḍyas had some sort of connexion with the Koḍambāḷūr Yādava chiefs; but we have no data to definitely posit if this consanguinity dated only from the time of the victories at Mangalore, Vātāpi and Adhiraḷmangala noted above, or whether the Ucchāṅgi Pāṇḍyas, and also the Ālupas, belonged to one of the eighteen Yādava clans who are believed to have migrated from the north in the Purāṇic age under

1. *IO of 1903; Ep. Rept. for 1926-7*, pp. 108-9.

the leadership of the pioneer coloniser, sage Agastya (*Vaṭṭir-oraṇṭara*, p. 8), and to have settled all along the west coast down to the southern corner of the Travancore State, where the Āy chiefs of Āykkuḍi of the 9th century A.D., Kōkkarunandaṣakkaṇ and Vikramāditya Varaguna, claim to belong to the Vrishnikula (*Travancore Arch. Series I*, p. 191)."<sup>1</sup>

To state that the Uechangi Pāṇḍyas "had some sort of connexion with Koḍambāḷūr Yādava chiefs", and to draw the inference that these and the Āy chiefs of Āykkuḍi were of one stock because the Karnāṭaka rulers had intimate dealings with the Pallavas, is to mistake fact for fiction and to postulate conclusions that have no basis in history.

To start with, we may observe on what sure ground the lineage of the Uechangi Pāṇḍyas and that of the Mādura Pāṇḍyas together that of the Koḍambāḷūr chiefs and of the Pallavas, may be said to rest. The Uechangi Pāṇḍyas called themselves originally *Lords of Gokarṇapura*, and *Protectors of Kañcīpuram* and later on as *Lords of Kañcīpura*. They had the fish crest, and one of them had the title of *Irakkaṇṭu*.<sup>2</sup> But this is of no avail in tracing a common descent between the Uechangi Pāṇḍyas and the Tamil rulers. For the Tamil titles as well as the Tamil emblem were assumed by the Uechangi Pāṇḍyas after inflicting a crushing defeat on the Tamil kings and generals. The *birada* of *Lord of Kañcīpura* was adopted by the Pāṇḍyas

1. *Ep. Rep. for 1925-7*, p. 108. 2. *Rice, Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 149-50.

in consequence of their having defeated the Colas.<sup>1</sup> In like manner we may assume that the title of *Irakkoṣṭṭa* was perhaps borne by Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya after defeating a Koḍambāḷūr chief. As to the typically Madura Pāṇḍya emblem of the fish crest, we shall not be wrong in supposing that that *biruda* was borne by the same Ucchangi Pāṇḍya feudatory after winning a victory over the Madura Pāṇḍyas. He is credited with the conquest of many countries among which Drāviḷa and Andhra appear in A.D. 1128.<sup>2</sup>

That the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas assumed the name of the ruler whom they subdued and showed particular favour to the subjugated territory, is further proved by the name *Cedi Rāja* borne by the Ucchangi ruler Pāṇḍya, son of Maṅgaya or Āditya Deva, who had subdued the Kaḷacuriya king of Cedi or Bundelkhand. The same Pāṇḍya ruler is stated in one inscription to have been "permanently partial to the Pāṇḍya country", thereby suggesting that he probably made common cause with them for purely political reasons. In fact, the statement in the inscriptions that the blows of the bracelets of Āditya Deva's son Pāṇḍya resounded on the conch shell on the top of Purandhara's head, and that he set up his fish crest on the great rocks

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, pp. 149-150. Cf. the Hoysala Vinayāditya inscribing the word *Rakkasa Hoysala* on his flag after defeating the Gangas. *E. C. VI*, Mg. 13, p. 61. This refers to a victory, and not, as Rice supposes, to "connection with the Ganga King Rakkasa." *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 98.

2. *E. C. XI*, Dg. 99, p. 68. See also Dg. 1, p. 24.

on the chief mountains are to be understood in the sense that they describe his military achievements and nothing more.<sup>1</sup>

As regards the alleged Yādava descent common to the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and Kodambālūr chiefs, it may be noted that no tangible conclusion can be drawn from it. Diverse feudatory families with nothing common between them styled themselves as having belonged to the Lunar race. Thus, for instance, both the Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas and Hoysalas claimed to be of the Yādava-*vaṃśa*. But it is wrong to infer that they had a common origin. The Yādava claims of all or most of the ruling families of southern and western India, especially of the mediaeval times, are wholly inadmissible. We have shown from the history of the Ālupas themselves that they were perhaps of the Nūga origin. The suggestion that the Ālupas and Ucchangi Pāṇḍyas belonged to one of the eighteen Yādava clans, who are supposed to have been introduced by the sage Agastya, is entirely gratuitous. Had the Ālupas the least pretensions to the Yādava descent or had they been connected in some way with the sage Agastya, we would have had that fact mentioned in any one of the Ālupa records, or in those of the Karnāṭaka monarchs who had intimate relations with the Ālupas. But the inscriptions of neither the Ālupas nor Karnāṭaka rulers contain any hint in regard to Agastya and the Yādava descent of the Ālupas.

1. Read, *Mys. & Coorg*, pp. 149-150; *E. C.* VII, Intr. p. 26; *E. C.* XI, Intr. pp. 16-18.



Mr. Venkoba Rao postulates certain theories in the same *Report for 1927*, concerning the name Pāṇḍya among the Ālupas. "On the analogy of a time honoured convention which existed in those days, namely, that a feudatory generally added the name of his suzerain to his personal name, in token of his subordinate status, we have to assume that either the Ālupa chieftains of the locality began to use Pāṇḍya surnames as expressive of their vassalage to them, or that the introduction, if new, of Pāṇḍya names was the result of some possible marriage relationship between the Ālupas and the Pāṇḍyas at this period. This will have to be confirmed only by future finds." The writer then connects the name Uttama Pāṇḍya met with in the Ālupa records with Melai-Koḍumālūr in the Rāmnād district which was rechristened Uttama-Pāṇḍya-nallūr "from some Uttama Pāṇḍya". He then proceeds directly to deal with the temple of the god Pāṇḍyeśvara found in a suburb of Mangalore<sup>1</sup>.

The tradition of appending the surname of a suzerain by a feudatory was well known both to the Karnāṭaka and Tamil peoples. But to assert that the Ālupas took the name from some Pāṇḍyas (of Madura?) is erroneous. Expecting a few notices of the Pāṇḍyas of Madura as related above, and a few more to be given in the next chapter, there is nothing to suggest that the Ālupas were subservient to the Madura Pāṇḍyas in any period of their history. We meet with the name Uttama

1. *Ep. Rept. for 1926-27*, pp. 107-108.

Pāṇḍya for the first time only in connection with Pṛthvisāgara who bore that surname as well as the name *Vijayāditya*. There is no evidence to prove that that Ālupa ruler was in any way connected with the Mādura Pāṇḍyas. It is futile, therefore, to trace the Ālupa surname Uttama Pāṇḍya either to the Pāṇḍyas of Mādura or to the name Melai-Kodumaṇḍar *alias* Uttama-Pāṇḍya-nallūr. We have seen that it was with Pṛthvisāgara that the tradition began of associating the Ālupas with the Yadu-*vaṃśe*. Udayāvara passed through a critical period when Pṛthvisāgara became king. It is no wonder that he assumed the surname *Vijayāditya* and *Uttama Pāṇḍya*, and thereby connected himself with the Pāṇḍyas of the epics to whom his adherents must have traced his descent. Indeed, there seems to have been a strong tendency among the Ālupa rulers to style themselves after the heroes of the *Mahābhārata*. This accounts for the name Śvetarūhana, Vijaya(āditya), and Dhanañjaya among the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup> Only in this manner can we explain the name Pāṇḍya appearing in the Ālupa records.

#### 9. THE KADAMBAS AND THE ĀLUPAS

Territorial contiguity and political status were perhaps responsible for the close association of the Ālupas with the Kadambas since earliest times. Tradition, as we shall narrate in the next chapter, connects Mayūravarmā, the first great historical figure in

1. 527 of 1928-29 Ep. Rept. for 1928-9, p. 80.

Kadamba history, with Tuluva. Historically speaking, however, the Halmiḍi stone inscription (Belūr tāluka, Hassan district, Mysore State), discovered in 1935 by Mr. B. Rama Rao of the Mysore Archaeological Department, carries not only the Ālupa genealogy one step further than Māramma Ālvarasar, but enables us to assert that Tuluvaṇāḍu and the Kadambamaṇḍala began to have intimate relationship from about the fifth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

The Halmiḍi stone inscription is being edited by Dr. Krishna of Mysore in the *Annual Report of the Mysore Archaeological Department*. A transcript of the record being unfortunately not available, we shall have to be content with the paper which Mr. Rama Rao read at the *Eighth All-India Oriental Conference* in December 1935. The epigraph in question is of first-rate importance from the point of view of the Ālupa history as well as from that of the Kannāḍa language. It is in old Kannāḍa excepting the invocatory verse which is in Sanskrit. The Sanskrit verse is in praise of Viṣṇu. The characters of the record, according to its discoverer Mr. Rama Rao, belong to the fifth century A.D. This assumption in regard to the date of the inscription is further borne out by the reference to Mṛgeśa, the Kadamba king, Paśupati, a prince or

1. The assertions of Mr. Moraes that Kadambamaṇḍala or Vanaśaimaṇḍala was ruled over by the Ālupas throughout the period of the Chōluka predominance, and that under the Rāṣṭrakūṭas too it continued to be governed by the Ālupas for well nigh half a century till about the year A.D. 800 (*Kadamba-Kūṭa*, p. 81) are incorrect. B.A.S.

general, and the Bhaṭṭāri-*kula* which names have been mentioned in stone inscriptions assigned to circa A.D. 450 and found in the Prāṇeśvara temple at Tālgunda.<sup>1</sup>

The Halmiḍi stone inscription records a battle in which the Sendrakas, the Bāṇas, and the Pallavas took part, and registers a gift of two villages named Palmiḍi (mod. Halmiḍi) and Mūjivaḷḷi ( mod. Malēnahalḷi) as *śaṅgaḷu* (war-relief) to Viṣa-arasa by a Kadamba chief of the Bhaṭṭāri-*kula*. In this connection the name Āḷuva (ka?) appears as one of the allies on the side of the Kadamba chief?

We may incidently note here that the village Palmiḍi mentioned in this record was no other than the same Paḷmiḍi said to have been in the Sendraka-*viśaya*, which was given as a gift to Bhavaśvāmi by the Kadamba king Kṛṣṇa-varmā, as is related in the Beṇṇūr plates assigned on palaeographical grounds to A.D. 420.<sup>2</sup> Under what conditions this village of Palmiḍi was transferred from the possession of Bhavaśvāmi to that of Viṣa-arasa is not known. But the Beṇṇūr plates confirm the historicity of the village of Palmiḍi and its importance in the Kadamba times.

1. *Mys. Arch. Rept. for 1911*, p. 31.

2. I regret very much that beyond this I am unable to comment on the Halmiḍi record. A short account of this fine discovery appears in the *Summaries of the Papers* read at the Eighth All-India Oriental Conference, pp. 99-100. But a cursory examination of the characters of the inscription which Mr. Rama Rao so kindly gave me for perusal in Mysore at the Conference convinced me that his opinion in regard to the age of the characters was quite valid. B. A. S.

3. *E. C. V. Bl.* 245, p. 276.

The Halmiḍi record is doubly important. Firstly, it establishes beyond doubt the antiquity of the Kan-  
naḍa language. And, secondly, it carries the Ālupa  
name to the fifth century A.D. The plain name Ālupa  
given in this important Kadamba record obviously has  
to be referred to a ruler who preceded Māramma  
Ālvarasar whom we have assigned to about A.D. 575.  
The Ālupa ruler mentioned in the Halmiḍi inscription  
could not have been the later Ālvarasar who, accord-  
ing to our calculations, succeeds Māramma Ālvarasar.  
The exact identity of the Ālupa king of the Halmiḍi  
record cannot be determined at the present stage of  
our investigations.

A stone inscription found in the Mahalingeśvara  
temple in the Baṅṭra village, Puttur taluka, is of par-  
ticular interest inasmuch as it not only shows that a  
part of Tuḷuva, probably that adjoining the slopes of  
the Western Ghats, was under the Kadambas but also  
gives us the name of an altogether new figure in the  
history of the Kadambas. The characters of this stone  
record are assigned to the eighth century A.D. The  
ruler named is Nṛpaṃallurāja, while the Kadamba  
(Kadamba) king called Rācamallan-Dugarāja, brother  
of Viḷārittalīyarasa and of Narasiṅgan-Dugarāja, is  
also referred to in the same epigraph. The inscrip-  
tion probably registers an agreement pertaining to the  
enjoyment of lands.<sup>1</sup>

1. 352 of 1930-31; Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1930-31, p. 49.

The name Nṛpamallarāja is most unlike any Ālupa name we have met with hitherto. Whether this ruler is to be fixed in the gap after A.D. 800 and before A.D. 920 is doubtful for the present. Likewise is it not possible to decide in what manner he was connected with the Ālupa house. As regards the other names, Rāc-mallan-Dugarāja, Viṣṇurittaiṣiyarasa and Narasingan-Dugarāja, we may observe the following:— The fact that the first one is called a Kadamba shows that they belonged to the Kadamba family; and the fact that the stone inscription was found within the limits of Tuluva indicates that the Kadambas about this time had some relations with Tuluva, the exact nature of which cannot be determined for the present. The names Rāc-mallan-Dugarāja, and Narasingan, it may also be noted, are met with in the history of the Gangas of the main line.<sup>1</sup> But we must leave this question here for want of more data, noting however that Rāc-mallan-Dugarāja does not figure in any known Kadamba record discovered hitherto.

1. There were three Rāc-mallas in the history of the Gangas:— Rāc-malla I, son of Nitimārga who seems to have come to the throne in A.D. 870, *E. C. I. Coorg*, No. 2; *My. Arch. Rep. for 1920*, p. 103. Nitimārga himself was the son of Rāc-malla I whose dates are not known. Rāc-malla III was also called Narasiṅga Rāc-malla. *E. C. VIII*, Nr. 35, p. 115; *Rice, Mys. & Coorg*, p. 50. The name Dugarāja recalls the Gāṅga name Dugamāra, whose other name was Ereyapa. This Gāṅga ruler was king over Kōḷāḥ and the adjoining nide in the Gāṅgavāḍi in A.D. 767. *E. C. N. Intr.* p. xi. He was the third son of Śrīpuraṣa. *E. C. X. Intr.* p. viii; *Mys. & Coorg*, pp. 39, 55; *My. Arch. Rep. for 1920*, p. 103-104. In later Gāṅga history we have Narasiṅga, brother of Erega. *E. C. VIII. Intr.* p. vi. *B. A. S.*

When we come to the later half of the eleventh century and the beginning of the twelfth century A.D., we find the Kadamba rulers, who were in some manner allied to those of the earlier stock of Banavase, engaged in bringing Tuluva within their sphere. The founder of this line of the Kadambas of later times was Barma Deva, whose son was Boppa Deva. The son of the latter was Soyī Deva one of whose generals was Vikramāditya. The defaced inscription dated Śaka 1099 Jyēṣṭha Śu. Daśami Ādivāra (=A.D. 1177 May the 9th Monday the week day not corresponding), which contains these details informs us that general Vikramāditya was placed over the Banavaseṇād and that the kings of Hayve, Koṅkaṇa, the celebrated Gaṅgavāḍi, and Tuluva gave tribute to him.<sup>1</sup>

How far general Vikramāditya's claims to have levied tribute from Tuluva were valid, and whether the reference is to the Ālupa king or to the Śāntara chiefs who may have had their principality on the outskirts of Tuluva, as mentioned above, it is not possible

1. Rice assigns this record to A.D. 1237 which is altogether inadmissible. For the date is clearly given in the original. *E.C.* VIII. Sb. 384, p. 68; *Swamikannu, Ind. Ep̄.* IV, p. 336. On Soyī Deva read Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.* Mr. Moraes makes Barmarasa and his grandson Soyī Deva rulers of Nāgarakhanda. (*Kadamba-Kūta*, pp. 224, seq.) Why he doubts their Kadamba claims (*ibid.*, p. 235) cannot be made out. In *circa* A.D. 1182, they are called rulers born "in the lotus line of the Kadambas," (*E.C.*, VII. Sb. 197, p. 125), and in A.D. 1171 Soyī Deva is styled "the glory of the Kadamba-kūla" (*E.C.* VIII. Sb. 345, p. 60). Mr. Moraes has nothing to say about Soyī Deva's general Vikramāditya who is alleged to have levied tribute from Tulu. B. A. S.

to say for the present. But the Ālupa ruler who was a contemporary of general Vikramāditya was Bhujabala Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I whose times, indeed, were pregnant with trouble for the Ālupas.

For we have already seen that under the Western Cālukya monarch Someśvara IV, his general Kāma Deva also called Kāva Deva, viceroy over Banavase Twelve Thousand and other provinces, as is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1189-90, levied tribute from the Tuṣa country.<sup>1</sup>

A third incident in the reign of Bhujabala Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I, relates to the battle on the plain of Birusa in which the Ālupas seem to have given a good account of themselves. This is gathered from an illegible inscription which may be assigned to the year A.D. 1220, of the times of the Kadamba Cakravartin Malli Deva. The inscription relates the following:—"When...Malli-devarasa was ruling...when Sūreya Bhairava Nāyaka had proved superior to the Ālvas in battle, the Ālva Saṅkeya Nāyaka slew the whole of Bīreya Deva's force. So that both armies applauded, he fought in the plain of Birusa, and in Basavaḷi was united to the celestial nymphs who bore him away."<sup>2</sup>

This epigraph needs some comment. There is nothing in it to justify the words "was ruling a peaceful

1. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 86, op. cit.

2. The date A.D. 1200 given to this by Rice is purely hypothetical. *E.C.* VIII. Sp. 188, p. 30. It is possible that we may have to refer this inscription to the second year of the reign of Malli Deva or hereabouts. B. A. S.



kingdom" inserted by Rice while translating this record. If Malli Deva's sixth year was A.D. 1224, as the Kuppagaḍḍe stone inscription informs us,<sup>1</sup> then the first year of his reign may be taken to be A.D. 1217-8. It has been wrongly inferred from the above record that "Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka who was evidently the head of the new dynasty, attempted at this time to overthrow the Ālupa family, the constituted authority in the province, and carve for himself an independent kingdom. From the name Bhairava we may conclude that this Sāreya Bhairava was one of the Śāntara chieftains of Kārkaṣa. Possibly this was the old family of the Śāntaras, who finding it impossible to retain their power in the struggle for supremacy that was being carried on for a century round their original home migrated westwards and attempted to wrest the power from the Ālupa rulers".<sup>2</sup>

The above statements are a conglomeration of conjectures. Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka was not related in any way to the Bhairava chieftains of Kārkaṣa; he did not attempt to overthrow the Ālupa dynasty at this time; the Śāntara family did not migrate westwards from their "original home" - which in itself is an indefinite phrase; - and there is nothing to show that the record under discussion can in any way be taken to

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 180, p. 29. Cf. Elliot, *Carnata-deva Inscriptions*, II, pp. 501-604 cited in Fleet, *Dyn. Kar. Dist.*, p. 594 (2nd ed.); Moraes, *Kadamba-Kula*, p. 148, n. (1).

2. Moraes, *ibid.*, p. 150.

prove that the Śāntaras intended to wrest political power from the Ālupas.

All that the epigraph records is a spirited battle in which the Ālupas under their leader Saṅkeya Nāyaka showed their traditional courage which, as pointed out elsewhere in this treatise, had earned from their opponents the name of *submarine fire the Taluva forces*. The original runs thus:— *Sāreya Bhairava Nāyakan Ālva migil-ūgi raṇadoḷ-iriyala*. This has been incorrectly translated by Rice as "when Sāreya Bhairava Nayaka was greatly slaying (?) the Ālvas in battle."<sup>1</sup> There is nothing in the inscription to show that Sāreya Bhairava Nāyaka was the head of the new dynasty, and that he intended to carve out a new principality for himself. On the other hand, his master was Bireya Deva whose forces the gallant Ālupa Saṅkeya Nāyaka slew, although the latter lost his life in the encounter. This Bireya Deva was not a Śāntara but a chieftain of Candāvūru who is mentioned as *one entitled to the band of five chief instruments, and an elephant-good to hostile kings* at the end of a grant recorded in the reign of the Yādava (Śeṇṣa) king Simhapa, and assigned to about A.D. 1215.<sup>2</sup> Whether he is to be identified with Kumāra Bīrarasa, about whom we shall presently say a few words, is doubtful. But Candāvūru seems to have given some trouble to the Ālupa rulers, as will be pointed out in a later context.

1. In the transliteration Rice adds the following words which are not to be found in the original; *adun datu etram*. E. C. V [II], p. 63.

2. *Ibid.*, 56, 276, p. 48.

Sixteen years later in A.D. 1216, April the 27th Wednesday, another great battle was fought also within the limits of Tuḷuva. The stone inscription which gives us these details was found at Kuppagaḍḍe near the temple of Gaṇapati, Sohrab tāluka, Mysore State. It describes a battle fought near the village of Parigi. That the Kadamba Cakravartin Kāva Devarasa took the initiative is evident from the statement that his generals Keśavadeva, Bommeya and others marched on Bāḷeyamakki and Sōde (...*Kavadevarasaru Keśavadeva Bommeya mukhyacūṇi palarum nāyakarum Bāḷeyamakki Sōdiya mēle daṇḍam biḷa pēlal...*). These places which are now outside Tuḷuva, the former near Bāḷehonnūr in Koppa tāluka, and the latter twelve miles north of Śirsī in the North Kanara district, were then within Tuḷuva. In this battle of Parigi, we may incidentally note, Masapa, a servant of Bitteya Hebbāruva, met with a heroic death.<sup>1</sup> The Kāva Deva referred to in this record was no other than the Kadamba Cakravartin Kāva Deva who ruled from A.D. 1219 till A.D. 1231.<sup>2</sup>

Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra I's last date is A.D. 1215. It is possible that the battle of Parigi may

1. *Mys. Archd. Rept. for 1929*, pp. 148, 268, 269.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 148. Rice places a Kadamba Cakravartin Candānuru 'Tailapa Deva's son Kāva Deva, called Kadamba Rudra, in circa A.D. 1000. *E. C. VIII. Sa. 30*, p. 96. Mr. Moraes conjectures that Kāva Deva "probably came to the throne in or about A.D. 1200" (*Kadamba-Kala*, p. 154. Parigi, it may incidentally be added, seems to have been within the jurisdiction of the Ālupas since the days of Citravāhana II. It is mentioned in the epigraph which describes his rebellion. *E. C. VIII. Sb. 10*, p. 3, op. cit.

have been fought during the last year of his reign. In any case it is evident from the above that his reign was full of trouble for the Ālupa people.

We may observe here the activities of the daughter of a Kadamba king in Tuluva. A stone inscription found in the Amṛteśvara temple at Tiruvailu in the Mangalore tāluka, dated Śaka 1312 Śukla, Mēṣa 1 (which is evidently a mistake for 11), Monday (A.D. 1389 April the 5th Monday),<sup>1</sup> relates that under the Vijayanagara monarch Harihara Mahārāya, Mallarasa was the governor placed over the Maṅgaḷūrurājya. The epigraph records a *sarvaṃśāya* gift of land by Padumala Devī, daughter of Kāma Deva of the Mukkanna Kadamba-*vaṃśa*, to the temple of Amṛtanātha Deva at Oṃaṅjūru for worship and offerings to the god and for the maintenance of a feeding *śaṭra*. It is interesting to observe that the management of the gift was left in the hereditary charge of three members of the Bhaṭṭitilla family.<sup>2</sup>

Who this Kāma Deva was, cannot be determined. As already mentioned, we have had an Ālupa Kāma Deva whose inscription was found in the Durgā Parameśvari temple at Iruvaila in the Kārkaṭa tāluka.<sup>3</sup> The relationship between the two cannot be made out.

1. Swamikannu, *Iud. Ep̄.* IV, p. 380. Śaka 1311 = Śukla, and Śaka 1312 = Prāmada.

2. 465 of 1929-9. On the Kadamba rulers connected with the legend of Mukkanna, see *infra* Chapter IV.

3. 477 of 1926-7, *op. cit.*

Turning to another Kadamba line, we find the following in an inscription discovered in the temple of Narsimha in North Kanara. It deals with the conquests of Jayakeśin I who is said to have assembled the Kadambas, conquered the Ālupas, established the Western Cālukyas in their kingdom, caused the Cālukyas and the Coṣas to become friends at Kañci, and made Gopakapaṭṭaṇa (Goa) his capital. This inscription of the Kadamba king of Goa is dated Kaliyuga 4270 (A.D. 1169-70).<sup>1</sup>

The Kadamba king mentioned here could only have been the Jayakeśin of Koṅkan spoken of by Bilhana in his *Vikramānkaśekharī* as having brought presents to the Western Cālukya monarch Vikramāditya VI. The Ālupa lord in the above record may be identified with Bhujabala Kulaśekhara Ālupendra Deva I on the following grounds:—

If we are to trust the above inscription which describes the glorious conquests of Jayakeśin I, then, we are to suppose that the subjugation of the lord of the Ālupas took place either in A.D. 1169-70 or earlier. Jayakeśin I is represented as ruling over Gopakapaṭṭaṇa in A.D. 1070-1.<sup>2</sup> But as a feudatory of the Western Cālukya king Someśvara I, he figures as lord of the Koṅkan in A.D. 1052-53.<sup>3</sup>

1. *J. Bom. RAS* IX, pp. 262-282; *Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Dtr.* pp. 90-91 (1st ed.); 444 (2nd ed.); *Ep. Rept. for 1925-26*, pp. 93-4. Mr. Moraes's remarks that the Ālupas were "refractory mahāmandalesvaras" about this time (*Kadamba-Kula*, p. 183) are groundless. B. A. S.

2. *ASR of 1926*.

3. *Fleet, Dyn. Kan. Dtr.* p. 90 (1st ed.); 567 (2nd ed.).

When did Jayakeśin conquer the lord of the Ālupas? It is reasonable to suppose that the conquests mentioned in the inscription from North Kanara took place in A.D. 1169-70. Now, according to the Ālupa genealogy given above, Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradava I reigned from A.D. 1113 till A.D. 1155. We have seen too that at first he had acknowledged the suzerainty of the Western Cālukyas, and that he later on had assumed independence. It may be presumed that he continued to be an independent king till the last year of his reign (A.D. 1155). We cannot place the subjugation of the lord of the Ālupas in the reign of Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, since the date A.D. 1169-70 is far removed from the last year of that Ālupa ruler. If we accept it, however, it would mean that Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva reigned for fifty-seven years (A.D. 1113-A.D. 1170) which is impossible. Hence the only alternative is to suppose that the subjugation of the lord of the Ālupas took place in the reign of the next Ālupa ruler Bhujabala Kulāśekhara Ālupendradeva I whose earliest date is A.D. 1176. If this is accepted, Kulāśekhara Ālupendradeva I's first regnal year would be A.D. 1170.

A word may be said in regard to this Ālupa king. He had to meet with the opposition of the Karnaṭaka and Kōṅkan rulers on five different occasions. That he continued to rule for forty years and that he transmitted to his successor Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I the *śikhra-simhāsana* of Bārahakanyāpura, inspite of all

these dangers, is in itself the best proof of his ability both as a ruler and a soldier.

#### 10. THE KAḷACURIYA, THE KĀKATĪYA, AND THE HOSAGUNDA SCHEMES IN TUḷUVA

Before we pass on to the topic of Hoysala aggrandizement in Tuḷuva, it may be worth while to see in what manner the Kaḷacuriyas, the Kākatīyas, and the Hosagunda rulers were connected with Tuḷuva.

Of the general Keśimayya, in the reign of the Kaḷacuriya monarch Bijjaḷa, it is said in an epigraph dated A.D. 1157 that he conquered Saṅka Male.<sup>1</sup> We do not know whether the name Saṅka Male can be referred to its namesake in Tuḷuva. The Saṅka Male figures in Tuḷuva folksongs called Pāḍadānas,<sup>2</sup> and it is also the name given to the locality where the Madananteśvara (now rechristened Veṅkataramaṇa) temple of Manjeśvara stands. How Ālupa Jagadevarasa was involved in the conflict between Vīra Śāntara, a feudatory of king

1. Rice, *Mys. Instr.* p. lxviii, 155. There is a *Dandanāyaka* Keśirāja or Keśimayya who is described in A.D. 1147-8 as governor over the Belroḷa 300, the Palāsige 12.00, and the Pinugal 500, under the Western Čālukya Jagadekamalla II. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 53. It cannot be made out whether the two Keśirājas were the same. We have here to observe that a Kaḷacuriya general the *Mahāmāṇḍaleśvara* Bijjaḷa under the Western Čālukya Taila III, misused the trust reposed in him and was responsible for the downfall of the Western Čālukyas. Fleet, *ibid.* p. 54. It may be that the *Dandanāyaka* Keśirāja of A.D. 1147-8 went over to the Kaḷacuriya side in the reign of Taila III. B. A. S.

2. *Infra*, Ch. VI, Sec. 5.

Bijjaḷa, and Bīrarasa of Hosagunda in A.D. 1164, has already been described in an earlier context.

The Kākatīya king Pratāpa Rudra is said to have subdued Mahārāṣṭra, Kalinga, Saurāṣṭra, Gurjara, Varahāṭa, Karnāṭa, Drāviḍa, and Tuḷuḷa(va). He is represented as the lord of all the above countries. He had an army nine<sup>1</sup> lakhs strong. This is related in a record dated about A.D. 1234.<sup>2</sup>

Pratāpa Rudra's claims for lordship over Tuḷuḷa as well as over the incredibly large army given above may be dismissed as bombast. The record which gives us the above details is an epigraph of doubtful authenticity. It must be admitted that the Ālupa records are silent for nearly forty years till the accession of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I. But that is no justification for admitting the claims of Pratāpa Rudra of having subdued Tuḷuḷa. All that may be said on behalf of the Kākatīya ruler is that the inscription merely echoes the glory of his general Proḷarāja who is credited with the capture of the Western Cālukya king Taila III.<sup>3</sup>

With the Hosagunda rulers, however, Tuḷuḷa had more intimate relations. The Hosagunda chieftains were of the Śāntara stock with their chief town first at Kallise, and then at Hosagunda which they made their *rājadhāni*. We have already discussed the importance of the Siddheśvara temple *śiṛgaḷ* which describes the

1. *E. G.* XII, Tm. 14, p. 5. The original of this inscription is not forthcoming. *Ibid.*, p. 5, n. §11.

2. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dist.* p. 54.



aid Ālupa Jagadevarasa gave his ally Vīra Śāntaradeva in A.D. 1164 against Birarasa of Hosagunda. In A.D. 1229 on the death (*stittam appa*) of Kumāra Bamarasa, Kumāra Birarasa is said to have ruled the Śāntalige Thousand in peace and wisdom. The following are some of the *birudas* given to him:—*satya-Ratnākara ś'aranagata-vajra-pañjara ś'ri-Billeśvara-dēvara dībya-ś'ri-pāda-padma-ārādhakaram appa*.<sup>1</sup> These *birudas*, among others, are given to Kumāra Birarasa in an inscription which Rice has assigned to about A.D. 1221. That the date assigned to it is inadmissible will be evident from the following considerations:—In this later inscription we have an extra *birada* pertaining to Tuḷuva which is not met with in the preceding record, *viz.*, that Kumāra Birarasa was a "Shaker of the Tuḷu Raya (*Tuḷu-Rāya gaṃṣaṇācērya*).<sup>2</sup> Evidently the second inscription has to be referred to a later age (*circa* A.D. 1248), when Kumāra Birarasa had interfered in Tuḷuva affairs.

One of the *birudas*—*ś'ri-Billeśvara dēvara dībya-ś'ri-pāda-padma-ārādhakaram appa*—is, however, applied to a Biradevarasa in A.D. 1254 (January the 29th), when he marched with full military equipment (*sakala sūmagra sobitam*) against Idu Sāvanta of Bidirūru, and plundered all his valuables. Dr. Krishna has identified Bidirūru mentioned here with Bendore or Nagar of later history.<sup>3</sup> But Bidirūru is the name of Mādubidre in

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 146, pp. 121, 326.

2. *Ibid.* Nr. 8. p. 127.

3. *My. Arch. Rept.* for 1929, pp. 146-8, 174.

Tuḷuva, near where there is still a prominent household called the *Idu-ḍiḍu*. But we are unable to say in what manner Bīrarasa was connected with Kumāra Bīrarasa.

In A.D. 1255 Kumāra Bīrarasa had one of the *bīrudas* given above slightly modified. He is called this year "Promoter of the Tuḷu kingdom (*Tuḷu Rājya samuddharaṇam*)."<sup>1</sup> As yet no mention is made of the capital (*rājadhāni*), although the *neleṣiḍu* has been mentioned, as will be related presently.

It is only in A.D. 1275 that Bammaraśa Deva, who was evidently the son of Bīrarasa, is called the *establisher of the Tuḷu Rājya* (*Tuḷu Rājya pratisthāpanācārya*), *been lord of Paṭṭi Pombucchapura*, *master of the western ocean*, and is stated to have been in the capital (*rājadhāni*) of Hoṣagunda.<sup>2</sup>

The genealogy of these Śāntaras of Hoṣagunda is given in a later record dated A.D. 1287 which continues to prefix the same *bīruḍa* (*Tuḷu Rājya-sthāpanācārya*) to the next chieftain Tammarasa.<sup>3</sup>

Tammarasa's son was Bīrarasa, who is mentioned in a record dated 1294 of the reign of the Yādava ruler Rāmacandra. Bīrarasa Bommarasa is also called *Tuḷu Rājya pratisthāpanācārya* in this record.<sup>4</sup>

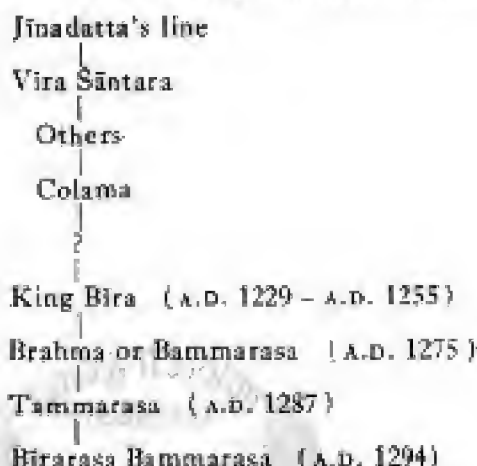
1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 150, text pp. 121, 128.

2. *Ibid.*, Sa. 134, p. 119.

3. *Ibid.*, VII. Sk. 312, pp. 153, 352.

4. *Ibid.*, VIII. Sb. 502, p. 84. Dr. Krishna discusses a damaged *virgal* found at Nadjakalasi describing the death of Bīrarasa Bommarasa and of Soyī Ballahadeva, the latter being the son of Śīvara Deva

The genealogical descent of the Hosagunda rulers as gathered from the above inscriptions is as follows :



We do not know what precisely were the circumstances which secured for Hosagunda chieftains the *biruda Tuḷu rāya pratigāhāpanādeśya*. There is no evidence to prove that it refers to the Ālupas. It is true that there is a gap in the Ālupa history between A.D. 1215 and A.D. 1254 when Bīrarasa of Hosagunda administered his chiefship. But the reference seems to be to the activities of the Śāntaras of Hosagunda

---

of the Binda family. The *vīraḡaḡ* contains only the cyclic year Kīṣka. Dr. Krishna has assigned this *vīraḡaḡ* to A.D. 1188-9 ( *My. Archl. Rep.* for 1930, p. 215 ) on the strength of another record noticed by Rice in the *G. C.* VIII. Sb. 216, p. 47, and assigned by him to circa A.D. 1180. But since we know that Bīrarasa Bammarasa's date is A.D. 1294, the above *vīraḡaḡ* has to be placed in about A.D. 1308, and the supplementary grant edited by Rice to the middle of the 13th century A.D. (circa A.D. 1294). B. A. S.

round the principality of Setu or Setuvinaḥ[ḍu (south-west of Sāgara), where they set up one of their own as a chief or helped one of their allies to secure a footing. Our surmise is proved by the activities of the first prominent Hosagunda ruler Bīrarasa. In a record dated A.D. 1248 he is given most of the titles mentioned above but not that referring to Tuḷu, thus showing beyond doubt that Bīrarasa did not come into contact with Tuḷuva till A.D. 1248. The interest of the epigraph lies in the fact that it gives Bīrarasa's residence (*neṣṭiḍu*) at Kallise. This shows that the Śāntara chiefs had not yet made Hosagunda their *rājadhāni*. The record relates that when "Bīrarasa went to Setu, and captured Mali-sāle, Mudiga son of Mandasāle Biroja's son Baṅkoja and Bāgiyabbe, broke down both Setu and Kaṭāra", but died in the attempt.<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of the next Hosagunda chieftain, too, Setu was attacked. We prove this from a much-damaged inscription assigned to A.D. 1275 which informs us that Bellarasa Hammarasa's son Kālarasa "...Hearing that report the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Ketarasa joined the Tuḷu camp (*Tuḷe kaṭakavem*), and running about in the temple of Setu, was fighting, when Kālarasa, entering with his whole army, and attacking the men who were on foot, stopped them, knocked them down", but died nobly in the fight.<sup>2</sup> If the Tuḷu camp is thus associated with

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 129, p. 118.

2. *Ibid.* Nr. 26, p. 131. Kālarasa was a Kundanid and Kodanid chief mentioned in A.D. 1218. *Ibid.* Sa. 15, p. 94.

the temple of Setu, it may reasonably be assumed that Setu was within the influence of the Ālupa rulers whose direct dealings with the Hosagunda chieftains are unfortunately not discernible in the epigraphs.<sup>1</sup>

## 11. THE HOYSALAS AND THE ĀLUPAS

The Ālupas, who had managed to preserve their integrity even under the Western Chlukyas, suffered great hardships, especially in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., when one of the most famous of Karnāṭaka sovereigns swept over the land in a series of brilliant campaigns. Yet when the Hoysalas were but a rising family, struggling against the designs of an unknown enemy, they seem to have found a home in Tuḷuva. This accounts for the tradition according to which Vinayāditya Tribhuvanamalla Poysala Deva, whose earliest date is A.D. 1047, retired to Tuḷuva for some unknown reasons.<sup>2</sup> If this tradition is accepted, the event may be said to have happened before Bankideva Ālupendradeva I's accession to the throne.

That the Ālupas continued unmolested in the reign of Vinayāditya Deva's eldest son and successor Ballāla Deva I is proved by an inscription dated A.D. 1101, and again by another record of A.D. 1104, both of which narrate that the boundaries of the Hoysala kingdom were

1. On Setu, read, *E. C.* VII. Hl. 34 dated A.D. 1254, p. 171, where Babbara Bāba figures; *E. C.* VIII. Intr. p. 11; Nos. 9, 11, 12, 19 ranging from A.D. 1258 to 1320, pp. 127-129.

2. Wilson, *Mark*, Coll. I. p. cix; Rier, *Mys. Gaz.* II, p. 207 (1st ed.).

the same as those under Vinayāditya Deva, viz., Ālvakheḍa, Bayalnād, Talakād, and Sāvimala?<sup>1</sup>

But the good relations which existed between the Ālupas and the Hoysalas till the days of Ballāḷa Deva I were disturbed by an incident which we have already mentioned in an earlier context. This is the attack which the Śāntara chief Jagadeva made on Derasamudra and his subsequent defeat and retreat. Jagadeva was repulsed by all the brothers—Ballāḷa Deva I, Bitti Deva, the future Viṣṇuvardhana, and Udayādityarasa.<sup>2</sup> The Śāntara chief, who had dared thus to attack the Hoysala capital, had gone to Tuḷuva, given one of his near relatives in marriage to the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I, and had founded a principality at Setu probably with the aid of the Ālupa king.

There was another cause of enmity between the Hoysalas and the Ālupas. The latter had always sided with the Western Cālukya feudatory (the Śāntara chief mentioned above) in Tuḷuva. The Hoysalas, who had acknowledge the suzerainty of the Western Cālukyas till the days of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, had shaken it off under him.<sup>3</sup> The subversion of the Ālupas, who had been on

1. *E. C. V. Intr.* p. xii; Bl. 199, p. 108; *E. C. VI.* Cm. 160, p. 56. An undated inscription records a grant by Boppa Deva, the general of Viṣṇuvardhana Hoysala Deva. It narrates that Viṣṇuvardhana's father Tribhuvanamalla Goṅpa reigned over the whole territory bounded by Koṅkan, Ālvakheḍa, Bayalnād, and Sāvimala, punishing the wicked and protecting the good. *Mys. Arch. Rept. for 1925*, p. 40. This does not refer to Viṣṇuvardhana's father Ereyanga, who never had the title of Tribhuvanamalla Goṅpa, but to Vinayāditya. B. A. S.

2. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.* p. 99; Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dyn.* p. 66.

3. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.* p. 96.

friendly terms with the Western Cālukyas for quite a long time, was but one step in the imperial scheme of the Hoysalas.

Add to these there was another grave reason why the Hoysalas turned their mind towards the Ālupas. The people of Ālvakheḍa caused havoc in territories within the jurisdiction of the Hoysalas. This is gathered from a record dated A.D. 1114 which informs us that when Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was ruling the Gaṅgavāḍi Ninety-Six Thousand, and.....Śeṭṭi Gāvuṇḍa was holding the office of *gāvuṇḍa* in Kariviḍi Hirūr, the Ālvakheḍa people took prisoners in the Thousand (the name of which is not specified). At this Śeṭṭi Gāvuṇḍa fought with the people of Ālvakheḍa with daggers in front of Jayisingāḍu. He recovered the cows by the might of his arm, fought the Ālupa people who had committed the cattle raid, but died in the attempt.<sup>1</sup> This cattle raid must have precipitated the Hoysala advance into Tuḷuva.

Finally, there was the fact that the Hoysala themselves were of an inferior stock. They were essentially of Malepa origin,<sup>2</sup> while the Ālupas were a family of considerable antiquity. It was but natural that the new dynasty should have evinced a desire to subvert a more ancient family, especially when the latter were hindering their expansion in the south-west of the Karnāṭaka.

1. E. C. XII. Tp. 81, p. 59.

2. Saletore, *The Wild Tribes*, p. 79 seq.

Viṣṇuvardhana took the initiative. He first turned his attention to the Śāntara chief Jagadeva, and then to the Ālupa king who had given shelter to the Śāntara enemy. The subversion of the Ālupa kingdom was such an important political achievement that it was remembered with pride for ninety-four years (A.D. 1117 till A.D. 1208). Indeed, for over three generations very few accounts of the military prowess of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva were embodied in epigraphs without mention being made of the conquest of Tuḷuva.

The subjugation of the Śāntara chief Jagadeva, therefore, was but the prelude to the Hoysala scheme of aggrandizement in Tuḷuva. The following will prove that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva first broke Jagadeva and then turned his attention to the latter's ally and relative the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva. At first only the subjugation of the Śāntara chief is mentioned in epigraphs. But in a particular year the Tulu kings are said to have been subdued. And in the inscriptions of the succeeding years, the whole of the Tulu country is described to have been conquered by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva.

The fact that Viṣṇuvardhana broke the power of the Śāntara chief Jagadeva is proved by a copper-plate inscription dated A.D. 1117 which describes, among other military achievements of the great Hoysala soldier, the following:— that he was a Bhairava in destroying the armies of Jagadeva (*Jagat-deva bala vilaya Bhairava-num*). The statement which precedes this, viz., that



Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was an adept at the game of war in overthrowing the Tuḷu kings (*Tuḷu ṛṣṣāḷa hṛdaya vidadana prakāṣa rāṇa kaliyam*) is to be understood in the sense that the above-mentioned chief Jagadeva was assisted by the Tuḷu (i.e., Ālupa) king, who must have already strengthened his Śāntara alliance prior to the event in question. Only in this way can we understand the term "armies" of Jagadeva referred to in the record.<sup>1</sup>

There is another consideration which justifies our assumption relating to the overthrow of the Tuḷu kings and to the armies of Jagadeva given above. This can be best understood by discussing the date of the subjugation of Jagadeva by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. We place this event after A.D. 1117 according to the following considerations.

Vīra Jagadeva's attack on Dorasumdra took place in A.D. 1104. The Ālupa people committed havoc in the Hoysala territory in A.D. 1114 when the Śāntara chief had visited Bārakūru and given a grant of land to a temple in that city. That Viṣṇuvardhana Deva could not have undertaken the subjugation of Jagadeva till A.D. 1116 is clear from the trend of events in the Hoysala capital. There that ruler, who seems to have ascended the throne in about A.D. 1104, was being con-

1. *My. Ins.* p. 263. Rice correctly states in his *Insr.* that Viṣṇuvardhana subdued the Kadamba king Jayakesha, and then Jagadeva who is described in his record, as ruling in Tuḷuva. *Insr.* p. lxxviii. By Tuḷuva is here meant the territory round Setu. B. A. S.

verted from Jainism into Vaiṣṇavism under the influence of the great reformer Rāmānujācārya. Indeed; it was only in A.D. 1116, as Rice rightly remarks, that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva entered on a series of brilliant campaigns beginning with the conquest of Talakāḍ (A.D. 1116).<sup>1</sup>

It was in the year A.D. 1117 that Viṣṇuvardhana Deva overcame the Śāntara chief Jagadeva, for in the list of the conquests of his great general Puṇisa, who had conquered the Nilādri and Maleyāḷa, as given in a record dated A.D. 1117, no mention is made of Tuluva.<sup>2</sup> Yet we presume that it was in the same year that the Hoysala monarch overthrew Jagadeva and his ally the Ālupa ruler. For in a record dated in that year (A.D. 1117) the glory of the Hoysala monarch is sung, and it is related that bursting the heart of the Tulu kings in the game of war, he swept over other regions in a career of conquests.<sup>3</sup>

Now, when was the subjugation of the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva effected, and who was the Hoysala general who is credited with the conquest of the 'Tulu country'? Since Jagadeva's subjugation is to be placed in A.D. 1117, we have to presume that the overthrow of the Ālupa ruler followed in the same year or immediately afterwards. That Viṣṇuvardhana Deva subdued that Ālupa ruler will be proved from a later

1. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg*, p. 99.

2. *E. C.* IV. Ch. 81, p. 10.

3. *Ibid.* V. Bl. 58, pp. 56-57. Cf. *Mys. Ins.*, p. 263, *op. cit.*

record dated A.D. 1162 of the times of Narasimha Deva I which describes graphically the conquests of his great father. We believe that the subjugation of the Ālupa ruler was effected between the year A.D. 1117 and A.D. 1120 on the strength of the epigraphs which mention the conquests of the Tuḷu country by Viṣṇuwardhana Deva. Thus, an inscription dated about A.D. 1120 informs us that that Hoysala monarch "took by the might of his arm the Tuḷu country". In the same inscription he is styled "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuḷuva forces".<sup>1</sup> Another inscription assigned to about A.D. 1125 relates that Viṣṇuwardhana Deva took the Tuḷu country ( *Tuḷadeṭam* ) among other countries.<sup>2</sup> In A.D. 1131 the Hoysala monarch is called "a dragger along of the Tuḷuvas."<sup>3</sup> An epigraph dated A.D. 1133 informs us that he brought into subjection the whole of the Male and the whole of the Tuḷu country.<sup>4</sup> In a record of the next year (A.D. 1134) he is called "The capturer with a frown of the Tuḷu country."<sup>5</sup>

In spite of the statements made in some of the above inscriptions that the great Hoysala monarch had captured the whole of the Tuḷu country, it is permissible to assume that he did not annihilate the Ālupa power. This is attested to by the following considerations:—

1. *E. C.* XI. Tp. 58, p. 54.
2. *Ibid.* IV. Ng. 38, p. 117.
3. *Ibid.* II. No. 53, p. 131 (1st ed.).
4. *Ibid.* V. III. 124, p. 81.
5. *Ibid.* XII. Gb. 34, p. 24.

Firstly, in some of the inscriptions of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself, Tuḷuva is not included in the list of the conquests made by that monarch.

Secondly, one inscription specifically states that he captured only as far as Bārakūru, while the others give the Bārakanūru Ghat ( i.e., Bārakūru itself) as the western boundry of his empire.

And, thirdly, the inscriptions of his son and successor Narasimha Deva I speak of Ālvakheḍa as the western boundry of the Hoysala empire. Moreover, a Hoysala general had to be sent again to check the growth of the Ālupas in the reign of that same monarch.

In one record dated about A.D. 1120, and in others dated A.D. 1135, A.D. 1139 and A.D. 1141, Tuḷuva is not included in the list of countries conquered by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. These epigraphs belong to his reign, and their evidence, therefore, cannot be doubted.<sup>1</sup> Even in a later record dated A.D. 1160, which recounts all his conquests, no mention is made of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's having conquered Tuḷuva.<sup>2</sup> We may cite here a later record dated A.D. 1170 of the reign of Narasimha Deva I which does not add Tuḷuva in the list of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's conquests.<sup>3</sup> The statement made in another epigraph of the same Hoysala ruler Narasimha Deva to the effect that Ālva sank down before Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, as will be mentioned presently, only serves to

1. E. C. III. Br. 43, p. 15; II. No. 56, p. 143, No. 144, p. 187 (1st ed.); VI. Kp. 80, p. 15. Kd. 46, p. 17.

2. *Ibid.*, VI. Kd. 67, pp. 12-13.

3. *Ibid.*, Kd. 30, p. 6.

strengthen our assumption concerning the integrity of the Ālupa kingdom.

Two records which also belong to Viṣṇuwardhana Deva's reign, dated A.D. 1129 and A.D. 1140 respectively, inform us that the Bārakanūru Ghat was the western boundry of the Hoysala empire.<sup>1</sup> An inscription dated A.D. 1141, which was the last year of Viṣṇuwardhana Deva, clearly tells us that the strong-armed Hoysala Deva (i. e., Viṣṇuwardhana) conquered (only) as far as Bārakanūru on the west ( [*paḍava*] *la Bārakanūru muṭṭa* ).<sup>2</sup>

The name of the general who brought Tuḷuva under the Hoysala power is now to be found out. It is not disclosed in any of the inscriptions of Viṣṇuwardhana Deva himself. But an inscription of Ballāja Deva II dated A.D. 1183 informs us that Boppa Daṇḍādhipati having brought the Malenād, the Tuḷunād, the beautiful Coḷamaṇḍala, and the territory up to the Peddore as the northern boundry into subjection to the king Viṣṇu, acquired the name of *drōharaḡharaṭṭa* (A Grind stone to Traitors), because of the might of his arms with which he slew those who attacked him in the battle.<sup>3</sup>

That Ālvakheḍa remained in tact inspite of the glorious military achievements of the Hoysala monarch

1. E. C. Mg. 22, p. 62, Kd. 79, p. 15.

2. *Ibid.* VI. Kd. 102, p. 19.

3. *Ibid.* V. Bl. 137, p. 91. An inscription dated A.D. 1136 (of the times of Narasimha Deva I) relates that Ballāja Camūpa (also called Ballu and Vallu) caused the Coḷa country to tremble, and took tribute from Tuḷuvalapura. E. C. VI. Kd. 35, p. 7. Tuḷuvalapura does not refer to Tuḷuva here. B. A. S.

and his able general is proved by the inscriptions of the ruler who succeeded Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, and by the fact that another Hoysala general was sent against the Ālupas in A.D. 1155. One of the boundries of the kingdom of Narasimha Deva, as given in an inscription dated A.D. 1143, was Ālvakheda in the west.<sup>1</sup> The reason why Narasimha Deva sent one of his generals against the Tuluva ruler is to be found in the repeated attempts which the Ālupa king Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva I made to assert his independence. An inscription dated A.D. 1155 relates that Cokimayya, also called Bokimayya and Bokapa, who was the great minister and general, and senior master of the robes, brought into subjection the Tulu country. Bokapa was like a mirror to the goddess of victory in all the earth.<sup>2</sup> The recrudescence of the Ālupa danger in the reign of Narasimha Deva I and the consequent success which his great general won over the Ālupas was perhaps the reason why in about A.D. 1160, and again A.D. 1163, that Hoysala ruler is called "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuluva forces".<sup>3</sup>

We may cite here a few instances of the popularity of the conquest of Tuluva by Viṣṇuvardhana Deva in the reign of his son Narasimha Deva I. An inscription dated A.D. 1160 narrates that "the door of the Ghats was closed" by king Viṣṇu.<sup>4</sup> The reference here is

1. *G. C. V. Ak.* 55, p. 130.

2. *Ibid.* Hn. 69, p. 21.

3. *Ibid.* II. No. 137 (a), p. 181, (1st ed.) ; XII. Tp. 66, p. 56.

4. *Ibid.* II. No. 138, p. 181, (1st ed.).

obviously to the extension of the Hoysala arms to the Bārakanūru Ghat. The valiant Viṣṇuvardhana Deva took with a frown (*bhṛūbhāṅgaḍim*) the Tulu country along with Cakragotta and other centres. So is related in another record of Narasiṃha Deva dated A.D. 1162.<sup>1</sup>

The same inscription graphically describes the conquests of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva and proves our assertion that he had only vanquished the Ālupa ruler. It describes how when he sounded the war drums, Cera's chest split open like a door broken into two, Āndhra's stoutness was reduced by the beating of himself, and Ālpa sank (*Ceram-ede-huvane pūridud Āndhran abbegam baḍatave kaṇḍidam keṣidam Ālparan ālasi paṇva bhēriṇam*).<sup>2</sup> This epigraph conclusively shows that the Ālupa king was neither killed nor driven to the forest, but that he merely submitted to the Hoysala monarch.

Another inscription dated A.D. 1162 speaks of Nṛpa Kāma Hoysala's son capturing Tuḷunādu. As Rice has shown, the reference here is to Viṣṇuvardhana Deva himself.<sup>3</sup>

It is interesting to observe here that the memory of Narasiṃha Deva was perpetuated in Tuluva by the construction of a well known fort and town. This was the famous Jamālābād fort (twenty miles east of Mangalore) of the eighteenth century. Concerning its early history Buchanan noted the following:— That

1-2. E. C. IV. Hs. 137, p. 96, text p. 270.

3. *Ibid.* V. Intr. pp. x-xi; Ak. 142, p. 176.

P. 279



The Bodhi of the Edambara Balaia  
Photo by H. A. S.] [Copyright

P. 563



The graves of Kōji and Gensaya  
at Edambara

Photo by H. A. S.] [Copyright





according to the tradition of locality (at Jamālābād), a Brahman named Narasiṅga Rāya, the founder of a dynasty which governed the whole of Tuḷuva immediately after that of Mayūravarmā became extinct, built a town on the banks of the river here, and called it Narasiṅga Aṅgaḍi after his own name. Towards the foot of the rock, at present occupied by the fortress, he erected a citadel and this was the residence of the family of which Buchanan found no traces in any other place.<sup>1</sup>

Narasimha Deva's son by Mahā Devī was Ballāḷa Deva II, who proved to be a second Viṣṇuvardhana. Even in the reign of his father, Ballāḷa, then known by the name Ballu, is credited with a victory over Tuḷuva. The inscription records that Tuḷuva losing his power ran away (*Tuḷuvam alavigett-ōḍidan*). In the same epigraph the title "submarine fire to the Tuḷuva army" is given to Ballāḷa.<sup>2</sup> In A.D. 1173 the inscriptions merely repeat the great deeds of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva concerning Tuḷuva, and have nothing to say concerning Ballāḷa Deva's relations with that province.<sup>3</sup> Then, again, in A.D. 1174, the same is repeated but this record adds that when Ballāḷa mounted his horse for his expedition of victory, Tuḷuva losing his confidence ran away.<sup>4</sup>

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 68. Later tradition evidently made the Hoysala Narasiṅha a Brahman. But the Hoysalas were never Brahmans. For a description of the fort at Jamālābād, read Struckrock, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 59, n. (12). H. A. S.

2. *E. C.* IV, Ng. 39, pp. 119, 129.

3. *Ibid.*, VI. Kd. 4, p. 2; Kd. 136, p. 26.

4. *Ibid.*, V. Ak. 138, p. 173.

But in the list of conquests given in the next year (A.D. 1175) no mention is made of Tuluva.<sup>1</sup> Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's prowess relating to Tuluva is sung in A.D. 1178, A.D. 1179, and in about A.D. 1180.<sup>2</sup>

Notwithstanding the few notices relating to Ballāḷa Deva's campaign against Tuluva, we may presume that he left Āṭvakheda intact under the Ālupa ruler Bhuja-bala Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I. It is true that in a record assigned to circa A.D. 1178 Ballāḷa Deva is said to have covered up with smoke Pānugal and the mountainous Āṭvakheda.<sup>3</sup> And again in A.D. 1182 he is called by the phrase "submarine fire to the ocean Tuluva."<sup>4</sup> But the fact of Bārakanūru having been the western boundary of Ballāḷa Deva's empire on the west, as recorded in an epigraph dated A.D. 1178, and confirmed by another inscription of A.D. 1184,<sup>5</sup> clearly demonstrates that the Ālupas continued undistributed in their kingdom. It is possible that at the end of Hoysala campaign about which we do not know anything for the

1. *E. C.* III. My. 8, p. 1.

2. *Ibid.* IV. Ng. 70, p. 130; Ng. 15, p. 115; VII. Sh. 40, p. 18. This last epigraph dated in about A.D. 1180, deserves a passing note. When Rice at first included Tuluva-Rājendrapuram among the conquests of Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, he assigned the inscription to about A.D. 1160 *E. C.* III. Sr. 74, p. 25. But another version of the same fact clearly says that Tuluva and Rājendrapuram were captured. This inscription is assigned to about A.D. 1180, *E. C.* VII. Sh. 40, p. 18. B. A. S.

3. *Ibid.* V. Cm. 220, p. 220.

4. *Ibid.* II. No. 124, p. 174. (1st ed.).

5. *Ibid.* VI. Cm. 21-22, p. 37-8; *Ibid.* IV. Ng. 32, p. 120. This latter record deals with Vinayāditya Hoysala, and sings also Viṣṇuvardhana Deva's praise.

present, the Ālupa ruler was merely made to pay tribute to the Hoysala monarch. The records of the reign of Ballāja Deva II ranging from A.D. 1190 to A.D. 1208 ascribe to him the honour given to him in A.D. 1164, viz. : that on his mounting his horse for war, Tuḷuva, disgracing his power, ran away (*Taḷuvan alaṅṅigeṭṭe tēḍḍan*), and repeat the eulogy bestowed on Viṣṇuvardhana Deva when the latter had subdued Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> Tuḷuva is not mentioned in the list of conquests given in epigraphs dated A.D. 1193 and in about A.D. 1194.<sup>2</sup>

In the same year (A.D. 1194), however, the Ālupas caused a disturbance in the Hoysala territory. The inscription which describes this informs us that "along with Āḷuva Nīyaka, putting a stop to the riot, Jatanayya son of Jakka Gaṇḍa, son of Eca Gaṇḍa of Beratiyaṅṅe, fought in Musuvana-kaṭṭa" and died.<sup>3</sup> The result of this raid is unknown. But in A.D. 1196 the traditional *biruda* "a submarine fire to the ocean the Tuḷuva army" is given to Ballāja Deva II.<sup>4</sup>

A further proof of the existence of the Ālupas as a power in the reign of the next Hoysala king Narasimha Deva II is given in a record of A.D. 1278 which makes Ālvakheda the western boundary of the Hoysala empire.<sup>5</sup>

1. *E. C.* IV. Ng. 93, p. 137; VI. Kd. 77, p. 14; XII. Tp. 129, p. 67; VI. Kd. 117, p. 21.

2. *Ibid.* VII. Sk. 105, p. 77, III. Sr. 44, p. 10. The latter is dated by Ries in A.D. 1195. In view of the troubles in A.D. 1194 or thereabouts, it may not be wrong to date it in that year. *B. A. S.*

3. *Ibid.* VI. Kd. 81, p. 15.

4. *Ibid.* II. No. 130, p. 177. (1st ed.).

5. *Ibid.* V. Cn. 204, p. 213.

A critical stage in the history of the Ālupas is reached with the accession of the last great Hoysala monarch, Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III. Seven stone inscriptions of this monarch and of his chief queen have been found in Tuḷuva itself, while four more concerning his dealings with this province have been found on the Ghats. Before we proceed to deal with these eleven epigraphs, we may observe that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III's interference in Tuḷuva affairs was not altogether unjustifiable. The Hosagunda rulers, as we have already described above, were playing the part of king-makers; and they were the feudatories of the Yādavas (Seunās) who were the traditional enemies of the Hoysalas. The Yādava advance to the south could be checked only when their powerful feudatories, the Hosagunda chieftains, were thwarted in their designs. And this could be successfully done by controlling the affairs in Tuḷuva and establishing the Hoysala authority in that province on a firm basis. This explains the gradual disappearance of the Ālupas and the absorption of their principality first in the Hoysala empire, and then, in that of their successors, the Vijayanagara monarchs.

The seven stone inscriptions found in Tuḷuva proper, dealing with Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III, are the following:—the Mūḍubidre Guru *baṭi* stone inscription; the Kānteśvara temple stone inscription, both in the Kārkaṣa taluka; two stone inscriptions found in the Mahiśūsuramardhini temple at Nūḷvara in the Uḍipi tāḷuka; the Someśvara temple stone inscription dis-

covered at Mūdūkēgi in Bārakūru; the stone epigraph found in Bailūru in the Uḍipi tāluka; and the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṛṣṇa temple stone inscription found at Kanyāna, Kundāpūru tāluka.

Of these the Mūdubidre Guru *baṣṭi* stone inscription is important from the Hoysala point of view. For in this record the future Vīra Ballāla Deva is associated with the town of Mūdubidre. The inscription narrates, among other things, that Śrī Vīra Ballāla Deva was ruling the kingdom of the world (*Śrī-Vīra Ballāla Deva-rūgaḷa prthuṭi-rājyam-geyyatt-irdda*). He is mentioned as the son of Śrī Vīra Narasimha Adhīndra Deva (Narasimha Deva III), who is given the following *birudas*—*śrī-Maṅjunātha-dēvara dīhya-śrī-pāda-padma-arūdhakaram para-bāḷa-sūdhakaram appa śrīmat Pāṇḍya-cakravartin Basava S'ankara-rāya-gajāṅkuṣa huli-rāya gaṇḍa-bhārṇḍa śrīmat pratāpa-cakravarti Hoysaṇa śrī-Vīra Narasimhadīndra*.

We may observe here that of these titles *Pāṇḍya cakravartin* is the same *biruda* which Baṅkideva Ālupendradeva had assumed in A.D. 1302, while *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* had been borne by Soyideva Ālupendradeva in A.D. 1315, and again in A.D. 1324. Gopīśvara Rāya had borne the *biruda* of *arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* in A.D. 1332, while Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva in A.D. 1346 had also the same *biruda* in addition to his other *birudas* *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin arirāya-gajāṅkuṣa*. The *biruda* *Pāṇḍya-cakravartin* alone may be said to have been the legitimate title of the Ālupas. As to how the titles *arirāya-Basava-S'ankara* and *arirāya-Gajāṅkuṣa* came to

be assumed by them, and how these two titles came to be borne by the Hoysala prince Ballāḷa cannot be made out for the present.

The Mūdubidre stone inscription is dated only in the cyclic year Vis(ś)u and the 15th Thursday. The cyclic year Vṛsa agrees with Śaka 1203, and the date corresponds to Thursday the 9th January A.D. 1281.<sup>1</sup>

Since Vira Ballāḷa is represented as ruling the kingdom of the world, and since the record was found at Mūdubidre, it may reasonably be inferred that prince Ballāḷa in A.D. 1281 was placed by his father Vira Narasiṃha Deva III as viceroy over Tuḷuva with his headquarters at Mūdubidre. Ten years before Vira Ballāḷa Deva came to the throne, therefore, he had seen State service in Tuḷuva.

The Mūdubidre record gives us the following information:—Hariyapa Dāṇṇāyaka, the brother-in-law of Devapa Dāṇṇākaya Mūdadhara, son of Hoṣabaḍa-haru, *Adhikāri* Deva Āḷuva, Salikeyara, Ballāḷas, eight respectable *Ṣeṭṭis* (or heads of the commercial guilds) of Mūdubidre, and others, having decided among themselves (*ṭammol-ṭhestar aḡl*), caused a decree to be signed which we have already noticed in the previous pages of this treatise.<sup>2</sup>

1. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephe.* IV. p. 164.

2. 43 of 1901, *S. I. I.* VII. No. 213, pp. 108-9, op. cit. *Supra* Ch. III. Sec. 10, C. Dr. Venkata Ramanayya asserts that Vira Ballāḷa III in A.D. 1297 conquered "one of the numerous Āḷupa Chiefs that were ruling on the west coast" about this time. *Vijayanagara-The Origin of the City and the Empire*, p. 67, and *ibid.* n. (1). (Madras, 1913). The reference given is to *E. C.* IV. Ng. 95 and *Myh. Arch.*

Here we have to relate the events which happened in A.D. 1300 and after, since they will explain Vīra Ballāḷa Deva's attitude towards Tuḷuva. A stone inscription found at Baradevaḷi, Sāgar tāluka, and dated A.D. 1300, narrates that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva having taken Hosagunda, captured Kōṭi Nāyaka and carried off his elephant, marched in the next year against Gangeya Sāhaṇi, and encamped at Śirśi. He then plundered Kaḍabalala. This seems to have led to a coalition of the Kadamba Cakravartin (Kāva Deva?) and the Cāḷukya Cakravartin, whose praise is given. Jagadalāḷa Gangeya Sāhaṇi, the great minister of Kāva Deva, however, sent for the "brave lion" Madi Gauḍa, who pierced the horse of the enemy, destroyed them and "broke Ballāḷa Deva's army" but died in the encounter.<sup>1</sup> Vīra Ballāḷa Deva, therefore, failed in this attempt to crush the Hosagunda rulers, who were the traditional enemies of the Hoysalas.

He made another attempt in A.D. 1303 to subvert them. In that year he is represented as marching with his whole army and encamping at Banavase. This time, too, he took the field against "the world-renowned Gangeya Sāhaṇi". The inscription discovered at

*Repr.* for 1918, p. 47. But the former reference is wrong, for Ng. 95 is an undated inscription assigned by Rice to *circa* A.D. 1142. It records merely the construction of a Jinālaya by a citizen. *E. C.* IV, p. 138. There were never "pusocratic Appa Chiefs" on the western coast. Evidently Dr. Ramesanayya confounds the Ālupas of Tuḷuva with the "numerous" chiefs who bore a similar name but on the Western Ghats! *B. A. S.*

1. *E. C.* VIII, 38, 45, p. 98.



Rāvaṇakāṇ, Sāgar tāluka, records the battle of Śirīśe (Śirīśi) in the Kadambataligenāḍ, and the heroic deeds of Rāṇavagga Bīra. Vīra Ballāḷa Deva evidently was successful in this encounter.<sup>1</sup>

The two campaigns at Śirīśi had grave effects on the history of Tuḷuva. Śirīśi in those ages belonged to Tuḷuva. That the Tuḷavas were in some way implicated in the affairs that led to the two encounters at Śirīśi there cannot be any doubt. Indeed, the following epigraph dated A.D. 1319 January, Tuesday the 2nd,—sixteen years after the second battle at Śirīśi,—clearly suggests that the Tuḷavas had invited disaster on themselves. For this stone epigraph found at Hanagavāḍi, Honnāḷi tāluka, gives an account of the measures which Vīra Ballāḷa Deva's generals took to assert the Hoysala authority in Tuḷuva.

The cause of the trouble was following: a leader called Basava Deva of Candāvuru below the Ghats (*i.e.*, in Tuḷuva) had rebelled against the Hoysalas for some unknown reasons. At this Sankiya Sāhaṇi, the brother-in-law of the senior house (palace) minister (*hīriya maneya pradhāni*) Baiceya Daṇṇāyaka, was directed to march against Basava Deva. Candāvuru was destroyed, and Sankiya Sāhaṇi proceeded against Muṭṭa.....which he besieged. In the battle of the Ghats, as it is called in the record, the Tuḷavas were destroyed. The most

1. *E. C.*, No. 101, p. 110. A record dated A.D. 1317 informs us that Vīra Ballāḷa Deva gave a grant to some one. It mentions Gaṅgeya Daṇṇāyaka as the son of Āḷava Daṇṇāyaka, one of the royal *Danda-mīkha*s of the court. *E. C.*, IX., Ma. 39, p. 58. B. A. S.

remarkable incident in the battle, it may be observed, was the heroism of *Mahasamanta Samantādhipati* Sangiya Nāyaka, who died in the battle.<sup>1</sup>

The other inscriptions found in Tujura are also to be referred to the reign of the same Hoysala monarch. The first of these was found in the Mahisāsūramardhini temple at Nūlāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka 1255, Āngirasa, Phālguna, Ba. 10, Mina. 16, Thursday which corresponds to A.D. 1333, March the 11th Thursday. The inscription records a gift of lands in Niruvāra (i.e., Nilāvara) by the fourteen members of the assembly of the village to the temple of Durgā Bhagavatī. The gift was made with the permission of Vayijapa Daṇḍāyaka and other officers and in the presence of the chief queen Cikkāyi Tāyigala.<sup>2</sup>

Another record also discovered in the same temple but dated Śaka 1257, Bhāva, Dhanus, 2(8), Vaḍḍavāra which corresponds to A.D. 1334, December the 24th Saturday, gives the name of the queen as Bukkāyi Tāyi. The village (assembly) of Niruvāra (seems to have made a similar gift).<sup>3</sup>

1. *E. C.* VII. HI. 117. pp. 178, 421. The date given is Śaka-varuṣa 1248 *mrga Kāṭyākṛta Samantaratna Śa. 10 Sūmasāra*. But the cyclic year for Śaka 1248 was Kṛtya, while for Śaka 1249 it was Kāṭyākṛta. The date intended was probably A.D. 1319 January the 2nd Tuesday, the week day not corresponding. *Swarnikannu, Ind. Ep̄hem.* IV, p. 240.

2. 442 of 1928-29; *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, p. 54. (Śaka 1255 = Śrīmukha; Śaka 1254 = Āngirasa). But Phālguna Bahula 10 = March the 12th Friday. *Swarnikannu, Ind. Ep̄hem.* IV, p. 268.

3. 443 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept.* for 1928-9, p. 54.

But the correct name of the chief queen of Vīra Ballāḷa Deva was Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī. This is gathered from a stone inscription found in the Someśvara temple at Mōḍukēgi in Bārakūru. It styles her as the senior crowned queen (*paṭṭada piri-arasi K[ṛ]i[ṣṇ]āyī Tāyī*). The *Mahāpradhāna* Vayijapa Daṇḍāyaka during the minister-ship (*pradhānikēyalu*) of Ajjaṇṇa Sāhaṇi, in the presence of the senior crowned queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī, made some (specified) endowment for the customary procedure of the god Somanātha (*Somanātha dēvara bhāra naḍavaḍe*). The co-operation of the three Śeṭṭis or the heads of the commercial guilds of the three streets of Bārakūru (*māru kēṭiya māvōru Śeṭṭikōṛaru*), and of the 150 citizens and of others (*ṇāru aivalla eḷame maṇḍagi*) was also obtained while making the endowment.

The above inscription is dated *Śaka varuṣa 1258 naya Dhātu samvatsarada Vaiśākha Suddha 1 Meṣa māsa 16 naya Śaṇiśvaredanda* which works out correctly to A.D. 1336 April (Dhātṛi) the 13th Saturday.<sup>1</sup>

The sixth stone inscription which falls within the reign of the Hoysala monarch Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III was found at Bailūru in the Uḍipi tāluka. It is dated Śaka

1. 122 of 1909; S. I. J. VII. No. 312, p. 165; Swamikannu, *ibid.*, IV. p. 274. The opinion of Rangachari that the record of A.D. 1331 "Shows that the Ālupas were overthrown by the Hoysalas in the government of the District" (*Top. List.*, II, p. 861) is erroneous. We have seen that epigraphical evidence proves that the Ālupas continued to rule even under the Vijayanagara monarchs as feudatories till A.D. 1441! Neither the Hoysala nor the Vijayanagara rulers were indiscreet enough to overthrow an ancient family that had governed the district for centuries. B. A. S.

1257 (A.D. 1335-6), and it narrates that the queen Kikkāyi Tāyi granted the *śamudāya* tax of the village of Bailūru (for the offerings of the god?) to Vāsudeva Mudali. The *Mahāpradhāna* Baicapa Daṅḡāyaka and the *nakkara hañjamaṇa* or the corporate assembly of Bailūru are also mentioned in this record.<sup>1</sup>

And yet another stone inscription of this queen has been found in Tuḷuva. It was discovered in the Gubbukōṇe Gopālakṣṇa temple at Kanyāṇa in the Kundāpūru tāluka. It is dated only in the cyclic year (Śarva) dhārīn, Mithuna, Friday, which agrees with Śaka 1270 (A.D. 1348 June), the other detail being insufficient to verify the date. In this the ruler is given the following *hīrudas*:—*Pāṇḍya Cakracartin, arirāṇa-Basava S'ankara* and *rāṇa-gaṇāṅkaṇa*. And the queen is represented as making a gift of land to Anna Hebbāruva.<sup>2</sup>

We may be permitted to refer here to the remarks of the Madras Government Epigraphist (Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyar) concerning this Kanyāṇa stone inscription. He writes thus:—"As the present inscription makes no mention of Vīra Ballāḷa, while giving all the regal titles to his queen Kikkāyi, it must be understood that subsequent to his demise which is known to have taken place in A.D. 1342 (Rice, *Mysore and Coorg*, p. 108), his queen ascended the throne and was alive in the year Sarvadhārīn which corresponds to Śaka 1271, i. e., A.D. 1348. The same queen figures in an in-

1. 583 of 1929-30.

2. 309 of 1930-31.

scription of Harihara II from Śringeri (*Ep. Carn.* VI. Sg. 1) dated three years earlier than the above epigraph, *viz.*, in Śaka 1268, Pārthiva, with the same *birudas* and supplementing a grant of land made by the king to the teacher Bhārati Tīrtha, thus showing the subordinate position of the last Hoysala rulers to the rising Vijayanagara power.<sup>1</sup>

The above form a string of blunders. It is incorrect to assert that consequent on the death of Vira Ballāḷa Deva III his queen ascended the throne. For this violates all the known facts concerning that ruler and his son and successor Virūpākṣa Ballāḷa IV. The latter came to the throne on the death of his father in A.D. 1343.<sup>2</sup> Secondly, the cyclic year Sarvadhāring given in the above Kanyāṣa record agrees with Śaka 1270 and not with Śaka 1271 the cyclic year of which was Virodhin.<sup>3</sup> Thirdly, it was not Harihara Rāya II who made the gift to Bhārati Tīrtha Śrīpāda, as recorded in the famous Śringeri *maṭha* inscription,—which we have referred to in this treatise—, but it was Harihara Oḍeya I who, along with his brothers, went to the Śringeri *maṭha* in A.D. 1346. Further, none of the inscriptions under review, including the one at Śringeri, gives the titles *Pāṇḍya cakrapartin*, etc. to the queen Kikkāyi Tāyi. They were assumed either by Vira Ballāḷa Deva III or by the Ālupa ruler Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II.

1. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1930-31*, p. 49.

2. *Salewre, S. P. Life*, I. p. 7., and *ibid.*, n. 6; 11, seq.

3. *Swamikannu, Ind. Ephem.* IV. pp. 298-300.

The fact that no ruler is mentioned in the record from Kanyāṇa is significant; it shows us that on the death of Vīra Ballāḥa III, his queen came to the court of her brother Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva-Ālupendradeva II. We have seen elsewhere that Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II lived till A.D. 1366. The Kanāyana record, therefore, has to be assigned to his reign. And, finally, the last of the Hoysala kings were never subordinate to the rising Vijayanagara family.<sup>1</sup>

A few observations may be made concerning the senior crowned queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī. She figures in five inscriptions hailing from the Kundāpūru, Uḍipi and Kārkaḷa tālukas. In all the five she is associated with the most prominent citizens who made gifts to temples in Tuḷuva. It is not improbable that the senior crowned queen was herself a Tuḷuva princess. This explains why she appears five times in the records of Tuḷuva.

A striking coincidence in support of our assumption is to be found in the fragmentary record already cited in the previous pages. This record dated A.D. 1346 was found in the Śringerī *maṭha* and it deals with the Ālupa king Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. In this inscription the queen is called Śrī Kikkāi Tāyī. Evidently there is some error here: the name Kikkāyī Tāyī has been wrongly inserted for that of Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī. But how the scribe came to mix up this name with that of Vīra Pāṇḍya

1. For a further discussion on this subject, read, Salerone, *ibid.*, p. 11, seq.; J. H. Q., VIII, pp. 294, seq.

deva, two of whose *birudas*—*Pāṇḍya-cahravartin* and *arirāya Basava Śaṅkara*—were also borne by Vīra Ballāḷa Deva III, cannot be made out, except on the supposition that queen Kṛṣṇāyī Tāyī was the sister of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva. The fact of Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva's having made a grant to the same religious centre (Śringerī *maṭha*) in the very same year (A.D. 1346) when the five famous brothers, the founders of the empire of Vijayanagara, also had made a grant to the same institution, seems to point to the remarkable spirit of co-operation that prevailed amongst the new-comers and the Ālupas.<sup>1</sup>

The battles of Śirśi and of the Ghāts led to a crisis in Tuluva. This is proved by the personal visit which Vīra Ballāḷa Deva paid to the general in Bārakūru in Śaka 1260 (A.D. 1338). The Someśvara temple epigraph found at Āladahaḷḷi, Aśiyakere tāluka, relates that when the monarch "paid a visit to the Bārakūru army, on his ordering Ankeya Nāyaka, son of the *great master of the robes* Honneya Nāyaka of Bāgivāḷa in Kumāravṛttiya Kūsu of the old Nirguṇḍanāḍ, saying— 'Remain in Bārakūru', he replied— 'I will stay, Sire' (*iddhenu jiyāl*)! At which being pleased the monarch granted to him Āladahaḷḷi, a hamlet of Bāgivāḷa, as a *koḍagi*."<sup>2</sup>

1. Dr. Venkates Ramanayya admits that Kikkayī Tāyī was an Ālupa by birth. But his statement that she bore the *birudas* *Pāṇḍya-cahravartin*, *Basava-Śaṅkara*, and *rāyagajāṇaka* [*Vijayanagara*—*The Origin of the City and the Empire*, p. 134] is incorrect. Queens never bore, except in one solitary instance of a Kākatiya princess, the *birudas* of men! B. A. S.

2. E. C. V. Ak. 183, p. 185. Dr. Ramanayya has totally misunderstood the attitude of Vīra Ballāḷa III towards Tuluva. He main-

To this year A.D. 1338 is to be assigned the damaged and undated Kānteśvara temple stone inscription of the same Hoysala monarch. The following *śīrasas* are given to the ruler in this epigraph found in the Kārkala tūlukas—*śaṁasta bhuvana-vikhyāta, mahārājādhirāja, arirūpa Beṣava-Śaṅkara, śrīmat pratāpa cakravartin Hoysala Vira Ballāla Deva*. The inscription contains the cyclic year Bahudhānya incorrectly written as ...*madhyāna* (Sam) *oatsara*. The contents of this record have already been discussed in an earlier connection.<sup>1</sup>

The last of the Hoysala monarchs, therefore, took a personal interest in the Tuluva affairs. When we remember that his senior crowned queen was a Tuluva princess, this solicitude for the welfare of the province is not unintelligible. But nothing can be gathered from the epigraphs concerning the result of this royal visit to Bārakūru in A.D. 1338. To his successors—the rulers of Vijayanagara—, however, was transmitted an equally lively interest in the affairs of Tuluva. Strictly speaking this part of the narrative falls outside the scope of the present work. But so that we may note the position of the capital Bārakūru which Vira Ballāla Deva visited, even after the advent of the Vijayanagara

---

tains that the Hoysala ruler went to Tuluva to meet 'the only foe' he had on the western coast—Harihara Rāya I, one of the founders of Vijayanagara! Ramanayya, *ibid*, p. 134. This is mere imagination. B. A. S.

1. *37 Aol 1901*, S. I, J. VII, No. 232, p. 116, op. cit., Swamikannu, *Ind. Epheer*, IV, pp. 28, 218.



monarchs, we may be permitted to review briefly the epigraphs which deal with this capital of the Ālupas.

The Vijayanagara viceroys continued to govern Tuluva from the same city of Bārakūru. This is proved by an inscription found in that city of the times of Harihara Rāya II, in which it is related that, while that monarch was in his *nelevidu* of Dorasamudra (*īri-vira Harihara Mahārāyaru Dorasamedrada nelevidino|age*), his viceroy, the servant at his feet, *Mahāpradhāna* Mallapa Oḍeyar was in the *rājadhāni* of Bārakūru governing the Tulu, Hayve, and Kōṅkan kingdoms.

The date of the above record is given thus :—*S'aka var(ṇa) 130(9) sanda 10 neya Vartamāna (Prabhava) samvatsarada Ātūḍha S'adha 1 Sōmavara* which corresponds to A.D. 1387 Monday the 17th June.<sup>1</sup>

The importance of Bārakūrū is apparent from a stone inscription found in a ruined *basti* leading to the Coḷikēri in Bārakūrū. It is dated *S'aka 1321 neya Varta-*

1. 154 of 1901; S. I. I., VII. No. 347, p. 200. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ep.*, IV, p. 376. Here comes a figure which cannot be satisfactorily identified. A stone inscription found in Miṇḍra in the Kārkala tīluka, mentions a Vira Camarasa. It records a *sarvaṁśya* gift of land by Kōṭi Setti alina Binnāgi, and others, for offerings to the temple of Mahādeva at Miṇḍra. The date of the record is given as Śaka 1307 Kṛdhanā Kārtika 1, Sunday which works out correctly to A.D. 1385, October the 29th Sunday. (337 of 1927-8; *Ep. Rept. for 1923-9*, p. 59). Who this Vira Camarasa Oḍeya was, cannot be made out. Two copies of a copper-plate grant found in the Subrahmanya temple at Kukke in the Puttur tīluka, represent Mādhyava Rāya as lord of Gōvaṇura. His gifts to some Brahmans for the worship of the god Subrahmanya are recorded in the grant. The grant is dated Kāli 4488, Śaka 1309 (A.D. 1386), and contains many chronological details. 397 of 1927-8; 2 of 1928-9; *Ep. Rept. for 1923-9*, p. 82.

*māna* (*Pramādi*) *samcatsara Sravēṇa Śu.* 1 Friday which corresponds to A.D. 1399 July the 4th Friday.<sup>1</sup> It represents the *Mahāpradhāna* Nāgarasa Oḍeya in Bārakūru. That viceroy together with the sixteen *ṣeṭṭis* of the ten streets of Bārakūru (*Barakūru-hatta keri hadināru mondi ṣeṭṭikararu*), the 770 *eḷemes* or nobles (*? eḷu-nāru-eppattu yeḷeme-vōḷagadavaru*), the prominent citizens (*? hañjamānada haḷaru*), the sixty Ballāḷas, the representatives of Mūḍila Niḍambūru, the Nāḍavas, the Nāykas of the four *grāmas* and of the four *nāḍas* (not named), and others, made a stone grant.<sup>2</sup>

1. Swamikunnu, *Ied. Eph.* IV, p. 401.

2. 134 C of 1901; *S. I. I.* VII. No. 350, p. 297. An inscription dated A.D. 1372 mentions the death of Āḷuva *Mahāpradhāna* Tavanīdhi Brahṁā's wife Lakṣmī Bomrakka. Another record dated A.D. 1379 mentions the death of the Āḷuva *Mahāpradhāna* Head Jewel of the (Āraṅga) Nighneen Kaṁpāṇa Tavanīdhi Barmā (*i.e.*, Brahṁā) Gaṇḍa himself. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 199, 196, pp. 31-32. Evidently the name Āḷuva was still held in high esteem outside Toluva in the fourteenth century A.D. B. A. S.

## CHAPTER IV

### VILLAGE ORGANIZATION

*Summary*.—1. The story of Mayūravarmā according to Tuluva traditions as embodied in the *Grāmapaddhati*. 2. The division of the land into thirty-two *grāmas*. 3. The usage at Kōja and a picture of the General Assembly. 4. Punishments. 5. The origin of the story of Mayūravarmā. Its Buddhist source. The story outside Tuluva. The story in epigraphs and its popularity in the twelfth century A.D. 6. Historicity of the families mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati*. 7. Criticism of the *Grāmapaddhati*. Its date. 8. The story of Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya. Three versions of the story. 9. Criticism of the story and the determination of the date of the introduction of the *aṣṭa śantāna* law; the *aṣṭa śantāna* law was legalised in Tuluva only in the fifteenth century.

#### 1. THE STORY OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ

Tuluva tradition is embodied in a work called *Grāmapaddhati* and in folk-songs styled *Pāḍadānas*. Of these shall we deal here with the former. The *Grāmapaddhati* ascribes the division of the land into *grāmas* or villages to Mayūravarmā, and the introduction of the *aṣṭa śantāna kaṭṭu*, or the law of inheritance through the nephew, to Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya. The story concerning the remarkable figure of Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya generally follows that of Paraśurāma in most of the versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*. This work is, according to Tuluva notions, a part of *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa* of the *Śkanda Purāṇa*. A minute examination of all the details given in the *Grāmapaddhati* which differs both in style and matter

in different parts of the district, is outside the limits of the present treatise. It is a work of considerable length with digressions which, although interesting, are beside our purpose. We shall, therefore, restrict ourselves to those few points in the *Grāmapaddhati* which are necessary for a proper understanding of the history of ancient Tuluva.

In most versions of the *Gūṛmapaddhati* Mayūravarmā is abruptly introduced many years after Paraśurāma. He is said to have belonged to the Solar race and to have been the son of Hemāṅgada and Suśilā. One version says that Vasu, the father of Suśilā, was the son of Kadamba who is said to be the son of Parameśvara and Pārvatī.<sup>1</sup>

Other versions give an interesting but by no means convincing account of the origin of Mayūravarmā. These relate that king Maṇivarmā ruled over Banavasi, and that his sons were Kanakvarmā and Vīravarmā. Once king Śibi of the Pāṇḍyadeśa suddenly invaded Tuluva, and imprisoning Maṇivarmā ruled over the land. At this Maṇivarmā's queen fled with her two children to a town called Vārakūla (Bārakūru). Here they witnessed a strange phenomenon. On Hemāṅgada having died issueless, the royal elephant wandered over the streets with a garland in its trunk in search of a king. The two lads were surprised at this but were told by Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya, who had made Bārakūru his abode, the following:—That the elephant

1. *The Puntig Version*, Adhyāya 2, vv. 9-14.

would garland only those who belonged to the four *carpaśīramas*, but not to those who professed the Jaina creed; that in the north-east of the city of Bārakūru there was a mango tree on which lived a peacock (*mayūra*) who was guarded by its old friend a black serpent; and that the elephant would select only him who could kill the peacock and drink its blood. On hearing this, Viravarmā killed the peacock and was duly garlanded by the elephant.<sup>1</sup>

He was then only fourteen years old. The people acclaimed him as Lokāditya Mayūravarmā. His spiritual adviser Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya taught him how to govern, and particularly instructed him to win the sympathy of the Jains who had become powerful in the land. It was also at the suggestion of the same ascetic that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā brought Brahmans from Ahicchatra.

This version next mentions particularly the following:—that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā lost the favour of his elder brother Kanakavarmā who, disgusted with Viravarmā for having killed the peacock, left Bārakūru with an army and went to Banavasi which he conquered. Here Kanakavarmā ruled like a devout Jaina.

On Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya telling Lokāditya Mayūravarmā that his land was unholy because there were no Brahmans in it, the ruler went to Ahicchatra and brought

---

1. This is known as *paṇḍitīyadāhātā* which is mentioned in the *Jāmbha* stories. For detailed references see Penzer's note on *ibid.*, *Kaṭhāsarīrāgata*, V pp. 173-77; VII, p. 218.

Brahman colonists. He stationed them in the following thirty-two *grāmas*:—

<i>Locality</i>	<i>No. of Grāmas</i>
Kadambakānana	3
Gokarṇa	4
Skandapura on the bank of the Śuktimatī	2
Gajapuri on the southern bank of the Sitā	2
Ajapuri	4
Near Anantēśa	10
On the north bank of the Netrāvati	7
Total	32

The Mangalore version adds here that Lokāditya Mayūravarmā after assigning the thirty-two *grāmas* to the Ahicchatra Brahmans, placed at their disposal Nāyar people from Malabar to aid them in the conduct of their agricultural operations.<sup>1</sup>

1. *The Pattige version; The Mangalore version.* Traces of the Nāyar settlements in Tuluva are still seen. There is a tank of the Nāyars called Nāyar-*kere* in the Kappettu-*grāma* of Udipi. The stones of this tank were removed to build the famous Madhva-saravara in the same town (of Udipi). In Nūtūru in the same taluka, about one hundred yards to the south of the Nitūru household, there is a Nāyara-maṭha. In Brahmasūru in the same taluka are a few Nāyar families, ten in all; these are the Rokkēnāyar, Ejenāyar, etc.

Mayūtavarmā abdicated in order to do penance, as the whole world was pervaded by Kālī. He left the kingdom and the little prince Candrāṅgada in the charge of the ministers, and retired to the forest. The Brahmins of the thirty-two *grāmas* met together and deliberated thus:— "This kingdom is now without a ruler, the ministers being all powerful. Let us return to the much-longed-for Ahicchatra." So saying they left Tuḷuva and went back to the land of their birth. And their servants, who are mentioned in Puttige version as the natives of Gorāṣṭra, forsook their fields, and remained outside their villages.

## 2. DIVISION OF THE LAND INTO THIRTY-TWO GRĀMAS

On his accession to the throne, Candrāṅgada enquired after the Brahmins, who had been brought by his father Śikhivarmā or Mayūravarmā, and was told that they had left Tuḷuva for Ahicchatra. Candrāṅgada himself went to Ahicchatra, and asked them why they had left his district (*viśaya*), and assured them that he would redistribute the households and *grāmas* and grant

In Mōḍli in the Mangalore tālukā, is a Nāyar temple of the god Tistava. One species of land tenure in Tuḷuva noticed by Sir Thomas Munro is the Nāyar-*gēgi*. This is specially found in and near Būrahūru. Munro reckoned this kind of tenure to be more secure than the *śuddha-mūla-gēgi* or tenure by simple purchase. Read *Selections from the Records of the Collectorate of South Canara, Letters of Sir Thomas Munro relating to the Revenue Administration of Canara*. Among the Mundālī Holeyās of Tuḷuva is a song concerning the Nāyar people. Cf. *Salcture, J. A.*, LVI, p. 76. B. A. S.

them the right of tonsure (*grāmesu gṛahbhedaṇi cūdām tathatpa-ca cihanam karisyāmi*). He then divided the *grāmas* and households in the following manner:—

The sixteen Western <i>Grāmas</i>	The sixteen Eastern <i>Grāmas</i>
1. Kārevūru (Tārevūru) (4 households, according to the Puttige version; but 8 in other versions)	1. Śrīpāḍi (5 households)
2. Varkāḍi (Orkāḍi) (8 households)	2. Voḍila (Baḍila, Coḍir) (2 households)
3. Marāṇe (2 households)	3. Nāḷa (Nāla) (2 households) (Omitted in the Puttige version)
4. Kolavināḍu (Koḷanāḍu) (2 households)	4. Kārandūru (Kārandāru) (2 households)
5. Pāḍi (4 households)	5. Ujjre (Ujjarā) (16 households in the Puttige version; 8 in other versions)
6. Koḍila (Kūḍala, Kuḍila) (4 households)	6. Kuṇyamārga (Kunni-mārga, Kuṇjamārga (8 households)
7. Magebailu (Mogebailu) (4 households)	7. Kokkāḍa (Kokkōḍu) (4 households)
8. Nīromārga (Nīrmārga) (6 households in the Puttige version; 8 in others)	8. Rāmiṇjūru (Rāmiṇja, Rājakuṇja) (2 households in the Puttige version; 7 in other versions)
9. Mittanāḍu (Mittunāḍu) (4 households)	9. Pude (4 households)



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 10. Śrīmantūru (Śimantūru) (9 in the Puttige version; 8 in others)                           | 10. Balapa (Belapa; but in the Puttige version Ballamañje) (3 households) |
| 11. Tenagale (Kenakaḷa, Tenakaḷa) (4 households in the Puttige version; 8 in other versions) | 11. Ernāḍu (Puttige version gives it as Baināḍu) (4 households)           |
| 12. Śivabeḷḷi (Śivabelki) (120 households in the Puttige version; 6 in other versions)       | 12. Iḍekedu (Iḍake) (6 households)  |
| 13. Brahmapura (Ajapuri) (8 in the Puttige version; 4 in other versions)                     | 13. Kemiñje (Kemiñja) (1 household)                                       |
| 14. Niruvāra (Nīlāvāra) (8 in the Puttige version; 4 in other versions)                      | 14. Pāliñje (Pādiñje, Pāvīñje) (2 households)                             |
| 15. Kūtaka (Kūṭa, Kūṭe) (8 households)   | 15. Śiriyāḍi (Śiripāḍi in the Puttige version) (5 households)             |
| 16. Talapāḍi (Kandāvara, Skandapura) (2 households)  | 16. Koḍipāḍi (7 in the Puttige version; 5 in other versions)              |

N.B.—The Puttige version adds Ōmañjūru grāma with 9 households.

N.B.—The Puttige version omits the names of Nāja grāma and Ernāḍu grāma.<sup>1</sup>

In the western grāmas there were 206 households; in the eastern 73 households; and between these two classifications there were 21 grāmas which belonged to

1. The Puttige version, Ch. 30. Reference to *Sahyādri-kāṇḍa*, Ch. 30 is given here.

what were called the *avāntarābheda*. This term was evidently given to the secondary households. Thus in all there were, according to the Puttige version, 300 households, and 326, according to the other versions.

These households were divided into the following sections:—those of the *Agnihotris*, the *Smārtas*, the *Bhāṭṭas*, the *Tantris*, the *Paṇḍitas*, the *Pakṣandāthas*, the *Ballālas*, the *Grāmanis*, and the *Adhivāsīs*. A detailed account of these will be given in the appendix.

Of the Mūla or original Brahmans, the *Grāmapaddhati* mentions the following:—Nāyaka, Kīṇi, Poi, Prabhu, Bhakta, Bāḷiga, Śyāṇubhoga, and Bhaṇḍāri, who are styled Brahmans of the Koṅkanadeśa.

The story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya is then narrated in most of the versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, but is not to be found in the Puttige version.

The division of the land into grāmas together with the households was one feature of the village organization of ancient Tuluva. Another feature which may be noted is the prominence which was given to usage; while a third feature was the conduct of business in the General Assembly. The importance of usage is best seen in the history of Kōṭa grāma. It is true that some of the usages mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati* have now become obsolete. But all the same it is interesting to observe that there were sixteen *margādegala* or usages in Kōṭa. They were the following:—*paḷṇakaoṭṭa*; *bhaviḡe joḍa kaṁōka* (double pillars for the well); *naḍe-maḍi*; *naḍe-vāḍya*; *beṭe-koḍe* (white umbrella), *aidu-*

*mole dana* (a cow with an udder that has five teats); *haga-la divatige* (a torch by day-light); *atta muridu bidde akki* (rice that has fallen down from the ceiling); *ilidu hāda hennu* (a girl who has passed puberty); *katri vilṣa* (betel leaf offered with arms crossing each other, i.e., the right arm brought to the left side, the left, to the right); *manege satte pōḡoru* (a wall round the house); *haṇḍige mune* (?); *eḍa-maḍi* (?); *madana-kai* (a crutch-like stand); and *mukha-maṇṭapa* (?).<sup>1</sup>

The *Puttige* version, however, has the following to give concerning the sixteen *maryādegala* which it calls *kaṭṭalegala*:— *atta-muridu, aṃṃolēti, tappu gaṇṭi, hennodu, jūḍa mara kūpa, tula brāṅkhāla, ḡamaṇa, śrīṅga paḍya, naḍe-maḍi, divatige, pokṣakavāṭa, tūraṇa, ḍipa-māla-athambha, dēḷū maṇca, eḍḍa banda hennu, ratṇa kambāḷi, cchatra*.<sup>2</sup>

Important centres were likewise established for other purposes. Thus Kāṅḡōḍu (Kāñjīnōḍu) and Kāsaragōḍu were the *kōḍas*; Kelavanāḍu (Kolanāḍu) and Nalvattanāḍu were the *nōḍas*; Baindūru (Baidūru) and Bhaṭṭakaḷa were the *ḍiḍas*; Kaḍari (Kaḍkari=Viṭṭhaḷa) and Kārkaḷa were the *divānas*; Cittupāḍi and Nidambūru were the *pokṣanāṭhas*; the (capitals of the) Cauṭas and the Bangas were the *dharma-sthānas*; Bārakūru and Mangalūru (Manga Kadamba) were the *simhāsanas*; Kadare (Kadri) and Kāntāvāra were the *hone-sthānas* (i.e., the places where bail could be secured?); (the) Śukṭi and the Mukṭi were the *gaḍis* or the boundaries;

1. *The Mangalore version.*

2. *The Puttige version.*

the Sahyādrī (also called in one version Śimbhādrī) and the Śarādī (the western ocean) were the *theātres* or limits and Kōṭa and Ananteśvara were the centres of meeting.

But in the thirty-two grāmas the meeting place for both the Śaivites and the Vaiṣṇavites was Kroḍamaṇḍala (i. e., Śaṅkaranārāyaṇa in the Kundāpuru taluka). But in the Mangalore version, however, it is related that all questions concerning the *śāstras*, *mantras*, *tantras*, *smṛti-sāra*, *vedas*, calumny, hypocrisy, prostitution, falsehood, dereliction of religious duties, etc., were to be settled in the *kōṭa-sthalas* or centres of assembly obviously at Kōṭa and Ananteśvara. Seven persons called *smṛtikāras* were appointed as judges to settle all cases in the thirty-two grāmas. They were Munnūrāya, Alevūrāya Uppārāya, Kallārāya, Tāṭetāya, Uḍupa and Mogerāya.<sup>1</sup>

The same version then gives us interesting information about the manner in which a General Assembly (*jagat-kōṭa*) was summoned to hear an appeal against the unjust decision given by the following judges:—Anṇa Ugramballi, Anṇa Ōramballi, Anṇa Kuṇja, Anṇa Mañjanōḍi, Anṇa Mittanōḍi, Anṇa Kāranta and Anṇa Hēraja. In the General Assembly the representatives of the two grāmas were to take their seat in the following manner:—The representatives of the eastern grāmas were to face westwards and station themselves in two rows of eight each with two Ballājas on either side, the Pandits on the right side, and the Sabhāpatis on the

1. Cf. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 96-97. The last name Mogerāya is omitted in the Mangalore version but mentioned by Hegde.

left, while Mañjitya (their spokesman) was to be stationed amidst four (representatives).

The representatives of the western grāmas were to adopt a similar procedure but with their faces turned towards the east.

The king called Mayūravarmā was then to ask permission of the deities presiding over the eastern and western regions, and take his seat on the throne with the sixty-four tributary rulers on the right and the left sides. These latter were to be stationed on the south in this manner:—In two rows of thirty-two with their face turned towards the north. (How these tributary kings were to be seated is given in a later passage thus:—On carpets were to be placed long bolsters for reclining [loḍu]; and Koṇṇi Kiriṇādhpati, also called Koṇṇinātha, was to be seated on the right, and Vāmanjūru Rāmanātha, also called Rāmanta, was to be seated on the left. When these were thus seated, the Cauṭa and Banga chiefs were to be stationed at two posts, Taḷavāra and Sāvanta chieftains at two posts [vaḍḍi-nalla?], the other *dhoṛes* or nobles to be seated on either side). The king was then to ask the sanction of the General Assembly (*śabbhā anujñeyan kēḷi koṇḍ...*).

Mañja (i. e., Mañjitāya) was next to summon the four Ballāḷas, who having understood, were to communicate (the case) to the Paṇḍits and the Sabhāpatis, who were to explain (it) to the Pakṣanāthas. The Pakṣanāthas were to stand up and address themselves to the *vidvat-mahājana* (i. e., the General Assembly of the Wise),

and the General Assembly was to say " So be it ! " ( *i. e.*, to give its opinion on the case under discussion ).

The opinion of the General Assembly being thus told to Mañja, he was to communicate it to the king ( who gave his final decision ).

The same version of the *Grāmapaddhati* continues to narrate the following concerning the sets of officials who were entrusted with particular functions in the General Assembly. Thus, the Adhivāsīs were to give information or instruction (*upadeśa*); the Jannis, various opinions ( ? *lara* [ *e* in the original, evidently a mistake for *larada*, for *lara* [ *e* means a girl ! ] ); the Grāmanīs, to investigate (*vicāra*); the Ballājas, to administer (*ballājara nālo* [ *ite* ] ); the Bhaṭṭas, to arbitrate (*pañcāyitike*); the Paṇḍits, to decide; the Sabhāpatis, to improve upon or to correct (*tiddhava* [ *ike* ] ); the Pakṣanāthas, to punish and to protect (*sikṣa rakṣa*); the Smārtas learned in the Vedas, to cite the canonical texts (*S'rauta smārtara nityānasāra* ? ); and the Tantris to decide whether the citations were accurate ( ? *tantrigala āgamaktinirṇaya* )<sup>1</sup>

It may be observed here that another version of the *Grāmapaddhati* hailing from Uḍipī states that the Kōṭa Mahā grāma had an assembly of 40,000 citizens.<sup>2</sup>

The Mangalore version contains a few more details concerning what is called *jagat-maṇḍala* ( or the *mahā-jagat* ). It relates thus:—In the *jagat-maṇḍala* was Mañja

1. The Mangalore version.

2. Version supplied to me by Paṇḍit Venkaṣaḍisa Ācārya of Uḍipī, B. A. S.

to be stationed (*Jaganmaṣṣaladaḷḷi Mañja sthāna*); on the east of Mañja were the Pakṣanāthas to be stationed; on the left side of the Paṇḍits the Sabhāpatis were to be stationed; this was how they were to be stationed. The representatives of the four *grāmas* beginning with Śrī-pāḍi were to be stationed to the north of the Paṇḍits; those of the four *grāmas* beginning with Ujjare, to the west of the preceding; those of the four *grāmas* of the east, to the south of the preceding; and those of the four *grāmas* beginning with Iḍekedu, to the east of the preceding. In this way the assemblies of the representatives of the western *grāmas* were to be in the north-east of Mañja; while keeping always the right side towards him were Kuñjannāya, Kaṇḍambāditāya, Talepāḍitāya, and Mañjunōditāya. And to his south were the seats of royalty in the midst of which there was to be the council of the king.<sup>1</sup>

These detailed notices of the manner in which they conducted their business in the General Assembly are not available in inscriptions. But from epigraphical evidence cited in the previous pages, it may definitely be stated that there were more than two or three large General Assemblies in Tuluva. We have also seen that in the conduct of public affairs, the people co-operated either with the rulers themselves or with their highest officials. The existence of the General Assemblies and the close co-operation of the

---

1. *The Mangalore version.*

State with the citizens in ancient Tuluva, therefore, is proved beyond doubt.

Indeed, the two following stone inscriptions conclusively show that the earlier General Assemblies continued under the Vijayanagara Emperors. Both of them were found in the Gubbukōne Gopālakraṣṇa temple at Kanyāna in the Kundāpūru tāluka. And they fall within the reign of Harihara Rāya II. The earlier of these is dated Śaka 1306, Raktākṣi, Jyēṣṭha, Śu. 2, Sunday which corresponds to A.D. 1384, May, Sunday the 22nd. The Vijayanagara viceroy *Mahāpradhāna* Jakkarasa Odeyar governed from Bārakūru. The epigraph in question registers some privileges made by the Jananis (i.e., Jannis) of Rājāḍi-Bellatūru to the *mahā-jagat*, evidently of the same locality.<sup>1</sup> The other is record dated Śaka 1320, Išvara Phālguna, Bai 10 Saturday. The date agrees with A.D. 1398 March Wednesday, the 13th, the weekday not corresponding. This inscription registers a sale of land to a certain Lingarasa by the six Jananis of Nālkūru of Rājāḍi-Kanyāna (i. e., Bellatūru) and by the fifty *jagat*, subject to certain conditions.<sup>2</sup>

#### 4. PUNISHMENTS

While the existence of General Assemblies and of corporate activities on the part of the Tuluvas is thus proved by the epigraphs as well as by the *Grāmapaddhati*, we have to see what actually were the punishments

1. 357 of 1930-31; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephest.* IV, p. 370.

2. 359 of 1930-31; Swamikannu, *ibid.*, p. 398.



meted out to culprits, in addition to those referred to in the epigraphs, either by the people themselves or by the king in conjunction with the citizens. We shall base our remarks on the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati*, and on personal observation of affairs that took place in recent years.

The Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati* contains many examples of punishments given to culprits. Of these we shall select three types—the decision of the Muḷḷūru grāma people, the punishments given to the Twenty-four Totṭilu grāma people,<sup>1</sup> and the famous Kūṭa (Kōṭa)-Kōṭisvara dispute which is remembered even today by the people. To these we shall add the actual working of a village organization in our own days.

Muḷḷūru was one of the impure grāmas (*pātitya-grāmaṃ*) situated to the south of the Śuktimatī or the Gangāvaḷī river. It is also called *Moda grāma*. Here were two Śūdra brothers Mudḍa and Kunda who, by the way, appear elsewhere as Jaina princes. They were wealthy and pious. Once eight Brahmans belonging to the thirty-two grāmas, approached these two brothers, along with their families, desirous of getting riches from the two wealthy brothers. The Brahmans blessed

1. This is a curious name of village. In the original the word "Twenty-four Totṭilu" is given in the margin of the palm-leaf Ms. Obviously the culprits, whose history we shall narrate, belonged first to the Ujjara grāma, and because they settled after their expulsion from that village at Totṭilu, the latter place came to be known as "Totṭilu of the Twenty-four." No such name is met with today although Totṭilu exists. B. A. S.

them, praised them in many ways, and secured much wealth from them. Here they lived for twelve years in peace.

Once the elder brother Mudda wishing to seek a bride, with the help of his relatives, pitched upon a girl who lived half a *yojana* away. On the wedding day, however, he could not find bearers who could carry his palanquin to the bride's house (*śibikā oṣhakeḥ kṛpi nāsti atra viśaye bata*). Mudda then consulted the Brahmins, and since he said, "I am your slave, aid the prosperity of my family," out of pity and love, the eight Brahmins agreed to carry his palanquin to the house of his bride (*aśtāpodana aśtām aśtau te śibikām dadhuḥ*). On the completion of his marriage ceremony, Mudda returned to his village. In return for their kindness, he gave them various clothes, ornaments and 100 coins (*śata-prasāyam niškāṇi*).

The Brahmins, however, hid these presents in places outside the village before entering it. The people of the thirty-two *grāmas* saw these sinners, and in a rage belaboured them mercilessly (*patitān āgatān draṣṭvā grāmaśtubh krodha mārcehitāḥ daṇḍamādaya hastena nijaghuḥ tām*.)

The culprits hurried to their Śudra protector, who is called now a Vṛśāla. He consoled them by promising them a gift of a *grāma* full of cattle and other necessities. Accordingly in the presence of the god Śimhēśa, Mudda gave them the *grāma*, cattle, houses, and ornaments. Then he went on a pilgrimage. And the

Brahmans, who had been ostracized by their brethren of the thirty-two *grāmas*, lived in their new *grāma* which they divided into eight plots among themselves.

These eight Brahmans were considered to be outside the pale of friends, the *guru*, and the family (*kulahindāḥ parityaktāḥ guru-bandhu-janaiḥ saha*). The people of the thirty-two *grāmas* condemned them as sinners (*dvāṣṭrīmṣat grāma-vāsibhyo ninditāḥ pāpa-kārināḥ*). Further they were condemned to eat the food of the Śūdras (*sadā Śūdrāṇaṃ niratāḥ*). Their very sight made one impure, and the atonement (*prāyaścitta*) prescribed for the sin of looking at them was the following:— The man who looked at them should see the bright sun for a long time (*caṣṭhāmśo darśanaṃ paraṃ*), and he should worship the great god Nṛsiṃha. He who talked about them would never be able to fulfil any work!

The affairs in the Twenty-four Tottīlu *grāma* were more interesting. In the reign of a king called Candradatta, a great car festival (*dhvajotsava*) was held in that *grāma*. All the people including the Śābaras attended the great festival. Some people of the Ujjare *grāma* abducted a Śābara girl who had got herself lost in the crowd (*Ujjire grāmakāḥ kecit cañcayitvā atha bālīkayā*); and carrying her off to their village, in due course, gave her in marriage to a Brahman youth of another village. The Śābara parents bemoaned her loss in vain.

Years passed by, and the Śābari bore to the Brahman a girl and two boys. Once again the same wicked

Brahmans (*śleṣa dhārtāḥ viprāḥ*) came to witness the car festival in that same *grāma*, along with the Śabarī and her children. Her Śabara father and mother too came to see the same festival. On meeting her parents, the Śabarī maiden cried out loudly at which her mother wept widely and her father attempted to seize her. But her Brahman husband, encouraged by his wicked friends, cried out that his wife was being seduced by a Nica (a Śabara).

The case came up for hearing before the king who summoned the Śabara father, who is now called a Pulinda, and asked him why he had seized the wife of Brahman. To this he represented the whole case, and swore that he would undergo any ordeal to prove his words. He then went to his hut along with his wife.

The king turned to the culprits and addressed them in severe terms. Frightened at this, they confessed their crime but begged to be forgiven. Just and generous as the king was, he caused all their belongings to be brought and had them given to the representatives of the *grāmas* (*grāmasṭha*) with the order that they were to retain or abandon the goods belonging to the Brahmans as they thought best. He then returned to his palace.

The representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* bowed their head in shame. They met hurriedly together and decided to do the following:—On the neck of the Brahmans (who were a family of twenty-four) of the Ujjare *grāma*, they put red (flower) garlands and expel-

led them to the outskirts of the village: They then purified the ground (over which the sinners had walked) with cow-dung water, and performed their *śrāddha* or obsequies according to the *kumbha* rites, declaring that they should not be allowed to live any more in the Thirty-two *grāmas* :—

*gṛha-rājā mahā-prajāṇaḥ satya-dharmaratnaḥ sadhī |*  
*ādāya teṣāṃ sarvasvaṃ grāmasiḥebhya pradattoṣān ||*  
*parityāga-āparityāgaḥ taiḥ-eva ta vidhiyatām |*  
*iti-uktvā nṛpatiḥ dharmān jagāma nija-mandalam ||*  
*dvātrīṃśat grāma-niḥaya vṛtayanata mastakāḥ ||*  
*sametya sahasā tatra pūṇām grāmanūsinām |*  
*teṣāḥ samparikṣāṃ rājā catur-viṃśati-kāṭambinām ||*  
*catur-viṃśati-arbhakāṇāṃ dāḍa-ādāya satvaram |*  
*teḥāṃ guḷeṣu niksīpya rakta mālyāni yūnīca ||*  
*ś(ṭe)ṣāṃ grāmabahir deṣe tadavat gomaya vṛtiḥ |*  
*tathā visarjayimāsaḥ (mahā) bhūgā dhṛyaḥ vṛtiḥ ||*  
*tebhya śrāddham tataḥ kṛtvā vidhau kumbha-samjñakayā ||*  
*dvātrīṃśat grāma madh(y)eṣu na tebhyam sthānam-īdrśām ||*

The *Grāmapaddhati* narrates that those sinners still wander homeless (*sthānahlazh*), abandoned (*parityaktāḥ*) (by their castemen), and that they are forbidden the daily rites of worship (*sarva karma bahiḥkṛtāḥ*).

The Kūṭa-Kōṣiśvara dispute is celebrated in the history of Tuluva. This happened in the reign of king Vasu (i. e., Vibudhavasu of the Ālupa family). King Vasu, as we have already seen, was celebrated for his good qualities. On one occasion there occurred a dispute between the great *kṛṣṭhas* (of Kūṭa evidently)

and the Kōṭīśvaras, concerning the village boundary, and the income (rent ?) amounting to sixteen *prasthas* payable therefrom:—

*kadācīt abhavat vadam Kāṭī-sthānam(nām) mahātmanām ||  
tathā Kōṭīśvara-sthānām sīmā vyattasta kāraṇam ||  
tadācāt hema sambandham aḍaśa prastha hetukeṇ ||*

The dispute dragged on for some time after which it was placed before the king. Notwithstanding the wily importunities of the Kōṭīśvaras, the learned king, who was proficient in state policy (*sa rājā nītimān vāgmī*), after due deliberation addressed the assembly (*sabhā*) thus:—"We shall pray to the goddess Kāśyapī. She will decide the proper from the improper. Where-soever there is sin, there you will burn."

*Kāśyapīm prārthayisyāmaḥ vedatī eṣā lubha-nalubhaḥ !  
kaluṣaṃ yatra yatra aśi tatra tatra dahisyasi ||*

Then having ordered his officers (*cārān ajñāpayat*) to summon atonce the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas*, who were well versed in their own *dharma* (*dāntriṃśat grāma nilayān sva sva dharme vyavasthitān*), and who were exceedingly wealthy, respectful, and worthy of being honoured, the king addressed them thus:—"Tomorrow it shall be decided."

That very night some cunning Kōṭīśvaras came to the village boundary, quickly dug a pit, hid a wretched (and doomed) man in it, and covering him with earth (*kṣonim khāṭvā yāmāmātram kundaḥ kundaḥ karmāṇaḥ ! nihāpya purāṇam kaścīt sikaṭam te prapūrāyaṇ ||*), before dawn returned to their houses pretending innocence.

(On the morrow) the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* went to the king, and blessing him requested him to come to the boundary line. Surrounded by Brahmans learned in the *tantras*, the king went to the boundary of the village accompanied by auspicious music and with materials for worship. All the people including the Kōṭīśvaras were present on the occasion;—

*tadā Vasuḥ dvijaṣṭh sārddham tīmāntūṃ prayagau madā  
tangrhya pūjāsambhāram daivajñaiḥ tētrikaiḥ saha ||  
sauryantrikena samyuktāḥ Kōṭa Kōṭīśvaroḥ saha ||  
pūjām cakāra dharaṇīm gandha-puṣpa-akṣatādhībhīḥ ||*

(At the appointed place) the king worshipped the earth with *naivedya*, *dhūpa*, *dīpa*, etc., in the customary manner, and prayed to the goddess (Earth) with folded hands thus;— "Auspicious goddess! you know (best) whether I have committed sin or benevolence! Whether done wilfully or through ignorance, forgive me! In the proper investigation by the people (*śodhanāya dṛṣṭe arhām*), let it be well pronounced by you whether this holy region (*kṣetra*) belongs to the Kūṭa-sthāna or to Kōṭīśvara!" So saying he remained silent.

And the unfortunate man in the pit intending to bring ruin on himself as well on the Kōṭīśvaras, cried out loudly—"This region, I assure you, belongs to the Kōṭīśvaras (*idaṃ Kōṭīśvara sthānam braveham na atra saṃśayaḥ*)!"

The Kōṭīśvaras were jubilant but from the heavens came a voice (of the goddess), in great friendship to

her husband the god Kōṭisvara (*nija bhṛtuh sneha-eva tathā Kōṭisvarasya ca*), and afraid of the sin committed by the people. It was the voice of the goddess Bhārati, who making herself visible said thus:—"This speech does not belong to the earth : it is that of a human being ! The Kōṭisvaras are deceivers and wicked : I curse them, O king, at the feet of Śiva !"

*Kōṭīśa sthānajoḥ sarve vañcakṣh pāpocāraṇāḥ |  
asmin arthe mahā-rājā jāpami Ś'iva pādayoḥ ||*

The goddess, who is now called Bhagavati, then vanished leaving the king Vasu surprised and stupified. For in the pit which opened before his eyes, was the body of a man turned into a mass of flesh full of worms !

*grāmassthānām parastāt ta bhūmim kṣāntvā pradṛṣṭvān |  
krimi-sankhilitaṁ mūṁsabhūtaṁ pūruṣa viśkṛaṇaṁ ||*

The king was deeply moved, but recovering himself ordered the confiscation of the property of the culprits, which he handed over to the representatives of the *grāmas*, saying—"Decree what is fit to be retained, and what, to be rejected !"

*sa rājā viśmayeḥ bhūtvā krodhat samrakta locanāḥ |  
grāmassthānām parastāt ta sarvasvam apahrīṣya ca ||  
asatya vādināḥ (nām) tatra grāmassthebhya pradattvān |  
parityāga-aparityāgaṁ taiḥ-eva vidhīyatanṁ ||*

Then the representatives of the Thirty-two *grāmas* decided that as the culprits had lied, and had thereby become polluted, homeless, disreputable, and devoid of their daily rites, they were not entitled to ( the



benefits of ) marriage ( and other social functions ) in the community.

*asaṅkṣiṇādinah yāyam patitah pāpavyantṛitah |  
annatthāna-aṣṭāḅhanīyā-survakarma bahiṣkṛtāḥ n  
āsmīn grāme viśhādi varjanīyah bhaviṣyati |*

Thus were the Kōṭiśvaras denied the privileges of society, and thus did they wander at will till they came across a great personage of resplendent countenance, who brought them back into the fold of the cultured society of Vaiṣṇavism. We shall describe in minute detail this great figure, and how he converted them into his religion. The Brahmans, thus purified were now permitted by the king to live in a *grāma* which cannot be identified. But we may note in what manner they were held by the people : one became impure by merely looking at them ( *teṣūṁ darśana-mātreṇa pātityaṁ labhate narah* ). The atonement ( *prāyaścittaṅ* ) recommended for this fault was that one should abandon food on six occasions ( *prāyaścittaṅ ahaṁ vakṣe ṣaṣṭa kālā āsanam tyajet* ).<sup>1</sup>

Barring the reference to the goddess Earth, the procedure in the above case is strikingly similar to the one mentioned by Kauṭalya in his *Arthasūtra*. The general conformity of Tuluva judicial procedure to the ancient injunctions as laid down by Kauṭalya permit us to dwell at some length on the rules enunciated by that lawgiver. We have the following in the *Arthasūtra* concerning boundary disputes :—

1. *The Pūṭige version.*

" In all disputes regarding the boundary between any two villages, neighbours or elders of five or ten villages (*pañca-grāmi dāsa-grāmi va*) shall investigate the case on the evidence to be furnished from natural or artificial boundary marks."

In this detail the Tuluva procedure in judicial was in accordance with the principles laid down by Kaṭṭalya. But in regard to the punishments, the Tuluva ruler mentioned above was stricter and less merciful than the judge mentioned in the *Arthakāstra*. For Kaṭṭalya writes the following:—" If the boundary marks just described, are not found, a fine of 1,000 panas shall be imposed (on the misleading or guilty person)...The king shall beneficially distribute among others those holdings which have no boundary marks or which have ceased to be enjoyed by any person." Kaṭṭalya, therefore, makes no provision for the confiscation of the property of the culprits and its distribution among the villagers. Confiscation by the king is ordained only in the following circumstances—when disputes concerning fields remain unsettled either by the elders of the neighbourhood or of the village in the first instance, by the number of "pure and respectable" people, in the second instance, or by the disputants themselves in the last instance,—then, the "holding (*vāṣṭa*) under dispute shall be taken possession of by the king".<sup>1</sup>

That the picture of a Tuluva village assembly may be complete, we may give a few details concerning the

1. Kaṭṭalya, *Arthakāstra*, Bk. III. Ch. IX, pp. 207-208 (Sastri, 1923).

settlement of a dispute in our own days. Notwithstanding the fact that these remarks refer to a period that is outside the purview of the treatise, yet we may be permitted to give them in order to show how ancient usage still governs the actions of the Tuluva people. The following took place in the Ulpāḍi grāma, a suburb of Mūlki in the Mangalore tāluka in 1925. Guḍḍa Nāyaka, the *pūjāri* or priest of the Guḍḍesāne devil shrine was dismissed by the grāmasthas or representatives of the grāma of Ulapāḍi. But he was reinstalled by the *śame* or district representatives. The grāmasthas refused to entertain him, and hindered him from doing the work at the devil shrine. The *arasa* or king (of Bappanāḍu) having sided with the *śame* representatives, excommunicated the representatives of the grāma for having disobeyed his orders. He decreed that no fire or food or water was to be given to the grāma people.

The grāma representatives then met in deliberation which lasted one day. They discussed the validity of the order passed by the *arasa*. At last they decided to fine him for having pronounced a judgment against them without hearing their case. The fine imposed on the *arasa* was only to the extent of eight annas, but it was paid on his behalf by some villager. And the ban on the grāmasthas was lifted<sup>1</sup>.

1. The *pūjāri* of the devil shrines in Tuluva are generally of the Baldyenūye or Billavar caste. Only in the Ekkūr māgaṇe the *pūjāri* is a *Vakkime* or a *Bunt*. Hence the *pūjāri* is styled a Nāyaka in the above account. The usual form which the social boycott takes is in this order—"rā vira ārasaḥ paṇḍita prasāda karaṇe" (Do not give

5. THE ORIGIN OF THE STORY OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ  
AND ITS DATE

The above account of Mayūravarmā and of the division of the land into thirty-two *grāmas* may now be examined with the aid of epigraphs and literature. We shall be concerned here mainly with the question of the age to which this part of the *Grāmapaddhati* relating to Mayūravarmā may be assigned.

## (A) THE LEGEND OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ : ITS ORIGIN

The story of Mayūravarmā as given in the *Grāmapaddhati* has a close resemblance to the one given in the *Nigrodha Jātaka* which we may be permitted to give in full.

Nigrodha Kumāra and Sakha Kumāra were sons of two merchants. These together with Pottika, who was the son of a tailor, after finishing their education at Takkaśīla (Takṣaśīla) came to Benares, and lay down to rest in a temple. It was then the seventh day since the king of Benares had died. Proclamation was made throughout the city by beat of drum, that on the morrow the festival car would be prepared. The three comrades were lying under the tree asleep when at dawn Pottika awoke and sitting up began to chafe Banyan's (*i. e.*, Nigrodha Kumāra's) feet. Some cocks were roosting upon that tree, and the cock at the top let a dropping fall upon a cock near the bottom,

---

fire and water; do not give *gordha* and *prasāda* [of the local god]). *Aśvina* represents nine *māganas*, as in Mūlki, and below the *māgana* is a *grāma*. B. A. 5.

"What is that fell upon me?", asked this cock. "Do not be angry, Sir", answered the other. "I did not mean to do it." "Oh! Do you think my body is a place for your droppings? You do not know my importance, that is plain!"

To this the other said, "Oh! Still angry though I declared that I did not mean it! And what is your importance, pray?" "Whosoever kills and eats my flesh will receive a thousand pieces of money this very morning! Is not that something to be proud of!"

"Pooh! Pooh!", quoth the other, "proud of a little like that! Why, if anyone kills me and eats of my fat, he will become a king this very morning; he that eats of the middle flesh, becomes the commander-in-chief; who eats the flesh about the bones, he will be the treasurer."

All this Pottika over heard. "A thousand pieces!" thought he. "What is that? Best to be king!"

So gently climbing the tree, he seized the cock that was roosting atop, and killed it, and cooked it in the embers; the fat he gave to Banyan, the middle part to branch (*i. e.*, Sakha Kumāra), and himself ate the flesh that was about the bones. When they had eaten, he said, "Banyan, Sir, you will be king; Branch, Sir, you will be commander-in-chief; and as for me, I am the treasurer!" They asked him how he knew; he told them.

So about the time for the first meal of the day, he entered the city of Benares. At the house of a

certain Brahman, they received a meal of rice with ghee and sugar; and then emerging from the city, they entered the royal park.

Banyan lay down upon a slab of stone, the other two lay beside it. It so happened that at the moment they were just sending forth the ceremonial chariot, with the five symbols of royalty in it (viz., sword, parasol, diadem, slippers, and fan). It rolled the car, and stopping, stood ready for them to enter. "Some being of great merit must be present here!", thought the chaplain to himself. He entered the park, and espied the young man; and removing the cloth from his feet he examined the marks upon them. "Why", he said, "he is destined to be king of all India, let alone of Benares!" And he ordered all the gongs and symbols to strike up.

Banyan awaking threw the cloth from his face, and saw a crowd assembled round him! He turned round and for a moment or two he lay still, then arose, and sat with his legs crossed. The chaplain fell upon one knee, saying, "Divine Being! The kingdom is thine!" "So be it!", said the youth; the chaplain placed him upon the heap of precious jewels, and sprinkled him to be king.

Thus made king, he gave the post of commander-in-chief to his friend Branch, and entered the city in great pomp; and Pottika went with them.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cowell, *The Jātaka*, IV. pp. 24-5.

The story given in the *Grāmopaddhati* seems but to be another version of the above Buddhist account. Since we know that Tuluva was under Buddhist influence down to the tenth century A.D., it is not unreasonable to suppose that the earlier tradition current amongst the Buddhists was given a new colouring by the Tuluva Brahmans of the later ages.

While the origin of the story of Mayūravarmā is thus clear, we have now to find out the probable date when it gained popularity both in and outside Tuluva. This can be done by finding out how far it was known outside Tuluva, and whether there are any clues in contemporary epigraphs enabling us to fix the date, especially of that part of the narrative concerning Mayūravarmā's distribution of the land into grāmas.<sup>1</sup>

1. The general distribution of the 32 grāmas among the Brahmans is not to be confounded with the allotment of four grāmas among certain Brahmans. The *North Kanara Gazetteer* refers to a tradition according to which Brahmans from the north were settled at Gokarna. (*North Kanara Gaz.* I, p. 117, n.). The writer opines that this movement of Brahmans from the north may have been consequent on the destruction of Valabhi in Gujarat by the Arabs in the seventh or eighth century A.D. This view is accepted by the compiler of the *South Canara Manual*, II, p. 60.

On this question the following is found in the Puttige version of the *Grāmopaddhati*. In the polluted village called Nāga on the bank of the Cakraṇadī, lived the Brahmans cursed by Paraskurīma. But for the uttering of the pūyari and the wearing of the sacred thread, none would have called them Brahmans—so fallen they were. The Vedic lore was forbidden to them. Once when Mayūravarmā went to Valabhi to bring learned Brahmans, he employed these Brahmans as boys to carry his palanquin: *Mayūravarmā sa parā medhūni Valabhiṃ prati | Rūpaṃ nṛmāṣaṅk vāpṛaṅk vāhayaiteṣaṃ sa-vāhanam | pīṭham vīpṛaṃ samādīya paṇaḥ sa parat āyayau ||* When Mayūravarmā

## (B) THE STORY OUTSIDE TUḤUVA

The traditional accounts of Banavasi in Sunda have some similar legends to narrate. The details in which the *sthāṇa-māhātmyas* differ from the Tuḥuva accounts will be evident to the reader. The *sthāṇa-māhātmyas* of the Varadanātha temple at Sunda relate the following:—That Paraśurāma after reclaiming land from the ocean, peopled it with the Boya *jāti* or fishermen caste whom he converted into Brahmans. There were one thousand of them. But since they incurred his wrath by foolishly calling for his aid when there was no need for it, they were cursed by him. They thus became a degraded race. About this time a ruler named Mayūra-varmā considering those Brahmans to be contemptible, sent for others from Ahicchatra, and located them at different places in his dominions.

The reason for this distribution of Brahmans is thus given:—In the Kadamba wilderness was born to Śiva and Pārvati a son who was called Kadamba. It so happened that the Mūlata country being without a ruler, the people placed a pot of water in the trunk of

---

returned from Valabhi, these fallen Brahmans complained of the favour shown to the new-comers, and remarked that the king had assigned to the latter lands which Paraśurāma had given to the degraded Brahmans. To appease them, Mayūravarmā granted them the following four villages—Kusasthali, Śāsti, Matti, and Nūga, while to the new-comers, other lands were given. In these four *grāmas* the fallen Brahmans continued to live in the selfsame manner—indifferent to the six Ārmas. (The Puttige version). No historical information is forthcoming about this colony of Brahmans in the four *grāmas*. E. A. S.



an elephant, agreeing to elect the person on whom it should be effused. The elephant went to the Kadamba wilderness, and poured it over the head of the young man there. He was proclaimed king of that country and also of Caurāṣṭradeśa. He then went to the Keraḷa-deśa to perform homage; and at a shrine there was made king of that land as well. His son was Mayūravarmā. He wanted new Brahmans, being dissatisfied with the degenerate Brahmans of the land.<sup>1</sup>

Another *sthala mātṛmya* of Banavasi relates the following:—Mayūravarmā established in his capital a Brahman, who had impressed him with reverence, by refusing to eat in a country wherein there were no Brahmans. Candrāṅgada, son of Mayūravarmā, invited a large colony of Brahmans and located them in Keraḷa, Tuḷuva, Haiga (called in this version Haigara), Koṅkan, and Karahāta. This *sthala mātṛmya* tells us that Paraśurāma came *afterwards* to this country, bringing with him a colony of sixty-four families, among whom he established his own *vaidika* system. But between them and the others there was no agreement.<sup>2</sup>

#### (C) THE STORY OF MAYŪRAVARMĀ IN EPIGRAPHS

The above versions from Banavasi merely prove that the story of Mayūravarmā's accession to the throne and

1. Tayler, *Cat. Rāj.*, III, pp. 505-506.

2. *Ibid.*, III, p. 329. The Brahmans introduced by Paraśurāma in this account are called *Citapāvanas*, and are said to have been brought from Āryasūṭ. The Pārpara (Barbara?) country Brahmans were called *Madhinyasūṭ*. These received rights and privileges from Candrāṅgada, son of Mayūravarmā. *Ibid.*

of his distribution of the land into *grāmas* was current outside Tuluva.<sup>1</sup> But in order to ascertain the probable date of the origin of the story, we have to examine inscriptions that describe it at some length.

That the name Mayūravarmā which occurs in the Tulu *Grāmapaddhati* was historical, there cannot be any doubt. The palaeographical evidence supplied by the Candravallī inscription, as Dr. M. H. Krishna has conclusively proved, enables us to assign Mayūravarmā or Mayūraśramā to *circa* A.D. 258.<sup>2</sup>

An admirable account of the origin of the Kadamba family is given in the famous Tālgūṇḍa (Sthanagūḍha) stone inscription assigned to *circa* A.D. 450. The story given in full in this interesting record is outside our purpose; it is enough to note that this lithic record makes Mayūravarmā a Brahman, "an eminent twice born" of the Kadamba family.<sup>3</sup>

This demolishes the assertion made in the Tulu *Grāmapaddhati* that Mayūravarmā was a Jaina. No mention whatsoever is made in the Tālgūṇḍa record concerning the distribution of land into *grāmas* and the invitation

1. Fleet and Rice also noticed the same tradition outside Tuluva. *J. A. IV*, p. 203 (n); *Mys. Ins.* Intr. pp. xxxviii-xxxix. In the latter account, the heroes known to Tuluva tradition, *circa*, Mayūravarmā Candringada, Lokāditya, and Hobbāga, also figure.

2. *My. Arch. Rep.* for 1929, pp. 50-58. Mr. Jayaswal assigns the Candravallī inscription to *circa* A.D. 300. *History of India* 150 A.D. to 350 A.D., pp. 220-221. Mr. E. A. Pires assigns the same inscription to about A.D. 283. (*The Maubhūris*, p. 30. [Madras, 1934]), on grounds which are not intelligible. B. A. S.

3. *E. C. VII*, Sk. 176, pp. 113-114. See also Sk. 186, p. 121 for the name Sthanagūḍha. Read also *E. C. IV*, Intr. pp. 1-2.

extended to the Ahicchatra Brahmins. Therefore, till the middle of the fifth century A. D., the legend of the distribution of *grāmas* had not yet originated.

The epigraphs of the twelfth century A.D., however, give us a clue to the elucidation of the legend in question. An inscription assigned to A.D. 1160 of a feudatory ruler called Soyī Deva, narrates the following:—"To Rudra and the earth was born, under the auspicious Kadamba tree Mayūravarmā, the driver of his enemies, surrounded with kings doing homage. As he was born with an eye in his forehead, the crown was not bound there as it would cover it up, but it was bound on him near his knee where it would thus show well. What more can I say in his praise? As he grew up in the thick shade of a great Kadamba tree, his family became the Kadamba family. After the celebrated Mukkappa Kadamba Mayūravarmā, many kings succeeded in his line."<sup>1</sup>

A Jaina record dated A.D. 1077 gives us a few details concerning Mayūravarmā. "A kingdom having been procured for him from the Śāsana Devī, and that forest (*vaṇa*) being formed into a country for that prince, a crown was placed on his brow composed of peacocks' feathers, whence he obtained the name of Mayūravarmā, the revered one (or progenitor) of the Kadamba-*kula*, Trilocana..."<sup>2</sup>

1. E. C. XI, Dg. 35, p. 44.

2. *Ibid.*, VIII, Sb. 262, pp. 41-42.

From this inscription it may safely be inferred that the story of Mayūravarmā originated in the twelfth century A. D. A few more epigraphs of the same century will substantiate our assertion. In a copper-plate grant dated A.D. 1198 we have the following:— From a drop of sweat from the broad forehead of Hara, in the ground under a Kadamba tree, sprang Kadamba, with four long arms and an eye in his forehead, like another Purāri (Śiva), cultured with pure and high learning. From him was born one, subduer of the earth by the power of his sword, his own arm an invincible armour, the king Mayūravarmā.<sup>1</sup>

With every decade a new detail seems to have been added to the story of the origin of the Kadamba-*śūla*. Thus in a stone inscription dated A.D. 1174 which describes the greatness of the Kaṭacuriya king Soma, it is related that that Kaṭacuriya ruler together with Aśvatthāma had been to mount Kailāsa in order to worship Śiva. He had previously worshipped Śiva with the desire of obtaining a son. When filled with distress, Śiva assured him saying "Do not be distressed!" Some Kadamba flowers fell down as if plucked. Seeing which king Soma worshipped Bhava with the flowers. On his doing so, Śiva granted him the boon. And two sons were born to king Soma.<sup>2</sup>

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 117, p. 24. In this copper-plate Mayūravarmā is said to have had Ravivarmā as his son, Ravivarmā's son being Nṛgavarmā, etc.

2. *Ibid.* Sk. 236, pp. 135-136.

From the above it will be evident that the Kadamba flowers were connected with the Kaṣācuriya kings as well, although these do not figure in the Tuḷuva accounts. That the legend of Mayūravarmā and the peacock's feathers was current in the twelfth century A.D. will be proved by the following stone inscription dated A.D. 1189 which describes the greatness of Kāva Deva. It opens with Gaurī sporting in the Himya (Himālaya) mountain and Hara falling in love with her. "From Hara's virtue being absorbed by the earth, was born one who was a portion of Giriśa, with a frontal eye and four arms. Īśvara, seeing with pleasure this splendid son, blessed his offspring to be a king in the world, and from his being sprung from Samatahara and the earth, he received the title *Harādharai-prasūtam*; from being born in the Kadamba grove, the title Kadamba Rudra; from the reflection of peacock's feathers being impressed on his body, the title of Mayūravarmā!"

The twelfth century A. D., therefore, saw the popularization of the legend connecting Mayūravarmā with the peacocks. We may not be far wrong in asserting that it may have been in the same century that it travelled to Tuḷuva, where the Brahmans gave it a local colouring incorporating it in the *Grāmapaddhati*. Turning to the other part of the legend of Mayūravarmā, viz., the introduction of Brahmans from Ahicchatra and the allotment of *grāmas* among them, it

1. *E. C.*, VIII, 56, 179, p. 27.

may be remembered that, while the earliest reference to the Ahicchatra Brahmans dates prior to the twelfth century A.D., no mention is made either of Mayūravarmā or of the distribution of land among them. Thus in an inscription dated A.D. 904 of the times of Ereyapa Nṛimārga, we are told that "From Ahicchatra the abode of *yatis*, in which was the temple of Padmodbhava (Brahmā), there came originally to the south country, in order to make it pure, free from sin, and filled with merit, companies of learned Brahmans, to the honoured district (*viśaya*) named Vanavasi." There the whole company settled in the great village called Tānagunḍa (its praise and the greatness of the Brahmans described).<sup>1</sup>

The above proves that in the beginning of the tenth century A.D., Ahicchatra was not associated either with Paraśurāma or with Mayūravarmā. But by the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D., the story of the distribution of *grāmas* by Mayūravarmā received further embellishment at the hands of the scribes of inscriptions. We may recount here the division of the *grāmas* into those of western and eastern sections as given in the *Grāmapaddhati*. The total number of *grāmas* thus divided, we may be permitted to repeat, was thirty-two.<sup>2</sup>

1. E. C. NII. Nj. 280, pp. 135-136.

2. Cf. Taylor, *Cat. Rāj.*, III. p. 660 where the division of thirty-two *grāmas* is ascribed to Paraśurāma. Read also Rice, *Mys. Ins.* p. 190 where Mukhaṅga Kadamba is described to have selected 12,000 Brahmans from Ahicchatra belonging to thirty-two families.

That the original number of thirty-two was in the mind of the people is seen by the exaggerated accounts found in the inscriptions ranging from A.D. 1027 to A.D. 1158. In A.D. 1027 the 32,000 Brahmans of the immemorial *agrahara* of Gauḍa, also called Gauja, are mentioned.<sup>1</sup> The Brahmans of Tānagundur (Tālgunda) are said to have come from Abhicchatra 32,000 in number, in a record dated A.D. 1092. They are further described as residents of 144 villages acquired as donations for the eighteen horse-sacrifices of king Mayūravarmā.<sup>2</sup> The same number of Brahmans in Tālgunda is repeated in A.D. 1107.<sup>3</sup> They are called 32,000 Brahmans of Śhānagūḍha in A.D. 1158.<sup>4</sup>

A more rational account of the Brahman migration from Abhicchatra is given in an inscription dated A.D. 1162, which relates that among the ornaments of the world was the *agrahara* of Abhicchatra in the north. The Ganga kings having gone there in the course of a victorious expedition, brought from it fifty chief Brahmans for the increase of their own fortune.<sup>5</sup>

This is the only statement in inscriptions upon which some reliance may be placed. Rice, while editing it, remarked that "perhaps Gangas is a mistake for Kadambas."<sup>6</sup> It does not seem to be so. Epi-

1. *Ibid.*, Sk. 47, p. 50; see also Sk. 48 dated A.D. 1068 for the name Gauja, p. 50.

2. *E. C.* VII., Sk. 178, p. 115.

3. *Ibid.*, Sk. 192, p. 122.

4. *Ibid.*, Sk. 165, p. 118.

5. *Ibid.*, IV. His. 137, p. 97.

6. *Ibid.*, Intr. p. 21.

graphical evidence confirms the above statement that the Ganga kings were associated with Ahicchatra. Thus it is said in an inscription dated A.D. 1122 that Ahicchatra was the capital of the Ganga king Viṣṇugupta.<sup>1</sup> King Viṣṇugupta's dates, it must be confessed, are not ascertainable for the present. He was one of the earliest Ganga rulers, when the Ganga family had not yet arrived at Ganga Perūr in the Cudappah district.<sup>2</sup> Ahicchatra was rechristened Vijayapura by Priyabandhu, or Priyabandhuvarmā Devendra, one of the Ganga rulers who came after king Viṣṇugupta.<sup>3</sup>

The reason why Rice is more inclined to accept the story of the Kadambas having introduced Brahmans from Ahicchatra, is due perhaps to the fact that in the inscriptions we have already cited, and in those to be mentioned presently, the Kadambas are said to have brought the Brahmans from that northern centre. Thus in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 1200, which describes the greatness of the *agrahāra* of Sthānagūḍha, in the beautiful Kuntala country, we have the following:—The king of which, the lord of Banavase and of many other countries, Mukkappa Kadamba (his praise given) seeking with desire in the region of the south (*dakṣiṇa-paṭha*) for the tribe of Brahmans (*vīra-kula*), not finding any, without delay went forth, and doing worship to the Ahicchatra *agrahāra*, succeeded in obtaining

1. *B. C.*, VII. Sh. 4, pp. 4-5.

2. Rice, *Mys. & Coorg.*, pp. 30-31.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 30.



thirty-two Brahman families purified by 12,000 *agnihotras*, whom sending before him he brought and established in the outskirts of the city ( *Sthānagūḍha-purada paracūlal ant-ant* ) in the great *agrahāra* of Sthānagūḍha which he had founded in the tract he had noted (its praise ).<sup>1</sup>

The number thirty-two relating to the Brahmans given in the Tuḷu *Grāmapaddhati* agrees very well with that given in the above inscription. Likewise the statement that Mayūravarmā not finding Brahmans in the south, went to the north to get orthodox families, coincides with that given in the above Tuḷu work. We shall see that the number thirty-two is also mentioned in another epigraph to be cited presently.

Meanwhile we may continue to cite references to the Ahicchatra Brahmans in the epigraphs of the latter half of the twelfth and in those of the thirteenth centuries. The Drāviladeśa Periyanda Hebbāruva and other Brahmans of the immemorial *agrahāra* Koḷḷinganaḥṭṭa are said in an inscription dated about A.D. 1185, to have been "connected with Ahicchatra"<sup>2</sup>.

Even the Nānā Deśis are called Lords of Ahicchatrapura in a record dated A.D. 1267.<sup>3</sup>

Before passing on to the question of the date of that part of the *Grāmapaddhati* relating to Mayūravarmā and Ahicchatra, the location of Ahicchatra may be

1. E. C. VII. 82. 186, p. 121.

2. *Ibid.* HI. 91, p. 170.

3. *Ibid.* IX. DE. 31, p. 67.

determined. According to Gerini, Ptolemy's Adeisaga (Adisadra) may be a clumsy rendering of Ahicchatra or Ahiksetra, the name of the ancient capital of Uttara Pañcāla, north of the Ganges.<sup>1</sup> Cunningham had identified it with the modern Ahicchatra, eighteen miles west of Bareilly, and seven miles north of Anola.<sup>2</sup> Others, however, have identified it with Ramnagar, twenty miles west of Bareilly in Rohilkand, the name Ahicchatra being confined to the great fortress in the lands of Alampurkot and Nasratganj.<sup>3</sup>

#### 6. HISTORICITY OF THE FAMILIES MENTIONED IN THE GRĀMAPADDHATI

Some of the families mentioned in the *Grāmapaddhati* can lay claims to antiquity. It may be observed here that the *Grāmapaddhati* does not contain an exhaustive list of all the ancient families of ancient Tuluva. Thus, for instance, it does not speak of the household called the Bhattitilla which, we have already narrated, figures in a record dated Śaka 1312 (A.D. 1390-91) found at Tiruvaila in the Mangalore tāluka. The management of the *sarvaśrāma* gift

1. Gerini, *Researches into Ptolemy*, p. 143.

2. Cunningham, *Arch. Survey of India*, I, pp. 255-7. Pargiter follows him. *Mark. Pur.* p. 353 (n).

3. Day, *Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India*, pp. 2-3. (2nd ed.) Mr. Harinar Trivedi accepts this identification and rejects Mr. Jwala Sahay Mishra's identification of the same with the modern village of Ariara which lies a little north of the village of Bhadur in Patiala. *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 253-4. Ahicchatra, it may be noted in passing, is one of the diamond centres mentioned by Kautilya. *Arthashastra*, p. 115 (Sagrey, 1923).

already described was to be vested in the hereditary charge of the members of the Bhaṭṭitilla family. But the *Gramapaddhati* speaks of the Naḍvattillāya or Naḍvattilla, Mūḍantilla or Mūḍantillāya, Koḍittillāya or Koḍittilla, and various other families.

A few of the prominent families mentioned in the *Gramapaddhati*, and in one instance, a local deity as well, have figured in Tuluva inscriptions. These were the god Mārkaṇḍeśvara of Bārakūru, and the families of the Hoḷlas, the Handes, the Mayyas, the Kārantas, and the Mūḍila Niḍambūru Ballājas. We have seen that it was the Rṣi Mārkaṇḍeśvara who had advised the two sons of Maṇivarmā of Bārakūru in regard to the procedure that was to be adopted to get the throne of that kingdom. Tradition relates that Bārakūru was originally the *śrāma* of Mārkaṇḍeya. This is borne out by a stone inscription dated Śaka 1347 (A.D. 1425-6) which informs us that the god Pañcalinga belonged to Mārkaṇḍeśvara the original (patron saint?) of the street called Kōṣṭhēṇi of Bārakuru (*ā Bārakūru kōṣṭeya kēriya mūlathāna Mārkaṇḍeśvarade Pañcalinga-dēvara sannidhiyalli...*<sup>1</sup>)

Turning to the families we find that all the following belonged to the Kōṭa *grama*—the Hoḷlas, the Mayyas, the Kārantas, and the Handes, while the Mūḍila Niḍambūru family hailed from the Uḍipi tūluka. Viṣṇu Hoḷla and Vāsudeva Hoḷla, sons of Nārāṇa (Nārāyaṇa) Hoḷla, are mentioned in an inscription dated Śaka 1301

1. *ISS of 1907*, S. I. I., VII. No. 383, p. 240.

{A.D. 1379-80} recording a grant to the 'Someśvara temple at Mādūkēri in Bārakūru. This was in the reign of the Vijayanagara ruler Harihara Rāya II.<sup>1</sup> The Mayyas figure in an inscription dated Śaka 1359 (A.D. 1437-8). It relates that when Annappa Oḍeyar was the viceroy over Bārakūru in the times of the Vijayanagara Emperor Deva Raya II, a grant was made to the Somanātha temple at Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru by a number of Śeṭṭis together with the following members of the Mayya family:—Mādhava Mayya's son Kṛṣṇa and Nārāyaṇa; Kṛṣṇayya's son Vāsudeva Mayya; Koyakūra Vāsudeva Mayya's son Kṛṣṇa Mayya (*Maṇa-  
vāra oḷaye Maṇa-ārā oḍeyara Mādhava Mayyana mahākāḷa  
Kṛṣṇanu Nārāyaṇanu Kṛṣṇayyanu maga Vāstēva Mayyanu  
Koyakūru Vāstēva Mayyana maga Kṛṣṇa Mayyanu oṭṭi  
barada kila sūsanada kramavent-aṇḍate*).<sup>2</sup> This clearly proves that the members of the Mayya as well as those of the Hoḷḷa families were cited as witnesses to public grants made by the prominent citizens of Bārakūru in the first half of the fifteenth century A.D.

The same may be said of another well known family—that of the Kāraṇṭas. Another stone inscription found also in the Somanātha temple at Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru, dated Śaka 131 (6) (A.D. 1394-5), mentions Śankara Oḍeyar as viceroy over Bārakūru in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II. It records a grant made by Keśava Nāyaka, son of Vijaya

1. 736 *E* of 1907; *S. P. I.* VII, No. 316, p. 166.

2. 168 *F* of 1907; *S. P. I.* VII, No. 372, p. 226.

Nāyaka, to the god Somanātha. Among the witnesses to the grant are the following:—Govinda Kāranta, son of Keśava Kāranta; Nūrūyana Kāranta, son of Haṇḍana Viṣṇu Kāranta of the western house; Mayijaṇṇa, son of Teji Bhaṭṭayya; Dharāṇi Śeṭṭi, son of Kōṭiyapa Śeṭṭi and others (*Keśava Kārantaṇa maga Govinda Kāranta paḍuva maneya Haṇḍana Viṣṇu Kārantaṇa maga Nārāṇa Kāranta Teji Bhaṭṭayyanavara maga Mayijaṇṇanaru Kōṭiyapa Ś'eṭṭiya maga Dharāṇi Ś'eṭṭi*).<sup>1</sup> In a record with characters of the same age a son of Haṇḍa Kṛṣṇa Kāranta is mentioned. The date of this record cannot be determined.<sup>2</sup> We may recall here that in an epigraph dated A.D. 1437-8 cited above, concerning the Mayyas, a Kṛṣṇa Kāranta is mentioned.<sup>3</sup>

The Handes are spoken of in a grant dated only in the cyclic year Śrīmukha, made to the god Somanātha, evidently of the same locality referred to above. No ruler or overlord is mentioned in this epigraph. It registers a grant by Sankara Hande, son of Dēmaṇa, in the presence of the *halara* or citizens of Maṇigārakṛī in Bārakūru (*Handeṭina Dēmaṇa Handeya maga S'āṇhara Handeyaru...*)<sup>4</sup>

Two prominent families may also be mentioned here. These were the Ciṭupāḍi and the Niḍambūru households of the Uḍipi tāluka. Like the families of Kōṭa which we have described above, the Ciṭupāḍi

1-2. 159 of 1901; S.I.I. VII. No. 356, pp. 213-214, and *ibid.* n. (1).

3. 158 F of 1901, *op. cit.*

4. 161 of 1901, S. I. I. VII. No. 359, p. 216.

and the Niḍambūru families wielded considerable influence in their own locality. In the *Grāmapaddhati*, as we have already remarked, these two families are called the Pakṣanāthas. The Cīṭupāḍi or Cīṭupāḍi family representatives are mentioned in a record dated Śaka 1398 (A.D. 1476-7), of the times of the Vijayanagara king Virūpākṣa Rāya II.<sup>1</sup> The earliest reference to the other family of Niḍambūru as given in a record dated A.D. 1281, has already been adverted to in an earlier context. In a later stone epigraph dated Śaka 1317 (A.D. 1395-6) of the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, found in the Udipi Śrīkrṣṇa maṭha, it is called *Mūḍala Niḍambūra*. It locates the maṭha of the god Kṛṣṇa thus:—*S'ivalīya Mūḍala Niḍambūra grāmaḍa madhyada Uḍipina sthūnada Śrī Kṛ (hr) īṣa-dēvārīge*. This was when the Vijayanagara viceroy Śaṅkara Oḍeyar was ruling from Bārakūru.<sup>2</sup> In A.D. 1399-1400, as narrated in a record already cited above, when the Vijayanagara viceroy was the *Mahāpradhāna* Nāgarasa Oḍeyar, the *Mūḍala Niḍambūrara* were one of the parties to whom the viceroy gave the gift.<sup>3</sup>

The importance of this well known family is seen not only in the above records but also in the following which clearly demonstrates that the Niḍambūru *grāma-sthara* were citizens of much consequence. A defaced inscription found in the Udipi Śrīkrṣṇa maṭha of the reign of Harihara Rāya II, ends thus:—*Vidyādhi (Rā)ja*

1. 32 of 1901, S. I. I. VII. No. 209, p. 105.

2. 112 of 1901; S. I. I. VII. No. 299, p. 151.

3. 154 C of 1901, op. cit.

*Tirtha Śrīpadāṅgaḷa Harihara Rāyana kayyala māḍida dharma Śrī-Vira Harihara Rāyara voppa Śrī-Virūpākṣa-dēvaru Śivaliya Mūḍila Niḍambūrā grāmada voppa Uḍupina Śrī-Mahādēvaru Koṇḍūrovara voppa Konatu-dēvaru.*<sup>1</sup> Another stone inscription found in the same famous maṭha, and assignable to the same reign, ends in a similar manner, thus:—*Śrī-Hariharaṛāyara kayyala māḍida dharmma Śrī-Vira Hariharaṛāyara voppa Śrī Virūpākṣadēvaru Śivaliya Mūḍillavaru Niḍambūru grāmada voppa Uḍupina Śrī-Mahādēvaru Sageriya Koṇḍatavaru Naḍuvāṇṭi anavarta Dēvaliya dēvaru Bannāṇjoda adhiyāsada jananigala voppa talakāde dēvaru Kodaūra jananigala voppa Kānaḍa (Kānana?) Saikaraṇārāyana dēvara voppa...*<sup>2</sup> These epigraphs conclusively prove that the presence of the Niḍambūru representatives was necessary when an official grant was made. This refers of course to the affairs in Uḍipi alone.

Of the witnesses mentioned in the above grants, a word may be said of the god Virūpākṣa. This name refers to the deity which is said to have been in the Lingāyata maṭha in that quarter of the modern Uḍipi town which is called Māruthivīthikā. The entire locality of Māruthivīthikā and its neighbourhood is said to have been the property of the god Virūpākṣa whose temple is incorporated in the Lingāyata maṭha. It is still known as *Virūpākṣa-kumēri* among the people. It is said that a great part of Uḍipi comprised the *Virūpākṣa-*

1. 115 of 1901; S. I. J. VII. No. 303, pp. 115-116.

2. 111 of 1901; S. I. J. VII. No. 298, pp. 150-51.

*Amēri*. The probability seems to be that this was a very ancient temple about which unfortunately nothing is available in epigraphs or literature.

## 7. CRITICISM OF THE GRĀMAPADDHATĪ AND ITS DATE

The *Grāmapaddhati*, no doubt, is defective, even as a traditional account of the village organization. But all the same it is very useful for the history of Tuluva. The following may be said against it:—

(1) It is lacking in uniformity. Thus, in one version Mayūravarmā is introduced abruptly; while in others his parentage is given. In some he is made the son of Maṇivarmā; in others the son of Sūṣila and Hemāngada.<sup>1</sup> But in some versions, Hemāngada is described to be issueless.<sup>2</sup> In other accounts, Viravarmā is said to have become Mayāravarmā.<sup>3</sup> This is not mentioned in other versions.

(2) The *Grāmapaddhati* contains statements which, even on the strength of Tuluva tradition, cannot be accepted. Thus, in one version the ministers, who go in search of a ruler, are described to have proceeded to northern Vārakūla (i. e., Bārakūru).<sup>4</sup> But this is clearly inadmissible, since there never existed northern and southern Bārakūru.

(3) The *Grāmapaddhati* is uniformly represented to be a portion of the *Sahyadri-kāṇḍa* of the *Skānda Purāṇa*.

1. *The Purāṇa version*.

2-3. Hegde, *Carita*, pp. 71, 74.

4. *Ibid.*, p. 71.



This detracts its value as a piece of independent historical work.

Nevertheless, the *Grāmapaddhati* is a source which cannot be dismissed as an instance of Brahmanical fabrication. Almost all the *grāmas* and many of the households mentioned in it exist today. The historicity of some of the prominent families has already been proved. Down to our own times, the *Grāmapaddhati* has always been referred to as a work of great authority, especially in deciding questions concerning the society of the Tulu Brahmans.

The few details we have enumerated above, enable us to determine the date of the *Grāmapaddhati*. That the composers of *Grāmapaddhati* are, on the whole, chronologically unreliable is evident from the following considerations:—In one passage in the Mangalore version, it is related that at the end of the reign of Jayañtika Kadamba Rāya in Kali 1605 came Mayūravarmā. In a later passage in the same version, the distribution of the *grāmas* by Mayūravarmā is dated in 1731 Vikṛta Samvatsara which is evidently an error for Kali 1731 ! And still further down in the same narrative Citrāṅgada is placed in Kali 1653 ! And the absurdity of the account is seen when in the same narrative the successors of Cantrāṅgada (*i. e.* Citrāṅgada) were eleven kings, all of whom ruled before the beginning of the Śālivāhana era!

For historical purposes, therefore, the above details are worthless. We have to rely on other intrinsic

evidence supplied in the *Grāmapaddhati* in order to find out its probable date. From the Buddhist parallel of the story of the peacock given above, it seems as if we are to trace the origin of the legend to an earlier Buddhist source. The prominence given to Mayūravarmā in the *Grāmapaddhati* suggests that the upper limit of the story may be placed in the third century A.D. But we have shown that the story of the distribution of the grāmas was not current till the middle of the fifth century A.D. The *Grāmapaddhati*, therefore, has to be assigned to a later age. A rapid survey of some of the historical notices in that work enables us to assert the following concerning its date:—

(1) The *Grāmapaddhati* mentions a controversy between Śaṅkarācārya and Maṇḍana Paṇḍita.<sup>1</sup> In another version of the same work, we are told that Mayūravarmā on the advice of Ṛṣi Mārkaṇḍeya, built temples the ceremonies and ritual of which were conducted according to Śaṅkarācārya's injunctions.<sup>2</sup> These statements are enough to prove that the *Grāmapaddhati* was composed after the times of Śaṅkarācārya. It must be admitted that the date of the great reformer is not yet settled. Nevertheless, even if we place Śaṅkarācārya in the middle of the eighth century A.D. or thereabouts,

1. The *Paṭiṅge* version in which is incorporated a chapter called *Ahiccāstra paddhati*. In all we have about 150 verses dealing with Śaṅkarācārya. B. A. S.

2. Hepde, *Corice*, pp. 83-84.

the date of the *Grāmapaddhati* which mentions him is brought lower still.<sup>1</sup>

(2) The *Grāmapaddhati* contains the statement that Jainism was spreading in Bārakūru, and that the Jainas were in a majority in that city.<sup>2</sup> As we shall see in the next chapter, the advent of Jainism into Tuluva cannot be dated earlier than the ninth century A.D. Therefore, the *Grāmapaddhati* which mentions the above and other notices of Jainism,<sup>3</sup> could have been composed only after the introduction of Jainism in Tuluva. That is to say, the *Grāmapaddhati* is to be assigned to the tenth century A.D.

(3) The *Grāmapaddhati* speaks of Bārahakanyāpura. From the discussion centering round that name as

1. On Śaṅkarācārya's date, read T. R. Chintamani, *IHQ.* III. p. 39 seq. where Śaṅkara is placed in the latter half of the seventh century A.D. Swamikannu Pillai fixed Śaṅkara's birth in A.D. 805. Swamikannu referred to in the *Myr. Arch. Rept.* for 1928, p. 172. Dr. Shamu Sastry opines that Śaṅkara's death took place in Śaka 74 (A.D. 820). *Proceedings of All India Or. Conf.* III. p. 225. Mr. S. V. Venkatesvara places Śaṅkara in the ninth century A.D. *I. A.* XLIV., p. 164. If Balavarmā's contemporaneity with Śaṅkara is granted, then, Dr. Sastry's calculation may be accepted as valid. Balavarmā is placed in A.D. 812. *Myr. Arch. Rept.* for 1909, paras 46 and 51; *ibid* for 1910-11, p. 35. There is also a Balavarmā who was the father of Yaśovarmā and grand-father of Vinayāditya who is known by a record dated Śaka 735 (A.D. 813-4). *I. A.* XII. pp. 11-13. Another Balavarmā is assigned to *circa* A.D. 750. *E. C.* XII. Mi. 93, p. 111. B. A. 5.

2. The *Grāmapaddhati* speaks of a dispute between the Jainas and the Brahmanas in the city of Bārakūru. Hegde, *Carite*, pp. 76, 78, 79.

3. *Ibid*, p. 73. The *Puttige version* deals at some length with a ruler called Aśvat, and mentions a Jaina ruler called Jinendra. The *Ahichchatrā-paddhati* also refers to the dispute between the Jainas and the Brahmanas. B. A. 5.

given in the earlier pages of this treatise, it must have been apparent to the reader that the form Bārahakanyā-pura came into vogue only in the tenth century A.D. Therefore, the *Grāmapaddhātī* which so often mentions Bārahakanyā-pura, and which, as will be explained in connection with the history of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, even ventures to give a derivation of that particular form of the name, could only have been written in the tenth century A.D., or later.

(4) The Puttige version, as we have already seen, mentions a king named Vasu whom we have identified with the Ālupa king Vibudhavasū, who ruled in A.D. 1244-5. It is evident from this that the *Grāmapaddhātī* must have been written after the times of king Vibudhavasū. In other words, it could not have been written earlier than the middle of the thirteenth century A.D.

(5) The Puttige version describes a Madhva ascetic who was probably the celebrated Madhvācārya himself, and the manner in which the Vaiṣṇavites converted people into their fold. These details will be presently narrated. The date of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher will be discussed in the next chapter. In the meanwhile, we may note that the *Grāmapaddhātī* which describes a great Madhva sage belonged to the age of the renowned Madhva himself, i.e., from the middle of the thirteenth to the beginning of the fourteenth centuries A.D., or to a later age.

(6) The *Grāmapaddhātī* maintains that the two Pakṣanāthas were, as we have already seen Cīṭupāḍi

and Niḍambūru. The earliest historical reference to the Niḍambūru household called Mūḍila Niḍambūru, as we have also observed, is in the last quarter of the thirteenth century A. D. The *Grāmapaddhati* which speaks of the greatness of the Niḍambūru family could only have belonged to the latter part of the thirteenth century A.D.

(7) The most decisive test which determines the date of the *Grāmapaddhati* is the following:— It describes the judicial procedure in the court of a ruler called Vira Bhūpa. This was no other than the Vijayanagara viceroy Vira Bhūpati, son of Yuva Bukka and grandson of Harihara Rāya II. From independent epigraphical evidence we know that he was placed over one of the cities in the Karnāṭaka in A.D. 1386.<sup>1</sup> Since the *Grāmapaddhati* describes the judicial procedure in the provincial capital of Vira Bhūpati, we may definitely assign the composition of Tuḷu work, which

---

1. Vira Bhūpati, son of Yuva Bukka and grandson of Harihara Rāya II. mentioned in a record of A.D. 1386 (*E. C.* XL Mk. 31, p. 95; *Salstora, S. P. Life*, I. p. 196), and again in a later inscription dated A.D. 1400, (*Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1913*, p. 75). It was during his time that Caṇḍapa composed his *Prayagratnamālā*. (*Aiyangar, The Sources of Vijayanagara History*, pp. 54-55, Rama Rao, *J.H.Q.*, X. p. 802). This Vira Bhūpati is not to be confounded with Vira Bhūpati Odeyar, son of Deva Rāja Odeyar, who was placed as Viceroy over the Chingleput district and its neighbourhood. Of the second Vira Bhūpati we have likewise two records [*Cf. Salstora, ibid.*, I. p. 277, II. p. 293]. The judicial procedure referred to here will be discussed in a separate paper. B. A. S.

may have incorporated matter of earlier times, to the latter half of the fourteenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

## 8. THE STORY OF BHŪTĀLA PĀṆDYA AND THE AIJYA SANTĀNA KAṬṬU

We have narrated the events till the days of Candrāṅgada, as given in the *Grāmapaddhati*. We shall now relate a few more incidents that took place after Candrāṅgada till the appearance of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya of Tuluva tradition. Ninth in descent from Candrāṅgada, according to one version, was Angaravarmā whose son was Viravarmā. This prince while out a-hunting was cursed by Rsi Kotāsādrī (Rsi on the Kotāsādrī?) for having killed the latter's deer. Viravarmā together with his attendants was burnt to death, while he was ascending the throne at Hārakūru.

Here come a series of events connecting Tuluva with the Pāṇḍyadeśa in the south. A brief resumé of these incidents is essential before we pass on to the question of the historicity of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. In the Pāṇḍyadeśa there lived a ruler called Jaya Pāṇḍya, who had four sons—Agniketu, Śikhiketu, Śivarmā (Śivavarmā?) and Bhūta Pāṇḍya. The last named worshipped a spirit

1. This explains why the *Grāmapaddhati* calls Udayāvara merely a village (*grāma*). The reason is obvious: on the decline of the Ālupas as a ruling power, as we have already shown, the original capital Udayāvara sank into insignificance, and Hārakūru and Maṅga-lūru took its place. Of these Hārakūru continued to be the capital of Tuluva down to the days of the occupation of the district by the British. B. A. S.

called Kuṇḍodara. The eldest Agniketu succeeded to his father's throne, and was followed by Agniketu's eldest son Saumyavīra Pāṇḍya. The latter's minister was Subuddhi. Candrāṅgada (of Tuḷuva ?) hearing of the helpless condition in which the Pāṇḍyadeśa was placed, twice invaded the country; and although worsted in his first attempt, yet succeeded in routing Saumyavīra Pāṇḍya. On this the latter fled with his wife called Satyavatī and his five year old boy called Jaya Pāṇḍya, to a village named Sukha.

Meanwhile, Satyavatī's brother Deva Pāṇḍya had failed to persuade his wife Śiva Devī to sacrifice one of his sons as an offering to the spirit Kuṇḍodara which had made its abode in a gallant vessel he had built for trading with the southern seas. Satyavatī hearing that Deva Pāṇḍya was in a pitiable condition, left the village of Sukha with her child Jaya, and meeting her brother, offered Jaya as a sacrifice to Kuṇḍodara. Being pleased with Satyavatī's earnestness and piety, Kuṇḍodara led the boy Jaya to Vārakūla (which is supposed to have been the name of Bārakūru), where it destroyed the family of the ruler of that kingdom named Siddhṛṣvaravarmā. Here the spirit made the state-elephant garland Jaya Pāṇḍya. But not being satisfied with the Bārakūru throne, Kuṇḍodara went to Ujjain from where it brought Vikramāditya's throne and placed Jaya Pāṇḍya on it christening him Dhātūja Pāṇḍya. This event, according to some versions of the *Grāmapaddhati*, took place in Śalivāhana Śaka 1, Bahu-

dhānya samvatsara Māgh Śuddha Tratiya Vṛṣabha  
*lagna*.<sup>1</sup>

Another version of the *Grāmapaddhati* narrates that after the extinction of the Kadamba line, the Karnāṭaka dynasty appeared in Śaka 705 (A.D. 773-4). When Cakravartin Vikramāṅkadeva died, in his line appeared Vira Pāṇḍya whose son was Bhūta Pāṇḍya who was made king of Bārakūru by the spirit Kuṇḍodara. Bhūta Pāṇḍya's son was Vidyutjīmha whose three sons ruled over Bārakūru. They were succeeded by Vira Sena who died issueless in Śaka 1100. This afforded an opportunity to Pāṇḍya, a Śūdra, to seize Bārakūru. But the patron spirit of that city called Bhūtanātha, evidently the same as Kuṇḍodara mentioned above, craved for a human sacrifice at the hands of Pāṇḍya. His wife refused to give up her son. But his sister agreed to do so. Pāṇḍya then ruled over Bārakūru and eventually married twelve Jaina princesses. In honour of these twelve Jaina princesses, the city was named Bārakanyāpura. These twelve princesses gave birth to twelve sons—Tolāra, Cautā, Sāvanta, Baṅga, Ajila, Komṇa, Dambī, Kumbhala, Binnāṇa, Heggade, Mudya and Kunda.

After Pāṇḍya reigned his sister's son Baddadāsa. This ruler rechristened Saneśvara as Baṇḍūru. He appointed Nāḍavars (*i. e.*, Buṇṭas) as the tenants of the Brahmans. His sister's daughter named Haḷḷi reigned

1. Hegde, *Carṇa*, pp. 103-135.



after him. It was during her time that the Nāḍavara claimed proprietary rights of the soil situated near Brahmāvūru. This seems to have been acceded to, according to the Mangalore version of the *Grama-paddhati*, but lands in Kōṭa, Kandāvara and Śivalli remained strictly in the hands of the Brahmans.<sup>1</sup> The Vijayanagara rulers are then suddenly introduced in Śaka 1150 (A.D. 1228).<sup>2</sup>

A third version of the story relates the following : Kadamba Rāya gave his sister in marriage to Lokāditya after going over to Gokarna. He killed Hubāśika, also called Hubhadiga, Habāsiga, and Hebasi, a wicked chieftain of the mountains, and then created Hayva, Tuḷuva, and Malayāḷa. This was in Kali 1689.<sup>3</sup> But

1-2. *The Mangalore version.*

3. This Hubāsiga was, according to tradition, a Koragar chieftain. The Koragars belong to the larger group of wild tribes described by us elsewhere. Some represent him as coming from Anantapur. (*J. A.* III. p. 196). The following is the account of the Koragar chieftain :—When Lokāditya, who was assigned to B. C. 1450 by Wilks, was king of Benavase, an invader by name or Hubālīka overran that country with an army of Cāṇḍāḷas, and marched southwards to Maṅgaḷūru in Tuḷuva. Here however his army was scourged by small-pox at which he moved on to Mañjeśvara to the south of Maṅgaḷore. Hubālīka subdued here the local ruler named Aṅgaravarma, son of Viṣṇuvamśa, and reigned there in conjunction with his nephew for twelve years. Then both died. According to one legend, they died through the enchantments of Aṅgaravarma ; while another asserts that a neighbouring ruler treacherously proposed a marriage alliance between his sister and Hubālīka, and when the latter and his tribe attended the nuptials, effected their wholesale massacre. Aṅgaravarma then drove the invaders into the jungles where they were reduced to such an extremity that they consented to become slaves and were apportioned among the Brahmans and other landowners. But the

Candrāṅgada, son of Mayūravarmā, won a victory over Lokāditya, recovered his ancestral dominions, and re-established the Abhicchatra Brahmans in the thirty-two *grāmas*.

Candrāṅgada next undertook an invasion of the Pāṇḍya land in retaliation to the invasion of Bārakūru by Bhūta Pāṇḍya in the times of Candrāṅgada's grandfather Hemāṅgada. Candrāṅgada succeeded in his venture, and brought as captive, among others, a woman named Pommaḍaya with her eleven children. He landed in the harbour of Udayāvara, which is called a *grāma*. The captives from the Pāṇḍyadeśa were re-christened thus: Māvana, Dēra, Cāru, Malli, Bambari, Cori, Paḍirāḷu, Mittāra, Cavaṭa, Kōra, Cara, Kambaḷi, Cōra, Hōli, Heggade, Kañcūna, Bhaṇḍāri, Sōvanta, Hali, Kaṭi and Khiri (or Bhiri). These were to serve the Brahmans of the thirty-two *grāmas* as servants.

Koragars, whom Hubsāsika had raised to the highest posts under him, were stripped and driven to the seashore there to be hanged. But being ashamed of their naked condition, they gathered the leaves of the nicki bush (*Ficus Negunda*), and made coverings for themselves in front. On this the executioners took pity on them and let them go, but condemned them to be the lowest of the low and wear no other covering but leaves. Wallhouse cited by Thurston, *Castes and Tribes of Southern India*, III, pp. 427-428. There cannot be any doubt that the Koragars were in some manner associated with proprietary rights of the soil, and perhaps even with some governmental functions, long before the Alupas became the rulers of Tuluva. It is also probable that the Koragars were addicted to warfare. But the above story is an invention of later times. The Koragars were but a branch of the Pura-Sabaras of Indian history. The name Hubsāsika, it may also be noted, is given to Abyssinia. *E. C.* IV, Intr. 31, Yd. 54, p. 60.

The dynasty of Candrāṅgada became extinct in the Kali year 3884. Then in the line of Vikramārka of Karnāṭaka was born Vira Pāṇḍya whose son was Bhūta Pāṇḍya. This version, it may be noted, uniformly gives the name Bhūta Pāṇḍya Rāya's progenitor as Vikramārka, whom it places in Ujjain. Bhūta Pāṇḍya died in Śaka 1100. After him there appeared the chieftain Pēṇḍu of the Sūdra caste, who married twelve Jaina princesses after whom the city was called Bāraha-kanyāpura. The reign of his sister's son Badda Dēsa follows and the names of the twelve princesses. In this version we have Mūla instead of Komṇa, Dombha instead of Dombi, and Mudda instead of Mudya. In other details, this version agrees with the one given above.<sup>1</sup>

The most important fact in connection with Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya of Tuḷuva tradition is the law of inheritance through the females which he is said to have promulgated. This is known as the *aliya santāna kaṭṭu*, incorporating fourteen regulations called *hadināḷke kaṭṭu* and the sixteen rules called *hadināru kaṭṭaleḷaḷu*.

#### 9. CRITICISM OF THE STORY OF BHŪTĀḶA PĀṆDYA AND AN EXAMINATION OF THE DATE OF THE INTRODUCTION OF THE ALIYA SANTĀNA KATṬU

Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya's name is held in great veneration by the Tuḷu people; the *aliya santāna kaṭṭu* governs a large section of the Tuḷuvas; and the fourteen regu-

1. *The Mangalore version*, pp. 72-78. Searock gives the story of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. *S. C. Manual* I, pp. 62-4, 140-3.

lations and the sixteen rules have controlled Tuluva society for ages.<sup>1</sup> These considerations compel us to examine the antiquity of the law called the *ajīya saṁtāna kattu* and of the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules, and the historicity of Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya.

There is nothing to indicate in the epigraphs available that the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules were current in the times of the Ālupas. It is true that the term *kattale* appears in later inscriptions. Thus in a stone inscription dated Śaka 1359 (A.D. 1437-8), of the times of the Vijayanagara monarch Pratāpa Deva Rāya II, when Annappa Odeyar was the viceroy over Bārakūru, the people who followed the

---

1. But it is not to be imagined that the *ajīya saṁtāna kattu* is universal, even among the Jaiṇas. I am given to understand that it prevails only among the Jaiṇas who are great landowners, i.e., those who are the heirs to the rich feudal estates of the mediæval times. But among the other Jaiṇas, the *maḥkāṣa saṁtāna* prevails. And even among the Jaiṇas of the ruling class, the *maḥkāṣa saṁtāna* governs the following *biḍu* of Tuluva to-day (1935): the Paḍubidre *biḍu*, the Eṁmāḷ *biḍu*, the Iravattūru *biḍu*, and the Dhatmasathala *biḍu*. At Eṁmāḷ, for instance, the late Mr. Lakṣmipa Māraṁma Hegde was succeeded by his son Kumārappa Māraṁma Hegde. Now, the younger brother of Mr. Kumārappa Māraṁma Hegde, Mr. Nābhiraṁ Māraṁma Hegde, is the head of the Eṁmāḷ *biḍu*. After him the *biḍu* will pass to Mr. Kumārappa Māraṁma Hegde's son. Hence the distinction, seems to be the following:—On the whole, the *ajīya saṁtāna* governs the Jaiṇa royal classes, while the *maḥkāṣa saṁtāna* governs the Jaiṇa folk. An interesting example of a Jaiṇa landowner who himself belonged to the *maḥkāṣa saṁtāna*, but who succeeded to the property governed by the *ajīya saṁtāna* law, is that of the benevolent gentleman Mr. Raghucandra Ballāḷa of Majali (Mandī in Tulu), an ex-M. L. C., who hails from the Iravattūru *biḍu*, but owning the Majali estates. B. A. S.

ten regulations of the ten streets in Bārakūru are said to have appeared the representative of the Śivalḷi grāma on a particular connection (*Bārakūru haṭṭu kēri modalāda kaṭṭaleyyavaru kūḍi Śivalḷiya grāma santaisuvallī...*).<sup>1</sup> This proves that the *kaṭṭas* and the *kaṭṭales* associated with the name of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya were not current in ancient Tuḷuva, especially under the Ālupaa. We have, therefore, to suppose that these regulations came into vogue in later times.

From the three versions of the story of this remarkable hero of Tuḷuva legend given above, it must have been apparent to the reader that there was no uniformity in them; and that so far as chronological data are concerned, no reliance can be placed on the story of the hero at all. It may be remembered here that while we have an account of that hero till his death in the Mangalore version, in the Puttige version no mention whatsoever is made of him. And even in the Mangalore version, the fourteen regulations and the sixteen rules are not mentioned. The omission of the name of Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya in one important (Puttige) version of the *Grāmapaddhati*, and of the rules and regulations in other versions, is significant.

It may be argued here that the *Grāmapaddhati* and the Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya story are two different accounts; and that the latter need not necessarily have been

1. 109 of 1907; S. I. L., VII, No. 296, pp. 147-48.

incorporated in the former.<sup>1</sup> But a code of regulations like that of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, affecting as it did the history of a large section of the Tuḷuva people, ought to have been at least alluded to in the traditional accounts of Tuḷuva, especially when these hailed from Kōṭa or from Uḍipi which were so near to Bārakūru, the alleged place of the origin of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. The contrary suggests that the story of the introduction of the *oliva santāna kaṭṭu* was not universal, and that it did not belong to the age in which the *Grāmapaddhati* was composed.

That the Tuḷu people believed in the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya, there cannot be any doubt. Indeed, Wilks informs us that one-sixth of the crop is the share which is said to have been exacted by the government of South Kanara from time immemorial until in A.D. 1252 when a nephew of the Pāṇḍyan king, taking advantage of a civil war, invaded the country, in ships, and conquered it. But the invader, however, imposed on the conquered subjects the task of delivering the crop deprived of its husk in a state fit for food,

1. Hegde relates that Kōṭegēri Subrāya Jyōśa of Bārakūru had a copy of *Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya Kaṭṭu* in 13 chapters, which Jyōśa explained to Hegde. *Carita*, Int., p. iii. Mr. Govind Pai asserts that he has seen a paper copy of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya's history in modern characters. *Tuḷuva Mahārāṭha Annual*, p. 13. (Uḍipi, 1929). But while at Bārakūru on two different occasions in 1922 and then again in 1932, I failed to trace a copy of the *Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya Carita*. People maintain and believe that the original of this palm-leaf Ms. is buried under the image of Paṭṭalingeśvara in Bārakūru. This is mere fiction as I came to know while in that temple. B. A. S.

thereby increasing the revenue by about ten per cent. which is the estimated expense of this operation. This mode of payment continued until the establishment of a new government at Vijayanagara.<sup>1</sup>

In the note on the same page Wilks records the popular view that the Pāṇḍyan race had their capital at Madura; that this invader, from his wonderful success, is fabled to have been attended by an army of demons—*bhūtas*—and was hence called Bhūta Pāṇḍya Rāya; and that he was the son of the king's sister, and from that circumstance is said to have established in the conquered country a law regarding descent in nephews by the sister's side.<sup>2</sup>

It is worth while to examine the historicity of this remarkable Tuluva hero whose story has survived down to our own days. At the outset it must be confessed that the peculiar law of inheritance through the female which Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya is said to have introduced into Tuluva, is common to Keraḷa as well as to other lands outside Tuluva.<sup>3</sup> This does not, however, prove its antiquity in Tuluva, nor the historicity of its alleged founder.

The internal evidence of the story of Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya together with that supplied in epigraphs and

1-2. Wilks, *Historical Sketches of South India*, 1, p. 152, and *ibid.* (n.).

3. Cf. *Manual of Administration in the Madras Presidency*, 111, p. 477, seq.; G. Krishna Rao, *A Treatise on Aṣṭa Saṁhita Sam and Usage*, p. 11; Burton, *Goa and the Blue Mountains*, p. 209. (London, 1851).

tradition enables us to arrive at the following conclusions regarding the hero and his law:—

(a) All versions of the story call the capital *Bārahakanyāpura*. The marriage of the twelve Jaina princesses is connected with this name. We have conclusively shown that the form *Bārahakanyāpura* came into prominence only in the tenth century A.D., and that it was not the original name of the city at all. Since the legend mentions only the variant *Bārahakanyāpura*, the legend can be placed in the tenth century A.D., or after.

(b) The story of the Jaina princesses marrying the *Bārakūru* ruler strikingly recalls the offering of twelve princesses by Sugriva to Rāma, as described by Abhinava Paṃpa in his *Rāmāyana*.<sup>1</sup> It is likely that the Jaina conception of a ruler marrying at one and the same time twelve princesses travelled to Tuluva during the time of Abhinava Paṃpa, i. e., about the twelfth century A.D. If this is accepted, the story of Bhūtāla Pāndya may be assigned to the twelfth or the thirteenth century A.D.

(c) In one version of the story of Bhūtāla Pāndya, it is said that he received the throne of Vikramāditya of Ujjain. But in two other versions he is described to have been born in the line of the Kārṇāṭaka king Vikramārka.<sup>2</sup> Evidently Vikramāditya refers to Vikra-

1. Abhinava Paṃpa, *Rāmāyana*, X, vv. 39-45, pp. 282-83. (Bangalore, 1892).

2. *The Mangalore version*.



mārka, whose other name was Vikramāditya. Now, as we have already explained in a earlier context, this was no other than Vikramānka Deva Vikramāditya II, Tribhuvanamalla, who reigned from A.D. 1073 to about A.D. 1132-33. Therefore, on the strength of the internal evidence of the story itself, Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya can be placed only *after* the twelfth century A.D.

(d) The history of the descent among the Ālupas conclusively proves that the *aṣṭya saṁtāna kaṭṭu* could never have been legalized in Tuḷuva before the fourteenth century A.D. The history of the Ālupas as given in an earlier context may be recalled here. We shall select only three sets of descent in order to maintain our assertion that under the Ālupas, till the end of the thirteenth century A.D., the succession was from father to son, and not in the sister's line from uncle to nephew. Thus, in the seventh and eighth centuries A.D. Kundavarmarasa was succeeded by his son Guṇasāgara who was followed by his son Citravāhana I. From the first quarter till the last quarter of the eighth century A.D., we have Prthvisāgara followed by Vijayādityarasa. The descent in the royal house from the last quarter of the eleventh century A.D. till the last quarter of the thirteenth century A.D., proves beyond doubt that the *aṣṭya saṁtāna kaṭṭu* never prevailed in the Ālupa house. For Udayādityarasa (last quarter of the eleventh century A.D.) was succeeded by Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, who was followed by Kula-

śekhara Ālupendradeva I. The last named ruler was succeeded by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I who was followed by Nāgadevarasa.

Since we cannot conceive of a law becoming popular and binding over a considerably large section of the people in ancient times without receiving royal support, and since there is nothing in the Ālupa records till the days of king Nāgadevarasa (A.D. 1292-A.D. 1298) even to suggest that the *aliya santana kattu* had been legalized by the rulers, we may assert that it was not in vogue either among the kings or people of Tuluva till the end of the thirteenth century A.D.

But two objections may be levelled against this conclusion:—

(i) Queens are represented as ruling over Bārakūru. Thus, the Pañcalingesvara temple inscription found at Kōṣekēṣi in Bārakūru, dated A.D. 1185, already cited above, affirms that the crowned queen Pāṇḍya Mahā Devī was ruling over the city of Pannirpa||i.<sup>1</sup> This, however, is to be interpreted in the sense that that city formed the personal estate of the queen, or that she ruled jointly with the king Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhujabala Kavi Ālupendradeva, whose long reign we have described in the previous pages.

(ii) Aliyas or nephews are prominently mentioned in the Ālupa records. For instance, in two of the

1. 178 of 1901, op. cit.

records found in the Mahalingeśvara temple at Kōta and at Brahmāvūru in the Uḍipi tāluka cited already, and both dated A.D. 1254, Vīra Pāṇḍya Alupendradeva is described as ruling from Bārahakanyāpura, and issuing orders in the presence of Ajiya Bankideva.<sup>1</sup> But this was an instance of mere corporate existence. It may be remembered here that mayōṇṇa (brother-in-law) Oḍḍama Deva was also present on these occasions. His presence on both the occasions precludes any idea of the king having shown special favour to the latter's ajiya or nephew.

It is clear, therefore, that neither of the above objections is valid. It was only in A.D. 1444 that the *ajiya santana kōṭṭa* received royal sanction at the hands of the Ālupa king Kulaśekhara Alupendradeva IV. Our assertion is based on the Kanara High School stone inscription dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi, but assignable on historical grounds to the reign of that ruler. The prominence given to Ajiya Bankideva is apparent not only from the opening lines of the epigraph which we have already cited, and which mention the nephew first and then the uncle (king Kulaśekhara Deva), but also from the manner of the ending of the inscription:—Thus the stone charter (was) engraved (and) given to Uncle Kulaśekhara Deva by the nephews Baṅkideva and Bammadeva. Success to Kulaśekhara Deva! (*jīnt-i dharmay sīla āsanangeyidu*

1. 509 of 1528-9; 485 of 1528-9, op. cit.

*kaṭṭa māva Kulasekhara Devarge aliṇḍandira Bankidevaru  
Bemina devaru Kulasekhara-devarge mangala mahā-śrī).<sup>1</sup>*

Epigraphical evidence from outside Tuluva amply justifies our assertion that it was only in the middle of the fifteenth century that the *aliya sañtāna kaṭṭu* received royal recognition both in and outside Tuluva. This brings us to the discussion of the interesting question concerning the identity of the legendary personage Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya. In the elucidation of this point we shall try to explain how the name and achievements of this figure got mixed up with the doings of historical persons about whom we have some records hailing from the Karnāṭaka.

Two *śiṅgaḷa*s deal with a Pāṇḍya invasion of a part of the Karnāṭaka. One is dated A.D. 1292 of the times of Vira Hoysala Ballāḷa III. It relates that in the Śaka year 1213, Khara, on the eleventh day of the bright fortnight of Māgha, Thursday (A.D. 1292, February the 1st), when Marakāḷa of the house of Samudra Pāṇḍya coming with his property and vehicles (*vasṭu-vāhana-sahitam bandu*), demanded the Khaṇḍeya *agrahāra*,

1. *ESB of 1901*, op. cit. The assertion of Sturrock that it was in A.D. 1250 that the *aliya sañtāna* law was promulgated is wrong. *S. C. Manual*, I, pp. 62-4. Likewise the attempts made by those who place Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya in B. C. I or A. D. I. Read Govinda Pai, *Aliyakaṭṭina prācīnata*, in the *Thulu Mahānabha Annual*, pp. 4-19 (Udipi, 1929); Udayavara Narayana Achar, *Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya*, p. 1. (Mangalore, Diwan Prakesa Vasana Grantha Māḷā, No. 12, No year); Satya Mitra Bongera, *Aliya Sañtāna Kaṭṭada Gurru* (in the Kannada script but in the Tulu language), *Thulu Sahitya Mala*, No. 3 (Udipi, 1930). Of these the last one is merely a farrago of ideas. B. A. S.

Kālala Deva's son Pāṇḍya Deva Mahādeva killed that Marakāla to bits, and seized his property and vehicles. For which Taligenāḍ and Devaligenāḍ rose, and marched against Pāṇḍya Deva Mahādeva. On a cavalry fight taking place in the Hunnūr river,...Canda Gaṇḍa slew Vira Masaṇa, son of the tiger-tamer Masanitamma, who was the chief person in Devaligenāḍ, but died in the fight.<sup>1</sup>

Another *śrugaḷ* assigned to A.D. 1322 by Mr. Narasimhācārya, was found at Bāgavāḷu in the Hole-Narasīpura tāluka. This records the death of Singeya Daṇṇāyaka, son of Vira Ballāḷa Deva's sister's husband (*maydana*) Someya Daṇṇayaka, in a battle between the Pāṇḍyan kings in the southern India. We are told that Singeya Daṇṇāyaka was in the service of Vira Pāṇḍya of Kaṇṇānūru, and that in the battle that took place between Vira Pāṇḍya on one side and his son Samudra Pāṇḍya and Parakala Pāṇḍya on the other hand, the former was put to rout, Singeya Daṇṇāyaka dying nobly in the fight.

Mr. Narasimhācārya, we may identically note, commented thus on the above interesting epigraph:—“Parakala Pāṇḍya of this epigraph perhaps represents Parākrama Pāṇḍya whose inscriptions are dated in A.D. 1315 and onwards. Vira Pāṇḍya is said to have ruled from A.D. 1296 to 1342. No published record gives the name Samudra Pāṇḍya. It is not clear why Singeya

1. E. C. VI. Cm. 36, p. 38.

Dappāyaka went all the way to Kaṇṇinūr to take service under Vira Pāṇḍya."<sup>1</sup>

These interesting details give us the clue to the appreciation of the story of Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. Both the *viragala* refer to the aggressive activities of the southern Pāṇḍyas. In the *viragal* dated A.D. 1292, we have an expedition into the Karnātaka by an officer of Samudra Pāṇḍya; in that assigned to A.D. 1322, we have the death of a Karnātaka general in the service of Vira Pāṇḍya who fought against Samudra Pāṇḍya. Now, we may remember that through Tuluva lay the safest approach to the Pāṇḍyan country along the coast. It is probable that the commotion caused by Marakāla in A.D. 1292 over the Ghats in the neighbourhood of Tuluva, passed into tradition and was converted by Tuluva writers into a story of *śāstas* bringing in a Pāṇḍya from the southern country. The expedition into the Karnātaka and the subsequent help which Singeya Dappāyaka gave Vira Pāṇḍya are probably the historical background of the expedition which legendary heroes like Candrāṅgada are alleged to have led into the

1. *Mye. Arch. Rept.* for 1912-1913, p. 41; *J. A. N. I. II*, p. 227. Mr. Nilakantha Sastri is ignorant of these details pertaining to the help which the Karnātaka generals gave to the Pāṇḍyan kings in the course of their civil wars. He mentions two civil wars: one in the reign of Vira Pāṇḍya whom he places in the twelfth century A.D., the other in that of Vira Pāṇḍya II in the troublesome days of Malik Kafūr's invasion. But nowhere is mention made of Samudra Pāṇḍya's wars, and the aid given by the Karnātaka generals. Read, K. A. Nilakantha Sastri, *The Pāṇḍyan Kingdom*, pp. 134-36, 138, 201-204, B. A. S.

Pāṇḍyadeśa and the retaliatory measures which Bhūta Pāṇḍya assisted by the *bhūtas* led against Tuluva. Whatever that may be, it is enough to note that, barring Sadaiyan's expedition against Mangalāpura of the Marāṭṭas, there is not the slightest reference to the Pāṇḍyan invasion of the Karnāṭaka, or its portions which lay within Tuluva, till the end of the thirteenth and the beginning of the fourteenth century A.D. It may be that the story of Bhūtāja Pāṇḍya originated after the expedition of Singeya Dappayāka in *circa* A.D. 1322.<sup>1</sup>

Inscriptional evidence relating to centres outside Tuluva further corroborates our assertion that the *aliya saṁtāna kattu* received royal sanction only in the fifteenth century A.D. In A.D. 1403 under the regime of the Vijayanagara viceroy Viṭṭhanna Oḍeyar, the Heggades of Menasūr in Maḍyavaḍināḍ together with a number of other Heggades and with all the people of Dānamūla, granted a stone *śāwana* of sale deed thus:—  
 "Our Dānamūla Menāsūr and other villages (in all eleven named, together with their lands, other belongings and all rights of full possession), the people of Dānamūla and the *aliya saṁtāna* (or heirs in the female line) with one consent grant to those of the three cities of all the *nāḍs* of the (Āraḡa) Eighteen Karmāṇas; and say that those lands and measurements no more belong to Dānmūla."<sup>2</sup>

1. Purely Karnāṭaka legends have passed into Tuluva history. The story of Jakkagichērya is another example. I intend dealing with this in a separate paper. B. A. S.

2. E. C. VI. Kp. 51, p. 86; see also *ibid.*, Kp. 53, pp. 87-88.

This generous sale-deed of the citizens of Dānamūla enables us to assert that the Vijayanagara Government had legalized the *aḷiya santāna kaṭṭu* within its Empire. But Dānamūla was not the only centre where that law prevailed. It governed also the royal descent in the well known Sāḷuva capital of Sangitpura which was situated in Tuluva. An inscription dated A.D. 1488 relates that Sangitpura was "a place of descent in the female line" in the Tuluva-dēśa.<sup>1</sup> Sangitapura was of course within the Vijayanagara Empire.

Another prominent city also within that Empire was Gērasoppe. Of the Soma-bula (Lunar race) rulers of that famous city, Sālva Malla was the greatest. He was one of the younger brothers of Bhairava, the others being Bhaira and Amba Kṣitīśa. After Sālva Malla came his sister's son Deva Rāya, then Deva Rāya's sister's son Sālva Malla, followed by Sālva Malla's younger brother Bhairavendra.<sup>2</sup>

A stone inscription found in Nāḍkalasi in the Sagar tāluka of the Shimoga district, Mysore State, dated December the 9th A.D. 1506, is of particular importance in this connection. It is valuable not only because it is one of the few inscriptions of the founder of the Keladi State, Cauḍappa Nāyaka, also called Cauḍa Gauḍa in this record, but also because it contains the interesting information that that ruler had legalized the *aḷiya*

1. *E. C.*, VIII, No. 163, p. 123.

2. *Ibid.*, No. 55, pp. 100-101.



*santāna* law in his principality. For it tells us that a gift of land was made by *Eḍḍa Murūri Keladi Cauda* Cauda to the children of *Virapaiya*, stone cutter (*kalukudiga*) of the village of *Kalise*. 'The stone charter enjoins that the gift of the above estate was to follow the rule of succession to males through females (*Cauda Gaudura Kaliseya kalukudiga Virapaiyana mahalige kole bhūmi henni[ā]du gaudige mūlavenda kōṣa bhūmi*).'<sup>1</sup> Where exactly Keladi Caudapa's principality lay is not yet a settled point; but that he was a feudatory of the Vijayanagara Emperor *Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya* the Great is well known. For our purpose, it may be observed that Caudapa Nāyaka had given due importance to the *śiṣya santāna* law in the province under him.

To sum up:—(1) On purely historical grounds, it may be asserted that there was never a person called *Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya* in *Tuḷuva*, but that stories concerning the depredations of Pāṇḍyan agents gained currency in *Tuḷuva* resulting in a legend concerning an imaginary hero of the name *Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya*.

(2) The *śiṣya santāna* law, while no doubt may have been in vogue in lands outside *Tuḷuva* in the early centuries of the Christian era or before, was never legalized in *Tuḷuva* before the fifteenth century A.D.

(3) In *Tuḷuva* the *śiṣya santāna kaṭṭu* received royal sanction under an *Ālupa* ruler only in the first half of the fifteenth century (A.D. 1444) at the same time that it had received official recognition at the

1. *Mys. Arch. Repr.* for 1930, p. 219.

hands of the feudatories of the Vijayanagara Emperors elsewhere.<sup>4</sup>

1. We may dispense here with the Madras Government Epigraphist Mr. Venkoba Rao's theories concerning Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya. Accepting the tradition given in the *S. C. Monitor* as correct, Mr. Venkoba Rao connects it with a similar tradition current in the village Bhūtappāṇḍi on the southern frontier of Travancore, concerning a ruler called Ollaiyur-nāṇḍa-Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan, "who conquered Ollaiyūr." Citing the evidence of the anthologies *Akaiṇṇūru* and *Pūraṇṇūru*, Mr. Venkoba Rao maintains that this Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan "of the tradition emerges as a historical king assignable to the early centuries of the Christian era. If any reliance can be placed upon the tradition connecting this Bhūtappāṇḍiyan's name with a South Kanara expedition also, the Pāṇḍya interference in the west coast politics must be considered as dating from a very early period." *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle* for 1926-7, p. 107. How Mr. Venkoba Rao came to connect the Bhūtap Pāṇḍiyan of Travancore with Bhūtāla Pāṇḍya of Tuluva tradition, cannot be understood. All that can be said in regard to Mr. Venkoba Rao's statements is that they are merely conjectures. B. A. S.

## CHAPTER V

### RELIGION

*Summary* :—1. Aboriginal faith : *kūta* worship—serpent worship—devil worship. 2. Buddhism : Satiyaputa not Tuluva—evidence of Buddhism in Tuluva : later tradition—existence of three Buddhists in the 19th century A.D.—*Bajda Dēsa-Rājāra*/*kaṭhe-dāndāu kaṭṭe*—names of goddesses in Tuluva—names of towns—a great Buddhist monastery. 3. Faith of the Ālupas : proof of the Śaivite tendencies of the Ālupa rulers from the earliest times—places of Śaiva importance in Tuluva—the *Rājaguru* of the Ālupa ruler *Dattāpen-dradeva*—the identification of *Gagana Śivācārya*—digression into the history of the *Goḷaki māṭha*—further proof of the Śaivite religion of the Ālupas till the last quarter of the fourteenth century A.D. 4. Jainism—introduction of Jainism into Tuluva—date : ninth century A.D. proof : traditional notices corroborated by historical evidence—centres of Jainism in Tuluva. 5. Vaiṣṇavism : sketch history of the great preacher *Madhva*. His date—his works—his teachings—a description of *Madhvācārya*—Methods of conversion. 6. Bhāgavata Sāmpradāya.

#### 1. ABORIGINAL WORSHIP

Successive religious movements have no doubt affected the life of the Tuluvas, but they have failed to wipe out entirely the aboriginal faith of the early people who may be said to have been of non-Tuluva origin. We shall first deal with the interesting relics of the aboriginal faith, and, then, proceed to delineate a few details concerning the introduction and spread of the more advanced religions.

Aboriginal faith may be grouped under three heads : tree worship, serpent worship, and spirit or devil wor-

ship. Of these the last is the most famous. It is believed in by all sections except the Brahmans amongst whom, however, serpent worship is common. That particular form of tree worship called *kata* worship is common among the Koragars about whom we have many interesting details.<sup>1</sup> It is believed that the Koragars celebrate the *kata* worship beneath a *kūsaracana* tree (*Strychnos Nux-vomica*) in the months of May, July, or October. Two plantain leaves are placed on the spot, with a heap of boiled rice mixed with turmeric. As is usual in every ceremony observed by a Koragar, the senior in age takes the lead and prays to the deity to accept the offering and be satisfied.<sup>2</sup>

But this aboriginal belief has given place among the Koragars to a more popular faith which we may call devil or *bhūta* worship. The statement of Buchanan that the Koragars do not believe in spirits, but that they worship only a deity which they represent by a stone and to which they offer fowls, fruits, or grains as sacrifices,<sup>3</sup> is by no means accurate. For they believe in a spirit called Nica which is not acknowledged by other people. Further, they are devout worshippers of Māri Ammā or Ammanavaru, the goddess presiding over smallpox, and the most dreaded form of Parvatī, the wife of Śiva. She is propitiated by blood-thirsty rites.<sup>4</sup>

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III. p. 100; Raghavendra Rao, *J. A. S. B.*, III. p. 196; Thurston, *Castes and Tribes*, III. pp. 425-32.

2. *J. A. S. B.*, III. p. 196; Thurston, *ibid.*, pp. 433-4.

3. Buchanan, *ibid.*, III. p. 101.

4. Thurston, *ibid.*, *Trader*, III. p. 434.

Serpent worship takes the form of adoration of effigies of snakes (*nāga kalla*), placed at the foot of *pāṇḍ* tree (*nāga bana*), especially on Nāgara Pañcami day, with milk, practically by all classes of people. These effigies are to be found all over the district. The most famous centres of serpent worship in Tuḷuva are Subrahmanya, Baḷlamanṇe, Kadu-kukke, Kuḍupu, Mañjeśvara, Kāḷāvāra, Kaṭṭingere, and Viṭṭhala. In the village of Arabi near Surālu in the Uḍipi tāluka and in Kriṃaṇjeśvara in the Kundāpuru tāluka are a quaint people called the Dakkes, or Vaidyas, as they are also known, who are reputed to be masters of the snake-lore. They administer to the superstitious needs of the lower classes on the occasions of what are known as the *nāga-maṇḍalas* and the *brahma-maṇḍalas*. But in most of the serpent centres the worship of Skānda Kārtikeya in the form of Subrahmanya on Mṛgaśīrṣa Suddha Śaṣṭhī, known in Tuḷuva as Skānda Śaṣṭhī, is conducted by the Brahmans.<sup>1</sup>

Devil or *bhūta* worship is extremely popular all over the district. The *bhūtas* are generally attendants on Śiva, and are found in almost all temples in Tuḷuva. But in this treatise we shall be concerned with that form of the *bhūta* worship which is common among the Holeyas, the Pombadas, the Nalkes, the Paravas, the

1. The statement made by some (Govinda Pai, *Karnāṭa Sāhitya Parishad, Jihāṇada Teṣṭalli Tuḷuvanaṇḍu*, 1927, No. 12, p. 100 seq.) that the worship of Subrahmanya is represented by the *śāstru* stones is incorrect. It will presently be seen that *śāstru* stones represent another religion altogether. B. A. S.

Mogers, the Billavars, and the<sup>2</sup> Bunts.<sup>1</sup> Some details about devil worship as gleaned from the 'Tuḷu Pāda-dānas' will be given in a subsequent chapter on the life of the Tuḷu people. Here we may note a few features of devil worship as practised today in Tuḷuva. The most dreaded names of the *bāḥas* in Tuḷuva are Kalkuḍa and his sister Karluṭṭi, Bobbariye, and Koḍababbu. There is another name with which we are not concerned here – that of the powerful Annappa in the celebrated place of pilgrimage Dharmasthala in the Puttūru tāluka. The fame of Kalkuḍa spread beyond the limits of Tuḷuva into Keraḷa where he is known as Cāṭu Kuṭṭi. Bobbariye is essentially a maritime *bāḥa*, while Koḍadabbu is the patron deity of the Holeyas.

1. On the Paravars, read, Thurston, *Castes & Tribes*, pp. 140-143. They are supposed to have some affinity with the Tamil Paravars, and to have belonged to the same stock as the famous sea voyagers of the times of King Solomon. But Thurston's statement that the Malayāḷam and Kanarese Paravars are descended from the Tamil Paravars, is baseless. On the other hand, if we are to give any credence to the tradition current among the Tamil Paravars of the Tamil land, which make them natives of Ayodhya and the land watered by the Jumna in ancient times, then, the truth seems to be that in the course of their migration southwards, they reached the Karmāṭaka and Tuḷuva first and the Tamil land afterwards. It is possible that the descendants of the Tuḷu Paravars may have settled in the Tamil land, in the same manner the Tuḷu Vellāḷers colonized certain parts of that country. B. A. S.

2. The word *pādaḍāna* resembles the Dravidian word *pāṭ*, meaning a song. But the nature of a Tuḷu Pādaḍāna is essentially that of a *prāśada*, prayer. B. A. S.

The *bhūtas* in Tuluva are generally worshipped in *sānas* (Skt. *śhāna*).<sup>1</sup> *Bhūta sānas* have to a great extent been modernized in Tuluva. But some of the old structures answer to the following description given by Walhouse:—they are small, plain structures, four or five yards deep, two or three wide, with a door at one end covered by a portico supported on two pillars. The buildings are generally without windows. In front of them are usually three or four T-shaped pillars, the use of which is not clear. Inside the *bhūta sānas* are images made of brass, in human shape, or resembling animals such as pigs, tigers, fowls, etc. These are brought out and worshipped as symbols of the *bhūtas* on various ceremonial occasions. A peculiar small goglet made of bell metal and *kepalā* flowers (*Ixora Coccinea*), together with lights are placed in front of the *bhūtas*. In some *sānas*, however, a sword is

1. Münster distinguishes the *bhūtas* thus: family *bhūtas* worshipped in *kopyas*; village *bhūtas* residing in *sānas*; sylvan *bhūtas* typified by the *Brahmarūksas*; and *bhūtas* connected with temples and inhabiting the *gūḍis*. I. A. XXIII, p. 29 seq. Sturrock follows him, *S. C. Manual*, I. p. 138. This is entirely a gratuitous distinction. Likewise is Münster's assertion that Kuṁberlu is the special *bhūta* of the Holeyas. This cannot be maintained at all, so far as the Holeyas are concerned. The difference between *kopyas*, *sānas*, and *gūḍis* indicates merely the locality where they are worshipped, and it does not in any way point to an essential difference in the nature of the *bhūtas*. The spirits of the two redoubtable brothers Kōṭi and Cōṇṇaya, whose martial deeds will be described in detail in the last chapter of this treatise, are said by Münster to reside in the *garagi*. But a *garagi* is more often given to an indigenous gymnasium. Practically every *bhūta* worshipped by the Tuluvas represents some famous man or woman who performed great deeds of valour. B. A. S.

placed near the *bhūtas*. This sword is held by the priest when he stands possessed and trembling before the people assembled for worship.<sup>1</sup>

*Bhūta* worship in Tuluva is generally of four kinds: *kōla*, *bandi*, *nema*, and *agela tambila*. The most common form of worship is a *kōla* which name is generally applied to the celebrations in honour of the *bhūtas*. It is offered to the *bhūtas* in the *sānas* of the villages, and is witnessed by all the people of the village who contribute their mite for its success. A *kōla* is sometimes also performed by an individual who has taken a vow. When the *kōla* is performed with the addition of another detail, viz., dragging about a sort of a car on which the Pombada priest who represents the *bhūta* is seated, we have a *bandi*. The celebration of the *kōla* once in twelve years in a famous temple, as in that of Dharmastha[a] in honour of the formidable Annappa, is called a *naḍāvali*; while the same performed by a private person once in ten, fifteen, or twenty years goes by the name of *nema*. There is still another kind of worship given exclusively to the Baidarlu, and that is called *agela tambila*.<sup>2</sup>

1. Wallenstae, *Journal of the Anthropological Institute*, V, p. 142; Sturrock S. C. *Manual*, I. pp. 137-138; R. C. Temple, *I. A.* XXIII, p. 5 seq. The assertion of Temple, who follows Graul, that *bhūta* worship refers to an early period of heroism is by no means accurate. Some of the *bhūtas* like Kōci and Cennaga belong to comparatively later times. And the Tuluvas do not worship only seven *bhūtas*, but, as Sturrock remarked, legion. *Ibid*, p. 138. B. A. S.

2. Cf. Sturrock, *ibid*, pp. 138-39.



## 2. BUDDHISM

While traces of this most popular form of aboriginal worship are still seen everywhere in the district, not a vestige remains of Buddhism which somewhere in the early centuries of the Christian era seems to have taken its hold over the land.<sup>1</sup> That Buddhists existed in Tuluva even in our own times there cannot be any doubt: the official statistics returned three Buddhists in the last quarter of the nineteenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup>

But of the spread of Buddhism in Tuluva in the early times, no direct information is forthcoming in history. Nevertheless, with the aid of epigraphs we are able to glean a few details concerning Buddhism which, taken in conjunction with the traditional notices and some religious observances current in Tuluva to-day, enable us to assert that Tuluva had indeed come within the fold of Buddhism in the early centuries of the Christian era. In this connection it must be said at the outset that the attempts made by some to identify Tuluva with Satiyaputa of the Edicts of Aśoka are wholly unconvincing.<sup>3</sup>

1. Perhaps the only trace—if we may call it so—is the *dhūpa* or burial mounds in Tuluva. *Dhūpa* may be perhaps a corruption of *stūpa* but no proof is forthcoming to maintain this. B. A. S.

2. Saurrock, *S. C. Manual*, II, p. 11.

3. Salletore, The Identification of Satiyaputa, *Indian Culture*, I, pp. 667-668. Dr. S. K. Aiyangar, in trying to refute me, has vainly endeavoured to locate Satiyaputa somewhere "to the north or N. W. of the three well-known southern kingdoms". *Journal of Indian History*, XIV, No. 43, pp. 278-9. We are none the wiser for these

Traditional notices which refer to the existence of Buddhism in Tuluva in early times are of two kinds: Tuluva traditional references as embodied in the *Grāmapaddhati*, and non-Tuluva references as given in Kannaḍa works of comparatively modern times. While dealing with the origin of the Śūdra tenants of the thirty-two grāmas, the *Grāmapaddhati* relates that among the captives brought by Candrāṅgada from the Pāṇḍyadeśa was one Pommaḍaya, a widow who had been excommunicated for having associated with a Śūdra called Bappa or Badda Dāsa. She had eleven children, the eldest of whom was Kavaca Dāsa. These eleven sons were the progenitors of the Nāḍavars of Tuluva.<sup>1</sup> Neither the *Grāmapaddhati* of Bhaṭṭācārya nor the Puttige version of the same mentions this absurd account of the origin of the Nāḍavars.<sup>2</sup>

vague and unconvincing suppositions. Equally unconvincing is the suggested identification between the Satiyaputa of the Edicts and the word *Satiya putra* (or *Satyavati putra*) which forms one of the *śiṛṣa*s of the legendary hero Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya. Mr. Govinda Pai, *The Kanare High School Magazine*, I. No. 2, p. 65 seq. No. 3, p. 101. Mr. Pai has made another attempt to identify Satiyaputa with Tuluva. *Dr. Kaishasrami Aiyangar Commemoration Volume 1936*, pp. 33-47. Even if we assume that Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya belonged to the early centuries of the Christian era, this identification is erroneous, since Bhūtāḷa Pāṇḍya would then belong to the 1st century A.D., while the Edicts of Aśoka range from B. C. 238 or B. C. 257 onwards. Smith, *O. R.*, I., p. 103. (London, 1928). This disparity in the age is enough to disprove the identification. B. A. 5.

1. *The Mangalore version*.

2. The Nāḍavars have been eulogized by Nṛpatuṅga Deva in his *Kavirājamūrti*, thus:

śaṣṭhaṅkaḥ karigaḥ-*su* |  
prathugaḥ caturkaḥ-*su* |

Now, all that we may venture to say in regard to the name Bappa or Badda Dāsa occurring in Tuḷuva tradition, is that it may have been a clumsy rendering of the name of the Buddhist leader Badda Dāsa. But it must be admitted that this is only a conjecture, since there is no proof to maintain that the Buddhist leader of Ceylon had anything to do with Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

Devacandra (A.D. 1838) in his *Rājacāli-kāthe* refers to the prevalence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva.<sup>2</sup>

Neither the later nor the earlier notices of the spread of Buddhism are so convincing as the following considerations which refer in unmistakable terms to the prevalence of Buddhism in Tuḷuva in the early centuries of the Christian era. At Kadri, a suburb of Mangalore, are some caves called popularly "Pāṇḍava caves". These are identical with the numerous Buddhist caves which were used as places of retreat in the southern parts of the peninsula, and which have been

*dhīḥasarkhaḥ guṇigaḥ ||*  
*abhiśāṁigaḥ aṅgaḥ ||*  
*gāhira-cīṁsa vīṇakigaḥ Nāḍavarigaḥ ||*

*Karivajumārgga*, II. v. 36. In an earlier connection he remarks thus : *Kannadukka Nāḍavar ājer. Ibid.*, I. v. 42. Mr. S. B. Joshi identifies the Nāḍavars mentioned here with the Nāḍavars of Tuḷuva. *Maharāṣṭra Māla* p. 9. (Dharwar, 1934). Mr. D. R. Bendrey, S.A., tells me that the Nāḍavars were the same as the Nāṭas of early India history. B. A. S.

1. On Badda Dāsa, read, Codrington, *A Short History of Ceylon*, pp. 29, 34. (London, 1926). Mr. Argal places Badda Dasa in the twelfth century A.D. *Dakṣiṇa Kannaḍa Jilīya Prācīna Nihāsa*, pp. 315-6.

2. Rice, *Mys. Ann.*, Intro. p. lxxviii; E. C. II., p. 43 (1st ed.).

assigned to an age ranging from the second to the sixth century of the Christian era.<sup>1</sup> We shall presently see that Kadarikā was a Buddhist centre even so late as the tenth century A.D.

Another consideration which prompts one to maintain that Buddhism was popular in early times in Tuluva is the fact of the existence of numerous stones called *śāstāva kalla*, or as in some places, *śāstāveśvara*. Almost every temple, especially in the Uḍipi tāluka, has a special shrine called the *śāstāva gudi*. Thus in the well known Anantesvara temple at Uḍipi, there is the *gudi* of Śāsatāveśvara, while in the Śaukaranārāyaṇa temple at Koḍavūru near Uḍipi, there is likewise a *śāstāva gudi*. Daily worship is being done to the deities in these *gudis*.<sup>2</sup> At Ubaraḍika Murtūru, sixteen miles north of Suḷya, and at Koḍipāḍi, four miles west of Puttūr, are two temples of the *śāstāva* god. The word *śāstāva*, according to Amrasittha, is one of the names of Buddha:—

*Manindrah S'riḡṇaṇaḥ S'astā-maṇiḥ S'ākya-maṇiḥ-tu yaḥ |*  
*sa-S'ākya-siṃhaḥ Sarvārtha-siddhaḥ S'andhithodanīḥ-ca saḥ |*  
*Gaṇṭamaḥ-ca Arkabandhaḥ-ca Māyā-devi-sutah-cū saḥ ||<sup>3</sup>*

It is not unlikely that the *śāstāva kalla* and the *śāstāva* gods worshipped in Tuluva today are the relics

1. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1907*, pp. 60-61.

2. A village called Śāstāva lies south of the *grāma* of Kokkarage, near Śarālu in the Uḍipi tāluka. No trace of Buddhism can be seen here. But I am told that there is a 'Trimurti (image?) in Śāstāva. Then again there is a village called Śāstāva near Śāligūṇṇa, also in the same tāluka. B. A. S.

3. *Amarakośa*, I. 14-15.

of those far-off times when Buddhism was one of the most important religions of the land.

Names of goddesses and of towns afford, again, clues to the history of Buddhism in ancient Tuluva. Of the names of towns, we shall select only one well known example - Mangalore. This town has two other names—Māyikaḷ and Koḍiyāl. Of these the latter is applied to the northern part of the town to what is still known as *Koḍiyāla-gutta*. This name is neither so popular nor so ancient as the other name Māyikaḷ, which is the designation of the original part of the town in the south. Māyikaḷ is derived from *Mayā-koḷa* or *Māyā-koḷa*, meaning "The abode (space, place) of Māyā". The name, therefore appropriately describes the "Town of Mayā". Now, when we realize that the patron deity of Mangalore is Mangalā Devī, also called Ādi Devī, whose well known temple stands in the very locality called Māyikaḷ; and that Mangalā Devī or Ādi Devī seems to have been no other than the Buddhist goddess Tārā Bhagavati,<sup>1</sup> we may well understand why Mangalore was called *Māyā-koḷa*, or the Town of Māyā.

Other facts support this assumption of ours. Mangalore is just two and a half miles south of Kadirikā, which, as will be proved presently, contained a Buddhist *vihāra*. One may not be far wrong in assuming that the temple of Māyā or Maṅgala was in some manner connected with the *vihāra* at Kadarikā. More-

1. Maṅgala is another name of Tārā. *JRAS* for 1894, p. 35.

over, the present day custom of offerings animal sacrifices to the goddess Mari Ammā, whose shrine is not far from the temple of the goddess Maṅgaḷā, strikingly recalls one feature of the goddess Durgā who, as pointed out by us elsewhere, was no other than the Brahmanical counterpart of Tārā Bhagavatī.<sup>1</sup>

The Uḍipi tīluka contains many places which seem to have been once centres of Buddhist worship. In an earlier connection we mentioned four religious places reputed to have been created by Paraśutāma in order to guard Uḍipi. These were Kuñjāru, Indrāṇi, Kānnarapāḍi, and Puttūru.<sup>2</sup> Divesting the tradition of its Pauranic garb, it seems that these four places were no other than Buddhist centres. At least the name

1. Cf. Sircote, *The Wild Tribes in Indian History*, pp. 26-27, 29. The Mahalingeśvara temple at Teṅkanidiyūru, also called Belkale, near Uḍipi, and the Śaṅkaraśrīrāyaṇa temple at Koḍavūru, also near Uḍipi, may have been likewise originally Buddhist centres. They contain *śāstava* grāṇi. The Viṣṇumūrti temple at Kōḍiyūru, also a suburb of Uḍipi, was in all probability Buddhist in origin. A close examination of this temple has revealed the following: 1. The structure and shape of this temple recalls that of the Anantēśvara temple at Uḍipi and the *vihāra* at Kadirikū. 2. Of the Viṣṇumūrti temple and the Yaksiṇi grāṇi at Kōḍiyūru, the latter is older. This Yaksiṇi was Cāmundeśvari, i.e., Durgā. The wooden image of Cāmundeśvari has been done away with because it was eaten by white ants. The priest of the temple was, however, unable to tell me as to when the image of Cāmundeśvari was destroyed. 3. The *liṅgas* in the outer *prākāra* of the temple show that the Viṣṇumūrti temple was once Śaivite. That is to say, originally a Buddhist *vihāra*, it must have passed first into the hands of the Śaivites, and then into those of the Vaiṣṇavites. B. A. S.

2. Some accounts substitute Baḷūru for Kuñjāru, and Kaḍi yāḷi for Indrāṇi. B. Śrinivasa Acharya, *Uḍipi-Nyāta Mahimā*, p. 4 (Uḍipi, 1923).

Durgā Bhagavatī given to the goddess of Puttūru clearly suggests this.<sup>1</sup> This is further proved by the bare name of goddess Bhagavatī given to the goddess, as in Niruvāra (Nīlāvāra) in the same Udipi tāluka. It was to this temple of the goddess Bhagavatī that, as narrated in connection with the events of the reign of the king Vira Pāṇḍya Ālupendradeva, a gift of money was made by his queen Balla Mahā Devī in the presence of the ministers and others.<sup>2</sup> The goddess Bhagavatī was also called Durgā as in A.D. 1345, when a gift was made to her in the reign of the Ālupa king Vira Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva II.<sup>3</sup>

In the Kārkaṭa tāluka, too, there seem to have been centres which were originally Buddhist in origin. The Durgā Parameśvarī temple to which a gift of land seems to have been made, as recorded in an undated and damaged inscription of the Ālupa king Kāmadeva,<sup>4</sup> was evidently in the hands of the Buddhists before it

1. It may be recalled here that the goddess Durgā Bhagavatī of Puttūru was well known as a protectress and a saviouress. This is exactly one of the attributes of the Buddhist goddess Tārā. Was the god Hayagrīva of the Sōdu Matha of Udipi originally a Buddhist Mahāyāna deity? On Hayagrīva, read Bhattacharyya, *Buddhist Iconography*, pp. 37, 68 seq. (London-Calcutta, 1924); Sūdhānamāllā, II, p. 508. (Baroda, 1928). B. A. S.

2. 491 of 1928-9, op. cit.

3. 466 of 1928-9, op. cit. We may not be far wrong in assuming that the famous goddess Mōkām̐bikā of Kōlkōru in the Kuṇḍāpurn tāluka, may have been originally Buddhist. Mōkām̐bikā is celebrated as a goddess of learning. This attribute she shares with Mañjushrī; but it must be admitted that there is no proof forthcoming in support of our assumption. B. A. S.

4. 477 of 1928-9, op. cit.

had passed into those of the Śaivites. There is every reason to believe that the goddess now known as Gaurī in the suburb of Mūḍubidre called Prāntya, was originally known as Durgā. This is proved by two records dated A. D. 1205-6 and A. D. 1215 respectively of the times of Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva I. In both these inscriptions the goddess is called Durgā Devī and not Gaurī.<sup>1</sup> Two and a half centuries later in A. D. 1444 during the reign of Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva IV, the same name is applied to the goddess. This suggests that the name Gaurī must have been applied to the goddess after the middle of the fifteenth century A. D.

To the names Ādi Devī, Durgā, Durgā Bhagavatī, or merely Bhagavatī, which indicate the Buddhist origin of the temples under review, we may add one more name which proves beyond doubt the prevalence of Buddhism in early Tuluva. This is the name Bhaṭṭārakī applied to the goddess at Poḷali. As is related in an undated inscription of the Ālupa prince Kumāra Pāṇḍya Jayasingarasa, a gift of land was made by him to the goddess Hoḷala Bhaṭṭārakī.<sup>2</sup> From this we may reasonably assure that the well known Poḷali Durgā Parameśvarī of the modern times was no other than Hoḷala Bhaṭṭārakī of the early ages.<sup>3</sup>

1. 51 and 52 of 1907, *op. cit.*

2. 180 of 1907, *op. cit.*

3. It cannot be made out whether Uḍyāra itself was once under the Buddhist influence. One of the inscriptions cited above calls Rājasegara Sambukalla Bhaṭṭāraka. The title Bhaṭṭāraka stands



The next consideration concerning the existence of Buddhism in Tuluva hails from Kadri or Kadirikā, near Mangalore. The fact of the Ālupa ruler Kunda-varmarasa having set up the image of Lokeśvara in the vihara of Kadirikā is enough to prove that that centre was originally a Buddhist monastery. The appellation of vihara used for the locality and the identification of the image of Lokeśvara itself support our assumption. Lokeśvara was essentially a Buddhist god. This is proved by an inscription which commemorates the construction by a Jayanta chief of a Buddha vihara at

no doubt for *vijā* as well as for *paṇṇa*. Amarasiṃha uses it as a synonym for *vijā*. Amarasiṃha, *Nāṭyavarga*, 13. Kalidāsa used the term *Bhaṭṭāraka* to mean an official; *Bhaṭṭāraka ito'radham yusmākam samano mahyam bharatā. Śākhātātā, VI, praveśika*. The Jaiṇas used that appellation for their rulers as well as for their priests. But, as explained elsewhere, Jainism was introduced in Tuluva in the ninth century A.D. The *brāhma Saṃbukalla Bhaṭṭāraka*, therefore, has to be referred to a non-Jaina origin of an earlier date. It may be argued that Saṃbu being another name of Śiva, the expression has to be interpreted in the sense of "Bhaṭṭāraka of Saṃbukalla" (i.e., king or great lord of Saṃbukalla). This is unintelligible. So we have to interpret Bhaṭṭāraka in the Buddhist sense of worshipper. This would mean that Rupasagara was "A worshipper of Saṃbukalla" (i.e., the stone of Śiva = Linga). Two other expressions occurring in the same stone inscription are to be noted. These are *Śivasthiya Brahmapuṇyam mayeda mahāpūṭekum-akku* and *Avici mahā-narakakke bhagyani akku*. Whether the reference is to the Brahman conception of *pañca-mahā-pūṭham* as explained by Mānu (XI, 53) or to the Buddhist idea of the same (Cf. Fleet, *Cor. Ins. Indic.* III, p. 34 n.), it cannot be made out. Again the reference to the hell called Avici is not clear. The Hindus considered Avici as one of the narakas (*Amarasiṃha*, IX, *Naraka-varga*, 1). But the Mahāyāna Buddhists have also described Avici in detail. *Āryamañjuśrīmūlakalpa*, Part III, pp. 635, 664-665. (Trivandrum Skt. Series, No. LXXXIV, Trivandrum 1925). Cf. Jayarwal, *Imperial History of India*, p. 54, vv. 732-738. (Lahore, 1934).

Balligāve by the *Mahāpradhāna Dandānāyaka* Rūpa-bhaṭṭayya, to provide for which and for the worship of Tārā Bhagavatī, the gods Keśava, Lokeśvara and Buddha, he made ample endowments which are specified in detail. This is related in an inscription dated A.D. 1065.<sup>1</sup>

Indeed, Lokeśvara was no other than the northern Buddhist Bodhisattva Avalokiteśvara. He is represented as the consort of Tārā. The image of Lokeśvara at Kadirika is, on the whole, in conformity with that described in the northern texts. He is described as indigo-coloured with three faces which are black, white and red. The first pair of hands embraces red *lāsya mālā* and holds *vajra* and bell; the second pair holds an upper garment of human skin; and the third holds *ḍamaru* and skull with blood. And he has a *khapāṅga* in his arm pit, and he is adorned with jewels. The absence of other details given in the northern texts, viz., that his left leg flexed rests on *Īvara*, and the right extended rests on *Sitā*; and his orange hair being adorned with *udumbara* flowers<sup>2</sup>—may be explained by saying that the difference is due to the local atmosphere.

The statement in the same inscription found on the pedestal of the image of Lokeśvara, that the Ālupa king Kundavarmanasa removed the evil of griuk (*sarā-pāna kṛtadolo gena ājñā nirākrīṣaḥ*): the general shape of

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 150, p. 112.

2. Waddell, *JRAS* for 1894, pp. 82-83.

the temple of Kadri which people call now Mañjunātha temple, but which is like the shape of the Anantesvara temple at Udipi, recalling more a Buddhist *vihāra* than a Hindu temple; and the existence of Buddhist caves on to adjoining hill—these support our suggestion that Kadirikā was essentially a Buddhist centre in the tenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

We have now to inquire into the causes of the decline of Buddhism in Tuluva. Buddhism certainly was never the religion of the rulers of Tuluva. Almost till the middle ages the names of the most prominent Mahāyāna goddess survived in Tuluva. But grave causes had already brought about the decline of Buddhism outside Tuluva. Of these the most important was the advance of Jainism the champions of which inflicted crushing defeats on Buddhist disputants, by the seventh century A.D., in Kañci and other well known Hindu capitals.<sup>2</sup> Then came the rise of Advaitism under the great Śaṅkarācārya somewhere in the middle of the eighth century A.D. But the most potent cause which brought about the disappearance

1. These considerations invalidate the assertion made by the Madras Government Epigraphist Mr. Venkoba Rao that the temple was originally a Jain one. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1921*, p. 8. On the worship of Avalokiteśvara in Kāñcī in the thirteenth century, read Sten Konow, *E. J.*, IX, p. 101. Cowell has some remarks to make on Avalokiteśvara. *J. A.* VII, p. 249, seq. On Avalokiteśvara, read Bhattachāryya, *Buddhist Iconography*, p. 33 seq. The further identification of this image of Kadirikā will be the subject of a separate paper. B. A. S.

2. For a detailed account, see the writer's forthcoming book on Buddhism.

of Buddhism from Tuḷuva was the strong Śaivite leaning of the Ālupa rulers whose religious beliefs we shall now describe in some detail.

### 3. ŚAIVISM

On the strength of epigraphical evidence we may definitely maintain that the predominant religion under the Ālupas was Śaivism. In this section we shall first give such of the evidence as can be gathered from the stone epigraphs in regard to the faith of the Ālupas, and then deal with the history of a famous religious institution a great teacher of which was the *rāja-guru* of one of the Ālupa kings.

The indigenous Nāga origin of the Ālupas, as the reader must have gathered from the remarks we made while delineating the political history of Tuḷuva, was perhaps responsible to some extent for the inherent Śaiva tendency of the Ālupas. According to our calculation, Śrī Māramma Ā|varasar is the earliest historical figure in the Ālupa genealogy, although the Halmiḍi stone inscription suggests the name of an earlier king. One of the stone inscriptions in the Śambhukallu temple at Udayāvara, ends with the word *Goravars*.<sup>1</sup> This word refers to the Śaivite priests called *Śhāṇikas* or *Goravas*, who have played a significant part in the religious history of the land.<sup>2</sup> Another stone inscription of king Ā|varasar, also found in the

1. 99 of 1907, op. cit.

2. This subject will be discussed separately by me elsewhere.  
B. A. B.

same temple, not only contains the same word *Goravara*, but also refers to the god Śambhukallu (i. e., *lévara*) to whom evidently a grant was made.<sup>1</sup>

Coming to the times of Citravāhana I, we have seen how he was a patron of Brahmans learned in the Vedas. The statements that "those who enjoyed the gift were held as consecrated to the thirty-three (i. e., the gods)", and "whoever else takes or gives this is guilty of the five great sins," denote that the Śaivite religious feelings remained unchanged under Citravāhana I.

There cannot be any doubt that during the reign of Raṇasāgara, Śaivism continued to be the dominant religion in Tuluva. An indiscernible bond connected Udayāvara with the well known city of Humecha or Paṭṭi Pombucchapura. This is evident from the manner in which a *viragal* found in Udayāvara ends. It deals, as we have already seen, with the death of a follower of Raṇasāgara named Viñja Praharaḥbhūṣana's son Kāmakōḍa in an encounter with the followers of Śvetavāhana, the rival of Raṇasāgara. The *viragal* narrates that Kāmakōḍa "pulled out the tongue of those who were not attached to the Paśupata lord...", and seized, and destroyed, and assaulted those who were not attached to the lord of Paṭṭi.<sup>2</sup>

The veneration of the people for one of the most celebrated spots in Tuluva, associated with the name

1. 96 of 1901, op. cit.

2. 106 of 1901, op. cit.

of Śiva—*Śiva-hoḷli* (The village of Śiva)—is seen in a record of king Pṛthvīśāgara (A.D. 730–A.D. 750) which not only reiterates the close relationship between Udayāvara and Paṭṭi, but also gives another significant detail which unfortunately for want of adequate data has to remain unexplained. This epigraph narrates that those who destroyed the grant would “be covered with the five great sins (of one) who destroys Vāraṇāsi and Śivaḷli”; while he who confirmed it would acquire “the fruit of a horse-sacrifice.”<sup>1</sup> To the Tuluvas, therefore, Śivaḷli was as celebrated and holy as Benares. But why the merits of a horse-sacrifice which are met with for the first time only in this record, should have been mentioned here, we are unable to explain. Perhaps the horse-sacrifice is associated with the valour of king Pṛthvīśāgara. While dealing with the public grants in the reign of king Vijayāditya, we noted in an earlier context the references to the fruits of a horse-sacrifice and the importance of Śivaḷli and Vāraṇāsi.<sup>2</sup> Another inscription registering a gift to the god Subrahmaṇya, also noted in the previous pages, conclusively proves the strong Śaivite tendency of that ruler.<sup>3</sup>

More than two centuries later we come across interesting facts concerning the spiritual teacher of the

1. 162 of 1901, *op. cit.* On the villages comprising Śivaḷli, see *infra* Appendix.

2. 98 of 1901, *op. cit.*

3. 372 of 1927, *op. cit.*

Ālupa king and the lineage to which he belonged. This is gathered from a damaged stone inscription found in the Someśvara temple at Mēdukūrī in Bāra-kūru. The original in Kannada runs thus:—

*S'ri Gaṇādhīputaye namaḥ (śubha)m-asu svasti śrīmatu  
Duroṣa(s) munindra-vaṁśo-tilaka...ya saṁtati sañjātar-oppa  
śrīmat Gaṇana-Śīva-śācāryaige Dattā[pendra śrī-Māra  
Oḍḍama Devigūla Bārahakanyā-purada piriya-aramaneyala  
hattu-kēriya halaru muṁṭūgi Kārakaḷadu Kadurabe(la)ṇi-  
beṭṭina tammu brahmadūyada...(vai)ṭṭi a 60 mūḍe biṭṭavo  
(ba)yalana je...yalu nakharū muṁṭūgi biṭṭoru pājeya (dhā)  
repaneredu keṭṭaru ā-bhāmī arara saṁtati saṁtatiya śrī-  
maṭhakke naḍuvodu yī dharmavanna ar(a)su nāḍu nakhara  
pāl(i)si bahavaru śi dharmavann-āva keṭṭiside...Vāraṇāsiyalu  
108 kavileyanu Brāhmarannu kōḍu deḡa sva-dattūm para-  
dattūm... (the epigraph breaks off here).<sup>1</sup>*

The contents of the above grant are briefly the following:—Dattālpendra Śrīmāra and his queen Oḍḍama Devī seated in the senior palace at Bārahakanyāpura, in conjunction with the citizens of the ten streets (*hattu kēri*) and others, gave to Gaṇana Śivācārya a gift of land in which sixty *maras* of rice could be sowed, situated in the high-level ground (*beṭṭa*) called Kadurabelambettu of Kārkaḷa. This gift was given in perpetuity to the *maṭka* to which Gaṇana Śivācārya belonged. The king, (the representatives of) the district, and the municipal corporation (*arasa nāṭu nakhara*) were to protect the *dharma* [gift].

1. 123 of 1901, S. I. I. VII. No. 134, p. 365.

The above grant is important from the following points of view:—

(1) It confirms the evidence supplied by other records concerning the corporate life of the Tuḷu people.

(2) The clauses at the end—*eva dattām para-dattām*—etc., show that the people as well as the engravers in Tuḷuva were not unaware of the Pauranic sanction underlying the protection and violation of grants.

(3) It gives us the name of a new Ālupa ruler—Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra—, whose date we can determine by fixing the date of his spiritual teacher.

(4) The inscription gives interesting details concerning the *guru* of Dattāḷpendra Śrīmāra. He was called Gagana Śivācārya, and he had the *biruda* ornament to the spiritual lineage of *Durvāsas*, and another indistinct *biruda* which ends in the words...*sa santāti sañjātar-appa* (one produced [arisen] in).

The inscription is however undated. We have to fix the age of Gagana Śivācārya, and of his royal disciple. This can be done only when we find out the antecedents of the spiritual line to which Gagana Śivācārya belonged.

Gagana Śivācārya mentioned in the Bārakūru inscription is to be identified with Gagana Śiva to whom, on Wednesday the 9th March A.D. 959 (Śaka 880 expired the cyclic year Kālāyukta, Wednesday, the 13th *tithi* of the dark fortnight of Phālguna), the village of Kaṅkem (mod. Kaṅki in the Junior Mirāj state) in the Karahāṭa



district, was granted by the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Kṛṣṇa III Akālavarṣa Vallabha. The donee is praised as one "versed in all the Śaiva *siddhāntas*, the pupil of the preceptor Īśanaśiva, who is the head of the establishment of Valkaleśvara in Karahāṭa, and is an emigrant of the Kāraṅja-kheṭa group (of villages)".<sup>1</sup>

Before we proceed to narrate a few details based on epigraphical evidence concerning the *maṣṭa* to which Īśanaśiva and his disciple Gagana Śivācārya belonged, we may note that the age of Dattāṇḍre Śrīmāra A.D. 959 agrees very well with the conclusions we have arrived at while delineating the Ālupa chronology. Dattāṇḍre Śrīmāra would, therefore, have to be placed after Ālva Rapañjaya and before Kundavarmā II.

From the above grants relating to land in Kārkaṭa in Tuluva and in Kaṭkem in Karahāṭa, it appears that Īśana Śivācārya and his successor Gagana Śivācārya were reckoned to be the heads of the Valkaleśvara *maṣṭa* in Karahāṭa in the ninth century A.D.; and that Gagana Śivācārya, and, therefore, his preceptor too, belonged to the spiritual lineage founded by the sage Durvāsas.

Which is the institution associated with the name of the sage Durvāsas? How, when, and where did it originate? And over which parts of the land did its

1. D. R. Bhandarkar, *E. I.* IV, pp. 258-260. Hultzsch wrote in a note (n. 1) on the above (p. 260) "or perhaps a descendant of the (spiritual) lineage of (the *maṣṭa* at) Karaṅja-kheṭa." This, on the evidence of the Bārahōṭu record, is inadmissible. Dr. Bhandarkar's interpretation—"group of villages"—is, therefore, correct. B. A. S.

branches spread? These questions will now be answered.

The sage Durvāsas, founder of the spiritual line to which Gagana Śivācārya belonged, appears in many Tāntric works as the preceptor presiding over the *Āmarṭaka maṭha*.<sup>1</sup> The Tāntric literature is said to have been introduced into the world by him. He is credited with the composition of the works *Prāśakti-mahimnāḥ* in praise of the goddess Prāśakti, *Āryādevi-cāti*, *Devimahimnāḥ-stōtram*, *Parakeśvara mahimnāḥ-stōtram*, *Saṁbhūmahimnāḥ-stōtram*, and others.<sup>2</sup>

But the identification of the *Āmarṭaka maṭha* reputed to have been founded by the sage Durvāsas, is a difficult matter. The few historical notices of the institution associated with the name of that sage, bring to light another *maṭha* which had its origin in the north, but which in course of time spread its influence over the south and the west. We meet with the name of the sage Durvāsas in the history of the *Ḍaḥa* (or *Ḍaḥaḥa*) situated between the rivers Bhagirathī (Ganges) and the Narmadā. The *Ḍaḥa* (or *Ḍaḥaḥa*) country was conterminous with the Cedi country in Central India,

1. Hultsch, *Report on Skr. Mus.* No. 2, Intr. p. xvi, seq.

2. Aufrecht, *Catalogus Catalogorum*, I, p. 237; II, p. 55. Nirmala Muni Guru of Tiruvallur in the Tanjore district, in his *Laghuprabhā*, a commentary on Aghora Śivācārya's *Kṛiṣṇa-karma-dyotikā*, relates that the Tāntric literature originated with the sage Durvāsas. *Ep. Rept. of the Southern Circle*, for 1917, p. 126. In the Lakṣminārāyaṇa temple at Heṣaraghatta, in the Mysore State, the god about two feet high is seated on a high pedestal. He is said to have been worshipped by the sage Durvāsas. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1916, p. 26.

with 'Tripuri (mod. Tewār, about six miles from Jubbulpore) as its capital. In a record of about A.D. 1162, we are informed that Kṛṣṇa, the progenitor of the Kaṭacuriyas, had seized the Nine Lakh Ḍahala country and had made it his own.<sup>1</sup> Three Lakhs (of villages out of the nine lakhs) became the property of the followers of the sage Durvāsas.

These and other interesting details are given in the huge Malakūpuram pillar inscription of the Kākatiya queen Rudra Mahādevī dated Śaka 1183 (A.D. 1261, March the 25th). This epigraph records the gift of the villages of Mandara on the south bank of the Kṛṣṇaveṇī, and of Velaṅgapūṇḍi (Velagapūḍi), to the teacher Viśveśvara Śambhu, by the queen. The inscription relates that in the line of Śaiva teachers founded by the sage Durvāsas, appeared Sadbhava Śambhu, who received from the Kaṭacuriya king Yuvarāja Deva as a maintenance gift (*bhikṣā*) the Three Lakh Province. This teacher founded a *maṭha* called Golaki *maṭha* and transferred the Three Lakh Province for the maintenance of the teachers of that *maṭha*. Golaki or Golagi was a contraction of Golagiri in Navalakṣa Ḍahala Tripuri.<sup>2</sup>

The age of Sadbhava Śambhu can be determined in the following manner:—He was the contemporary of the Kākatiya Yuvarāja Deva whom we take to be the first of that name. Now, the date of Yuvarāja Deva

1. *B. C.* XI. Dg. 42, p. 53.

2. 253 of 1905.

himself is not known but it may be fixed thus : Yuvarāja Deva I's daughter Kundakū Devī married Amoghavarṣa II of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa family. King Amoghavarṣa II's brother king Govinda IV's dates are known : A.D. 918-A.D. 933. Likewise do we know that king Amoghavarṣa II's contemporary king Kṛṣṇa III lived from A.D. 939 till A.D. 968. Therefore, it is reasonable to assign Amoghavarṣa II to about A.D. 920. Supposing we place the marriage of Kundakū Devī with Amoghavarṣa II in *circa* A.D. 920, we may assign her father Yuvarāja Deva I to about A.D. 900.<sup>1</sup> If this is allowed, then, Sadbhava Śambhu, the contemporary of king Yuvarāja Deva I, may have lived in about A.D. 900.

The Malakāpuram pillar inscription of queen Rudra Mahādevī informs us that in the same line was born Soma Śambhu, who composed in his own name the work called *Somaśambhupaddhati*. He had thousands of disciples who, it is interesting to note, were by their mere sight capable of blessing or cursing lords of the earth.<sup>2</sup> It cannot be made out, however, how many teachers intervened between Sadbhava Śambhu and Soma Śambhu.<sup>3</sup>

1. Read Fleet, *Dya. Kan. Dte.* pp. 32, and dynastic table on p. 57 (1st ed.).

2. *94 of 1917* : *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1917*, pp. 123-125.

3. The assumption of Aufrecht that Soma Śambhu was the pupil of Sa-Siva, who has been identified with Sadbhava Śiva, and that he flourished in about A.D. 1073, is inadmissible. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1917*, p. 126. We have shown that Sadbhava Śiva can be placed in *circa* A.D. 900. One century elapses before we meet with the name of Soma Śambhu. Hence the Malakāpuram pillar inscription

The Malakāpuram pillar inscription further tells us that after Soma Śambhu came Śakti Śambhu, and that the pupil of the latter was Kīrti Śambhu. Then came the revered Vimala Śiva born in the Keraḷa country, who was highly respected by the Kaḷacuriya kings. His pupil was Dharma Śiva or Dharma Śambhu whose pupil was Viśveśvara Śambhu, who administered initiation (*dikṣā*) to the Kaḷacuriya king Gaṇapati, the father of queen Rudra Mahādevī. The same record gives a few facts concerning Viśveśvara Śambhu. He was a Vedic scholar, and a resident of the village Pūrvagrāma in the province of Rāḍhā of the Gaṇḍa country. The Kaḷacuriya, Coḍa (Coja), and Mālava kings were his royal disciples. King Gaṇapati actually styled himself son of his teacher. "...with hanging ornaments and a high tuft of gold-coloured matted hair, a brilliant face and necklaces, the teacher Viśveśvara Śambhu seated in the hall of instruction (*vidyā-maṇḍapa*) of Gaṇapati's palace was indeed an object worthy of sight." It was to this great teacher that queen Rudra Mahādevī gave on March the 25th A.D. 1261 the village of Mandara, as mentioned above.<sup>1</sup>

We may be permitted to mention here the successors of Viśveśvara Śambhu before passing on to the remarkable influence which the Golakī *maṣṭa* wielded in

---

merely records thus: "In the same line was born Soma Śambhu..." If we accept Aufrecht's date for Soma Śambhu, it would violate the contemporaneity of Sadbhava Śambhu with the Kaḷacuriya king Yuva-rāja Deva, as given in the Malakāpuram inscription. B. A. S.

1. *Ep. Repts. of the S. Circle* for 1917, pp. 123-125, op cit.

the Tamil and Telugu lands. In an inscription dated in the tenth regnal year of an unidentified king called Māṅavarman *alias* Tribhuvana Cakravartin Sundara Pāṇḍya, we are told that the disciple's disciple of Śrī Deśikendra of the Golaki-*vaṃśa* and the *Lakṣādhyaṃsi-saśāna* in the Āryāvarta country, was Iṣana Śiva Rāvuḷa.<sup>1</sup> The fact that Iṣana Śiva Rāvuḷa belonged to the Golaki-*vaṃśa* clearly denotes that he was of the same lineage to which Viśveśvara Śambhu belonged. From other records we know that Viśveśvara Śiva was also known as Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika.<sup>2</sup> The Śrī-Deśikendra mentioned above, therefore, could have been no other than Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika.

We do not know whether Iṣana Śiva Rāvuḷa, who was the disciple's disciple of Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika, was the same person as the Iṣana Śiva Yogīndra who, as is narrated in the stone inscription found in the Bhadrāmbikā temple at Devikāpūram, North Arcot district, was the head of the Golaki-*maṭha*, and who "obeyed the command of Śiva (i.e. died)."<sup>3</sup> Neither is it possible to say whether Iṣana Śiva Yogīndra was the same as Iṣana Śiva Ācārya of the Bhikṣā-*maṭha*, who was one of the trustees of the same temple, and who is mentioned in a record dated Śaka 1442 (A.D. 1520-1) found in the same temple.<sup>4</sup> Inscriptions ranging from Śaka 1442 till Śaka 1455 (A.D. 1533-4) have been found

1. 209 of 1921; see also *ibid* No. 211.

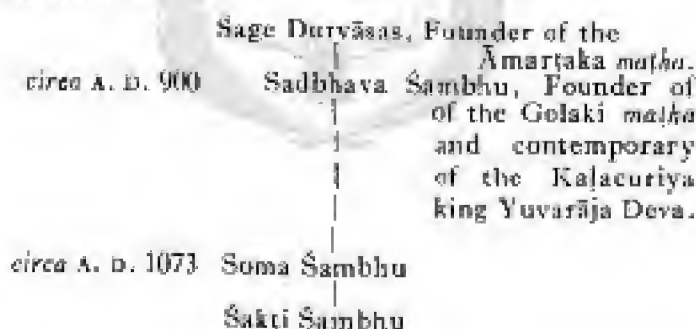
2. 195, 223, 257, 273 and 323 of 1905. These were found at Tri-puṣṇakam in the Kurnool district.

3. 409 of 1912

4. 352 of 1912.

concerning Īsana Śiva Ācārya.<sup>1</sup> If the Īsana Śiva Ācārya, trustee of the Devikāpuram temple, is to be identified with the Īsana Śiva Yogindra mentioned above, his death may be placed after A.D. 1533-4. And if we allot thirty-five years to him, it is possible that he may have lived in about A.D. 1480. His age does not agree with that of Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika's disciple's disciple Īsana Śiva Rāvuḷa who, according to the same calculation, may be placed in about A.D. 1332. We have, therefore, to assume that Īsana Śiva Rāvuḷa was an earlier teacher of the Golaki *māṭha*.<sup>2</sup>

From the foregoing remarks the following spiritual lineage of the Golaki *māṭha* in the Dahanamandala may be deduced:—



1. 352, 356, 368, 373 of 1912.

2. Devikāpuram in the North Arcot district is still the headquarters of a line of Śaivācāryas whose head is known as Saṭṭanātha Śivācārya. These are the preceptors of certain sects of the Bēricēṭṭi Śaiva merchants. It is opined that they are connected with the Jātina Śivācāryas of Mullundrum in the same district, who are the religious preceptors of the Tamil oil-monger (*nāniya*) caste. *Ep. Rept. of the S. Circle for 1924*, pp. 114-115. B. A. S.

	Kīrti Śambhu
A. D. 1247	Bhimala Śambhu (born in Keraḷa)
	Dharma Śiva Śambhu
A. D. 1252	Viśveśvara Śambhu Śrī Deśikendra, contemporary of the Kākatīya king Gaṇapati
circa A. D. 1292	Disciple
circa A. D. 1332	Īṣana Śiva Rāvuḷa, contemporary of Māgavarman Sun- dara Pāṇḍya <sup>1</sup>

We now turn to the Golaki centres in the Tamil land. Tiruvarūr in the Tanjore district was the seat of a Śaiva *maṭha* called the Kṛṣṇa Golaki *maṭha*. Nothing is known of the *gurus* of this line. The *maṭha* figures at the beginning of thirteenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup> Kalladakuruecci in the Tinnevely district had also a Śaiva *maṭha*. Stone inscriptions dated only in the 3rd year Āvaṇi, and in the 3rd year Purattāḍi respectively, of the reign of an unidentified Jātavarman Tribhuvanacakravartin Vira

1. There is a Rudra Śivācārya with dates ranging from Śaka 1436 (A.D. 1514-5) to Śaka 1459 (A.D. 1537) mentioned in inscriptions, (353, 372 and 379 of 1924). In what manner he was connected with the Golaki pontificate is not certain, (*Ep. Rep. of S. Circle for 1924*, p. 115). There is a Viśveśvara Śivācārya between Śaka 1429 (A.D. 1507-8) and Śaka 1446 (A.D. 1524-5). (354, 365, 389 and 390 of 1912). He was also intimately connected with the Devikāpuram temple. Evidently he was a contemporary of Īṣana Śivācārya of Devikāpuram mentioned above. B. A. S.

2. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1910*, p. 97.



Pāṇḍya Deva, are the only sources of information for these details. In the first we are told that provision for the reading of the *Tirojñāna*, etc., was made in the agreement by eight Śaiva Brahmins of the temple of Lakṣmīvarāhasvāmī of the same locality, to a certain Pugali Perūmāl belonging to the lineage of Jñānāṃptācārya of the Hīlāhi (i.e., Golaki) *maṭha*. The other inscription records a grant of land by the Śaiva Brahmins of that same temple to Aghora Deva of Jñānāṃptācārya *santāna* of Golaki *maṭha* for the maintenance of a flower garden, etc.<sup>1</sup> This Aghora Deva is called Śolan Śīyan *alias* Aghora Deva of the Jiyār-*santāna* in a record dated only in the fourth regnal year of Māḡavarman Tribhuvanacakravartin Soodata Pāṇḍya "who was pleased to distribute the Coḷa country."<sup>2</sup>

Tirukodugunṅu *alias* Dakṣiṇa Kailāsa in Tirumalai-nāḍu also had a Golaki *maṭha*. The head of this *maṭha* was called Pāṇḍi-maṇḍalādhipati *alias* Lakṣādhyāyī-santānam of the Golaki *maṭha*. He is said to have been the pontiff of the Arubatruvūvantirumaḍam at Dakṣiṇā Kailāsam. The record which gives us these details is dated Śaka 142(2) (A.D. 1300-1), and it registers a gift of the village Kīlai Kuḍalur by Eppuli Nāyakar to the same high priest.<sup>3</sup> It has been rightly surmised that he may have been a predecessor of, or identical with Isana Śiva who is called Pāṇḍinattu (*Mudaliyar*), Paṇḍimaṇḍalū-

1. 359 and 362 of 1976.

2. 364 of 1976.

3. 273 of 1924.

*dhīpati alias* Lakṣadhyāyi-*saṅtanam* of Dakṣiṇa Kailāsa in Tirumalaināḍu. This inscription is dated Śaka 1452 Vikrī (A.D. 1530-1).<sup>1</sup>

The Telugu land too possessed well known Golakī *maṭhas*. Of these Puṣpagiri<sup>2</sup> and Tripurāntakam in the Kurnool district were two seats which wielded some influence in the middle of the thirteenth century A.D. The names of Śānta Śiva, Dharma Śiva, Bhīmala Śiva, and Viśveśvara Śiva Deśika are met with in the records discovered at Tripurāntakam.<sup>3</sup> These names are to be referred to those already seen in connection with the original Golakī *maṭha* mentioned above.<sup>4</sup>

In the Karnāṭaka the most prominent Golakī centre seems to have been established at Valkaleśvara in Karahāṭa to which we now revert in the description of the events concerning Tuḷuva.<sup>5</sup> The accounts we

1. 193 of 1921; *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1920*, p. 114. Tirupparankunram in the Madhura district seems to have had also a Golakī *maṭha*. Rangachari, *Top. List*, II, No. 403 p. 1060.

2. 123 of 1903.

3. 195, 223, 275 and 323 of 1905.

4. A Jñāna Śivacharya and one of his successors Pañcākṣara Guru, the latter being the author of the Sanskrit work *Śaṅkaranāṇḍavali*, are met with in certain Mss. Hultzsch, *Rep. on Sk. Mss.* II, Intr. p. xviii. A stone inscription discovered in Alugurajupalle, Talnad taluka, Gunter district, and dated only in the sixty-third (regnal ?) year of the Kāṣṭhiya King Gaṇapatiadeva Mahārāja, mentions a Golakī *maṭha*. 289 of 1930-1931.

5. Two stone inscriptions contain some details about the Mūlathānādeva temple at Mūlgaṇḍa (?). One is dated only in the seventh regnal year of the Western Cālukya monarch Trailokyamalla Someshvara I, i.e., in A.D. 1049-50 (the date of his accession being A.D. 1042). It records an assignment of the income by Holli Chivunda, chief of

have given of the original Golaki *maṭha* and of some of its branches in the Tamil and Telugu lands, suggest that the two teachers of the Valkaleśvara *maṭha*—Iṣana Śiva and his disciple Gagana Śiva—cannot be referred to any of the centres in the Telugu and Tamil lands. At the present stage of our investigations, we are unable to find out when the Valkaleśvara *maṭha* was established, and likewise the history of its pontificate prior to the times of Gagana Śivācārya's predecessor Iṣana Śivācārya.

What we may maintain is that the Ālupa king Dattāpendra was the disciple of Gagana Śivācārya, that the latter was called the *ornament of the spiritual lineage of Durgāsas*, and that, therefore, his *maṭha* was in all likelihood in Karahāṭa. The fact that his *maṭha* was in Karahāṭa and that his royal disciple was in Tuluva need not come in the way of our establishing a spiritual relationship between them. We have to remember that since the beginning of Ālupa history the rulers of Udayāvara were intimately connected

---

Hosavūru, to Gangarasi Pandita, the *acārya* of the temple of Mula-thāna, for the feeding of ascetics. (108 of Appendix F copied in Bombay-Karnataka. Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1926-7). Another record dated Śaka 984 Subhakti, Pausya Śu, 5 Monday (A.D. 1067, Friday the 18th January, the week day not corresponding) relates that the Mahāśimanta Aṅgarasa was administering the Mūlgunda Twelve district, when the *śeṭṭis* of Mūlgunda made a gift of land after purchasing it from Bellala Sōyamayya, to Dhruveśvara Paṇḍita, disciple of Gangarasi Paṇḍita, for feeding ascetics, etc. (84 of Appendix F copied in Bombay-Karnataka; Ep. Rep. *ibid*; Svarnikarnu, Ind. Eph. III, p. 126). We cannot make out in what manner these two teachers were related to the Golaki *maṭha*. H. A. S.

with the Karnāṭaka. It was not only political proximity but cultural contiguity as well that brought the Ālupa kings under the tutelage of the Śaiva Ācāryas of the Karnāṭaka.

King Dattālpendra's successor was king Kundavarmarasa II. In the Sanskrit-Grantha inscription engraved on the pedestal of the Lokēśvara god at Kadirikā, as already narrated above, we are told that *S'ri Kundavarmā Gaṇapa(śin) Ālupendra mahīpotiḥ pāda(ā) racinda bhramara Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi*.<sup>1</sup> This proves that Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi was the royal preceptor of the Ālupa king Kundavarmā II. It cannot be made out whether Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi was of the same spiritual lineage to which Gaṇa Śivācārya belonged. The name Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi is not met with in any of the records dealing with the leaders of the Goḷakī maṭha in the Tamil, Telugu, or Karnāṭaka lands. On the other hand, Bālacandra was a name common among the Jaina gurus. But the installation of the Lokēśvara image in the viḥāra of Kadirikā, and the marked leaning which the king showed to the Brahmans, as is evident from the statement—*deijānāṃ agrahārebhyaḥ cāru cāritra jñ(ā)līṇā*—reveal conclusively that Kundavarmarasa II was thoroughly Śaivite in his faith. Future finds alone may show that Bālacandra Śikhāmaṇi was perhaps the successor of Gaṇa Śivācārya in the pontificate of the Valkaleśvara maṭha.

1. 22 B of 1901, op. cit.

The Ālupas continued to be devotees of Śiva till the times of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I, i.e., till the first quarter of the thirteenth century A.D. This is proved by the grants made in the presence of gods Mārkaṇḍeśvara and Nakhareśvara in Bārakūru, and of the goddess Durgā either by the kings themselves or by citizens in the presence of the officers of the rulers.<sup>1</sup>

But the age of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I also witnessed the rise into prominence of another religion which had already been introduced into Tuluva, and which had made rapid progress over the whole of the Karnāṭaka. This was Jainism into the history of which at least so far as it concerns our topic, we shall presently enquire with the aid of contemporary epigraphs and tradition. But that the account of Śaivism under the Ālupas may be complete, we shall give such of the brief notices of that religion as are met with in the Ālupa records of the successors of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I.

Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I (A.D. 1254-1267) and his queen Balla Mahādevī continued to bestow patronage on the Śaivite centres of Koṭa, Brahmāvūru, Niruvāra, and Puttige, in the Uḍipī tāluka, as their epigraphs amply prove.<sup>2</sup> Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva's son and successor Nāgaḍevarasa (A.D. 1292-98) likewise was a

1. 171 and 176 of 1901, *op. cit.*; 52 of 1901, *op. cit.*

2. 370 of 1927; 465 of 1928-9; 490 of 1928-9; 491, 500 and 509 of 1928-9.

Śaivite. His gift to the god Nakhareśvara of Basarūru in A.D. 1292 bears evidence to his Śaivite faith.<sup>1</sup> His successor Bankideva Ālupendradeva II gave public testimony to the liberal views which had always characterized the Ālupa family, when he made grants (specified in detail) in A.D. 1302 to the gods Brahmā, Viṣṇu, and Maheśvara.<sup>2</sup> The next ruler Soyideva Ālupendradeva was an avowed Śaivite. He himself granted gifts in the orthodox manner to the god Somanātha in Maṇigarakēri at Bārakūru in A.D. 1315.<sup>3</sup> The much-damaged inscription dated A.D. 1345 of the reign of Vīra Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva II, recording a gift to the temple of Durgā Bhagavatī,<sup>4</sup> as narrated already, gives us scope to assert that the Śaivite tradition at the Ālupa court continued unimpaired till the middle of the fourteenth century A.D. In fact, the gifts made by Vīra Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva II (A.D. 1346-A.D. 1366) to the servants of Bhārata 'Tīrtha Śrīpāda of Śrīnageri,'<sup>5</sup> only confirm our surmise.

But with his successor Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva III, in the last quarter of the fourteenth century A.D., Jainism which, since the days of Kulaśekhara Ālupendradeva I, had remained in the background, now appears prominently at the court of the Ālupa monarch. Śaivism, however, had taken too deep roots in the Ālupa

1. 415 of 1927-8, *op. cit.*

2. 17 of 1901, *op. cit.*

3. 157 of 1601, *op. cit.*

4. 496 of 1928-9, *op. cit.*

5. *My. Arch. Rept.* for 1916, p. 37, *op. cit.*

mind. Hence we find the stone grant (*śi/śa-śāsanam*) given to the god Bankeśvara of Mangaḷūru by the last of the Ālopa kings Kulasekhara Ālupendradeva IV, as recorded in the Kanara High School stone inscription dated only in the cyclic year Raktākṣi but assignable to A.D. 1441.<sup>1</sup> Nevertheless Jainism had already made sufficient progress in Tuḷuva by this time, and we have now, therefore, to describe the manner in which it came to be so conspicuous in Tuḷuva.

#### 4. JAINISM

The main sources of information for the study of Jainism in Tuḷuva are the Hindu and Jaina tradition, epigraphs, and Jaina literature as preserved in the libraries of Jaina centres of Mūḍubidre and Kārkala. But since the last named source is inaccessible to the student of history, we have to rely mainly on the Jaina and Hindu tradition corroborated by the notices of Jainism in epigraphs discovered in Tuḷuva.

Hindu tradition contains notices of Jaina *ṛsis* who are said to have introduced Jainism into a part of Tuḷuva. The *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, for example, states that Ṛṣabha, the son of Nābhi by his queen Meru, having ruled with equity and wisdom, and having celebrated many sacrifices, resigned the sovereignty of the earth to his eldest son Bharata—after whom the earth came to be known as Bharatavarṣa—, and retiring to the hermitage of Pulastya, adopted the life of a *sanyāsīn*. He

1. 23 B of 1901.

practised such rigorous penance that he was reduced to a mere collection of skin and fibres, and while in this state, went the way of all flesh.<sup>1</sup>

The wanderings of this great teacher Ṛṣabha are given in greater detail in the *Bhāgavata Purāṇa* which contains some details that are of interest to the student of Tuluva history. Like unto a potter's wheel moving by itself, Ṛṣabha's body went to Koṅka, Veṅkaṭa, Kūṭaka, and southern Karnāṭaka where in the forest adjoining to the Kūṭaka mountain he threw some pebbles into his mouth and then began to move about naked and with dishevelled hair like a maniac. Thereupon a dreadful forest-fire, caused by the bamboos striking one against the other on account of the terrible wind, burnt his body along with the entire forest. Being informed of the conduct (of Ṛṣabha) the king of Koṅka, Veṅkaṭa, and Kūṭaka, named Arhat shall himself learn it, and shall, forsaking his own religion, fearlessly institute the false religion with the Pāśandhas by his own understanding.<sup>2</sup>

The Kūṭaka mentioned above could only have been the Kūṭakagrāma of Tuluva.<sup>3</sup> From the above story it appears as if the Jaina advent into Tuluva is to be dated to the early days of Ṛṣabha, the first Tirthankara; and that the activities of the Jainas are to be located

1. *Vīra Purāṇa*, II, pp. 103-104. (Wilson).

2. *Bhāgavata Purāṇa*, V, 6, 8, 10 and 11; *ibid.*, V, p. 21 (Calcutta 1895).

3. This subject will be dealt with in a separate paper. B. A. S.



somewhere in the region between Kūṭakagrāma and Haṭṭiangadi. The latter place in the Kundāpūru tāluka is no doubt still considered to be a holy centre of the Jains, although it contains no more than a couple of Jaina houses and a Jaina *bastī*. If we are to rely on the story of Ṛṣabha's wanderings, Jainism appears to have been introduced first in the region of Kundāpūru and then elsewhere in 'Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup>

But the traditions current in Mūḍubidre and Kārkaḷa, the two strongholds of Jainism in 'Tuḷuva, run counter to the above view. The Jaina tradition in Mūḍubidre as well as in Kārkaḷa dates the introduction of Jainism into 'Tuḷuva to about the ninth century A.D. The following may be noted in this connection:—In the first place, the Jains of 'Tuḷuva have no memories of Paraśurāma. Unlike the Brahmans, they deny the

1. These assumptions receive some support from the following stone inscription assigned to circa A.D. 930, which informs us that Jinadatta Polajal Kumbhāśikṛyaḥ māḍidam Jina-gaṇaṇaḥam. The same record ends with the statement that Jinadatta granted Kumbhāsepura for the enowment of Jina, etc. E. C. VII. Sk. 114, p. 37. One is inclined to identify Polajal mentioned in this record with Polajal or Polali in the Mangalore tāluka, and Kumbhāsepura or Kumbhāśike with Kumbhakaśi or Kumbhasike in the Udipi tāluka. This may be strengthened by the fact that at Malali, north of Polajal in the Mangalore tāluka, and likewise at Haṭṭiangadi, about five or six miles north of Kumbhakaśi, there are Jaina *bastīs*. These arguments seem to confirm the details given above regarding Ṛṣabha's wanderings. But this view is inadmissible. For the Kumbhāśike of the above record is to be identified with Kumsi, the place itself where the inscription was found, and the Polajal of the same record was no other than its namesake mentioned in circa A.D. 890 in the same region. E. C. VII Sk. 45, p. 49.

creation of the Sapta Konkanas by Jāmadagṇya. As Buchanan remarked, they merely trace the history of Jainism to Jīmadatta Rāya who was born, according to them, at Uttara Mathurā near the Jumū.<sup>1</sup> This shows that the Jainas came to the district in comparatively later times.

Secondly, the Jainas of Tuḷuva themselves admit that the Brahmans of Tuḷuva were a more ancient people. Buchanan was informed by the Jainas that the Tuḷuva Brahmans, who followed the Vedas, were first introduced by Mayūravarṃṃ, a Jaina prince who lived at Bārakūru about a thousand years ago. But of this ruler the Jainas of Tuḷuva have no written record.<sup>2</sup> Hence the Jainas seem to have come to Tuḷuva in an age when even the traces of Mayūravarṃṃ had grown dim.

Thirdly, the oldest *basti* in Mūḍubidre is the Gurugaḷa *basti*. The Jainas of Mūḍubidre reckon this *basti* to be only 1000 years old. In other words, the Jainas of Mūḍubidre would date the advent of their earliest leaders to the ninth century or thereabouts. Moreover, in that same town the Gauri temple is admitted by the Jainas to be older than the Gurugaḷa *basti*, thus proving beyond doubt that before the advent of the Jainas, Hinduism had already taken roots in that town.

Fourthly, in the same town is a quarter called *halavaraavarga*. The Jainas of Mūḍubidre assert that

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, p. 81.

2. *Ibid*, p. 82.

this was the earliest colony of their people in that town. Evidently the Jainas settled in that quarter mainly as traders, and ultimately succeeded in converting the ruler of Mūḍubidre from Hinduism into Jainism. This could only have been in later times when the Ālupas had already made Mūḍubidre one of their provincial capitals. We shall presently see that epigraphical evidence supports this assumption of ours.

Fifthly, Mūḍubidre was originally a centre of the Brahmans. Both the traditions of the Jainas and epigraphs prove this. The Cautars of Mūḍubidre, who are now Jainas, and who removed later on their centre to Puttige, were originally Hindus, their tutelary deity (*kula devata*) being the god Somanātha of Ullūḷa on the coast. Buchanan relates in his days there were in Mūḍubidre six *gadīs* or temples belonging to Brahmans, who followed the *Purāṇas*, and 700 houses mostly occupied by the Brahmans of the two sects.<sup>1</sup>

Sixthly, till A.D. 1800 when Buchanan visited the Jainas of Mūḍubidre, they were ignorant of the immigration of their co-religionists from northern India to Śravaṇa Belgola. Instead of tracing their origin to the activities of their own people from northern India or Śravaṇa Belgola, the Jainas associated their advent with Arabia! Buchanan relates that the Jainas "allege that formerly they extended over the whole of Arya or

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, p. 75. It was evidently the Hindu propensity of the Cautars that was responsible for a settlement of a dispute between themselves and the Rājas of Kūṣkaka, also recorded by Buchanan. *Ibid.*

Bharatakanda; and that all those who ever had any pretensions to be of Ksatri descent, were of their sect. It, no doubt, appears clear, that until the time of Rama Anuja Acharya, many powerful princes in the south of India were their followers. They say, that formerly they were very numerous in Arabia: but that about 2,500 years ago a terrible persecution took place at Mecca, by order of a king called Parasu Bhattaraka, who forced great numbers to come to this country...they suppose Parasu Bhattaraka to have been the founder of the Mussulman faith. None of them have the smallest trace of the Arabian features, but are in every respect complete Hindus."<sup>1</sup> It is because the Jainas came to Tuluva in comparatively recent times that they confounded the Paraśurāma of Hindu tradition with an imaginary Paraśu Bhattāraka, whose antecedents are unknown to us. If the Jainas, as is maintained by some, had indeed come to Tuluva in the days of Bhadrabāhu, the memory of their advent into the district would never have been forgotten.

Moreover, the history of the pontificate of Kārkaḷa reveals the late origin of the Jaina religion in Tuluva. The Jainas of Kārkaḷa trace the beginnings of Jainism to the Humecha ruler Jinadatta. Buchanan was informed by the priests of Kārkaḷa that Jinadatta's "first son was the first Byrasu Wodeya, and all his descendants assumed that title."<sup>2</sup> Although this is historically

1. Buchanan, *A Journey* p. 80.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 81.

inaccurate, yet the fact of the memory of Jaina advent into Tuḷuva, at least so far as Kārkaṣa is concerned, being limited to the times of Jinadatta, shows that we have to look for the beginnings of Jainism in Tuḷuva only after the ninth century A.D.

Indeed, this assumption of ours is further proved by the following tradition that is still current in Mūḍubidre :—Once a Jaina sage visited a Ballāḷa ruler whose finger had been cut off as a punishment by his sovereign. The sage was respectfully served and waited upon by the Ballāḷa Rāya. But seeing the maimed finger of the Ballāḷa Rāya, the Jaina sage went away. At this the Ballāḷa Rāya got angry and destroyed 108 *bastis* of the Jainas and in their place built a tank. A whirlpool arose because of this impious deed, in the territory of the Ballāḷa Rāya, and hundreds died. Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya of Belgola heard of this disaster that had happened to the Ballāḷa king, and cured him of his illness, and saved his kingdom. Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya then travelled on to Nallūru near Kārkaṣa. On coming to Nallūru the Jaina teacher's elephant and his seat made up of sandal-wood (*sandana muge*) refused to move. Cārukīrti Paṇḍita realised that that was the right place for building a *basti* which he accordingly did. A monastery (*maṭha*) was built by him there. Both the iron chain used for binding the back and the neck of the elephant and the sandal-wood seat can still be seen at Nallūru.<sup>1</sup>

1. This was related to me by an old man named Dīraṇa Śeṭṭi at Mūḍubidre on 24. 12. 1925. B. A. S.

In spite of its errors, the above tradition is not altogether worthless. The Śrayana Belgola Jaina pontiffs were called Abhinava Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācāryas, and not merely Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācāryas.<sup>1</sup> The other detail of a Ballāḷa Rāya having had his finger cut off by his sovereign may also be dispensed with. But all the same the main part of the story, viz., that a Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva cured a Ballāḷa king of his illness, may be made to square with the known facts of history. It is true that the name Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Ācārya was assumed by many Jaina teachers. Thus the earliest Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva is represented as the disciple of Munīcandra Traividyā Bhaṭṭāraka, in a record dated in the twentieth year of the Cālukya-Vikrama era (A.D. 1076 + 20 = 1096.)<sup>2</sup> There is another Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva who was the disciple of Abhaya Candra Siddhānta in circa A.D. 1200.<sup>3</sup> It cannot be made out whether he is the same as the one mentioned in A.D. 1274, and again in A.D. 1279.<sup>4</sup> A later record dated A.D. 1398 informs us that Cārukīrti Paṇḍita Deva cured Ballāḷa of a terrible disease.<sup>5</sup> This refers obviously to Ballāḷa Deva I, since with the conversion of his younger brother Bittiga Deva into Vaiṣṇavism, Jainism as the state religion of the Hoysalas fell on evil days.<sup>6</sup>

1. *Śrayana Belgola Ins.* Int. p. 46 (1st ed.).

2. 72 of *Basavay-Karnataka Ins.*, copied in the *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1927-8*.

3. *E. C.* VII. 88. 225, p. 133.

4. *E. C.* II. No. 93, p. 159, (1st ed.); V. 111, p. 88.

5. *E. C.* II. No. 254, p. 105.

6. *Rice, Myn. & Coast.*, p. 59. This precludes our identifying

The similarity between the tradition of Cērukiṛi Paṇḍita Deva in Mādubidre and the story recorded in the above epigraph seems to suggest that it was in the twelfth century A.D. that Jainism made some headway in Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> But we have already described how the Śāntaras had made sporadic attacks on the Tuḷuva capital Udayāvara in the middle of the ninth century A.D. In the wake of these Śāntaras, who were essentially Jaina during the early period of their political career, Jainism must have come to Tuḷuva. The earliest Jaina settlement seems to have been Varanga and its neighbourhood. It is only in Śaka 1083 (A.D. 1161-2), however, that we meet with a grant to a Jaina temple by a prince called a Kumāra Rāya. This illegible record in Old Kannaḍa was found in Kervāṣe, twenty six miles south-east of Uḍipi.<sup>2</sup>

Who this Kūmāra Rāya was cannot be made out. But of the patronage extended to Jainism by this prince there can be no doubt. The fact that the inscription was found in Kervāṣe suggests that that place had become a centre of Jainism in the middle of the twelfth century

---

the Ballāḷa Rāya of the Mādubidre tradition with the Ballāḷa Rāya who is associated with Cērukiṛi Paṇḍita, the spiritual teacher of the Śāntara ruler of Tuḷuva-Lakunātharasa. See *supra* Ch. III. Section viii. B. A. S.

1. This agrees with the opinion expressed in *Ar. Res.* XVII. p. 282; *Vijaya Purāṇa*, II. p. 104, n. that it was in the eleventh or twelfth century A.D. that Jainism was introduced into Tuḷuva. But it is incorrect to say that because it was powerful in Gujarat, it spread to Tuḷuva. B. A. S.

2. Sewell, *List*, I. p. 232.

A.D. It was only in the first quarter of the thirteenth century A.D. that we meet with the inscriptions of the Ālupa kings who had extended their patronage to Jainism. Thus the defaced stone epigraph found in the Gauri temple at Prāntya in Mūḍubidre, dated A.D. 1215, of the reign of Kuṭaśekhara Ālupendradeva I, as already narrated above, contains the incomplete sentence:—*Bidireya Pārśvadevaṃ hareyisi*. The details of the grant to the goddess Gauri as well as to Pārśvanātha are effaced.<sup>1</sup> Nevertheless this record proves that under Kuṭaśekhara Ālupendradeva I Jainism had already received royal patronage in Mūḍubidre. We prove this from the stone inscription found in the Nemiśvarā *baṭī* at Varanga, of the times of the same Ālupa ruler, which gives the names of the Jaina gurus Maṇadhārīdeva, Mūdhavaśāndra and Prabhāśāndra.<sup>2</sup>

Before we pass on to the next Ālupa king who likewise proved to be a patron of Jainism, we may refer to the stone inscription found at Nallūru. It is dated Śaka 1218 (A.D. 1296), and it merely records a grant (of land) by a private person to the Jaina *baṭī* at Nallūru.<sup>3</sup> The support which the dynasty founded by Lokanātharasa in the Kārkala tāluka, gave to the cause of Jainism may be recalled here.

In the stone inscription found in the Ammanavaru *baṭī* at Mūḍubidre of the reign of the Ālupa king

1. *SI of 1901*, op. cit.

2. *SI of 1928-29*, op. cit.

3. Sewall, *Lint.* 1, p. 232.



Kulaśekhara Ālpendradeva III, dated A.D. 1384, we have further proof of the leaning of the Ālupa ruler towards Jainism. As we have already narrated, the king is described to be seated on the diamond throne (*ratna-simhāsana*), obviously in the Pārśvanātha *basti* itself, of Muḍubidre (*Kulaśekhara-Ālpendra devaru Bidireya... [Pārśvanātha ba] sadiyola ratna-simhāsana-arūḍhar...*). The defaced inscription clearly mentions, however, a gift to the Pārśvanāthadeva (*Bidireya Pārśvanātha dēvarige nive(dya)kke*).<sup>1</sup>

It was only when Jainism had thus secured a firm footing in Nallōru, Kervāṣe, Varanga, and Muḍubidre that it travelled towards Bārakūru. A stone inscription discovered in the Somanāthēśvara temple at Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru, registers the following:—*S'rimata Kalūrgaṇa-ogragāṇṇarum-appa kīrti-Kīrti Bhaṭṭārakaru nīsi-(a)dhiyana Maṇigāra-kēriya S'rūvakaru...mūḍida dharmē kṣāṣṭanam*. Here is Śrīmat Kīrti Bhaṭṭāraka, who is described as the foremost of the Kālūrgaṇa, mentioned along with the Śrāvakas, a particular class of Jainas, of the street called Maṇigārakēri in Bārakūru, making a monumental structure of remains, and the gift of a grant of merit.

The date of the above record is given thus:—*S'aka varṣa 1314 neya Prajāpati sameatsarada Caitra S'addha 4 Maṅgala vāra* which corresponds to A.D. 1391.<sup>2</sup> March the 10th Friday, the week day not corresponding.<sup>3</sup>

1. *SI A of 1007*, op. cit.

2. *168 D of 1901*; *S. I. I.* VII. No. 370, p. 225; Swamikannu, *Ind. Epig.* V. p. 384. On a *mūḍhi* or monument, read E. C. VII.

The Koraga record dated Śaka 1331 (A.D. 1408) registering the gift of land by the Śāntāra king Vira Bhairava and his son Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla ruling from the capital Kervāṇe, at the instance of Vasantakīrti Rāvuḷa of the Balātkāragana, for offerings to the image of Paśṣvanātha and for feeding *gṛhis* in the *baṣṭī* at Bārakūru built by the king,<sup>1</sup> has already been commented upon while delineating the relations between the Ālupas and the Śāntaras.

We may be permitted here to allude to a stone inscription in the Jain *baṣṭī* at Bārakūru, registering grants of land to the services of Ādī Parameśvara in Bārakūru, by Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva. It is dated Śaka 1421 (A.D. 1499-1500).<sup>2</sup>

### 5. VAIṢṆAVISM

Both Jainism and Śaivism received a set-back in the thirteenth century A.D. due to the achievements of

HL. 29, p. 174. Mr. A. N. Upadhye traces the origin of the word to the root *śad* (to sit), with *ni*, conveying the idea of a seat. It indicates a monumental structure on the spot within the cremation ground where an Arhat was cremated. *Annals of the Dharmśikhar Oriental Research Institute*, XIV, P. III, pp. 264-266. A Ścīkīrti Bhaṭṭāraka is mentioned among the Jain teachers who are represented on the bottom row of the panel in the Dharmādhikārī *baṣṭī* at Kārhaḷa. They are given in the following order :—(1) Kumudacandra Bhaṭṭāraka ; (2) Hemacandra Bhaṭṭāraka ; (3) Śrī Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva ; (4) Śrutamuni ; (5) Dharmakūṣaṇa Bhaṭṭāraka ; (6) Pūjyapādavarṇinī ; (7) Vinaya Śārī Bhaṭṭāraka ; (8) Śrī Kīrti Bhaṭṭāraka ; (9) Siddhānta Deva ; (10) Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita Deva ; (11) Mahākīrti Deva Rāvuḷa ; and (12) Narendra Kīrti Deva. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1921*, p. 8.

1. 530 of 1928, op. cit.

2. 108 C of 1901 ; S. I. I. VII, No. 369, p. 225.

the greatest son of Tuluva Ānandatīrtha, better known by his name Madhvācārya. We shall give only a few details of the life of this celebrated champion of Dvaitism; and ascertain with the aid of both traditional and epigraphical evidence the date of his birth.

The main source of information for the life and achievements of the great Madhvācārya is the *Madhva vijaya*.<sup>1</sup> He was born at Pājakakṣetra, in the village of Beḷḷe, about six miles south-east of Uḍipi<sup>2</sup>. His father who is known in history as Madhyagehabhaṭṭa (which is a Sanskritized form of the Tulu *Naḍvantillāya*, Kannada *Naḍumane-bhaṭṭa*, or the Brahman of the middle house)<sup>3</sup> and whose first name is lost, hailed

1. For a detailed account of his life, read C. M. Padmanabha Acharya, *Śrīmat Madhva Vijaya Kathāvatāra* (Cennapatri, i c., Madras 1908); G. Venkoba Rao, *J. A.* XI, III, p. 233 seq.; Pavanāra Gura Rao, *Madhva Vijaya* (with Subodhini nika in Kannada) Uḍipi.

2. Here is still shown a bower where the great teacher was born. See also Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 265 n. (4). It is surprising that such an erroneous statement like the following should be made by a modern writer: "Uḍipa-In South Canara in the Karwar district." Nundolal Dey, *Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India*, p. 209 (2nd ed. Calcutta, 1927). No such place like Uḍipa exists; the name is either Uḍipi (Uḍupi) or Odipa (in Tulu). B. A. S.

3. The name Naḍvantillāya may be traced to the fact that it was the mid-day halting place of Madhvācārya who is reputed to have sometimes performed the daily *pūjas* in the following order: at dawn in the Kṛpā temple at Uḍipi, at mid-day in Naḍvantillā, and in the evening at Subrahmaṇya. Cf. Śrinivāśācārya, *Uḍipi-Kṛpā-saṅkīrṇa*, pp. 19-20. (Uḍipi, 1923, 2nd ed.). It is possible that Naḍvantillā, about fifty-miles South-South-East of Uḍipi, may have been the place of origin of Madhvācārya's ancestors. Yādīrāja, one of the greatest of the Uḍipi Śvāmīs, describes the holy place of Naḍvantillā in his *Tīrthaprabandha*. Naḍvantillāya appears as one of the names of the *agnihotra-janas* described in detail in Appendix. B. A. S.

from the ancient village of Śivalli. The family to which Madhyagehabhatta belonged is called Mūḍillā. Madhyagehabhatta's wife was called Vedavati. To them after a twelve years' penance at the Anantesvara temple in Uḍipi was born a son who was considered to be an *avatāra* of Vāyu. This child was christened Vāsudeva. The wonderful lad performed great deeds. Once a creditor to whom his father owed some money, sat stubbornly on the doorsteps of Madhyagehabhatta's house, and refused to depart till his dues were paid. Vāsudeva went inside and returned with some tamarind seeds which, on being given to the Vaiśya creditor, were turned into pieces of gold.

Vāsudeva received his initiation (*upanayanam*) when he was only eleven, and his education at Rajatapīṭha (Uḍipi). Here in the Anantesvara temple stayed his guru, the learned Acyutaprekṣa Ācārya, also called Puruṣottamatīrtha. Vāsudeva had determined to renounce the pleasures of the world, and, therefore, turned a deaf ear to the entreaties of his parents who wanted him to be a householder.<sup>1</sup> All the concession which Vāsudeva would show to his parents was to remain at home till the birth of another son to them.

1. In the *Āṣmadhṣṇasūritam* the following is stated: *Jāta-madhyāhnaṁ velāyām Buddharāte Maruṭ-samuk* | *bhāsurendrah upanītaḥ* | *yah tata ekādśa-abdake* | *śaunye jagrāha Bhagavān tūrya dīraṁam* | *uttamam* | *tataḥ samāt-dāake dīraṁam gataparāṁ* | Gura Rao, *Āṣmadhṣṇasūritam*, vv. 5-6, p. 7. (Uḍipi, 1924). This would mean that young Vāsudeva became a *śaṁṣṭin* only ten days after his *upanayanam*. B. A. 3.

This second son became later on the well known Viṣṇu-tīrtha of Subrahmaṇya.

Returning to Acyutaprekṣa, Vāsudeva assumed the name of Pūrṇaprajña (on Viḷambi Samvatsara Āśāḍha Kṛṣṇa caturthī), when he was only sixteen years of age. Although very eager to go to Kāśī, yet as his guru was not inclined to part with him, Pūrṇaprajña gave up the idea of going to northern India. The fame of this young *sannyāsin* spread far and wide; and many disputants came to Rajatapīṭha to challenge him. Among them was a learned man called Vāsudeva, who was easily defeated. This was Pūrṇaprajña's first victory.

Acyutaprekṣa was a follower of the Advaita philosophy. Once he began to read a work called *Iṣhasiddhi* to Pūrṇaprajña. Before his guru had finished reading the first śloka, Pūrṇaprajña had found out thirty-two mistakes in it! Acyutaprekṣa soon realized that his disciple was great. Pūrṇaprajña then explained all the errors in the work, and received from his guru the title of *Ānandatīrtha*.

Among those defeated in the religious discussions were two persons called Vādisimha and Buddhisāgara. The latter was a Buddhist. Ānandatīrtha's greatest desire now was to demolish Śaṅkarācārya's Advaita philosophy. To achieve this end he studied Śaṅkarācārya's *S'arīrabbhāṣya* and Bādarāyaṇa's *Brahmamīmāṃsāsūtra*. On the former he gave discourses to which Madhyaghabhaṭṭa also attended. Ānandatīrtha was

requested to write a new commentary on the old *Sūtras* which he agreed to do.

Now he undertook a south Indian tour along with his guru Acyutaprekṣa. He first visited a place called Viṣṇumangala, about three miles from Kāsaragōḍu in the South Kanara district. (About one mile from Viṣṇumangala lay Kumāramangala where the well known Kāvu maṭha of Trivikramācārya exists.)<sup>1</sup> Viṣṇumangala lay within the jurisdiction of the Prince Jayasimhabhūpa of Kumbhā. Here in the Viṣṇumangala temple Ānandatīrtha lived for some time. It is said that on one occasion he ate two-hundred *kadali* plantains presented to him as dessert !

Travelling onwards Ānandatīrtha crossed the river Payasvānī or Candragiri which marks the boundary between Tuluva and Keraḷa. On the banks of this river he celebrated the Durgā pūjā. Thence he managed to reach Anantaśayana (Travancore) where he defeated Vidyāśankara, a learned Śaivite teacher of Kudiyapustū-

---

1. Trivikramapāṇḍita belonged to the Taulava-*maṭha*, and his family name was Piṭṭāya. Srinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mūrtimū*, p. 23. As regards the ruler of Kumāramangala, we may note the following in a stone inscription found in a field in Kilpadi, Mangalore taluka. The epigraph is in characters which have been assigned to the twelfth century A.D. It records a gift of land, and mentions Devarasa of Kumāramangala and is dated only in the cyclic year Siddhartin, (Vṛ) sabha, 15 (Saturday). The date corresponds to Śaka 1181, and works out correctly to (A.D. 1259) May the 16th Saturday. (Jal of 1930-1931 : Swamikrenu, *Ind. Ep.* IV, p. 120). Devarasa, the chief of Kumāramangala, therefore, was a contemporary of Madhvacārya. B. A. S.

rāya (or the Little New Town)<sup>1</sup>. From Anantaśayana Ānandatīrtha went to Kanyākumārī and Rāmeśvaram where Vidyāśankara was again defeated. Ānandatīrtha's fame now reached all quarters. Somewhere while travelling from Rāmeśvaram to Śrīrangam, he gave to his disciples the famous discourse on the first word *aiśa* of the *Viṣṇusahasranāma*. Then he returned from Śrīrangam to Tuluva passing through a place called Muṣṭakṣetra, which we are unable to identify, but where he met the disputants of Keraḷa whom he vanquished. Then reaching the Payasvānī river he travelled onwards till he came to the famous Daṇḍatīrtha, a holy place of his own making. All along the southern tour, Ānandatīrtha was accompanied by his guru Acyuta-prekṣa Ācārya.<sup>2</sup>

Ānandatīrtha now desired to go to the north. He had to get the permission of his guru. But knowing that this would cause grief to Acyuta-prekṣa, Ānandatīrtha wrote the first of his great works called *Gita-bhāṣya* which he dedicated to his guru. He ultimately secured permission from his guru to go to Badarikāśrama. He went straight to the north, and reached a place called Nārāyaṇatīrtha

1. The word means *kudya* (little) + *pusat* [śrīmat] (new) + *ūr* (town) + *āya* (he) in Tulu. Was there a town of such a name in Tuluva? Madhvācārya's meeting with Vidyāśankara (based on *Madhya-vijaya*, V. 38) has now been declared to be fiction. Read *Journal of the Annamalai University*, III. No. 1, pp. 99-103.

2. The *Agamadhyaśeritam* gives the following explanation of the name Madhva:—*Madhva-nāma jīgāya ayam rūdinaś cāda koṣṭhāt*. Guru Rao, *Agamadhyaśeritam*, v. 5, p. 5. These victories, therefore, won for Ānandatīrtha the name Madhva. B. A. S.

P. 420

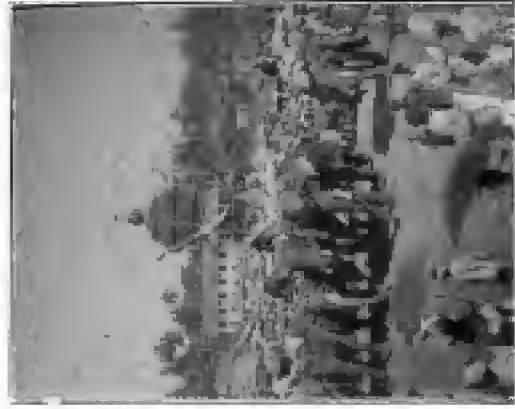


Dandak-tirtha where Madhucharya spent his boyhood

Photo by H. A. S.]

[Copyright

P. 422



Elephant Procession at Ujjini

Photo by V. G. S.]

[Copyright





from where he was led, as the story goes, by Bādarāyaṇa to Badarikāśrama. In vain did Ānandatīrtha's disciple Satyatīrtha try to follow his *guru*. It was at the instance of the Ṛṣi Bādarāyaṇa that Ānandatīrtha wrote the commentary on the *Brahmasūtras*.

He returned to the south along the banks of the Godāvarī, where he overcame many disputants. Among these were two who became his disciples—Sobhanabhaṭṭa and Śama(Śāma) Śāstri. These afterwards came to be known as Padmanābhatīrtha and Naraharītīrtha respectively. Naraharītīrtha was directed by Ānandatīrtha to go to the capital of the Gajapati king and to become the prime-minister of that ruler. And he was by some means or other to get possession of the two original images of Rāma and Sītā. Naraharītīrtha accordingly succeeded in becoming the prime-minister of the Gajapati ruler who was then a boy, and managed to secure the two images.

Ānandatīrtha then returned to Rajatapiṭha. To his *guru* Acyutaprekṣa, he gave a copy of the commentary on the *Gītā*. It was his custom to do penance on the seashore. Once he saw a ship in distress. With the aid of his spiritual powers, Ānandatīrtha made the ship reach safely the shore. (This was near Oḍabhaṇḍeśvara at Malpe). The captain of the ship as a token of his gratefulness,<sup>1</sup> gave Ānandatīrtha a block of clay called *gopicaṇḍana*. On breaking open the clay block,

1. The name of the captain is given in some accounts as Mainda (or Maina). Śrinivasacarya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 14. #

they discovered two lovely images of Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma. The former Ānandatīrtha installed at Rajatapīṭha where he appointed eight of his disciples to look after it in regular succession, while the latter image of Balarāma can still be seen at Oḍabhāṇḍeśvara. (Thus arose the singular institution of the *aṣṭha maṭhas* of Uḍipi, the *Śaṅkha*s of which carry on the administration of the Kṛṣṇa and the other *maṭhas* with singular skill and piety).

After living for some time at Uḍipi Ānandatīrtha thought of going a second time to Badarikāśrama. His disciples Satyatīrtha and Upendratīrtha accompanied him in his second northern tour. At this time the ruler of Devagiri was Mahādeva, also called Īśvara Deva in some accounts, of the Yādava family. Īśvara Deva was a tyrant. How he tormented the *saṁnyāsins* of Uḍipi will be narrated later on in this treatise. But Īśvara Deva was compelled to desist from giving much trouble to Ānandatīrtha. Reaching the Bhāgīrathī (the Ganges), Ānandatīrtha surprised the Muhammadan ruler of that region by crossing the river without a boat and talking to the Sultan in his own language. Ānandatīrtha won the admiration of the Sultan and proceeded northwards.

On the way robbers waylaid him and his disciples. But he was more than a match for the robbers. In another place he transformed the meek Upendratīrtha into a man of superstrength and pitched him against marauders who begged pardon of Ānandatīrtha. In yet

another place he destroyed a tiger which sprang suddenly on Satyatīrtha, who was carrying the *pūjā* box on his shoulders. In due course Ānandatīrtha reached Bādarīkāsrama where Bādarāyaṇa gave him eight *śālagrāmas* which later on the Ācārya installed at Uḍipi, Subrahmaṇya, Madhyatīrṭha, and in other *maṭhas*.<sup>1</sup> Ānandatīrtha was told by Bādarāyaṇa to write a commentary on the *Mahābhārata*. He returned to Hastināvati and Kurukṣetra where at the former place he spent the *cōtarmāsa*. He then travelled to Kāśi where he defeated a teacher called Indrapuri (?), a champion of Advaitism. This victory secured for Ānandatīrtha the title of *yati-śikhāmaṇi*. It was while in this region that the Ācārya showed the great physical strength he possessed by defeating in a wrestling match fifty persons.

While returning to Uḍipi he passed through Goa and an unidentified place called Iṣupattakṣetra. At

1. It is stated in the *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1917, p. 62 that five of these *śālagrāmas*, called also the Vyāsa stones, are said to be in the Uttarādī *maṭha* of the Mysore State, three in other Mādhyama *maṭhas*, "though there is some difference of opinion as to which *maṭhas* are in possession of these precious relics. From the references given above, it becomes apparent that the Rāghavendrasaṁnī *maṭha* (of Nāṣṇagōḍu) has all along been in possession of these relics." The verse from the *Mādhyama-rājya* relating to the *śālagrāmas* secured by the Ācārya is also given on this page. But the assertion that the Uttarādī *maṭha* and the Rāghavendrasaṁnī *maṭha* have got the majority of the precious stones runs against the tradition current at Uḍipi that these *śālagrāmas*, as narrated above, were deposited in the *maṭha* in Tuluva itself. I had the privilege of seeing one of these beautiful *śālagrāmas* in the *maṭha* at Subrahmaṇya on May the 4th 1936 at the hands of His Holiness Vīṣṇuśaṣṭīrtha Śaṁmi. It was exquisitely shining, dark black in colour, almost as large as an egg, and with a slender mark upon it which the people likened to the sacred thread. B. A. S.

Goa he surprised the people of the *grāma* of Pusava by his extraordinary musical skill. The Ācārya then reached Tuḷuva where at Kauḍipāḍi (Kodipāḍi) he defeated another Advaita teacher named Padmatīrtha, the disciple of Vidyāśankara whom Ānandatīrtha had already vanquished. Padmatīrtha's attempts to steal the work called *Medhva-siddhānta* were frustrated by the Ācārya. From Kauḍipāḍi the Ācārya journeyed to Kabenāḍu in Tuḷuva where he stayed for a few days in the Madanādipati temple. Thence he went to the Viṣṇu-mangala temple in the territory of the Kumbha Rāja Jayasimbabhūpa, who now became his disciple. This prince descended from his chariot and walked in the company of the Ācārya, who was now honoured by the representatives of the twenty-eight villages of Kumbha. The learned Trivikramapaṇḍita of the Āṅgīrasa *gotra* desired to enter into a discussion with the Ācārya. The debate was held for fifteen days in the Amarālaya Kōḍilu *grāma*, at the end of which Trivikramapaṇḍita acknowledged himself defeated, and became a disciple of the Ācārya. According to the advice of his *guru*, Trivikramapaṇḍita wrote a commentary called *Tattonpradīpikā*.

Meanwhile Ānandatīrtha's parents had died. And his brother renouncing the duties of a householder, became Ānandatīrtha's disciple. The Ācārya then returned to Rajatapīṭha.

The great teacher is said to have performed certain remarkable deeds which reveal his wonderful

physical strength. His extraordinary abilities had created some enemies. They had heard of the Ācārya teaching his disciples at the dead of night without a lamp but merely with the lustre issuing from the nail of his toe. A certain man called Koḍaṅjāḍi Gaṇṇavāḍi and his brother, both renowned for their great physical strength, challenged the Ācārya to lift the flag-staff of the temple of the god Kāntadeva (of Kāntāvara?). But the two brothers were unable to stir even the little finger of the Ācārya! At a place called Ambātirtha the great Ācārya performed a marvellous deed which we shall describe in detail presently. At the confluence of the two rivers Kumāradārī and Netrāvati (probably at Uppinangaḍi), a great famine raged. This region belonged to the chieftain called Saridanta. The Ācārya came to know of the distress suffered by the people, and he went to their succour at once. At the houses of the poor, the Ācārya would make a handful of rice suffice for hundreds of people; while at those of the rich, for thousands. The chieftain greatly honoured the Ācārya, and became one of his followers. While in this region at a place called Dhanvantarikṣetra, the Ācārya wrote one of his works called *Kṛṣṇāmṛtamahārṇava*.

The great Madhvācārya now foresaw that his end was drawing near. And it is believed at Uḍipi that he spent four months at Kaṇvatirtha in Tuḷuva.<sup>1</sup> Just

1. Thus in the *Anumadhya-caritam*:—*Kṛtā-cā-saturāḥ sadrūṇ-mīrā-Kaṇvatirthake. Guru Itā, Anumadhya-caritam*, p. 8. Kaṇvatirtha lies about forty-four miles south of Uḍipi.

before the Ācārya's death, Naraharitīrtha got him the two precious images of Rāma and Sītā from Gañjām. For three months and sixteen days the Ācārya kept the images in his own custody and worshipped them. The Ācārya then transmitted the charge of the images to the care of his disciple Padmanābhaṭīrtha. And having lived for seventy-nine years (*ekonāśīti-varṣaṇi nītoḥ mānuṣa dṛṣṭigoh*), in the Piṅgala Samvatsara Māgha Śuddha Navami, the great Madhvācārya went to Badari.<sup>1</sup>

Such is briefly the life of the most celebrated son of Tuluva. Incredible as some of his actions may seem, there is reason to believe that this description was not the result of fanciful exaggeration on the part of the writer of the *Madhva-vijaya*, by name Nārāyaṇa, son of Trivikrama.<sup>2</sup> We have just referred to the prodigious deeds of strength done by the great Ācārya at a place called Ambātīrtha. The following is related about the incident in the *Madhva-vijaya* :—

*prthārtham prthata-vapra pāli-pārām |*  
*dhārāṇām rupa-sahana-hyamām Mahakṣah ||*  
*antam daśa-śata-pambhir atyasahtya |*  
*prekṣyace vipula-bilām kavat sa muktām ||*  
*lōkām apokṣtaye kutaś-śileyaṁ |*

1. *Madhva-vijaya*. A palm leaf version of this work is in my possession. I secured it through the kind aid of my friend Vidvān Paṇḍit Venkaṭadāsācārya of Udipi. Cf. Gera Rao, *Anumadhya-parinam*, v. 10, p. 8. Some of the details given above may be compared with the abstract of the same given by Venkoba Rao, *I. A.* XI. III. pp. 230-235, 264 n. (25); Padmanābhaṭīrtha, op. cit.

2. Cf. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 81. [Poona, 1928].

*nīnye na iti janatā jagāda tatra ||*  
*natūra yati-vara mānavā nahīmāṃ |*  
*Bhīmāś-ced iha yatate nagen na veti ||*  
*nīnye tāṃ girim ita vānarī-kṛtāmā |*  
*litānt-kara-kamalena so'malena ||*  
*tatrāpi nyadhito tapāsya sūcayate 'laṃ |*  
*tat Tuṅgāṃ nanu nikarādhunāpi karma ||<sup>1</sup>*

Maheśa (Madhvācārya) saw a big rock, capable of supporting the fall of water from a height, which had been brought by a thousand men for some tīrtha and abandoned through utter inability. "Why was the rock not conveyed (to its destination) for the good of the people?", he enquired. The crowd at the place replied that there were not men able to carry it there, and that even if Bhīma were to try, it was doubtful whether he could do it. Whereupon Maheśa bore up the rock easily with one hand, as in the form of Hanumān he had borne up the mountain (Gandhamādana), and placed it at the destined spot. And this rock in the Tuṅgā even now bears witness to his deed.

In silent testimony to the marvellous achievement of Madhvācārya is engraved on that big boulder called Bhīmanakallu, at the Ambātīrtha in Māvinskere, Mūdgere tāluka, the following epigraph:—

*S' rā-Madhvācāryayaiḥ eka-bastena-ānīya sthāpita-kīlā*  
 ('The rock brought [here] and set up with one hand by Madhvācārya).<sup>2</sup>

1. Cf. Rice, *E. C.* VI. Intr. p. 27.

2. *Ibid.* Mg. 89, pp. 75, 293.



Rice has assigned this inscription to about A.D. 1240. But on the strength of the evidence cited below, we may assign this event to *circa* A.D. 1280.

This brings us to the question of the date of the birth of the great Madhvācārya. The most important considerations in the determination of his date are the tradition that is still preserved at the eight *mathas* of his disciples in Uḍipi, the internal evidence supplied both by the *Madhva-vijaya* and the *Aṣṣmadhvacaritam*, and the contemporaneity of a ruler and of one of his own disciples mentioned in the *Madhva-vijaya*.

We may dispense with the date Śaka 1117-18 as the date of the birth of Madhvācārya.<sup>1</sup> Likewise the date A.D. 1199 given by Sturrock, obviously on the basis of a statement made in one of the Ācārya's own works called the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, and the assertion that Kalliyānapura was the birthplace of the great Vaiṣṇava teacher.<sup>2</sup>

An equally futile attempt was made by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, who not only repeated the error of the

1. This is Mr. Venkoba Rao's view. *J. A. XLIII*, p. 265.

2. Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 147. The compiler of this *Manual* ascribes Christian origin to the teachings of Madhvācārya. "The moral code of Madhvācārya is high one, and his teaching is held by some-not ordinary Hindus of course-to have been affected by the existence of the community of Christians at Kalliyānapur mentioned by Cosmos Indicopleustes in the seventh century." *Ibid*, p. 147. It is wrong to confound the Kallian mentioned by Cosmos Indicopleustes with Kalliyānapur of Tuluva, and unhistorical to say that there were Christians in any part of Tuluva in the thirteenth century A.D. I do not know whether this and equally erroneous statements with which the *S. C. Manual* abounds have been rectified in the forthcoming revised edition of the *Madras District Gazetteers*. E. A. S.

compiler of the *S. C. Manual* that Kallyānapura was the birthplace of the great Ācārya, but accepted the wrong view that it was the same as Rajatapīṭha ! While rejecting the Śaka year 1040 as the date of Madhavācārya's birth, Bhandarkar accepted the date inserted in the *Bharatātāparyanirṇaya* " to be the correct date of his birth ". We shall presently refer to this source of information. Bhandarkar's arguments seem to be wholly conjectural and forced. " It (Kali 4300 ) corresponds to Śaka 1121, which, bearing in mind the fact that some use the current year of an era and some in the past, we must regard as equivalent to Śaka 1119, the date given in the lists for Ānandatīrtha's death. But instead of taking it as the date of his death, we shall have to regard it as the date of his birth. He lived for 79 years according to the current account, so that his death must be placed in Śaka 1198. The two dates may, therefore, be taken as settled. " 2

1-2. R. G. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism and Minor Religious Systems*, p. 82, and *ibid.*, n. 11). The reference is given to the *Imperial Gazetteer*, XIV, p. 314, which merely follows the *S. C. Manual*. To support his conjectures, Bhandarkar tells us that " This agrees with the tradition existing in the Maṭha at Phalamāru, near Mālki in South Canara, to the effect that Ānandatīrtha was born in Śaka 1119 and died in Śaka 1199, *E. I. VI*, p. 263, n. " *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism, etc.*, p. 83, n. (8). It is not what the tradition in the Phalamāru maṭha in Mālki that matters but what the eight maṭhas at Uḍipi have got to say on the question. And even here care should be exercised as to the source we select. Thus even information supposed to emanate from one of the maṭhas itself may have to be rejected. Mr. B. Rama Rao asserts that Śaka 1121 Kāṣṭhāntakāśi samavatsara Māgha Śuk. 5th was the date of the birth of Madhavācārya. He bases his assertion on the strength of a *Kaṣṭhānt* called the *Adhamāru maṭha Kaṣṭhānt* which gives us this

These "settled" dates of Sir R. G. Bhandarkar have to be rejected on historical grounds; and we have to examine the validity of the arguments put forward by other scholars who have arrived at the correct date of the birth of Madhvācārya. Of these only two deserve mention—Mr. C. M. Padmanābha Ācārya and the late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Śāstri. Mr. Padmanābha Ācārya arrived at Śaka 1160 as the date of the birth of the great Ācārya. He utilized the fact of the contemporaneity of Madhvācārya with Naraharitīrtha, of Madhvācārya's disciple Adhokṣajātīrtha with Vidyāranya Svāmī of Śringerī, and of the Devagiri ruler Išvara Deva, whom he identified with Mahādeva, with Madhvācārya himself.<sup>1</sup>

The late Mr. Kṛṣṇa Śāstri argued in this manner:—To get at the time of Ānandīrtha, the total period of the *śikṣanādhipatyas* of the intervening teachers Padmanābhatīrtha, Naraharitīrtha, and Madhvatīrtha, viz., thirty-three years, will have to be deducted, say, from

information. *Prācīna Kārnāṭaka*, I. P. I. pp. 53-57. But this *Kuṣṭhūr* was written by a man called Kṛṣṇa Bhaṭṭa of the *Adhamāra maṭha* in the cyclic year Kṛāya, Jeṣṭha, Śuddha 5, for the *Kuṣṭhūr Sirkar*, i. e., the English East India Company. Mr. Rama Rao does not tell us from where he secured this *Kuṣṭhūr*. But I am sure that it was written for Col. Colin Mackenzie, and that it may be found in the *Mackenzie Collection*, as preserved at the India Office Library. Gokletücker too asserted that A.D. 1159 was the date Madhvācārya's birth. *Literary Remains*, I. p. 248. This error has been repeated by Mr. Nundolal Dey. *Geog. Dicty.* p. 209 (2nd ed.). See also N. S. Rajapurahit, *Prācīna Kārnāṭaka*, II. No. 1, pp. 1, seq.

1. Padmanābha Ācārya, *Śrīmaṇ Madhva Vijaya Kathamrītam*, Intr. p. 1 seq. (Madras, 1909).

A.D. 1362, and this brings us to A.D. 1329. Now, the nearest year A.D. which corresponds to Piṅgaḥa; the traditional date of the death of Ānandatīrtha, was A.D. 1317. Ānandatīrtha is supposed to have lived for seventy-nine years, and consequently the date of his birth, the cyclic year Viḷambi, would correspond to A.D. 1238. The statement in the *Madhva-vijaya* confirms this date.<sup>1</sup>

Evidence from another work may be cited to substantiate the conclusion arrived at both by Mr. Padmanābha Ācārya and Mr. Keṣha Śāstri. This is called *Agnumadhvacaritam* written by one of the direct disciples of Madhvācārya by name Hṛṣikeśatīrtha of the Phalamāru matha at Udipi. The following is written in the *Agnumadhvacaritam* :—

*trīśatābaddharacatuḥ-sahasrābdebhyaḥ itare ekona-catu-*

1. E. J. VI, p. 263. Mr. Śāstri rightly considered the verse in the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, written by Madhvācārya himself, to be an interpolation. For in this work Madhvācārya is said to have been born in Kali 4500 (A.D. 1198). The verse in question is the following :—

*cetuo-sahasre tri-śatānāṁ gate samvatsarānām-ān Kalan- pṛthivyām |*

*jātaḥ pumarvīpratacūṣa Bhīmaḥ-śaṭyānān-nigūḍam Haritattoam-āha |*  
*Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya*, Adhyāya 12, v. 111. According to this verse, as Śāstri said, there is a difference of eighty years between it and the date found in the lists. Even this date given in the *Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya* cannot be reconciled with the dates of the inscriptions of Ānandatīrtha's disciple Naraharītīrtha. Hence it is an interpolation. E. J. VI, p. 263. Mr. Kṛṣṇamūrti Śarma rightly maintains that A.D. 1238 is the date of Madhvācārya's birth. *Journal of the Annamalai University*, III, Oct. No. 2, 1934, pp. 243-255; *ibid*, V, No. 1, pp. 96-118. S. Hanumantha Rao also places Madhvācārya in the thirteenth century A.D. *Madras University Journal*, I, No. 1 and II No. 1. But these are inaccessible to me. See I. E. Q., IX, p. 969. B. A. 8.

*riṁśābde Viṣāmbi-parivatsare Āśvija-S'ukla-Dāśami-divase  
bhavi-pāvale Pājakakṣetre śuci-kṣetre durgayā-ca  
abhiśekṣite cā-taḥ-madhyaḥṇa-cēlāyāṁ Buddhavūre Marut-  
tānaḥ.*<sup>1</sup>

The date of Madhvācārya's death is given thus in the same work :—

*ekonāśīti varṣūṇi-nīlū mānuṣa-dṛṣṭigaḥ*

*Piṅgalābde Māgha-Suddha navameyām Badarīm yayau.*

From the above the following is clear—that in Kali 4339 Viṣāmbi Saṁvatsara, Āśvija Śuddha Dāśami Wednesday afternoon, Madhvācārya was born at Pājakakṣetra. This agrees with A.D. 1238 September the 20th Monday, the week day however not corresponding.

If we add seventy-nine years to A.D. 1239, we reach A.D. 1317 the cyclic year of which was Piṅgaḷa. And the date of the death of Madhvācārya works out correctly to Kali 4418 Piṅgaḷa Saṁvatsara Māgh Śuddha Navami = A.D. 1317 January the 22nd Saturday.<sup>2</sup>

1. I am indebted to my friend Pandit Veṅkaṭādasācārya for this reference to the *Aṁśadhyaṁśaritam*, a palm leaf copy of which exists at the Phalāmra matha at Udipi. Cf. Gura Rao, *Aṁśadhyaṁśaritam*, vv. 1-5, p. 7; Śrīnivāsācārya, *Udipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 13. For the verification of the dates, see Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph.* IV, pp. 19, 136. In some versions of the *Aṁśadhyaṁśaritam* the following reading is said to have been given *ekon-vaśāśītime*—which corresponds to Kali 4318 Viṣāmbi. This is inadmissible, because the cyclic year for Kali 4318 was Uvara, and for Kali 4319, Bahadhānya. Swamikannu, *ibid.* IV, pp. 36-37. Mr. Gura Rao too rightly says that the latter reading is inadmissible, *ibid.*, p. 7. The tradition current at Udipi is that the great Ācārya lived for 79 years, 6 months, and 20 days. B. A. S.

2. On my writing to Pandit Veṅkaṭādasācārya about the incompatibility of the weekday of the Ācārya's birth, he informs me in

We have already mentioned some of the most prominent disciples of Madhvācārya. He vested the management of the eight *maṭhas* at Uḍipi in the charge of the following disciples :—

<i>Name</i>	<i>Maṭha</i>
Viṣṇutīrtha (the Ācārya's own brother)	Sōde <i>maṭha</i>
Janārdhanatīrtha	Kṛṣṇāpura <i>maṭha</i>
Rāmatīrtha	Kāṣṭhūru <i>maṭha</i>
Narasimhatīrtha	Adhamāru <i>maṭha</i>
Upendratīrtha	Puttige <i>maṭha</i>
Vāmanatīrtha	Śīrūru <i>maṭha</i>
Hṛṣīkeśatīrtha	Phalāmāru <i>maṭha</i>
Adhokṣajatīrtha	Pējīvāra <i>maṭha</i> <sup>1</sup>

We may now try to fix chronologically the great Ācārya's tours in southern and northern India. The

his letter dated 21-10-1935 that he had the horoscope of the Ācārya's birth recast according to the *Ayurvedhikāśāstram*; and that he finds the weekday corresponds to Monday. Some of the Paṇḍits of the eight *maṭhas* inform him that Wednesday may have been put by a clerical error in the *Ayurvedhikāśāstram*. B. A. S.

1. These and other details of the *maṭhas* of Uḍipi have been supplied to me by Paṇḍit Veṅkaṭadāśacārya. Sir R. G. Bhonsalker gives a list of the *gurus* of Uḍipi. *Report on Search for Sanskrit Mss.* for 1881-83, p. 17 seq. (Poona, 1928). Since these lists are based on those supplied to him from Poona, Miraj and Belgaum, they are not so trustworthy as the lists preserved in Uḍipi itself. The above list of *gurus* agrees with that given by Mr. Paranjpe Guru Rao in his *Saṃpradāya-paddhati*, p. 4, and by Śrinivāsaçārya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 18. We may note here that of these the Phalāmāru and the Adhamāru *maṭhas* form the first *dvanda*, the Kṛṣṇāpura and the Puttige *maṭhas* the second *dvanda*, the Śīrūru and the Sōde *maṭhas* the third *dvanda*, and the Kāṣṭhūru and the Pējīvāra *maṭhas* the fourth *dvanda*. B. A. S.

*Madhva-vijaya* mentions one southern and two northern tours. While determining the chronology of his tours, we have to bear in mind his contemporaneity with Naraharitīrtha and Īvara Deva of Devagiri. We may be permitted to repeat one or two facts given above. Madhvācārya was born in A.D. 1238. His *upanayanam* or the sacred thread ceremony took place when he was eleven, i.e., in A.D. 1249. In his sixteenth year (A.D. 1254) he assumed the title of *Pārāparajña*. This is the first important landmark in his chronology. The next is that relating to his southern tour. But before he undertook his southern tour, he was engaged in religious disputations. We may assume that these disputations covered about two years. So he may have started on his southern tour in about A.D. 1256. This journey must necessarily have taken him at least three years. His return to Tuluva, therefore, may be placed in A.D. 1260. Since he was now busy writing a commentary on the *Gītā*, he may have started on his first northern tour only in A.D. 1266. We may give five years to this northern tour, and assume that, while returning to Tuluva through the Kalinga kingdom, he met Naraharitīrtha in A.D. 1270.

We may pause here to examine the validity of our assumptions, by finding out whether Naraharitīrtha's dates agree with the deduction made above. Naraharitīrtha's inscriptions range between A.D. 1264 and A.D. 1294.<sup>1</sup> There is nothing improbable in Madhvācārya's having met Naraharitīrtha in about A.D. 1270.

Madhvācārya returned to Rajatapīṭha in the next year; and we may legitimately place the discovery of the image of Kṛṣṇa in the ship off the coast of Malpe in the three years which intervened between his return to Tuḷuva and his second northern tour. That is to say, it may be assigned to about the year A.D. 1273. This period, it may also be remembered, was spent in writing commentaries on the scriptures.

The *Madhva-vijaya* clearly says that after living for some time in Uḍipi, Madhvācārya started on his second tour to the north. Therefore, we may allot three years to his stay in Tuḷuva. The second tour to Badrikāśrama may be determined with the help of the date of his contemporary called in the *Madhva-vijaya* Śvara Deva of Devagiri. No such name is met with in the Seuna or Yādava geneology. But he has been identified with Mahādeva of Devagiri.<sup>1</sup>

We may be allowed to mention a few details concerning this Śvara or Mahādeva of Devagiri as given in the *Madhva-vijaya*, and see in what manner they agree with the details one may glean from the epigraphs. In the epigraphs he is called Mahādeva; and till now it was generally believed that his reign lasted

---

1. Kṛṣṇaswami Aiyar, *Madhvācārya, A Historic Sketch*, p. 14. This book is unfortunately inaccessible to me. But it has been referred to by Kṛṣṇa Śāstri, *E. I.* VI, p. 261. The reference is also given to Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dir.* p. 519 (2nd ed.). Padmanābha Ācārya also refers to the same Mahādeva of Devagiri, *Madhva-vijaya-kethūmrta*, op. cit.



from A.D. 1260 till A.D. 1270.<sup>1</sup> But there is reason to believe that Mahādeva ruled till A.D. 1291, although by this time Rāmacandra Deva had successfully wrested a part of the Yādava territory either from Mahādeva himself or from his son Amma.<sup>2</sup> For an incomplete inscription clearly says the following:—*svasti śrī-jaya-abhyudaya Śaka varṣa 1214 neya Khara samcatsaradali śrīman (śrīmatu) Mahādevaru prthivī-rājyaṃ-geyyuttam iddalli*. The statement in this record that Mahādeva was ruling the kingdom of the world—*Mahādevaru prthivī-rājyaṃ-geyyuttam iddalli*—proves that he was still king over the Yādava territory. The record breaks off after a few words, but the date given in it corresponds to A.D. 1291.<sup>3</sup>

Some of the above records give interesting details concerning Mahādeva which confirm, on the whole,

1. Fleet, *ibid.*, pp. 73-74 (1st ed.); 263 (2nd ed.). See also *E. C.* XI, Dg. 8, 79, 87, 97, 100, 102, 162, 163, 171, 122, dating from A.D. 1264 till A.D. 1268, pp. 26, 66, 68-70, 81, 83; VII, Sk. 41, Ci. 4, 21, 22 ranging from A.D. 1265 till A.D. 1268, pp. 47, 178, 181, 182.

2. Fleet asserts that Davagiri still continued to be the Senca capital under Rāmacandra. *Dyn. Kan. Des.*, p. 74, (1st ed.). But Rice maintains that Rāma Deva transferred his seat to Bettur in the Mysore State, close to Davanagere in the east. *Mys. & Coorg.*, p. 109. It is true that Rāmacandra's inscriptions appear in A.D. 1282. *E. C.* VII, Ci. 23, 24, 26, ranging from A.D. 1280 till circa 1290, pp. 182-3. Since Ci. dated A.D. 1282 was engraved in the 14th regnal year of Rāmacandra, we may infer that he began to reign in A.D. 1268. This year falls within the reign of Mahādeva, and therefore, Rice's assumption that Rāmacandra began to rule in the reign of Mahādeva himself seems to be correct. B. A. S.

3. *E. C.* IX, Cp. 171, p. 346 text; Sewall-Dikshii, *The Indian Calendar*, Table 1; Swamikannu, *Ind. Eph. IV*, p. 184.

the account given of this ruler in the *Madhva-vijaya*. In one record he is called *Ugra-saṅgrahama*, thus suggesting, as Fleet remarked, that he forcibly usurped the sovereignty.<sup>1</sup> This assumption of Fleet is confirmed by an epigraph dated A.D. 1268, which after tracing the Śeṣa genealogy from king Jaitugi through his son Bhīllama, and then through Simhaṇa, and the latter's son Śaraṅgapāni, directly mentions Mahādeva thus—the heroic Mahādeva seized the three worlds (*trailokyam akṛmati*).<sup>2</sup> The same is repeated in another record of the ruler which, after narrating that the emperor Simhaṇa shone in the world, says that "From him the king Mahādeva Rāya overcame the three worlds."<sup>3</sup> Mahādeva Rāya's presumption is seen in the *birudas* given to him in about A.D. 1265—*arirāya* (king over enemies), *rāya-pitāmaha* (grandfather of kings).<sup>4</sup>

Two more *birudas* of Mahādeva Rāya may be noted before we pass on to the notices of the ruler in the *Madhva-vijaya*. In two inscriptions dated A.D. 1265 and A.D. 1266 Mahādeva is called *pratijñā Parakurāma* (in vows a *Parakurāma*), and *bhaja-bala-Bhīma* (in the strength of his arms a *Bhīma*).<sup>5</sup> From these and similar *birudas* it is clear that Mahādeva Rāya considered himself to be the personification of strength and valour. It is not surprising, therefore, that he should find in Madhvā-

1. Fleet, *Ibid.*, p. 74.

2. E. C. VII. Ci. 21, pp. 181, 433.

3. *Ibid.*, Ci. 22, p. 434.

4. *Ibid.*, XI. Dg. 8, op. cit.

5. *Ibid.*, Dg. 162, 172, op. cit. text, pp. 162, 219.

cārya, who, as the Bhīmanakulla epigraph proves, was also a Bhīma in strength, a rival of greater renown.

The *Madhva-vijaya* relates that the Ācārya on coming to the territory of Īśvara Deva, found the ruler engaged in a scheme of sinking wells evidently by the roadside. Īśvara Deva is said to have ordered the Ācārya to dig like any ordinary man; but was confounded when the Ācārya replied that he would do the digging if the ruler himself showed him how to do it. What seems clear from the above is that the ruler of Devagiri harassed the Ācārya while passing through his territory. We may not be far wrong in placing this event relating to the ruler of Devagiri between A.D. 1276 and A.D. 1286, when Īśvara Deva was ruling over the Yādava territory. If this is allowed, then, the Ācārya's discovery of the six *śaṭgrāmas* may be placed in A.D. 1285, and his return to Tuluva in A.D. 1290.<sup>1</sup>

From A.D. 1290 till A.D. 1310 Madhvācārya was actively engaged in touring through Tuluva; and it is possible that in A.D. 1316-17 that the images of Rāma and Sītā were received by him.

1. The Muhammadan Sultan who was the contemporary of Madhvācārya, cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps he was either Ghayasu-d Din Balban (A.D. 1266), or Muḥazu-d Din Kaikobād (A.D. 1286). Smith, *Oxford History of India*, p. 230, (2nd ed.). The late Mr. Venkoba Rao, whose edition of Somanātha's *Vyāsa-yogācūṛitam* has just reached me through the courtesy of M.M. Rao Bahadur R. Narasimhācārya, expressed the view that it was Balban, "whom Śrī Madhvācārya met and who treated the Ācārya well." Intr. p. XXIII. (Bangalore, 1926). B. A. S.

The following table summarizes our deductions given above :—

Event	Date
Birth	A.D. 1238 (Sept. the 20th Monday [Wednesday])
<i>Upanayana</i>	A.D. 1249
Became <i>Pārṣaprajña</i>	A.D. 1254
South Indian tour	A.D. 1256-A.D. 1259
Return to Tuluva	A.D. 1260-A.D. 1265
I. north Indian tour	A.D. 1266-A.D. 1271
Meeting with Nārāhari- tīrtha	A.D. 1270
Return to Tuluva	A.D. 1271
Discovery of the image of Kṛṣṇa	A.D. 1273
II. north Indian tour (last- ing over ten years)	A.D. 1276-1286
Discovery of the six <i>śālagṛha</i> s	A.D. 1285
Return to Tuluva	A.D. 1290
Touring about Tuluva	A.D. 1290-A.D. 1310
Receives the images of Rāma and Sītā	A.D. 1317
Death	A. D. 1317 (January the 22nd Saturday) <sup>1</sup>

Before we enumerate his works and principles, we may note that in the Ālupa records discovered so far no mention whatsoever is made of Madhvācārya.

1. The late Mr. Venkoba Rao arrived at certain conclusions in regard to the Ācārya's tours, which are different to mine. *Vyāsayogi-sūtrikam*, Intr. pp. XXII, seq. B. A. S.

Between A.D. 1238 and A.D. 1317 kings Vibudhavaśu, Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Ālupendradeva I, Nāgadevarasa, and Bankideva Ālupendradeva II ruled over the Ālupa kingdom. And only two years before the death of Madhvācārya, Soyideva Ālupendradeva had come to the throne. It is permissible to assume that because of the increasing influence of the great Vaiṣṇava preacher, the Śaivite centres were confined mostly to Kōṭa, Brahmāvūru, and Nīlāvara in the Uḍipi tāluka, Kōṭeśvara and Basarūru in the Kundāpūru tāluka, and Poḷali and Kadri in the Mangalore tāluka. This explains why the Ālupa records of this period are found only in these centres. It is only with Soyideva Ālupendradeva that the Ālupa capital reverts back to Bīrakūru. And that was just the time when Madhvācārya had returned to Tuḷuva after his second northern tour. We have seen that Soyideva Ālupendradeva was a staunch supporter of the Śaivite religion. The absence of the name of Madhvācārya in any of the Ālupa records is to be attributed to the strong Śaivite tendency of the Ālupa kings, who were not inclined to favour a preacher whose avowed object in life seems to have been nothing but to wage a ceaseless crusade against Śaivism till his last days. But if the contemporaneity of king Vibudhavaśu with the Madhva-pracaṇḍa-muni as given in the Puttige version of the *Grāmopaddhati* is accepted, then the description of the Madhva sage, which we shall presently give, was no other than that of Madhvācārya himself.

The following thirty-seven works are ascribed to Madhvācārya, according to the tradition current at Uḍipi:—

*Gītā-bhāṣya*, *Gītā-tātparya*, *Sūtra-bhāṣya*, *Aṣu-bhāṣya*, (or the two together *Bhāṣyaṣubhāṣya*), *Mahābhārata-tātparya-nirṇaya*, *Bhāgavata-tātparya*, ( *Nṛsiṃha* ) *Nakha-stotra*, *Yamaka-bhārata*, *Dvādaśa-stotra*, *Tantra-sāra*, *Sadā-cāra-smṛti*, *Yati-prāṇakulpa*, (or *Sukha-tīrtha-yati-kalpa*), *Jayanti-nirṇaya*, *Rg-bhāṣya*, *Pramāṇa-lakṣaṇa*, *Kathā-lakṣaṇa*, *Tatva-saṅkhyāyana*, *Tatva-viveka*, *Mūḍa-vāda-khaṇḍana*, *Prapañca-mithyatva-māna-khaṇḍana*, *Upādhi-khaṇḍana*, *Tatvadyota*, *Viṣṇu-tatva-nirṇaya*, *Āitereya-bhāṣya*, *Taittiriya-bhāṣya*, *Bṛhadāraṇya-bhāṣya*, *Iśvācya-bhāṣya*, *Khāṇḍaka-bhāṣya*, *Chāndogya-bhāṣya*, *Ātharvaṇa-bhāṣya*, *Māṇḍūkya-bhāṣya*, *S'ai-praśna-bhāṣya*, *Talavakāra-bhāṣya*, *Aṇuvyākhyāna*, *Saṁnyāsa-civṛtī*, *Kṛṣṇāmṛta-mohārṇava*, and *Karmā-nirṇaya*.

The above may be compared with the thirty-seven works of Madhvācārya as given in the *Granthamālikā-stotra*.<sup>1</sup>

1. Bhandarkar, *Report on Search for Sansk. Mss.* for 1882-83, pp. 24-25 (Poona, 1928). See also Gura Rao, *Granthamālikāstotra*, vv. 3-13, pp. 9-10. (Uḍipi, 1924). The *Āgamaśāstram* relates the following relating to the works of Madhvācārya:—That bestowing the standing image of Kṛṣṇa to Padmanābhatīrtha, he deposited the works at a place called Śetutīla:—*tatāḥ daya-vāri-nidhigrāme Śetutīla-ākṛāye me-fāṣṭa-grantham-akāra bhāṣitam purāṇaśāstrāḥ*. Gura Rao, *Āgamaśāstram*, p. 5. Śetutīla is another name of Kadāla (Lat. 13° 21', Long. 74° 59'), 12 miles from Kārkala on the Kārkala-Someśvara road. According to some this place is 18 miles east of Kapatīrthaḥ Śrinivāsaśārya, *Uḍipi-kṣetra-mahimā*, p. 22. B. A. S.

We may now briefly allude to the principles preached by Madhvācārya. This champion of Vaiṣṇavism confuted the doctrine of Māyā or unreality of the world, and maintained the theory of *bhakti* or love of God which could be practised by all without distinction of caste or creed. Rāmānujācārya had preached his gospel in the eleventh century A.D. But Madhvācārya discarded as much the qualified monism of Rāmānujācārya as he did the pure monism of Śaṅkarācārya. Following the Vaiśeṣikas, Madhvācārya declared that all knowledge sprang from Paramātman, whatever were the means by which it was produced. And *mokṣa* could be attained by the direct knowledge of Hari along the eighteen different paths which are possible for all from Brahmadeva to man.<sup>1</sup>

The scriptural authorities of this school founded by the Ācārya are besides his own writings, the four *Vedas*, the *Mahābhārata*, the original *Rāmāyaṇa*, and the *Pañcarātra*.<sup>2</sup> According to Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, since there is no place in Madhvācārya's creed for the Vyūhas, Vāsudeva and others, and since the name by which the Supreme Spirit is spoken of is mostly Viṣṇu, Gopāla Kṛṣṇa and Rādhā being entirely absent from his system, it is possible that he set aside the *Pañcarātra* or threw it into the background.<sup>3</sup>

1. Bhandarkar, *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism, etc.*, pp. 81-86; Krishna Sastri, *E. I.*, VI, p. 261.

2. Goldstücker, *Literary Remains*, I, pp. 349-250.

3. Bhandarkar, *ibid.*, p. 87. On the *Pañcarātra*, read Bhattacharya, *Jayādhya-Samhitā*, Intr. p. 6 seq. (G. O. Series No. LIV).

The sectarian marks used by the followers of Madhvācārya may be first mentioned before we pass on to a description of the great preacher himself as given to us in the *Grāmapaddhati*. The Vaiṣṇava Brahmins of the Madhva school wear today two white perpendicular lines of the clay called *gopicaṇḍana*, joined at the roots of the nose, with a black line in the middle that has a round red mark in the centre. A cross line joins the two lines on the bridge of the nose.<sup>1</sup> In daily life the followers of Madhvācārya wear merely the *gopicaṇḍana* marks and *pañca-mudrās* or the five marks of *śaṅkha* or the conch-shell, *cakra* or the discus, *gada* or the club, *padma* or the lotus, and Nārāyaṇa. The last one, as will be seen presently, differs from the one given in the *Grāmapaddhati*.

Once a year, however, the ceremony of initiation takes place. This consists of stamping the *mudrās* with a heated metallic mark by the guru. It takes place on Āṣāḍha Śuddha Śayanī Ekādaśī which falls in June-July. On this occasion the seniormost *Svāmī* of Uḍipi brands only two *mudrās*—the *śaṅkha* and *cakra*—on the other *Svāmīs* of Uḍipi. Then these latter impress the two *mudrās* on their lay disciples. The following *paraṣa-sūkte* mantra addressed to Sudarśana is recited on the occasion:—

*Sudarśana mahā-jvālā koṭi Sūrya-soma-prabhā !*

*cakrāṅkita namaste astu dhāraṇāt muktidaḥ-bhava ॥*

The *Grāmapaddhati*, however, has a different mantra to

1. Cf. Goldstücker, *Lit. Rem.*, *ibid*; Bhanderkar, *Vaiṣṇavism*, p. 86.



give in this connection. We shall mention it anon. The mark of the *cakra* is impressed on the right shoulder, and that of the conch, on the left.<sup>1</sup>

An admirable picture of the great Madhvācārya and of the method by which he recruited disciples into his fold is given in the Puttige version of the *Grāmapaddhati*. The occasion when the Madhva *muni* is introduced is the following:—the Kōṭiśvaras about whom we have mentioned some details in connection with punishments in early Tuluva, were wandering at will when they came upon a Madhva sage of great resplendence. He was calm but with a vertical sectarian mark of (*geṇi*) *caṇḍana* on his forehead. His arms were staff-like, and they were stamped likewise with sectarian marks. He was the very fire (*pracaṇḍam*) of the Madhva-*mata* in the Kali age. His limbs were likewise impressed with *mudrās*. On his left side were impressed the mark of lotuses (?). His left eye was raised looking at the forehead (*kapālaṁ ālekita*), and he was wrapped in meditation on the Lord whom he had won in his heart (*hṛdi pratipannam*). He wore an auspicious garland of *śaṣṭha* (Orris Root), and (appeared as if) he had absorbed the essence of the *brahmāṇḍa*. He sang the praise of the Lord Nṛsiṃha and of Viṣṇu:—

1. I am indebted to Vidyā Paṇḍit Raghavendra Balliā of Nijamhūr, Uṇḍipī, for this information. I am told that there is another method of wearing the marks called the *pañca-mudrā-dhāraṇa*. This consists of having another conch mark on the left chest; and a discus on the right chest and on the stomach. For women the two discus marks are impressed on the shoulder. Cf. *Śrinivasa-cārya, Uṇḍipī-kṛtra-mahimā*, p. 38. See *Jaffa*. B. A. S.

*urdhva puṇḍrāṅkitaṃ kṣāntaṃ candanena ūrdhva-*  
*puṇḍrakam 1*  
*manāla mudrāṅkita-bāhu-danḍam Kālaya yuge Mādhye*  
*anta-praśaṇḍam 11*  
*punaś-ca mudrāṅkita sarva-gaṇṭraṃ vametare (?)*  
*saṁsthita nīla pa(pā)tram 1*  
*kapālaṃ-ślokiṭa-vāma-netraṃ dhyāyantaṃ Īṣaṇi hṛdi pakṣi*  
*(prati)pannam 11*  
*kaṇṭhe samāśliṣṭa-supadma-mālaṃ brahmāṇḍa-piṇḍikṛta*  
*bindu-jālaṃ 1*  
*gūyantaṃ-īṣaṇya Nṛsiṃha-lilām dhyāyantaṃ-ādyaṃ-hṛdi*  
*kōlarūpaṃ (?) 11 1*

Seeing him the unfortunate Kōtīśvaras bowed to him who was like the mount Mandāra, and confessed their sins. They told him their story, how they had been condemned for perjury (*asākṣitvena ninditāḥ*); and they begged of him to protect them (*pāhi pāhi Mahābhāge kṛpāle[ah] ānavaśālah*).

The sage in great sympathy assured them of his protection. And the kind *manī* branding the *mudrās* (on them) took them into the fold of Viṣṇu :

*kṛpākara sa Bhagavān iti-uktoś ca-abhayaṃ dadau 1*

*tapta mudrāṃ tatam kṛtvā mutam Vaiṣṇambhāra-abhidham 11*

The following *mūla mantras* or fundamental principles called the *aṣṭākṣara mantras* were then recited in honour of the auspicious name of Viṣṇu, the R̥ṣi called Vāmadeva and the famous Chandonuṣṭap, which lead to salvation :—

1. The Puttige version.

*tathāṣṭākṣara-mantram-ca Viṣṇu-nāmaṁkitaṁ śubhaṁ |*  
*ṛṣi-ca Vāmadevākhyaḥ Chandonuṣṭup prakīrtitaḥ ||*  
*tathā Nārāyaṇo devaḥ kaivalyārtha-pradāyakaḥ |*  
*aṣṭa-śrī-Nārāyaṇāṣṭākṣara-mahā-mantraḥ ||*

*Vāmadeva ṛṣiḥ Anuṣṭup Chandaḥ śrī-Nārāyaṇaḥ-devata*  
*mahā-Viṣṇuprityarthe juṣṭe viniyogaḥ hrām-iti sadāṅgaṁ*  
*śāntākāraṁ-iti dhyaṇaṁ Om namaḥ Nārāyaṇāya mūla*  
*mantraḥ*

Then in the twelve parts of the body such as the forehead, etc., the great sage made the *mudrā-dhāraṇam* of the *śaṅkha*, *cakra*, *gudā*, *padma*, and the *dhvaja*. These are famous over the world as the *pañca-mudrā* :—

*phalādi-devadāśa-śhāne mudrā-dhāraṇaṁ śha sah |*  
*śaṅkha-cakra-gudā-padma-dhvajaiḥ-ca pariśobhātāḥ ||*  
*etā prakāśāḥ lakeśmin pañcamudrā prakīrtitāḥ |*  
*lakṣe Keśava-iti tathā Nārāyaṇa-iti-ca ||*  
*hr̥deya-dhāraṇaṁ kṛyaṁ pūrṣvayoḥ-tad-anantaram |*  
*tad-vaṭ Mādhaṇa-Gaṇindāya dakṣiṇe Viṣṇave-iti-ca ||*  
*vāme.....(?) bāhumūle viśiṣyate |*  
*tataḥ Trīśikramāya-iti kapālādhabh(ṛdha(?))-tu dakṣiṇe ||*  
*anyaśmin Vāmanāya-iti Ś'ṛīdharāya-iti tathare |*  
*Hṛṣīkeśāya te tubhyam-iti kaṇṭhe vidhīyataṁ ||*  
*idaṁ pavitraṁ paramaṁ gopaniyam prayatnataḥ |*  
*kaducit-nopadeśtavyaṁ kṛtaghnāya darātmane ||*  
*mayā yuzmākam-aktaṁ yat sadhitaṁ sa-va-prabhāvatatḥ |*  
*para-cakradharaś śrīmān bhītaṁ (prītaḥ?) māṁ ukta-vān-kila ||*  
*kaṇṭhe ca tulasi dāma bhṛūvor madhye arāha-puṇḍrakam |*  
*mukhe ca-aṣṭākṣaraṁ yasya Viṣṇu-eva na-saṁśayaḥ ||*

Then the great sage advised them thus:—"This holy and very secret *mantra* should be pronounced; it should never be taught to the wicked and the ungrateful (*kṛtaghṇāṣu durātmanāḥ*). Verily was the *mantra* secured by me from Viṣṇu who wore the *cakra*, had a *talasi* garland in his neck, a *pundraśa* mark on his forehead, and the *aṣṭākṣara* in his lips. Therefore, (prosper and) continue my teachings!"

So saying the great Madhva ascetic, who was duly worshipped by them, went away. The Brahmins, who were now purified, resided in that *grāma* (location?) having received the permission of the king.<sup>1</sup>

In another connection we have a more detailed description of the method of conversion adopted by the great Madhva sage. The occasion was the following:—A Brahman youth of the village of Belaṅje murdered his wife and her lover. The youth was punished by the people of the village with the permission of the king thus: he was to be expelled along with his family from the village, and he was to go on pilgrimage along with them. So they went to Mahā-baleś(vara) in Gorāṣṭra (evidently at Gokarṇa), and to the *tīrtha* called Avimukta. Thence they came to Krodheta (in Śaṅkaranārāyaṇa), and finally to Ananteśa(vara) at Udipi. Here they came across a great *manī* adorned with the *mudrās* of *śaṅkha*, *cakra*, *gādā*, and *padma*. To him they confessed their guilt and how they came to be condemned. The great sage medi-

1. The Puttige version.

tated for a while and then presented them with the holy *firthe* together with a *śālagrāma* which grew in that locality. This *śālagrāma* was called Janārdhana. The poor folk then continued their way and reached the Ghat region, where in their anxiety to eat a ripe jack fruit they forgot the *śālagrāma* they had left behind them at a distance of four *krośa*. When they hurried back to recover it, they were overjoyed to find the casket which contained the *śālagrāma* but the *śālagrāma* itself they could not remove because it had got itself trans-fixed in that place. Although a heavenly voice assured them that spot would become their own property and that god Janārdhana would become their family god, yet they returned disconsolate once again to the great Madhva sage. He now converted them into Vaisnavism by the seven following methods: *laptā mudrā*, *aṣṭākṣara mantra*, *mudrā haraṇa* (?), *mudrā lepana*, *mṛt-snāna*, *mudrā lakṣaṇa* and *mudrā dhāraṇa kārya*:—

*Manim-āloka-yāmāsuḥ pūrvadr̥ṣṭam mahātmanā |*  
*sa-pi dr̥ṣṭvā mahātejāḥ pālayāmāsa śāstrataḥ ||*  
*laptā mudrāṃ tataḥ kṛtvā mataṃ Veiṣṇavesamijñakaṃ |*  
*lathāiva aṣṭākṣaram-mantram parañcopadiśa-saḥ ||*  
*ā na bhadre-ti mantreṇa mudrā-haraṇam-ucyate |*  
*amandair-iti sūktena mudrā-lepanam-iṣyate ||*  
*akṣibhyānta (?) -iti mantreṇa mṛdā snānam viśiṣyate |*  
*phālādi-dvādaśa-sthāne mudrā lakṣaṇam uha saḥ ||*  
*śankha-cakra-gaṇḍa-padmā dhva (bhujaiḥ ?) ca pariśobhitāḥ |*  
*eteṣāṃ-ca praśastāḥ-ca loka-mudrāḥ prakṛtiḥ ||*  
*lathāye dhāraṇam kāryaṃ ato-devoti mantṛataḥ |*

idam Viṣṇurā-nityam hṛdaye dhāraṇam smṛtaṃ ॥  
 dakṣiṇe bāhumūle-tu trīṇi pada-iti mantrataḥ ।  
 tathaiiva vāmanamūle-tu Viṣṇoḥ-karmāṇi mantrataḥ ॥  
 tad-Viṣṇoḥ-iti mantrēṇa kapale dakṣiṇe smṛtaḥ ।  
 tad-viprāsu-iti mantrēṇa kapale vāmake śabhe ॥  
 Viṣṇoḥ-nakṣi mantrēṇa uttamāṅge vidhīyate ।  
 pratāḥ (pratāk ?) Viṣṇukhaṇḍa-deśe mudrayā-cakra-  
 samjñayā ॥  
 praviṣṇava-iti kuṣṇa saṁyakt-avidhīyatām ।  
 yasya tripūrā mantrēṇa pṛṣṭa-deśe vidhīyate ॥  
 tadasya pṛiṇa mantrēṇa vāma pūrṇve viśīyate ।  
 tāpām vāsmi (vāsti[?])-iti mantrēṇa dakṣiṇe pūrṇoṅge śabhe ॥  
 iti-eva doṣḍaka-aṅgeku veda mantrāḥ vidhīyatām ।  
 idam pavitraṃ paramaṃ gopaniyam prajātataḥ ॥  
 kadūcil-na-apa-deśtavyam kṛtaghnāya darśitmane ।

## 6. THE BHĀGAVATA SĀMPRADĀYA

Round Anantēśvara, an essentially Śaivite temple, lived in early days the Smārthas of the Bhāgavata sāmpradāya from whom as well as from the Kōṭīśvaras, Mādhvācārya recruited disciples into his fold.<sup>1</sup> This is

1. The *Pottige* version, Ch. 194. Cf. the description given in the *Padma Purāṇa*, Vol. IV, Ch. 25, pp. 1799-1810. (Poona, 1894) where the *pañcāpta-dakṣiṇa-cakra vidhīḥ nṛdha-paṇḍita-dhāraṇa vidhīḥ, aṣṭāk-pūṇa-mudra-abhīyāsa prakāraḥ*, etc. etc. are given in detail.

2. The following conclusively prove that the Anantēśvara temple was a Śaivite temple: the image of Śvara itself in the temple; the shrine (*guḍī*) of Subrahmaṇya and the *nāgaśaila* or serpent stones near the *vṛndāvana* and the *dhvajana-dālā*; the stone Nandi or bull which has been partially destroyed by the people; and the flag of the bull which has been replaced by the *Garuḍa paṣa* in our own days. B. A. S.

not surprising, since there was one fundamental conception that was common to the preaching of Madhvācārya and that of the Bhāgavata *sāṃpradāya* sect: it was the path of *bhakti* along which the votaries of both the sects could reach *mukti*.<sup>1</sup> The origin of the Bhāgavata sect is, however, still an unsettled problem.<sup>2</sup> An equally difficult question, at least so far the history of Tuluva is concerned, is the advent of the Bhāgavatas into Tuluva.

Nevertheless it is permissible to assume that since no mention whatsoever is made of the Bhāgavata sect in the Ālupa records of the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, they may have come to Tuluva somewhere in the middle of the twelfth century. We base our assumption on the following identity of Tuluva tradition with the evidence of epigraphs.

1. The Bhāgavatas of Tuluva claim to be Śaivites but observe the Ekādśis like the Vaiṣṇavites. They wear the *gopīcandana* but not the *mudrās*. On the Bhāgavata sect, read G. A. Grierson, *Bhaktimārga* in James Hastings, *Encyclopaedia of Religion*, II, p. 539, seq. (Edinburgh, 1909). B. A. S.

2. Śrī R. G. Bhandarkar maintains that the Bhāgavata system based on the Pāñcorātra *smṛitiśāstra*, "must have developed in about the third century B. C...." *Vaiṣṇavism, Śaivism, etc.* p. 54. (Poona, 1928) But we are yet nowhere near the solution of this question. Read, D. L. De, *Pāñcorātra and the Upanisads*, J. H. Q., IX, pp. 643-662; Amarnatha Ray, *Śrī Kṛṣṇa and the Source of the Bhāgavata-gītā*, *ibid.*, pp. 188-196; J. Przyluski, *The Śaivaite Śaṅkara, and Nāgārjuna*, *ibid.*, pp. 88-91, may also be read in this connection. Rice quotes an opinion of Bühler—which I am unable to trace—to the following effect—that the Bhāgavatas are "the oldest Hindu sect of which we know, older than Buddhism." *E. C.* III, fasc. p. 22. It has been reported in the newspapers that Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar has come across the name of Bhāgavata in a Brahmi inscription. B. A. S.

The oldest *maṭha* of the Bhāgavatas is at Bālekuduru close to the ancient harbour of Haṅgarakaṭṭa in the Kundaṭpūru tāluks.<sup>1</sup> According to the tradition current in Tuṣuva, the founder of the *maṭha* was Kaivalyāsrama Svāmi. When he visited Māyāguṇḍi near Uḍipi, he was requested by Parapaḷi Nāyaka to use his spiritual powers and cause a spring to rise in a tank which that generous soul had dug on the rock at Māyāguṇḍi. Kaivalyāsrama Svāmi acceded to the request of Parapaḷi Nāyaka, sat in the tank, and in no time caused a spring to rise in it. But the spring gushed forth so violently that the Svāmi was drowned. Parapaḷi Nāyaka, frightened to death, was told, however, in a dream by the Svāmi that that was to be his *aradhana*. It was accordingly done so by Parapaḷi Nāyaka.<sup>2</sup>

Tradition, therefore, connects the earliest memories of the Bālekuduru *maṭha* with Parapaḷi Nāyaka who lived, as we have seen, in A.D. 1138. This would mean that the Bhāgavata sāmpradāya took firm roots in Tuṣuva only in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D.<sup>3</sup>

1. But the original seat seems to have been near Kundaṭpūru itself. This points to a coastal migration of the sect in early times. My first visit to the Bālekuduru *maṭha* in December 1932 proved barren. But I still hope to procure some valuable information from that *maṭha*. B. A. S.

2. This was related to me by the priests of the Durgā temple at Māyāguṇḍi in Puttūru, near Uḍipi, on 18-1-1933. B. A. S.

3. A copper plate grant in the Kūḷi Śringeri *maṭha*, assigned to c. 1154 A.D. but of doubtful authenticity, mentions the victory which Viḍyaśāhikara Tirtha of Śringeri won over the Rāmānuja doctrine and the Bhāgavata-sāradāya. The ruler given in this grant is Parapa-



A most famous name among the Bhāgavatas of Tuluva is that of Bhaṭṭācārya Prabhākara, who is reputed to have been the compiler of the *Grāmapaddhati*, and, as some maintain, to have been himself the founder of the Bāṭekuduru maṭha. This latter statement, however, seems to be incorrect, if we are to reply on the evidence of the following stone inscription found in the Išvara temple in the Nāḍamaduvu village of Sāgara tāluka in the Mysore State. This inscription relates that Viṭṭhaya Senabova was the spiritual son (*dīkṣa-putra*) of the *rāya-rāja-guru* Bhaṭṭācārya, and the son of Hāru-vigoppa Vāmana Hebbāruva and Śātakkā. The epigraph is dated *Saka varṣa 1220 naya Hemalambi samvat-sarada Phālguna Śu. 15 A.* which works out to A.D. 1298 February Thursday the 27th, the week-day not corresponding.<sup>1</sup> The ruler mentioned in the grant is the

dhara Rāya of the Kadamba family. But the copper-plate mentions Vidyāraṇya Svāmī of Śrīrāgeri as well. Since this is inadmissible, because Vidyāraṇya Śrīpāda came after Vidyāsāhaka Svāmī, and since the grant contains many passages which make no connected sense, its evidence cannot be relied upon. *E. C.* VII, Sh. 19, pp. 29-30, text pp. 78-80. We could have identified Vidyāraṇya Svāmī with Vidyānāthar of the *Madhva-vijaya* but for the fact that the latter is distinctly spoken of as having hailed from Kudayapustūrāya of Tuluva. If the above Rōḍḍi grant were authentic, we could have placed Vidyā-tīrtha Svāmī's victory over the Bhāgavata-śrāddhya before Madhva-cārya's sojourn to the south, i.e., in about A.D. 1256-59. But under the circumstances, this is impossible. I may also note that, according to Mr. Govindācārya Svāmī, the Bhāgavata *sampradāya* followers, due to the pressure brought about by the Muhammadans in western India in the eighth century A.D., migrated to the south and peopled the Telugu, Tamil and Kārnāṭaka lands. *I. J.* XI-II, p. 195, B.A. S.

1. *E. C.* VIII, Sa. 99, pp. 109, 297; Swamikannu, *I. J.* Eph. IV, p. 198; Sewell-Dikshie *The Indian Calendar*, Table 1.

*Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Kōṭi Nāyaka of Hosagunda. It cannot be determined whether Bhaṭṭācārya was the *rāja-guru* of that ruler; neither can it be ascertained when and how he came to Tuluva.<sup>1</sup>

But what seems certain is that the Karnāṭaka too contained centres of Bhāgavata sect. We shall briefly sketch the history of the Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya* in the Karnāṭaka. The most prominent centres were Hariharapura, Bhaṇḍigaḍe, Jambitige, Talakād, Tirthamuttūru, and Muḷbāgal. The Smārthas of Hariharapura assert that their *Saṁmis* are descended in spiritual succession from Bhaṭṭapādācārya, one of the immediate disciples of Śaṅkarācārya. The *maṭha* contains two shrines—one dedicated to Nṛsiṁha, and the other to Śārādā. The former is said to have been set up by Sureśvarācārya, another immediate disciple of Śaṅkarācārya. The car festival (*rathotsava*) of both Nṛsiṁha and Śārādā takes place at an interval of about twelve days in the month of Vaiśākha (March) every year. The disciples of the *maṭha* are confined mostly to Koppa, Mūḍgere, and Tirthahalli. In A.D. 1393 in the reign of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya II, the viceroy Sābanna Oḍeyar granted a stone *śasana* to Rāmacandra Sarasvatī Oḍeyar of Prastāpa Hariharapura *maṭha*, embodying certain gifts of rent, in confirmation of the royal grant made by Harihara Rāya himself to the same spiritual head of the *maṭha*.<sup>2</sup>

1. Śrī Brahmadānda Svāmī of the Būḷekuduru *maṭha* died on Tuesday the 26th June 1934. He had a good following in South Kanara, Shimoga, and in some places in the Mysore State. B. A. S.

2. E. C. VI. Kp. 49, p. 85; *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1936, p. 9. In a

About fifteen miles from Hariharapura is another Smārtha centre in the village of Bhaṇḍigaḍe. The god in this *maṭha* is Gopāla Kṛṣṇa; and its disciples are known as Kōṭadavaru, because they hailed from Kōṭa in Tujura.<sup>1</sup>

About a mile from Hariharapura is the *agrahāra* of Jambitige which contains a small neat temple of Nilakhantheśvara built, however, so late as A.D. 1733. It has about fifteen houses of well-to-do Smārtha Brahmans.<sup>2</sup>

Talakāḍ in the Tirumukūḍlu-Narsīpura tāluka is an important seat of the followers of the Bhāgavata *sāṃpradāya*. Since the village named Koppāla, a few miles from Talakāḍ, belongs to this *maṭha*, it is also called by the name Koppāla *maṭha*. This *maṭha* was founded by Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, who was third in apostolic descent from Padmāpādācārya, the immediate disciple of Sankarācārya. The spiritual succession is thus given:—

Śankarācārya  
 |  
 Padmāpādācārya  
 |  
 Viṣṇu Svāmi  
 |  
 Kṛṣṇa Svāmi  
 |  
 Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi

stone inscription found at Hariharapura dated A.M. 1513 Mādhava-narāyaṇa is mentioned as the head of the Hariharapura *maṭha*. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1912, pp. 204-205.

1-2. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1915-17, p. 9.

In succession to Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, after a long interval, came Abhinava Bālakṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, whose disciple was Bālakṛṣṇānanda Svāmi. The disciple of the latter is the present Śeṣmi.<sup>1</sup>

In the Tīrthahaḷḷi tūluka we have two Smārtha centres—one at Tīrthamuttūru and the other at Mūḷbāgal. The disciples of the *maṭha* at Tīrthamuttūru are a sect of Brahmans known as the Pañcagrāmadavaru (or those of the Five grāmas), with whom the other Smārtthas do not mix. The god of this *maṭha* is Nṛsiṃha.

The head of the Smārtha *maṭha* of Mūḷbāgal claims spiritual descent from Padmapādācārya mentioned above as the immediate disciple of Śaṅkarācārya. It is said that Padmapādācārya was appointed head of the *maṭha* at Dvārakā by Śaṅkarācārya himself. According to the tradition current at Mūḷbāgal, Agniruddha Kṛṣṇā-

1. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1911-12, pp. 11-12. The *maṭha* contains some spurious records dated Śaka 819, and Śaka 916 of Mādhyamantri of Vijayanagara history. *Ibid.* Rice has edited one of these grants which he assigned to circa A.D. 1437. But since the ruler mentioned therein was called Vijaya Vidyā Deva Rāya, and since it was only a copy supplied by the people, Rice declared that it was unreliable. In this spurious record, the Koppāla *maṭha* is called the *maṭha* of Agniruddha Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, otherwise known as the southern Kāñi of the Gaḷḷaraga-kṣetra. The village of Koppāla is described in this record to have been presented to Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi by the minister Mādhyava of Vijayanagara, in the presence of the god Arakūvara on the bank of the northern stream. The god worshipped in this *maṭha* is Vēṅugopāla Kṛṣṇa. *E. C.* III. Intr. p. 22, TN, 47, p. 76.

2. *Mys. Arch. Rept.* for 1916, p. 9. An inscription dated A.D. 1017 mention the Pañcagrāmas. *E. C.* XI. Dg. 126, p. 74. The *Pottige* version of the *Grāmapaddhati* has a detailed description to give of the Pañcagrāmas which we obtain from citing. The *Sahyādri-kṇḍa* is said to refer to these Brahmans. P. I. Adhyaya, 147. B. A. S.

nanda Svāmi, twenty-seventh in apostolic succession from Padmāpādācārya of the Dvārakā *maṭha*, came to the south about three centuries ago, and stayed at Mūl-bāgal. On the invitation of the Ikkeri king Bhadrappa Nāyaka, he went to the Tīrthahaḷḷi tēluks, and founded a *maṭha* named after Mūl-bāgal at Bhadrāsamudra, and received a grant of an *agrahāra* from the Ikkeri king. Before leaving for Tīrthahaḷḷi, however, he founded a *maṭha* at Talakāḍ, and appointed a *Svāmi* to it. The Mūl-bāgal *maṭha* thus claims that the *maṭhas* at Dvārakā and Talakāḍ are its branches. It is said that "some papers in possession of the *maṭha* show that its claim was admitted by an assembly of disciples and scholars that met at Surat about thirty-five (i.e., now fifty) years ago". It is maintained that Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi is described in grants ranging from A.D. 1660 to A.D. 1662, as the promoter of the doctrines of Viṣṇuśvāmi, who, according to the published succession list of the Dvārakā *maṭha*, was the immediate successor of Padmāpādācārya. The god here as at Talakāḍ is Gopāla Kṛṣṇa. Mr. Narasimhācārya's conclusion in regard to both the *maṭhas* may be noted:—"It may therefore be concluded that the *maṭhas* at Mūl-bāgal and Talakāḍ came into existence in about the middle of the 17th century."

We may note in passing that in a copper-plate grant assigned to A.D. 1661, registering the gift of two villages named Raṇaghatā and Hīrekālyāṇi, to the head of

1. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1919, p. 38.

the *maṭha* Viṣṇuvāmi, by the Vijayanagara ruler Ranga Rāya, the following apostolic succession is given:—

Nārada  
|  
Vyāsa  
|  
Śukha  
|  
Gauḍapāda  
|  
Govinda  
|  
Kṣīrasvāmi  
|  
Viṭṭhala  
|  
Śrīdhara  
|  
Viṣṇuvāmi<sup>1</sup>

Whatever may be the claims of priority which the Mūlābāgal *maṭha* can put forward over the *maṭhas* of Dvārakā and Talakād, one fact seems clear from the above account of the Smārtha *maṭhas* of the Karnāṭaka, namely, that no Bhāgavata *sāmpradāya maṭha* in that region seems to be so old as the Bālekuduru *maṭha* of Tuḷuva which dates back to the twelfth century A.D.

1. *Mys. Arch. Rep.* for 1919, p. 37. In A.D. 1812 the Mysore ruler Kṛṣṇa Rāja Oḍeyar III gave a *sanad* remitting some specified taxes to Viṣṇunandā Śvāmī of the same *maṭha*. The *sanad* was written in Persian, Marāṭhi and Kannaḍa. The reason given for the remission was that the Śvāmī represented to the State that the balance left after the payment of the *jāgī* to the government did not suffice for the upkeep of the *maṭha*. *Mys. Arch. Rep.*, *ibid.*, p. 43. Storrock confounds the Śivallī Brahmins with the Bhāgavata Brahmins, and relates that the headquarters of the latter is Śivallī! *S. C. Manual*, I, pp. 147-8. B. A. S.

Popular conception assigns the advent of the Kāna-pāṭhi Jogis into Tuluva in the ninth or tenth century A.D. This is erroneous, as will be shown in a later treatise in which the question of the introduction of Muhammadanism into Tuluva will also be discussed.



## CHAPTER VI

### LIFE IN EARLY TUĴUVA

*Summary*:—1. The different peoples of TuĴuva. 2. Seasons and State of Agriculture. 3. Commerce. 4. Dress and Ornaments. 5. War. 6. Amusements. 7. Means of Communication. 8. Sources of Revenue. 9. Education. 10. Religion. 11. Customs and Manners. 12. A Picture of a TuĴuva Household. 13. The *Bāḍa* or Manorial House of a TuĴuva Chieftain.

#### 1. THE DIFFERENT PEOPLES OF TUĴUVA

The *Pāḍadānas* or folk-songs of TuĴuva are a valuable source of information for a study of the life which the TuĴuvans led in early and mediæval times. TuĴuva is rich in these folk-songs which have not yet been utilized for historical purposes. There are innumerable *Pāḍadānas* in the TuĴu language. Out of these we shall select only three kinds of *Pāḍadānas* that have a direct bearing on the history of TuĴuva. These are the *Pāḍadānas* concerning heroes like *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya*; historical folk-songs of the type of *Deva Pūñja* which describe the wars between the *Veṅṇūru* and *Bangar* rulers; and ordinary folk-songs which are sung on marriage and such other ceremonial occasions.<sup>1</sup>

1. Most of the well known *Pāḍadānas* have appeared in the *Pāḍadānols* by the Rev. Männer. Mangalore, 1886. A. C. Burnell translated them in the pages of the *J. A.* Vol. XXIII, seq. Mr. Goput Rao Aiyal has published a few of them. And my own collection which contains altogether different variants of most of these *Pāḍadānas*, has been enriched by perfectly new *Pāḍadānas* not found either in the collection of Männer or in those of Mr. Aiyal. Strictly



The activities of the Tulu people centred round their village which with its wet and dry lands, its ferry master and his boats, its local trade and cottage industries, its little public school and thatched abode of the astute village astrologer, its boar hunt and such other inexpensive games, its well defined Billavar house and Buṇṭ habitation, its village assembly and rules of social ostracism, and finally its *bāḍa* or the manorial house, was a self-contained unit which was responsible for the preservation of the traditional culture of the Tulu people.

The country was inhabited by practically the same people we see in it now, but the names of some seven or eight prominent classes are mentioned in the folk-songs of Tuluva. They are the Billavars, the Buṇṭs, the Brahmans, the Jainas, the Mogers, the Māpiḷlas, the Pombadas and the Holeyas. Reference, of course, is made to the Koragars, the Kuṇbis, the Vakketars, and in later Pāḍadānas, also to the native Christians. Of all these peoples the Billavars and the Buṇṭs seem to have enjoyed the most prominence, as can be made out from the fact that one of the longest and most well known of the folk-songs, *Kāṣi Cennaye*, deals entirely with the daring deeds of two Billavar boys; while the

---

speaking any account of the life of the Tulu people based on the Pāḍadānas ought to give in brief some of the main folk-songs which are the basis of the remarks made in this chapter. But considerations of space compel me to refer the reader to the pages of the *J. A.* where Burnell has, on the whole, given an accurate rendering of the Tulu Pāḍadānas. B. A. S.

achievements of a Bunt hero are sung in a famous Pāḍadāna called *Agoli Mañjanna*. Here and there mention is continually made of the Bunt Bāragas without whose sanction and suggestion not even the Ballāja, the chief of the Tuluva manor, found it advisable to execute the smallest of his plans. The name Ballāja, however, bespeaks a Karnāṭaka origin. There were the Brahmans, who were, as else where, the custodians of learning. Besides these, the Kumbis, who may be reckoned to be one of the earliest inhabitants of Tuluva, and the Holeyas, who had something to do with the ownership of land, also figure in the Pāḍadānas. In the village of Adakanelliñjine the Koragars lived in their own sheds called *hoppu*, while the Mogers lived in their *vōṇi*, and the Būkaders (Bākuḍers) lived on the plains.<sup>1</sup> In the Pāḍadāna called *Bobbariye* the career of the Māpilla is described. Christians are referred to in the song called *Taḍabinar*.<sup>2</sup>

We may have some idea of the people in Tuluva from the Pāḍadāna of *Bobbariye*. The seven children of Murava Byāri and Pātima started from their home at Sulikall Kadañjar on a life of trade and went to Peiryer Kadañjar. An astrologer called Nāḍu Balaya told them that they would succeed in their enterprise if they came across a *puñjapaḷḷa* (small building) built on twelve *māgaṇas* where cocks crow, and if they built "a roof over Brahmā and his post". "If Puñja

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 41.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 96.

is the *bhūta* for the *paṭṭa* for the thousand people in the twelve villages he must ride in a palanquin at full speed and must cry out thrice" said they.<sup>1</sup> These above-named people, including the Brahmans, lived on agriculture.

The Kuṇbis, who appear to be the same people as the Kurumbars or Kuḍumbis of the southern peninsula, are described as having a temple of their own. When Kōṭi and Cennaya followed their guide Cennaya of Eḍambūru, through the forest of Kemmuḷe, they saw something about which they questioned him thus:— "What is it in the distance, Cennaya of Eḍambūru, what is it that in height equals a coconut tree and in circumference an umbrella and is shaped like an umbrella? Is it a mosque of the Māpillas? Or a temple of the Kuḍumbis? Or a temple of the Jainas? Or simply a temple? Or is it a *geḍi* belonging to the *bhūta* Bhramara?"<sup>2</sup>

The Pombadas, or the traditional devil-dancers, spent their time in the propitiation of the *bhūtas*, who formed the powerful deities of the village. When the rains set in, as can even now be seen all over Tuluva, the Pombadas set themselves to making umbrellas and such other monsoon requisites; while with the advent of summer, they got everything ready to personate the spirits of the dead heroes. A Pombada's services were called into requisition by no less a personage than the

1. *Ibid.*, XXV, p. 240.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 47.

Ballāla himself, who would "get up early", and go "in search of a man to represent the *bhāta*".<sup>1</sup> And then to the Pombada thus would the Ballāla say—"O Devil-dancer! Today in my *bāḍa* a *sthāna* is to be dedicated to a new *bhāta* Pañjurjī. I have asked for an auspicious day, and today is the day. Therefore you must come to represent the *bhāta* and dance. You must come in the evening and be ready. All your neighbours will come at this time. You must come soon. Otherwise there will be delay on your account. Take care; you must come. Now I am going".<sup>2</sup> Such indeed was the polite order which the Ballāla gave to his tenant, the devil-dancer.

The Holeyas or Pariahs were mostly concerned with the servile work of the higher classes. The Ballāla of Parimale finding the two young heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, obdurate, as regards the grant of a field, sent his nephew to pacify them. "And the nephew then took some precious shawls in both his hands, and said to the brothers—"O my heroes! make peace, and I will give you whatever you want". "Give your shawls to the Pariahs that have long served you! We will never enter the hall we have once left", replied the brothers."<sup>3</sup>

The Māpīllas are spoken of as a trading class. Indeed, the Pādādāna called *Bebbariye* (Bābu Byāri?) seems to deal with the advent of Muhammadan traders

1. *I. A.* XXVI, p. 65.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 67.

3. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 32.

into South Kanara. They are mentioned as traders in stone, coconut fibre and such other articles in which even to this day they deal. In the *Pāḍāṇa* called *Aṇṇāra Doyyonguḷu*, we are informed that they occupied a high place in the government of the Bangar kings of Pāṇemangalōru; and that they remained on terms of utmost goodwill and respect with their Hindu brethren of Uddara (Uddaḷa), near Manjēśvara.<sup>1</sup> It is customary for the *bhūtas* called Doyyonguḷu of Uddara, during their annual festivals, to go to the *masjid* of Uddara and give an assurance to the memory of a now-forgotten Mahammadan general, who, it is said, once presented them with lands in the same place.

Besides these Māpiḷlas, there were the Mogers who are described both as fishermen and as warriors in the *Pāḍāṇas*. The Brahman whom Cennaya had intended to slay, warns them of the "hostile reception which they (i. e., Kōṭi and Cennaya) would meet at the hands of the Koragars living in their sheds called *hoppu*, the Mogers in their sheds called *cōṇi*, and the Bākaḍers of the plains," of the village called Aḍakanelliḷḷine. And when the two heroes actually reached the village, the Mogers, who were "carrying bows" with "each a blade of grass in his hand," fell prostrate before them crying for protection.<sup>2</sup>

The Mogers were sometimes compelled to perform feats of strength by the Ballāḷa. The Ballāḷa of

1. *Aygaḷ, Doyyonguḷu*, p. 2. (Mangalore, 1924).

2. *I. A.*, XXI[1], p. 41, op. cit.

Mardāḷ wanted to build a *sthāna* for the *bhūta* Pañjurli. He had felled as many trees as possible with the aid of the carpenters, and then he wanted to have them dragged to the place where the *sthāna* was to be built. "One day he went to Polippu and called all the fishermen, and said to them—'How many males are there in your house?' and when one fisherman answered that they were four in all, and another two, the Ballāḷa said, 'O you fishermen! hear, each one of you: trees have been felled in the forests for the purpose of building a *sthāna* for the Ballāḷa's *būḍa*. All these trees should be brought to the *būḍa* because the day is fixed for the building of the *sthāna* and for raising the upper storey; therefore the work is stopped. Therefore, tomorrow all of you must come together: one or two hundred of you must join together and bring the trees to my house. The man who does not come will be fined. And if he does not pay the fine, I will see that nobody gives him *chanam* or fire.'"<sup>1</sup>

The Brahmins and the Jainas, who occupied a high position in Tuluva society, were mainly given to the study of scriptures and the use of arts. The former would always refer to their *prāsāna* book for every little incident that needed an explanation. In such grave matters like the building and consecration of a *bhūta sthāna*, the advice of the Brahman astrologer was most keenly felt. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who will figure often in these pages, having got all things ready "went

1. I. A., XXVI, p. 65.

to the fortune-telling Bhaṭṭa's house. When he went he found the Bhaṭṭa sitting in the verandah and telling fortunes." The Ballāḷa said, "O Bhaṭṭa! I came to visit you; according to your fortune-telling on that day my racing buffaloes survived. If not, they would have certainly died. Now I have to get a *sthāna* built; and a cot and other ornaments for Pañjurḷi *bhāta* are all ready. Now you must find out the auspicious day, and tell me on what day we should establish Pañjurḷi *bhāta*, and dedicate the *sthāna* to him. For this purpose I am come to you."<sup>1</sup>

And when Pañjurḷi thus wanted to make himself felt on the plains below, and chiefly in the royal *bāḍu* of the Ballāḷa Mardāḷ, the *prāsaṅga* book of the Brahmans proved another source of income to them. From astrologers they now became village doctors, and aided the villagers in the matter of stopping the spread of diseases. The *bhāta* Pañjurḷi thought of a plan. He slipped into the cow-pen of the *bāḍu* and entered into the bodies of the buffaloes. The result was a violent coughing among the cattle of the *bāḍu*. In utter despair the Ballāḷa hurried to the house of the Bhaṭṭa, with two coconuts, the husk of which had been removed, as presents: "Then the Ballāḷa said, 'O Bhaṭṭa! In my *bāḍu* my racing-buffaloes are ailing. They are on the point of death. Whatever I do is of no avail. They never had such sickness before. Please, therefore, discover the cause and use some means to stop the dis-

1. I. A. XXVI, p. 66.

ease. You only can do it, there is no other way'.<sup>1, 2</sup> And the Bhaṭṭa came to the rescue of the Ballāja not before the latter had added half a rupee to the coconuts, in the shape of fees for his astrological calculations. Then the Bhaṭṭa said, - "You see! There is great distress in your house. But because the present you have placed has come forth at the sign of Mesa, I can say it is a *bāṭa* with a hog's face... Now he asks sacrifice from you ...and to have a *sthāna* built for him and sacrifices offered."<sup>3</sup> Thus did the Brahman stop the disease in the Ballāja's house.

Over and above this vocation of theirs, the Brahmanas are described as tilling the land. The Ballāja of Eḍambōru, to whom the two young heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, has been introduced by Cennaya of Eḍambōru, in order to persuade the brothers to remain in his own principality, as a safeguard against his enemy, the Ballāja of Pañja, offered them the field tilled by Brahmanas. "Oh, heroes! It now behoves you to remain in my kingdom. Do you want the field called Berampolli cultivated by Brahmanas, or that called Guttuberke cultivated by the Hunṭs, or that called Maṭṭil Nāḷaja cultivated by the Billavars?" asked the Ballāja.<sup>4</sup>

While so much in detail is known about the Brahmanas, little can be gathered about the Jainas except that they had *baṭis* of their own, that many of them were *Ṣeṭṭis* or heads of trade guilds, and that they had

1-2. *I. A.* XXVI, p. 52.

3. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 48.



Ballālas among them, some of whom seemed to have believed in spirit worship. In one Pāḍadāna we have a traditional account of the manner in which the great statues of Gōmata at Kārkaḷa and Vēṇḍuru were built.<sup>1</sup>

As regards the Billavars and the Bunt̥s, however, very much can be gathered from the Pāḍadānas. Although there is nothing to prove in the folk-songs that the Bunt̥s were given to warfare and the use of deadly weapons, yet they are always mentioned with respect as the Bāragas, which term is applied to them in some parts of Tuluva even today.<sup>2</sup> The activities of the Billavar heroes are described in the long Pāḍadāna called *Kōṭi Cennaya*, which we have referred to in these pages. In one version of this song, these Billavar heroes tell the Brahman who was in charge of *dharmaśāṣṭe*, that they wore the thread to mark their religion but were Billavar by caste!<sup>3</sup> The Billavars are always described as the age-long and privileged toddy-drawers of the land. When Cennaya wanted to pick up a quarrel with Buddyanta, Kōṭi advised him thus:—"You, Cennaya, are cruel. Anger and strife may happen between you and the foolish Buddyanta. Our caste-occupation is to extract *tāṇṇi*. Do you, Cennaya, attend to that business."<sup>4</sup> Then, again, when the poor Joti Brahman girl, who had been left blindfolded in the forest, because she has

1. *J. A.* XXV, p. 216, seq.

2. The Pāḍadāna of Kōṭa Bāre and Pōṭa Bāre deals with the activities of these two Bunt̥ heroes. B. A. S.

3. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 40.

4. *Ibid.*, XXIV, p. 148.

attained puberty before marriage, had her bonds loosened, she asked her deliverer, Sāma Ājva Baidya of Parimaḷe, why he had come to the forest. And he replied:—  
“I came to take palm-juice from the palm-trees which are in the forest. This forest belongs to the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, and I am the palm-climber of this forest”.<sup>1</sup>

What an amount of importance was attached to the work of extracting juice from the palm-trees can be seen from the fact that the palm-climber of Parimaḷe had been given a camel by the Ballāḷa to carry to his own house thirty maunds of palm-juice every day. Sāma Ājva told the girl of the Joti Brahman caste that, when he had heard her crying, and had seen her from the top of a palm-tree, he had hastened down and tied his camel to a palm tree. Then the girl questioned him why he wanted a camel. To which he replied, “I take the palm-juice on the back of the camel. I take thirty maunds of palm-juice every day. I cannot carry it on my head. Therefore the Ballāḷa has given me a camel. He is very kind to me.”<sup>2</sup>

The revenue from liquor formed a very important source of income of the Ballāḷa's establishment.<sup>3</sup> On what terms the Ballāḷa gave his palm-tree plantations for tapping to the toddy-drawer, we are not able to find out. But that the Ballāḷa owed much, if not all, of his greatness to the exertions of the toddy-drawer of

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 296.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 297.

3. See *infra* Section 8.

his *būḍu* can be made out from the most generous manner in which he promised to assist Sāma Āḷva in regard to the celebration of a marriage. The Joti Brahman girl whom Sāma Āḷva had rechristened Dēyi Baidyedi, was betrothed, according to one version, to his nephew Sāyana Baidya; and Sāma Āḷva went to his master, the Ballāḷa of Parimale to receive aid and permission from his patron to celebrate the marriage. The Ballāḷa at once answered—"Ask me whatever you want! O Āḷva, tell me how much you require," and, again, "O Sāma Āḷva, why are you afraid? I will help you. I will give you whatever you may require."<sup>1</sup> And although what poor Sāma Āḷva asked for was only half a *koṟḷi* of rice,—which, his sister shrewdly observed, had, according to etiquette, to be returned to the Ballāḷa—yet the spontaneous offer of help from the Ballāḷa proves that the master of the royal *būḍu* considered his palm-juice climber not in the light of a servant but in that of a worthy friend.

## 2. SEASONS AND STATE OF AGRICULTURE

The principal occupation to which the high and the low devoted their attention was agriculture. The lands cultivated were not the high grounds but those on a lower level. High lands were used as grounds for pastures or as arecanut plantations. All arable lands were divided into three kinds—the *bailu*, the *majelu*, and the *beṭṭa*. The *bailu* ground is described by

1. *J. A.* XXV, p. 296, *op. cit.*

Buchanan as the lower part of the valleys which are watered by small streams, from whence canals are dug to convey the water to the fields which by this irrigation are able to give annually two crops. The *majela* land is higher than the *bañla*, and is provided with small reservoirs which ensure one crop, when the rains last only for two or three months. From some of these reservoirs the water is let out by a sluice. It is raised from others by means of the *yātam*, or by a basket suspended between ropes. The *beṭṭa* land is the highest part of the rice grounds, and is provided with neither streams nor reservoirs, so that the crop depends entirely on the rains. In some places there is another kind of rice ground called *paṭṭa*. During the rainy season it is so inundated that it cannot then be cultivated; and as the water dries, the rice is transplanted. On the *bañla* land there are three crops in the year; the first *yeṇela*, the second *suggi*, and the third *kaṇake*. This last is only produced by a few sprouts particularly favoured with water.<sup>1</sup>

This division of the agriculture seen by Buchanan in the year A.D. 1800 was in vogue since early times in Tuluva. We find in the *Pāṇadāmas* definite reference to the *yeṇela* and *suggi* crops. When the Ballāḷa of Perimale had finished apportioning the fields between the two brothers, Kōṇi and Cennaya, on one hand, and Buddyaṇta, on the other, "he advised them to make some offering to Buddyaṇta, whenever they might sow

1. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, p. 33.

it. With the intention of sowing the *yegala* seed at the proper time, they gathered all the refuse of the field and set fire to it. And then after eighteen days of the month of Paggū (i. e., April-May) had passed, they ploughed the field with two pairs of be-buffaloes. Thus did they cultivate the *yegala* crop."<sup>1</sup>

When they cultivate the fields, and transplant crop, the Tulu people sing folk-songs like the following:—

Oh! Payyo!

Oh! work! Oh! work! Oh! work, work—Oh!

little Payyo!

Where Payyo was born, there was a kingdom.

To one mother there was one child.

Oh! work! Oh! work! Oh! work, work, Oh!

little Payyo (Chorus)

In the southern kingdom was Payyo born;

When Payyo was a little suckling child,

His mother was called to Heaven! (Chorus)

(And) when he learned to take food,

His father was called to Heaven. (Chorus)

He has out-grown his infancy, the little Payyo;

He has gathered wisdom, and he has learned the

arts, Payyo. (Chorus)

(And) he has taken quickly to the writing on

sand. (Chorus).<sup>2</sup>

1. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 32.

2. The original of this folk-song is with me. It is sung by the farmers in Banpiñje of Udipi. *Payyo* means a child. *E. A. S.*

And it was over the second crop of the *bailu* land, viz., the *suggi* crop, that there broke out a great quarrel between the two brothers and their rival, Buddyaṇta, which ended in the death of the latter and the starting of the former on a life of wild adventure. The *suggi* crop is cultivated in the Tuḷu months of Nirṇāḷ and Bōntel (i. e., October-November). When Kōṭi made a wide opening in one of the banks, the water flowed out with a rapidity equal to that of rivers during the monsoon. Seeing this, Buddyaṇta called out his servants and they shut up the opening made by Kōṭi by means of grass. Kōṭi then said—"Take care ! Buddyaṇta ! The *suggi* crop is the only means of food for the monsoon for you as well as for us ! If you have enmity against us, avenge yourself on our persons, and not on the crop that we have cultivated. Let, therefore, the water which is flowing out according to custom, flow out in its proper course."<sup>1</sup>

That the Tuḷu people had also dry lands can be made out from the reply given by the Ballāḷa of Edambūru to the heroes who requested that a harrow and a pick axe called Rāma and Lacaṇa (Lakṣmaṇa) be given to them. "I have dry lands, sowing sixty *muras* of paddy, banks which burst and walls which fall down. Therefore, I want the harrow and pick axe," said he.<sup>2</sup> It is evident, therefore, that in early times, the same system of cultivation prevailed which we see today in Tuḷuva.

1. *I. A.*, XXIII. p. 34.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV. p. 130.

The Pāḍadānas enable us to know something about the produce of a field. After confessing that they had killed Buddhyanta, Kōṭi and Cennaya went to the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, and requested him to give them a field called Bākīmār in which five *seers* of rice could be sown, and 500 *muras* produced, and which lay in front of the Ballāḷa's mansion.<sup>1</sup> When the Ballāḷa, however, replied that the produce of that field was reserved for governmental purposes, the heroes begged him to present them with that paddy field which lay to the south of the *bāḡa*, and in which three *seers* of rice were sown and 300 *muras* produced.<sup>2</sup> We can have an idea of the produce of the land also from the parting words of the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe to Dēyi Badiyedi, the mother of the two heroes, who had cured him of a severe pain in the leg. "As you have given me medicine and cured me, I wish to give you a present. I will give you land enough to sow four *muras* of paddy and a house. It will produce one *korji* of rice for you annually."<sup>3</sup>

How much a field yielded can be gathered by the method of agriculture adopted by the Tuṣu people. They ascertained the time of cultivation with the aid of

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 37.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 37. In this version it is correctly stated that the two brothers approached the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe. But in Ms. No. 15 (*I. A.* XXIV, p. 150) the heroes are said to have gone to the Edambūru Ballāḷa. This is impossible, since it was the Parimaḷe Ballāḷa who had originally promised to give food and clothing to the twins. (*I. A.* XXIII p. 36). The twin brothers afterwards took shelter under and fought for the Ballāḷa of Edambūru against his enemies. B. A. S.

3. *I. A.* XXV, p. 308.

the astrologer. The two brothers questioned their rival, Buddyaṇṭa, as regards his designation. He was walking in a great haste. "I am going to the hut of the astrologer Bīra Bālīya at Maṭṭi to ascertain the day for sowing the *kambūla*," said Buddyaṇṭa.<sup>1</sup> That they knew the value of manuring the fields and of tilling the soil in a proper manner can be seen by the way in which they worked in the fields. Then the heroes went to Erajha, calling the following persons- a servant named Kanaḍa Kaṭṭire, a Muggere called Irala Kurave, and Bālila Bākūḍa, and ordered them to cut the grass and the sides of the banks of the *kambūla*, to heap some soil to be burnt, and to scatter some leaves (over the field). "We know a good week and day in which to begin the cultivation. Now we want to plough with four yokes and to sow in a corner", they said to each other. "We left three months in the middle and began to cultivate the *kambūla* in the month of Sōṇa. In the month of Sōṇa we made the servants chop leaves in pieces. We made them plough five times, and harrow nine times. We made them plough in such a way that there was no difference between the soil and water. Buddyaṇṭa made his servants plough his fields nine times and not even a blade of grass bent!"<sup>2</sup>

That the method of ploughing has not materially changed since early times can be made out by the more detailed description given by Buchanan of the

1. *J. A.* XXIV, p. 146.

2. *Ibid.*



*yegala* crop in Tuluva. "The kinds of rice that are transplanted for the *Yegala* crop on Byla land are cultivated as follows:—Between the 14th of May and the 14th of June, water the ground intended for raising the seedlings for two days, and then plough it twice; all the water, except two inches in depth, being let off at each ploughing. The two ploughings must be repeated every other day, until the eighth time. The field, before the last ploughing, is manured with ashes, and with dung, in which, while in the cow-house, the leaves of every kind of bush and tree have been mixed. The mud is then smoothed with the *Mata Pallya* or plank drawn by oxen. The seed, prepared by causing it to sprout, is then sown very thick, the water being three inches deep. Next day the water is let off. On the fifth day, when the shoots come up, they get as much water as covers the half next the ground, and every day, as the plants grow, the quantity of water is increased. On the ninth day the water is let entirely off, and is not given again until the eleventh day. If worms affect the plants, about the end of the third week the water is again let off for three days, and some ashes are sprinkled over the field to kill these destructive animals. The seedlings must be transplanted between the 30th and 35th days."<sup>1</sup>

For an efficient system of cultivation they wanted some implements over and above the human labour which they could always command. The two heroes

1. Buchanan. *A Journey*, III. p. 38.

proceeded on their way after having a passage-at-arms with the Ballāla who had refused to give them what they wanted. "And while they were walking, they resolved to get back from the plough-wright the implements of husbandry, which they had given him to be repaired, and which they used for cultivating the field *andoja*; namely, the plough made of the tree called *bēdijā*, having a handle made of the tree called *ūruu*, some iron nails, and a yoke made of the tree called *korajj*."<sup>1</sup> And for not receiving promptly from the ploughwright the ploughtail, the plough-share, and the plough-shoe, they punished him with death. These simple and crude implements have survived to our own days. Buchanan says the following as regards the implements while describing a double-ploughing of the *yenela* crop. "The mud is then smoothed with the *Mata Pullay* or plank drawn by oxen. The plough in use here is neater than usual in India but is an implement equally wretched."<sup>2</sup>

The harrows used in ploughing were usually called *Basariru panna koṭṭure*. The wife of Boddyaṇta, who had just been sent to his account by the two brothers, on seeing the red-coloured water of the stream, remarked that it must have been the water which her husband had spat out when chewing betelnut. "This is not water spat after chewing betelnut but blood," said the servant-maids. When they had passed

1. J. A. XXIII, p. 38.

2. Buchanan, *A Journey* 111, pp. 38-39.

on a little they saw a harrow (always described as *Basarūra paṇṇa kaṭṭure* in the text ) dressed up.<sup>1</sup>

The different kinds of cultivated lands wanted some kind of irrigational devices by which water could be diverted from a lower to a higher level or from a softer to a harder ground. The Tuḷuvas paid some attention to this necessity ; for the Pāḍadānas mention the use of *pikota*, which even the women could handle with ease. The two brothers after defeating the warriors of Savalandāḍka and Nelli, were directed to the house of Paḷḷi Bannaya. On reaching his house, however, they found that Bannaya was away on some work. His wife received them well but while they sat down to chew betelnut, Cennaya swooned. Kōṭi then begged the wife of Bannaya to give him a little water. "Having heard this, she went inside, took a jug of silver, and went to the seat by the well. She held a *pikota*, which was so high as to reach the sky, let it down and drew pure water from the bottom of the well."<sup>2</sup> In another place the *pikota* is thus described. Dugaṇṇa Kāver of Ekkār and Timmannatikāri (Timmanna Adikhāri) of Tibēra wandered through the *berke* of Tangodī. And while describing their sojourn, the Pāḍadāna relates how "Koḍamanṭāya required that both a *goli* and a palace should be built for him. A *pikota* worked by three hundred men fell in pieces."<sup>3</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 150.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 212.

3. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 92.

Kōṭi and Cennaya would not have been able to find out their way so easily to the house of Paṭṭi Bannaya, had it not been for the cowherd boys of the village of Paṇja. This principality of Paṇja was a great rival of Eḍumbūru. But unlike Eḍumbūru and some other small states, it paid sufficient attention to the condition of cattle and pasture. "While the younger brother lay with his head on the elder brother's leg, and while the elder brother was searching for the lice, Cennaya saw a company of boys playing together. A thousand cows and a thousand she-buffaloes were feeding on the grass in the plains of Paṇja."<sup>1</sup>

It was because they had such good pasture grounds that they had an excellent breed of cattle. When Paṭṭi Bannaya's wife, Kinnī Dīru, recognized the two youths as her own brothers, she hastily ran into and out from her house, and with some grass in her hand, "called a red-cow that had gone to graze. She drew five *seers* of milk from the cow and boild it down to two *seers*."<sup>2</sup> Even supposing it was only two *seers* of milk she drew at one time, as another version of the same story informs us, yet it shows a better state of pasture than that which is met with to-day in Tuluva.

That a land with such rich pastures could not but be happy is evident from the present which Sāma Āṭva, the privileged toddy-drawer of Parimaḷe, gave his royal master, the Ballāḷa, in return for a reward of twelve

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 211.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 211.

pagodas from his master. Sāma Ālva said, "May I speak one word to my master? If you will not be displeased with me, I will say it." The Ballāḷa ordered him to say on. Then he said, "O Sir! I wish to give a small present to you. I wish to give you a pair of racing buffaloes."<sup>1</sup> When he heard this, the Ballāḷa exclaimed in astonishment—"What! a pair of racing buffaloes! Who do you think would wish to give me such a big present? I think that the present which I have given you is a very small one. A landlord may give presents to his tenants. But a tenant will be ruined if he thinks of giving presents to the landlord."<sup>2</sup>

Cultivation with the Tuḷuvās depended, as it does now, on a shrewd observation of the seasons. In Tuḷuva the Śālivāhana Śaka has been in vogue. But the Tuḷu year is luni-solar and is divided into twelve months: *Saggi* (March 15th-April 13th), *Pagge* (April 14th-May 14th), *Bēṣa* (May 15th-June 14th), *Kārtel* (June 15th-July 16th), *Āṭi* (July 17th-August 16th), *Sōṇa* (August 17th-September 16th), *Nirṇā* (Kanyā) (Sept. 17th-Oct. 17th), *Bontel* (October 18th-November 16th), *Jārde* (November 17th-Dec. 15th), *Perārde* (December 16th-January 13th), *Paṇṭel* (January 14th-February 12th) and *Māyi* (February 13th-March 14th).<sup>3</sup> Of these Bēṣa and Āṭi alone are from the Sanskrit language.

The agricultural habits of the people can be made out from some of their felicitous proverbs like the

1-2. *I. A.* XXV, p. 303.

3. Cf. Buchanan, *A Journey*, III, pp. 27-31.

following :—*Kirite kavyadu*, *Rohini porpoḍu*, *Margasireḍu maḍḍoḍu*, *Ārda paḷompoḍu*, *aḍarada kirada phāḍḍi batte baṅgāra korūḍāu*. (‘The ground must be hot when under the star Kṛttikā [*Kirite*]; it must be hotter, to the point of baking, when under the star Rōhini; the mud must be turned into paste while under the star Mīgasiras; and it must be swept away by the heavy rains under Ārdrā. And then only will the corn ploughed with a mere stick yield gold in return!’)

### 3. COMMERCE

The *Pāḍadāna* of *Bobbariye* gives us a list of articles in which the people traded. The children of Murave Byāri and Fātima, by name Kāyiri, Kalasappa, Geṇḍa, Bombaya, Sinkiri Suni, Summani, Ananta, Sarapoḷi and Sōna Jana Nāyaka, said, ‘‘Now let us go and trade in the villages’. They put on their shoulders a vessel holding about one-fourth of a *seer* and a vessel of bell-metal into a bag. ‘We wish to sell a thousand bundles of sugar and coir of cocoanut fibre’, they said. They sold the sugar and the coir. They got a bamboo and a plaited cocoanut leaf from each house. They built a shop of cocoanut leaves on the sea-shore with sixteen partitions of thick bamboos. They put sixteen kinds of goods within the sixteen partitions. The goods were—sago, oil-seed, wheat, Bengal gram, *raṅke* (a kind of grain), *rāgi*, rice-flour in a basket, red tender cocoanuts, chunam in shells, oil in a wooden vessel, bunches of arecanuts, betel leaves heaped in a basket, toddy in

bottles, clothes, tobacco in matting and sugar. 'Though they sold them all, they did not recover the cost of their arecanuts and living.' In the same Pāḍadāna, we are informed that these children of Murave Byāri, after sailing for a year and six months, "produced gold, pearls, rubies, diamonds and carbuncles".<sup>1</sup>

It may be remarked that this story of Bobbariye deals with Māpiḷlas and not Tuḷuvas. But we may bear in mind that the Arabs, who had opened their trading stations on the coast of Malabar proper, seem to have come to Tuḷuva as well in early mediaeval times. And the Māpiḷlas mentioned in this Pāḍadāna are the Tuḷuva Māpiḷlas i.e., descendants of Arab fathers and Tuḷuva mothers. This can be made out from the names of the children of Murave Byāri and Fātima.

From this and other Pāḍadānas we can gather some details concerning the trading centres of those days. Thus in the Pāḍadāna on Bobbariye, the following is said :—"The original home of Bobbariye was an island. He was born at Goa and grew up at Cochīn. His mother was Fātima and his father was Murave Byāri of Sulikal".<sup>2</sup> In the above passage the names of Goa and Cochīn are mentioned. The name Ejanagara (Vijayanagara) continually appears in the Pāḍadānas as the place from where the Tuḷuva Ballāja used to get the fashionable and privileged barber. King Dharma "born on a heap of *mallige* flowers, piled up as high as a man's

1. *J. A.* XXV, pp. 239-40.

2. *Ibid.* p. 239.

neck, and on a heap of *sampige* flowers piled up as high as a man's middle," while in his great palace called Kañcikadaṅga in the regions of Lower and Upper Kañci, saw that the time had come for him to get himself shaved. " 'Who can shave me?' asked king Dharmā. 'On the other side of Ejanagara on the Ghats there is a barber called Binnadi Kāra,' said his servants".<sup>1</sup>

The Pāḍadānas also speak of Surat as the place from where the people got tobacco. Kōṭi and Cennaya after killing the impertinent washerman, who had compared them to crabs, washed themselves, and "sat down by the foot of an aśvattha tree, and having sat down, they undid a small bag containing betel leaves, arecanut, and the like, and chewed pieces of arecanut and *poncālī* betel-leaves. They ate white lime and Surat tobacco".<sup>2</sup> A version of the *Pañjarī* Pāḍadāna mentions the names of Mecca and Cannanore. The four sons of Guru Sarapoḷi and his wife Gollarāma Dēyar took to the sea, and coming to the sea-shore they asked the sailors—"Can we go to Mecca or to Macao, or to the Island, or to Cōchin, or to Cannanore?"<sup>3</sup> The *bhāta* in the same Pāḍadāna is described as going to "the temple of Venkataramaṇa at Tirupati where he did not cease to cause the *Garuḍā-vāhaṇa* to turn round."<sup>4</sup> In addition to these details the mention of costly shawls, wheat, sugar, and the like, together with rubies and such other precious stones, which never seem to

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 97.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 39.

3-4. *Ibid.* XXV, pp. 252, 254.



have been manufactured or mined in Tuḷuva, lead us to suppose that the people must have got them from places outside the district.

In Tuḷuva itself, however, there were some well known manufacturing centres. Very many of the articles, as, for example, chunam, coconut fibre, etc., have been the sole monopoly of the fisher-folk like the Mogers, and the Māpiḷlas of the coast. We may note the names of a few cloth manufacturing centres of Tuḷuva. King Dharma after finishing his toilet at the hands of the barber, Binnadi Kāra of Ejanagara, asked his followers to tell him the remedy for having touched the barber. They advised him to take an oil bath in a tank which was constructed for the purpose;<sup>1</sup> and when he had finished it, his servants asked their royal master from where they could get the silken clothes with which they could wipe off the water from his head. "A black silken cloth manufactured at Kāvūru, a white silken one made at Bōḷūru, a silken cloth called *sapu kambūji*, a silken cloth made at Iravadūru, a silken cloth of which one piece could stretch to three hundred *gāvaḍas*,<sup>2</sup> a silken one which can be soaked with a tear, and a silken cloth which can be hidden between the nail and the finger, are required," said the king. All the silken clothes were brought and the king dried his head with them.<sup>3</sup>

1. *I. A.*, p. 114; *ibid.*, XXIII, p. 98.

2. 1 *gāvaḍa* = 12 miles.

3. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 98.

Kāvūru, Bōjūru and Iravadūru (near Perdūru), were in those times centres of cloth manufacture. Bōjūru has still some families of traditional weavers. If the Pāḍadānas can be believed, Kāvūru and Bōjūru seem to have been well known for their silk cloth. They are often mentioned in the Pāḍadānas as places where silk cloth was manufactured. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe "reared the children (Kōṭi and Cennaya), supplying them with food, a *man* of rice, and a piece of thick *poohade* cloth, and a *mandiri*. He also presented them with a white silk cloth from Bōjūru, a black silk cloth from Kājūru (Kāvūru), and a girdle too."<sup>1</sup>

How they built ships and traded can be gathered from the Pāḍadāna of *Bobbariye*. The children of Murave Byūri and Fātima realizing that their trade in the interior was a failure, resolved to embark upon a voyage. " 'We have not put on fine hanging cloth or even a *muṇḍu* (a small coarse cloth). We have not collected fifty or hundred pagodas in a year. Therefore, we must go and trade in a ship. So let us sell our small she-buffalo worth seven pagodas,' said they. And they sold the she-buffalo. They put three pagodas in their waist-cloths, and five pagodas in a bag. Fishermen of seven houses and Byāris (Māpiḷḷas) of seven houses were collected together, and (they) went to Periyer Kaḍaṇjar. They visited Brahmā and folded their hands. 'Byāris ! Are you in your caste or ejected ?' asked the villagers. 'We are in our caste, not ejected',

1. *I. A.*, p. 142.

said they. 'If you are in your caste, you may come into the temple-yard and touch the door, and tell us what you want,' said the village people. 'We have heard that there are trees fit to build ships within the village of Brahmā,' said they, and put the money which they had taken on a silver plate. The Brahmā *bhāta*, pleased with the money, became proud, and his head was turned. 'You had better examine the trees from the lower to the upper forest,' (said he). They saw a fine *ponse* tree and a *sirusa* tree, and a *berpoleyi* tree, for the keel of the ship, and a teak tree fit for the planks. They called a carpenter, and brought some black and rough rice with some white *tambe* flowers and sprinkled them over the trees. In this way they sprinkled them twice. They made a cut as large as a horse in a tree of the size of an elephant. They cut down the trees. Then they began to cut another tree but could not cut from it a piece as small as a *sōra* or as large as a rupee. They called Nāḍubajaya and asked him to refer to the *prāsana* hook on a black plank made out of a *kadre* tree with white couches. It was found that they would succeed, if a *pañjapoṭṭa* (small building) was built in twelve *māḡaves* (villages), where the cocks crow, and if a roof was built over Brahmā and his post. 'If Puñja is the *bhāta* for the *paṭṭa* for the thousand people in the twelve villages, he must ride in a palanquin at full speed and must cry out thrice. If he does this, we will present him with a beak made of gold, wings of pearl and legs

of silver, and over Brahmā we will build a roof,' said they. The bhāṭa cried thrice from the palanquin. Then they presented a beak of gold, a feather of pearls, and of silver and built a roof for Brahmā.

"They cut down trees and made them into logs by measure. They cut off the top of a tree for the mast of the ship, and the trunk of a tree for the ship. They made holes in the trees and tied ropes and strong creepers to them and drew forth the trees. They dragged them from the forest. They passed by a stone of Kal-kuḍa and a place called Paḷḷita Paḷke. They came to the ferry of Paḷḷi," and passing a number of places, "came to Ponnedongāḍi and Povullaṇāḍ. They dragged the trees to the higher ground at the junction of the rivers. They sent for Mallenadecchava and made him build a ship. They made seven decks in the ship, an office for business, holds for *keru* and *haru* planks, a well, a cow-stall, a room for children and women, boxes for pearls, gems, diamonds, and carbuncles, and also for rice and paddy. In this way they built the ship and finished the whole work. 'Now the necessary things of the ship are required. The old fishermen, Anantappa Marakala, Bobhariye Kunniyāle, and Kendi Dēvu, must come too, and the fishermen must be told what we want for the ship,' said they. 'Do you buy for five thousand pagodas a silken sail, a mast of coral, an anchor of pearls, nails of wax, fish-oil, goats, sheep, toddy and other liquors,' said the fishermen. They drew up the ship on the sea-shore. They filled it with

rice and paddy from all the villages. They fastened the ropes and made straight a small mast. They said the wind was coming, and raised the silken sail".<sup>1</sup>

The description of a vessel given in the above long passage may be taken to be a fair example of a Tuḷuva ship. The method of getting together the neighbouring fisherfolk and Māpiḷlas, and the remarkable spirit of good-will revealed in the above Pāḍadāna on the occasion of the building of a ship still prevails in Tuḷuva today.

In addition to work in chunam, sugar, coconut, coir, and ship-building, the Tuḷuvas had recourse to another industry. This was the manufacture of and trade in liquor. On reaching the house of Payya Baidya, that lay between the rival principalities of Pañja and Eḍambūru, Kōti and Cennaya called loudly Payya by name three times. His wife answered only for the second call, and coming out for the third, said, "He is not present. He is gone to draw toddy from the *kadambe* and date trees in the forest called Sanka (Sanka male) in the east"<sup>2</sup> This is the same tree which has become memorable in history because of its connection with the origin of the Kadambas of Banavase. It is called in Tuḷu *Indada mara* and *bañai*.

We may note here something about the tapping of palmyras. Sūma Ālva, the rescuer of the Jōti Brahman girl, was a typical Tuḷuva palm-climber. In Tuḷuva

1. I. A. XXV, pp. 239-241.

2. *Ibid.*, XXI[1], p. 42.

palm-climbers go early in the morning to the large palm-tree gardens, with a curved bill-hook, a dry gourd and a climbing rope twisted into a ring which they place round their ankles which are protected by small pieces of leather, and begin tapping the tender coconut shoots with a polished stone. Sāma Ājva went in a like-manner to the forest of the Parimaṇe Ballāḷa. "On a certain day he went to the forest as usual, and tied the camel to a tree; and with his knife and dry gourd he climbed a palm-tree and took the pot containing the juice and passed it into his gourd."<sup>1</sup> The work of tapping is generally over late in the afternoon, although in some towns the tappers usually climb the coconut trees in the evening. In an earlier section it has already been noted how important this industry was to the establishment of the Ballāḷa.

Another industry in which the Tuluvas were, as they are, proficient was masonry. The statue of Gomata at Kārkaḷa, the Jaina bastis of Mūḍubidri and the temples of Kollūru and Kadri, to mention only a few, are examples of the architectural skill of the people. The *Pūḍadāna* of *Kalkuḍa* is a panegyric on the architectural ability of the Tuluvas.

No mention of the industries of Tuluva can be complete without an account of the manufacture of hats and umbrellas. The heavy rains of Tuluva necessitate the manufacture of hats and umbrellas of

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 295.

palmyra leaves. These are the *mattāles*, the *karambas*, and the *paṇḍi tatras* of Tuluva. Sambu Kalkuḍa, the father of the architect of the Gomāṭa statue of Kūrkaḷa, on receiving message after message from the kings of Bēḷūre and Belgoḷa, at last determind to go on a journey. He however first supplied his pregnant wife with all the necessary articles of food, and then "he put the thread on his shoulder to let the people know his caste, and held up an umbrella."<sup>1</sup>

As equally curious commodity of Tuluva is a covering for the head which is called in Tulu *mattale*. These coverings are manufactured out of dried arecanut bark (*paḷe*, *bāḷe*) and are shaped like a boat measuring six to ten inches in length and three to four inches in breadth. When worn on the head they reach from just over the forehead to the back of the head. Each community has got a hat of its own; there is the *Vokkeligerena kaṇṇita nēra* with its *perāṇakamba* (i.e., twist in the back), a very small article costing at present four annas; the *Mānyere kaṇṇitu* with its *edāra kamba* (i.e., twist in front) costing as much, *Kaipāḍerena tippimattale* or the *aḍḍamattale* (i.e., worn crosswise over the head) costing two annas; and the *nēri mattale* (or the straight covering) of the Koragars which costs only one anna. The first one is worn by the Buntis; the second by the Holeyas in general; and the third is the special head covering worn by a sect of the Holeyas called the Kaipuḍes.<sup>2</sup>

1. I. A. XXV, p. 221.

2. See *infra* Section 4.

The Tuluvas, on the whole, paid in corn and other necessities of life for commodities which they bought, or as wages for work turned out by the labourers. They of course knew the use of money. We have already seen how the children of Murave Byāri sold their she-buffalo for eight pagodas, and how, in the same story, the *bhāta* Brahmā, on seeing money, joyously permitted the Byāris to cut trees from his forest. The custom in Tuluva has been to pay for work done in terms of the commodities required in the daily conduct of life. The Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe lay in agony. A thorn had caused him severe pain. "Who else can give me medicine?", asked the Parimaḷe Ballāḷa, when all the physicians of Parimaḷe had failed to cure him of his illness. The name of Dēyi Baidyedi was next proposed and the Ballāḷa at once sent his servants with a letter requesting her to come to his *bāḍu*. To the man who gave her this letter, Dēyi Baidyedi said—"You, the bearer of the letter, had better take rice for your hire in Erajha." She brought a *seer* of rice, a coconut and two cucumbers, and gave them to the bearer. "If you want to cook and take your good here, there is the hut for travellers built by my brother. If you want to prepare your meal here, I can get pots made of bell-metal. If you are going away immediately, Oh, my master, you may go," said she.<sup>1</sup> This is how they paid wages for running on an errand.

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 119.



'The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, who intended to propitiate the *bhāta* Pañjurḷi, got together carpenters and workmen in order to build a *sthāna*. To pitch upon a place, he had, as we have already seen, to go and consult the Brahman astrologer. "The next day, being Friday, when the sun arose and came above the horizon to about a man's height, carpenters came to the Ballāḷa with their axes, ready to fell trees, and stood before him with clasped hands. Then the Ballāḷa said to them—'O Carpenters! Are you come? Sit down in the verandah, I will come shortly.' So saying he ordered a big pot to be filled with water, and taking the water and four *seers* of jaggery and four sugar-canes, and twenty tender cocoanuts with him, the Ballāḷa called the carpenters to him and went with them to the forest; and seeing good trees asked the carpenters and got them felled at their suggestion. After the trees were felled, the Ballāḷa and the carpenters being exposed to the hot sun became thirsty, and felt as if saffron powder had been put into their eyes, and began to breathe hard. Then the Ballāḷa gave to each carpenter one tender cocoanut and one pot of water and a quarter *seer* of jaggery."

When they had thus refreshed themselves, they again fell to their work, and before the sun went down, got ready planks and posts for the sawyers who were to come on the next day. "In the meantime", the story continues, "the sun set and it became dark. Then all of them went out of the forest and took their way home,

After they (had) reached the *baḍa*, the Ballāla gave to the carpenters their *baṭa* which consisted of rice, cocoanuts, salt, tamarind, chillies, curry-stuff, and onions, and everything else they needed, and ordered them to come earlier on the next day, and sent them away.<sup>1</sup> And afterwards "the sawyers were called and the work was given on contract. And they were told to do the work quickly and finish it in fifteen days."<sup>2</sup>

Those who carried loads on their heads were paid in the following manner. The Ballāla of Parimale sent Dēyi Baidyedi home loaded with presents. "While they were yet far off, Sāma Āṣa's sister recognized her son and daughter-in-law and called her sons and said—'Look at Dēyi Baidyedi! When she went from among us, she went alone. Now, when returning many bearers with infants, cradle, and cow and calf, are accompanying her!' 'Yes,' said they, 'fortune is smiling upon us'. So saying they came to meet Dēyi Baidyedi. Afterwards Dēyi Baidyedi told her husband to go to the garden and fetch large young cocoanuts to distribute them among the coolies who had brought the cradle, and when he had brought them, she gave two to each cooly, and said—'You must be tired with bringing my loads in the hot sun. You must be very thirsty; therefore, drink of these tender cocoanuts.' " Afterwards she brought rice and gave them rice at

1. *I. A.* XXVI, pp. 62-63.

2. *Ibid.* p. 65.

the rate of half a *seer* to each man, and gave them curry-stuff and everything necessary to prepare their food.<sup>1</sup>

The same wages were given by a land-lord to his tenants working in the fields. Kōṭi and Cennaya wanted to have their *kambā* field ploughed. Kōṭi called together his tenants and finished his work. The charitable heroes gave to every one of the tenants, who had ploughed with the buffaloes, three *seers* of rice, and a leaf full of boiled rice. They presented all the villagers with oil to rub on themselves.<sup>2</sup>

The wages given by a royal personage differed not much in nature from those given by a Ballāḷa or by a Billavar housewife. Sambu Kalkuḍa, whose history we know to some extent, reached the palace of the king of Belgoḷa. The king ordered him to do fine work, "such as a *basti* with a thousand pillars, and with one hundred and twenty images. Seven temples with seven idols; a small temple inside and a garden outside; an elephant in the outer yard, and also a large idol called Gummata. Work such that only one door was opened, when a thousand doors were shut, and that the thousand doors were opened when a single door was shut; a building for dancing and another for dancing-girls, and also others for lodging; an elephant that seemed to be running, a fine horse and a lion." For one year and six months Sambu Kalkuḍa worked in stone. He won

1. *J. A.* XXV, pp. 308-309.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV, p. 148.

universal praise from all. Then he thought of going home. He therefore went to the Ballāḷa, and said thus—“It is a year and six months since I came. I must go to my native country. I came alone leaving alone a fully pregnant woman. Therefore I beg leave.” The Ballāḷa presented him with a cot, a chair to sit on, five torches for light, a stick to walk with, cloths up to the shoulders, and betel leaves to fill his mouth.<sup>1</sup>

#### 4. DRESS AND ORNAMENTS

The Pāṇadānas give picturesque details concerning dress worn by the Tulu people. Aḍūra Dēre Baidya desired to witness a famous cock-fight. With this intent he had four to eight cocks fed. Then he gave an early dinner to his nephews, and after dinner dressed himself after the Tuluva fashion. He tied a red turban on his head, and put his best slippers on his feet. He held a palm-leaf umbrella in his hand. “He put his best fighting-cocks into his nephew’s hands. A number of spurs for the cocks he held in his own hands.”<sup>2</sup>

In Tuluva men seem to have worn a silver belt round their waist. The house where Dēyi Baidyedi was laid up for confinement belonged to one Birmatṇa, “a tenant of some dry land. He took off his waist belt of silver and placed it for her to hold on to.”<sup>3</sup> And children seem to have worn some kind of trousers and

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 221, 222.

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 19.

3. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 143.

coats. On the death of Dēyi Baidyedi at the hands of her rival physician, Birmanna Baidya, according to one version of the story, the Ballāḷa handed over the little twins to the charge of their uncle Sāyana Baidya. The children grew up into little boys, and one day "they saw Buddyanta's children playing with cashew nuts; and when they saw this, they went to Sāyana Baidya and asked him to give them some cashew nuts, and also implements for the game. He gave them trousers and coats, and had a horn blown in their honour."<sup>1</sup>

The rivalry that began on the play-ground lasted till the end of their lives. Buddyanta and his children could never tolerate the rising of Kōṭi and Cennaya to fame and power. Once while playing with cashew nuts and berries, Buddyanta's wife snatched away the berries from the hands of the twin brothers and beat them. They went crying to their uncle Sāyana Baidya. "Oh! Uncle! Buddyanta's wife took away our berries by force and beat us," said Cennaya. "You did not listen to my advice," said Sāyana. "As she took the berries by force, they belong to her now; but Uncle Sāyana, where is that which the Ballāḷa presented to our mother?" asked Kōṭi and Cennaya. They were, of course, referring to the grant of land made by the Ballāḷa.<sup>2</sup> Their uncle told them that there were two divisions of a *kambala* at Handiottibail, and that to get further information, they had to go and see the Ballāḷa person-

1. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 29.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV, pp. 120, 150.

ally. "The Ballāḥa has got his face shaved and looks well, there is hair on our faces. We will not go as we are to see such a handsome face," said they. "Children, take *pancoḷi* betel leaves from a vine on an arecanut tree and *mundoḷi* from a vine on a mango tree. Dress yourselves with *kayeri karpōḷi* clothes, put these betel leaves into a cloth and go to the *bāḍa*," said their uncle.<sup>1</sup> On presenting oneself before such an august personage like the Ballāḥa one had, therefore, to use a special dress.

An ordinary man, however, wore simpler dress. To him the singular Tuluva head-covering made from an arecanut bark, sandals for the legs, and a cloth round the waist, with a small shawl thrown across the shoulders was enough to ward off the roughest weather. The *āḥāḥa* Bobbariye wanted a large *āḥāḥa* at Mūḷuru, and so he went there. He wanted to make himself known to the people which he did by digging a well called Māyadanga with the help of a thousand coolies. He disappeared in it but not before an unfortunate Pongada had seen him. Bobbariye took a promise from the Pongada that the latter would not inform any one of the former's disappearance. But the Pongada broke his word and Bobbariye punished him by sinking "him in a lotus tank for seven nights and eight days. Then the family of the Pongada searched for him and called aloud, and collected a hundred people of Mūḷuru. All of them together prayed for him." Then the areca-

1. I. A. XXIV, pp. 120, 150.

leaf head-covering was found in a lotus tank, and they saw the marks of his feet descending into it but not ascending.<sup>1</sup>

The arecanut head-covering was a special feature of the Tuluva dress. The richest as well as the poorest wore it. "Śāyana Baidya went to the Ballāḷa, who was sitting in his hall with great enjoyment. He had a hat of arecanut shell ornamented with a crest of peacock's plumes. On his head were garlands of jessamine flowers and of the flowers called *ketaki*."<sup>2</sup> In the Pādādānas the Ballāḷa is always represented, while in state, to have worn the jessamine flowers and an arecanut spathe on his head.

Warriors too wore this arecanut head-dress. After passing a happy time at the *bāḍa* of the Ballāḷa, Kōṭi and Cennaya thought of going out to play. The Ballāḷa of Parimale encouraged them in this, and their uncle Śāyana Baidya being sent for, they were taken back to their native place called Erajha. So Śāyana took them to Erajha. When he left the *bāḍa* it was known to Ellūr Abbe of the Cāvaḍi, and as the children were leaving the *bāḍa*, Ellūr Abbe saw them. She took off her *padumarekhe* girdle of silver and presented it to them. "She brought a hat of parrot-colour for Kōṭi Baidya, and a hat of the colour of the *padu* bird (pigeon) for Cennaya. She had them dressed in these, and presented them by her own hand with a dagger called *Rāma kengudā*."<sup>3</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 241.

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 32.

3. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 142.

Warriors besides carrying swords by their side, putting marks of sandal paste, and dressing themselves in silken robes from Kāvūru, used to wear ear-ornaments too. Cennaya and Kōṭi before going to battle put on marks of sandal paste, and opened the box and took a black silken cloth from Kāvūru, and a signet ring from a curved box, and put it on. They put jewels in their ears and a thick cloth on their shoulders.<sup>1</sup> With very poor people, however, the arecanut head wear serves a double purpose : as a protection for the head and as a cup wherewith to drink water.

The Pāṇḍāras also contain notices of the dress of women. In the contemptuous letter written by the Ballāḷa of Pañja to his rival the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, the former said how the latter being a weakling in the charge of the two heroes, Kōṭi and Cennaya, who had killed the great wild hog, was only fit to dress himself in the robes of a woman when the day of battle would come. The Ballāḷa of Pañja wanted the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru to send him the two brothers thus—"When you send them, let them stand up to fight. When they stand up, let the Ballāḷa leave off male customs and let him dress as a female; let him put two cocoanut shells for his breasts; let him put on a small jacket, let him tie his hair into a knot, let him put collyrium on his eyes; let him put a *sira* (*sārī*) round his middle, let him be dressed with flowers." Thus ran the letter.<sup>2</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 270.

2. *Ibid.*



As regards the jewels worn by the women of Tuluva, we have their specimens in the description given of Kalkuda's sister Karlutti who, desirous of seeing her brother's face after twelve long years, started from Kellata Mārnād, her native place, to the north in search of him. She prepared a meal for her brother, "tied it in a leaf, and combed her hair, putting a chaplet of pearls on her head. She put jewels on her neck and in her ears; jewels called *vate* and *koppa*; coloured garlands, copper rings; jewels called *calaki* on her hands; silver rings called *pilli-maṇṭi* on her toes. She put collyrium on her eyes and a mark on forehead. She tied round her waist a black cloth and she put on a green jacket. With all these things did she dress herself."<sup>1</sup>

### 5. WAR

To the Tuluva women must be attributed in some measure the spirit of struggle which characterized the Tuluvas of early and mediæval times. When the Ballāja of Purimaṭe had sent for Dēyi Baidyedi, she was in a very precarious condition. "On leaving the Ballāja's house (Dēyi) walked by the sides of the paddy fields and began to feel the pangs of child-birth, little by little. She stood on the road, clasping a cocoanut tree bearing fruit of a red colour and dropped tears. At this time one Buddyanta came up, and on coming up he said 'Oh my mother! O Billavar girl! Is it the

1. *I. A.*, XXV, p. 224.

overflow of blood in your veins? Or is it the pride of wealth (that makes you stand thus)?' Dēyi<sup>1</sup> replied— 'If I have done this out of pride, I shall suffer hardship. If out of trouble, the children that shall be born of me will relieve me of it.'<sup>2</sup> And a heavy penalty did the poor wistacre, Buddyaṇṭa, pay, indeed, for his insolence. Dēyi Baidyedi's twins, the redoubtable Kōṭi and Cennaya, as we have already seen, twisted his neck and placed his dead body to guard over his own fields. And the woman whom Buddyaṇṭa had taunted was no other than that Jōti Brahman girl whom Sāma Āṭva had rescued in the great forest of Parimale. Life in a Billavar household had, indeed, made her a proud Billavar woman.

In the Pāḍadānaṣ some warlike people are mentioned. Thus the kind-hearted Brahman astrologer, as we have already seen, had warned Kōṭi and Cennaya that they would have to fight against certain people in the *koppa*, in the *vōṭi*, and on the plains. These were the Bākuders, the Koragars, and the Mogers.<sup>3</sup> They will figure again presently.

But heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya carried other weapons too along with them. Before going to fight against the Ballāḷa of Pañja, they took a little rice-water and made preparations for going out to battle with all the weapons of war. 'They each put on a necklace on his body; they ornamented their waists

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 29.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 41, *op. cit.*

with girdles ; they put golden necklaces on their bodies, they tied turbans of the colour of parrots and pigeons on their heads ; they mounted a palanquin ; they armed themselves with their dagger, equal to that of Rāma's."<sup>1</sup>

Armed thus they went to their protector, the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, who, in order to test them, asked them whether they were men who could save his kingdom or bring ruin upon it. "In the upper-storey of your mansion there is a *mura* of sessamum seed. Please order that to be given to us," said the brothers in reply. The Ballāḷa ordered his servants to hand over the *mura* to the heroes.<sup>2</sup> The elder brother, Kōṭi, then showed the dexterity of his hand ; when he had showed it, the seeds flew up in the air in powder as fine as red turmeric. Then the Ballāḷa said—"I have thus seen your skill ; now I want to see the skill of your brother, Cennaya." "O my lord," said Cennaya, "your swinging cot has four iron chains. Please order one of them to be given to me." "Can iron be cut by a weapon of iron ?" said the Ballāḷa. "If iron cannot be cut by iron, will one man be able to slay another ?" said Cennaya. "If this be so, will the chain be refused to you ?" said the Ballāḷa. And he ordered one of the chains to be given to Cennaya. When the latter showed his skill, all the four chains fell in pieces."<sup>3</sup> It is heroes of this type that the Tuḷuva people remember with pride and admiration.

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 88.

2. *Ibid.*

Besides swords and arrows, the Pāṇadānas also mention guns. The reference to guns, however, is of a more recent date. But there seem to have been some people, who are supposed to be traditional manufacturers of gunpowder. The gun is mentioned in the Pāṇadāna Kōṭi Cennaya. On the way through the great forest of Kemmuṭe, a Brahmana priest demurred to offer pūjā on their behalf to the god. 'You had better see us perform a pūjā with an upright heart!', said the heroes, and stood with bent heads on a flat stone and prayed. "Let a drum be tied to an arecanut tree and another drum hung on an areca-tree, and let all the musical instruments be heard! Let the sound of a horn and of a gun be heard! Let a torch that has been extinguished burn again! Let a golden plate be placed at the door!" The Brahmā bhāta heard their prayer and all men and women trembled.<sup>1</sup>

The Tuluvas had also war-drums. We gather this from the words of the Brahman astrologer who, as already noted, foretold the career of the two heroes. After informing them that they would meet with certain people, he continued—"Kemṣi Ballāja of the village named Pañja keeps a watchful guard. Therefore, be very cautious on your way. If you think that what I say is false, on your way to Nelliñje, you will see white stone berries and Kōṭi Baidya's palanquin, and hear the sound of the war-drum."<sup>2</sup>

1. *J. A.* XXIV, p. 243.

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 41.

Some idea of a Tuluva fort can be gathered from the following words of the nephew of the Ballāla of Parimaḷe who, when told about the angry departure of the two brothers Kōṭi and Cennaya, because of their not having received a courteous treatment at the hands of their patron, remarked thus to his uncle: "They should not be left unpursued, in their own land. We must construct a fort on the paddy field called *kolala* and must give them battle."<sup>1</sup>

The Tuluvas gave a good account of themselves on a battle field. In the final struggle between Eḍambūru and Pañja a battle scene is thus described—"Then the five hundred men of Eḍambūru and three hundred men of Kolapāḍi, together with the Ballāla's son-in-law Rukku Ballāla, who rode on a white horse, and held a white umbrella, went forth to the battle-field. The battle was to be fought in two fields: one in which seven *seers* of rice and the other in which seventy *seers* of rice, could be sown. And Cennaya was to command the field of seven *seers*. The Ballāla's son-in-law, Rukku Ballāla, stood at a place which was separated from the battle-field by three rice-fields, in each of which thirty *seers* of rice could be sown. Before going to the battle, Cennaya said to Kōṭi, 'When, my brother, shall we again see each other's face?' They talked a great deal to each other and clapped their hands on their shoulders with joy. Then they advanced with their faces towards the battle-field. Cennaya went to

1. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 38.

the field of seven *seers*, and Kōti to the field of seventy *seers*.

"Cennaya began the battle in the field of seven *seers*. He slew a great number of the enemy, who fell down dead, like bundles of *saggi* crop: and completely routed the enemy and thus ended the battle in that quarter. Then he came to the field of seventy *seers*, where the battle lasted seven nights and eight days, during which they tasted neither food nor drink. 'Come back, my brother, I will proceed with the battle', said Cennaya. Kōti answered—'O my brother, listen to me. You will not be able to stand the attack of the enemy. Wheel-fireworks are showered on our heads; quilts are hurled at our necks; our breasts receive sword cuts; and from behind are discharged showers of arrows. I know that it is your habit to do everything with the greatest circumspection, fight with the greatest caution'.

"While Cennaya was bravely fighting, Kōti sat down to chew betel, when Candagidi shot an arrow at him from behind. The arrow struck him in the lower part of the leg. He cried out—'O my brother! the cur of Pañja has bitten me from behind. If it had been a dog of high breed, it would have met me in front. Therefore, I will not look at the arrow with my eyes, and I will not touch it with my hands'. So saying he kicked the arrow back with his leg. The arrow struck Candagidi in the breast and he fled from his body to Kailāsa, and he was then borne to the Ballāla's

verandah. The Ballāja sent a man to bring some medicine from a physician named Barma, living in the village of Sañje Mañje. Kōṭi cut the whole of the enemy to pieces and brought the battle to an end.<sup>1</sup>

The Tuluvas had some signs of surrender in times of war. When the two brothers went to Nelliñje, always expecting the enemy, who, directed by their rival, the Ballāja of Pañja, lay in ambush on the road, they saw a bunch of stone-berries. Cennaya took one of the berries and threw it up, and held his dagger directly under it, and passed the dagger through the berry. The berry as it fell was reduced to powder as fine as red turmeric. The people saw this wonderful feat, and said "If the younger brother can show so much of dexterity, how much more will the elder brother be able to show? All our ability and skill would be as nothing in comparison to theirs. If we obey our master's order, half of us shall lose our lives". Thus spoke the Bākuders of the plain, the Koragars, and the Mogers, who took to their heels. When the Mogers, however, who carried bows, and who "held each a blade of grass in his hand", fell prostrate before the brothers, crying for protection, the heroes pardoned them. The brothers "poured water on the hands of the suppliants, saying—'Be you our bond-slaves,'" and the brothers blessed them by touching their hands with the points of their daggers and gave them some rupees.<sup>2</sup>

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 89.

2. *Ibid.* p. 41, *op. cit.*

## 6. AMUSEMENTS

The Tuḷu people were fond of manly games. Among the various games mentioned in the Tuḷu Pāḍa-dānas, the following deserve some special notice: cock-fighting, buffalo-racing, the game of cashew nuts, *palle* berries, cocoanuts, and *yeṭṭu*.

The game of letting cocks fight against one another seems to have been an ancient pastime of the Tuḷuvas.<sup>1</sup> "Dugganna Kāver of Ekkār and Timmannatikāri of Tibēra were noted for their skill in cock-fighting and their knowledge of bullocks. In the month of Āśāḥ, following that of Paḡgu, they passed the village called Ekkaraparāra, taking with them two hundred and thirty spurs, four or eight cocks, and about thirty or fifty men."<sup>2</sup> How Dēre Baidya went to the field where this game was held has already been seen. In Tuḷu the game is called *kōrikattuni* and *kōrida-jaju*.

We have seen, too, the game of cashew nuts mentioned in an earlier page. Kōṭi and Cennaya, then little boys, on seeing the children of Buddyaṇta playing with cashew nuts, went, according to one version of the story, to their uncle Sāyana Baidya and begged him to give them cashew nuts, and to teach them the rules of the game. It was after receiving cashew nuts from their uncle that they went to the play ground and completely defeated Buddyaṇta's children. Here, as we have already narrated, began

1. Read Salatore, *QJMS*, XVII, pp. 316-327.

2. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 91.



the great quarrel between the Bunt children and the Billavar lads.

A game equally famous as the one mentioned above was the buffalo race. How the enmity that began with the cashew nuts developed in the *kambala* field has been already dwelt upon. The *kambala* as (the field where) the buffalo-race is held is known in Tuluva, witnesses even today a great concourse of people. The most remarkable *kambala* in Tuluva is that which is held at Onḍār in the Kundāpūru taluka, and the next most famous is the *arasa kambala* (the king's buffalo race) at Paḍapaṇambūru, near Māḷki. The essential idea underlying a *kambala* is the thorough ploughing of the paddy fields once a year. The buffaloes that are driven in the race are not generally used for agricultural purposes. They are carefully reared, and on the day of the race brought to the field, decorated with silver trappings, amidst great pomp. To each of the buffaloes let in the field, is tied a plank called *muffana paḷāyi* nearly four feet in length, in the centre of which is a small circular piece of wood, upon which the man who drives the buffalo takes his stand. This circular piece of plank has got a small hole bored in it, and as the animal careers, the water underneath rushes up to the sky in the shape of a delightful fountain. That buffalo, or pair of buffaloes, which while running is able to send the water to the highest level, that is marked by a plantain bunch or leaves suspended above, is thought to have won the race.

There is method and etiquette on the *kambala* field. In the *arasa-kambala* of Paṇḍarāmbūru, for instance, the following is the order of the buffaloes that are to come to the field:—First those of the *arasa* or king, next those of the Aikālabhavadakuḷu, followed by those of the Simantūrubhavadakuḷu, Piliyottu Parāri, Patrabāva, or Arasubante, Pañjita *gutta*, Kubēra *gutta*, Bilikuṇja *gutta*, Tarapāḍi *gutta*, Attūra *gutta*, Kolnāḍu *gutta*, Kalkaḍu *gutta*, and nearly forty other *guttas* of minor importance, too numerous to be mentioned here.<sup>1</sup>

In the Pāḍadānas we have some account of the *kambala*. Kōṭi and Cennaya had just finished cultivating their *yeṇṇala* crop. Meanwhile to choose a day for celebrating the *kambala* in his field, Buddyaṇta was going to ask the opinion of Maṭṭi Bira Balaya. "Tuesday was found to be an auspicious day". The heroes too wanted to celebrate their *kambala*. But out of spite, Buddyaṇta gave out that the astrologer had named Tuesday as the day for Buddyaṇta and the next day for the two brothers to sow seeds and begin ploughing. Hearing this Kōṭi addressed his younger brother thus—"You go to the lower parts, and I will go to the upper parts, in order to get the he-buffaloes and coolies. He who owns four he-buffaloes should send two to us, and two should he send to Buddyaṇta ;

1. *Gutta* or *Guru* here means a household, but the original meaning seems to have been a farming contract or lease. Read, Sateore, *S. P. Litr.* I. pp. 210, seq.

and he who owns two only, may, if he pleases, send them to us, or he may send them to Buddyanta".<sup>1</sup>

The sowing of seeds and the planting of a plantain tree in the field were the next two important items in their programme. "Then they (i.e., the brothers) caused the buffaloes to be washed and boiled rice to be served to them. They also caused fodder to be served to those who were willing to eat it, and supplied tender coconuts to those who would not take fodder. To the coolies they said—'Go home in enjoyment'. Then they brought some seed in baskets to their fields for sowing them; while Buddyanta had his seed carried to his fields in a palanquin. The two brothers then planted a plantain tree in their fields and sowed them and returned home".<sup>2</sup> This description holds good of a *kambala* in Tuluva even today.

Another well known game in which Kōṭi and Cennaya excelled was that of the *palle* berries (or the large beans of *entada monastachya*). They asked their uncle how they could play that game without the necessary requisites, and then Sāyana told them thus—"O my children! You know how to play but you do not know the toys. Go to the bank of a river, and get round and heavy stones. Go to the bushes and get some *palle* berries; a basket full of them. Go to the thorny shrubs, and get some *kamiṇja* berries. Go to the prickly shrubs for *kadeṇjehai* berries. Go to the reeds,

and get some bundles of their canes. Go to the bell-metal smith and get some small bell of bell-metal. Go to the blacksmith, and get a shield for your dagger called *Rama kengude*." "They all got the toys in three days, which ordinarily required about twelve days to make".<sup>1</sup>

Flat stones were in constant demand for the games in ancient Tuluva. There was, for example, the game of stones and cashew nuts called together by the name *yetta* which has been thus described by Burnell:—A small circle is described on the ground and cashew nuts are put down by the boys, each putting down a certain number. The players strike at the nuts from a certain distance with a flat piece of stone. When a player succeeds in driving the nuts out of the circle he wins them. If one fails to hit the nuts, the next boy strikes, and if he hits, he is allowed to strike till he fails in hitting one. Every player has the right of striking at the nuts till he fails in hitting. So one by one strikes at them, and when all are driven out and the circle is cleared, the players put down the nuts again. The nuts which are placed within the circle are called *pieci*, and the flat piece of stone is called *palle*.<sup>2</sup>

Another purely indigenous game was called the *palli* and *ketti*. It is referred to in the *Pāḍadāna* on *Koḍadabba*.<sup>3</sup> The youth *Koḍadabba* is said to have been

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 143.

2. *Ibid.* XXV, p. 309, n (38).

3. This long and interesting *Pāḍadāna* has not yet been published. One version of it is with me. It is a *Pāḍadāna* of the *Holeyas*. B. A. S.

a master of the game. It may be described as a game played with two wooden sticks, one about two or three feet long, another five inches in length, in which the smaller is hit with the bigger; and the winner is said to be he who is able, on striking successfully, to send the smaller one to the greatest distance on the ground.

The game called *candaḡiḡi*, or merely *ḡiḡi* (hawk), is referred to in the *Pāḍadāna* called *Kōṭi Cennaya*. The heroes Kōṭi and Cennaya finding a man called Candaḡiḡi, a friend of their inveterate enemy the Ballāḷa of Pañja, hiding himself behind a wall, taunted him thus: "How many kinds of eagles are there?", said Cennaya. "There is the red eagle, the black eagle, and the yellow eagle", said Kōṭi. Then they asked him to show them the way to Kemēr Ballāḷa of Pañjā.<sup>1</sup>

The above were some of the favourite games of the ordinary people. The chieftains, however, took a keen delight in more martial pursuits. Boar-hunting was a pastime which found particular favour with the Ballāḷas of Tuluva. The eastern parts of Tuluva, where some of the prominent principalities like Pañjā, Edambūru, and Parimaḷe were situated, served as the best hunting grounds in the district. Hunting as a royal excursion has been eulogized in the *Pāḍadānas*. Even in the folk-songs of such a people like the Pombadas, who never seem to have occupied a status like that of the Billavars or the Buntis, hunting is mentioned with admiration. Thus do the Pombadas sing during their marriage cere-

1. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 420.

mony: "That Yekkaṇa Sāle, who has built a two-storeyed palace known as the palace of seats, gave orders for going on a hunting party. The Mallādikāra, who has the charge of dogs, will go for hunting. They say that we should go to the forest called Mannapaikuḍi or Hill of Mud, a forest as yet never entered by man for hunting. They say that we should go to those depths for spreading our nets, where never before man fished. They have made a way for the hunting party to go. Yekkaṇa Sāle is the man who does all this."<sup>1</sup>

The status of a Ballāja's establishment depended, among other things, on the number of hunting dogs he maintained, and the hunters he had under him. When Kōti and Cennaya reached the territory of Eḍambūru, they found the land covered with forests. "We had only heard up to this time that the Ballāja of Eḍambūru was a very poor king; and that his kingdom was in a very bad condition. Now, we actually see it. In this country, there is no practice of hunting. There are no great festivals, nor the sport of driving he-buffaloes in the fields. The food that we eat is like an anchor in our hearts, suspended by the chain of the water that we drink. Our clothes do not become dirty and our dagger gets rusty," so spake the brothers to one another.<sup>2</sup>

Meanwhile the Ballāja of Eḍambūru had sent spies to see what his new guests were saying about him.

1. *Soletoṛe, I. A. LVII*, pp. 21-21.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 48.

When he found that they held him in utter contempt for having kept his land in a state of decadence, he at once " caused letters to be written to those who lived in remote countries; and to the people of the town, he caused a proclamation to be made by the beat of a bell-metal drum, that there should assemble in the town every male who had a tuft of hair on his head; every one of the tribe called Kolkars with a stick in his hand; every hunter having a pistol; the bowmen of the tribe called Mугers; two hundred men of Eḍambūru and three hundred of Koḍapāḍi. Accordingly all the people assembled. The two brothers living in Ekkakka Erryangāḍa were then sent for. When they came into the Ballāja's verandah, the Ballāja ordered them to accompany him to a hunt".<sup>1</sup>

But they wanted hunting dogs which could be secured only on the Ghats. So " it was necessary to write a letter to one Kaṇḍa Buḷēri, living in a spot called Karmisāle in the town of Ijja on the Ghats",<sup>2</sup> to bring with him twenty or twenty-four dogs, including twelve of those always kept bound. The messenger was one Bagga. And the hunter, whose popular designation was Mallōḍigāre (Mallāḍikāra) hurried at once to the low country of Tuḷuva, with four splendid dogs called Kāḷu (that was served with a rice of a black sort), Tanḍu (that was given broken rice and bran), Boḷḷu (that received green rice) and Kāgu (that ate a coarse kind of

1 & 2. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 85.

rice). And with the dogs and the hunters by his side, the Ballāja of Edimbūru went on a hunting expedition.

"The people of the whole town went to the chase, and the Ballāja's son-in-law Rukku Ballāja rode on a white horse. After meditating for some time what forest they should enter, they at last surrounded the forest called Sanka in the east. They threw stones on the bushes and held the dogs in the slips. They entered the forests, but although they hunted a long time, they were not able to find either deer or wild hog. They then resolved to enter the forest overgrown with the plants called *simalla*. They surrounded it, as they had done the first, threw stones on the bushes, and held the dogs in the slips. The deer, the hare, and the wild hog did not come out of the bushes. Thus the chase proved quite useless. Now they resolved to hunt from the place called Anekallāvu to Tuppekallāvu, and surrounded the latter place. All the most prominent places were occupied by the best hunters. They threw stones on the bushes, and in a pit as deep as the height of man they found the king of pigs, a little smaller than an elephant and bigger than a horse. It suddenly sprang out of the pit and grunted aloud and went straight to where Kōti Baidya was standing. Its grunt, when its hair was standing on end, was like the roar of thunder. Its tusks, when it ground them, shone as bright as lightning. Kōti was now in a strait. He could not fly from the beast without bringing a stain upon his heroism, and he



could not fight with it without risking his life. In this strait he prayed to the *śāṣṭa* Brahmarā of Kemmule, craving his help. He set an arrow to his bow, and discharged it with such great force that it entered the body of the mouth and came out from it through the anus. The cries of the beast were heard in the three worlds, and its groans resounded through the four worlds<sup>1</sup>.

A more proficient sportsman was the Ballāja of Parimaḷe, whose great hunt we shall describe when dealing with the household of a Tuḷuva chieftain. On receiving a pair of racing buffaloes as a present from Sāma Āḷva, the Ballāja of Parimaḷe thanked the Baidya, and then informed him that there would be a hunting party soon. With the Ballāja of Parimaḷe there was a definite time for hunting. "Oh, Sāma Āḷva, in a few days, during the months of Kanyā, I wish to go on a hunt." The Ballāja of Parimaḷe was a master of the game. Although he had a Mallō (i. e., a Mallāḍikāra) by his side, yet he himself led the hunting expedition. It was while chasing a beast that a thorn pierced his leg and that he fell senseless down. And this it was that had made him send for Dēyi Baidyedi, whose marriage had just then been celebrated with the aid of Sāma Āḷva's royal master.

## 7. MEANS OF COMMUNICATION

Man to some extent performed the work of beasts of burden. The most popular vehicle carried on man's

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 86.

shoulders, as given in the *Pāṇḍānās*, was a sort of a hammock called in Tuḷu *moñcil*. Kōṭi and Cennaya after having finished their toilet at the hands of the expert barber from the Ghats, "next got into a palanquin of the colour of parrots, and each of them tied to the waist a dagger like that of Rāma".<sup>1</sup> They were on their way to the Ballāḷa's palace. The *moñcil* was carried by the Bōyis on their shoulders.

Ferry-owners were people of some consequence in early times. They were called *kartas*, and they controlled large villages and sometimes even a town. The *Pāṇḍāna* of *Jārantāya* has the following—"One Tuesday at noon, the hero Jārantāya came to the Atrel ferry, riding on a white horse and holding a white umbrella. He ordered the ferryman, Kanya, to bring the ferry boat. The ferryman replied: 'The boat does not belong to me. I am not to get my fare; the boat has been kept by one Bermane (Brāhmaṇa) Kōṭe Baḷer for crossing the river on Tuesdays and Sundays!'" Thus did Jārantāya get into the boat in which he murdered the boatman.<sup>2</sup>

It is evident, therefore, that the Tuḷu people had definite days for ferrying persons across rivers. The *Pāṇḍāna* of *Koṇḍadabba* confirms our surmise about the ferry-owners. When Kaccūru Māldi, the mother of Koṇḍadabba, crossed a place called Baḍabaramuṇi, and

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 82.

2. *Ibid.* p. 91.

visited god Maheśvara in Bārakūru, she came to the ferry of Bārakūru. Seeing no boats in the river, she cried—"Why is it you have not got boats tied in a pair and ready, O ye men!" When the boatmen heard these words, they sent for the captain of the boats called Tambu Marakala.<sup>1</sup>

*Kartas* or ferry-owners are often mentioned in the *Pāḍadāna* of *Kaṇṇaḍiṭṭaya*. A younger brother and an elder brother having had some difference of opinion with each other, at last thought of going to the *karta* or ferry-owner of Mangalore. Riding on white horses and having white umbrellas over their heads, "they passed the *barke* of Pañjipāḍi and ascended the hill called Aḍḍadaṇḍa. They came to a place named Sarasime in the village of Mogernāḍ. They came to Payyayyi of Pēṇemoger, and passed the pleasure garden in Baṇṭavāla. They passed a banyan tree on the bank of the river at Aindalpatṭa in the village of Ambadāḍi. They passed the spot Pilipaṇḍar and Uḷavattu in Tumbe. They passed the temple of Varadeśvara and the *gudicēvaḍi* at Mañjabidū. They passed the tank called Gujjarakedu (and) arrived at last at Mangalore." And the *karta* (master) of Mangalore saw them and questioned them why they were travelling southwards. And the brothers said that they had quarrelled with one another, and that one of them was going to a country where his eyes could not see and his ears could not hear.<sup>2</sup>

1. *Kaṇṇaḍiṭṭaya*, op. cit.

2. *J. A.* XXIII, pp. 92-93.

The rivers had sometimes bridges of ropes built over them. On their way to Eḍambūru, Kūti and Cennaya led by Cennaya of Eḍambūru, approached the *guḍi* of the *bhūta* Brahmarā. The very name of the *bhūta* caused terror in the heart of Cennaya of Eḍambūru who, imagining the heroes to be as great cowards as himself, warned them not to proceed further but to sit under a trunkless *kūti* tree. " They crossed a bridge of ropes and reached the place and came to the yard of the *guḍi* " of the *bhūta* Brahmarā.<sup>1</sup>

These *bhūtas* protected the people against thieves. It is interesting to observe that the mention of robbers occurs only once or twice in the Pāḍadānas. This is how the *bhūta* Pilicāmunḍi was introduced in the village of Tumbē. " A man named Mañju Pañja obtained a piece of land called Tumbējalajanana, and cultivated one crop on it. Depredations committed by thieves became very great, till not even a single tender coconut remained on the coconut trees. The paddy stored in the yards did not remain and there was no paddy in the rice-fields. Mañju Pañja told his eldest daughter that he would introduce a *bhūta* that would be able to put all the thieves to death, and that he would go to the kingdom of Bāloji. " He thence went to the kingdom of Bāloji, and requested the Ballāja to come to his aid. " What *bhūta* shall I give you ? " said the Ballāja. " There is the *bhūta* Pilicāmunḍi worshipped by you.

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 47.

Give him to me", said Mañju Pañja, and he give three hundred pagodas to the treasury of the Ballāḷa.<sup>1</sup>

But nowhere else in the Pīḍadūnas did the tenants of the Ballāḷas buy a *bhūta* at such a high price. For, as will be narrated hereafter, the Ballāḷas of Tuḷuva were capable of maintaining peace in the land. This is best seen in the story of the wanderings of Karlutti. She, as we have seen, desired to meet her brother, the famous architect, once again after a long absence. While the brother was working at Yēṇuru (Vēṇuru), his sister, who thought that he was away on the Ghats, said to herself at Kallata Mārṇāḍ, her native place—"Twelve years have passed since my brother went away, and since then I have not seen my brother with my eyes, and I have not heard of my brother with my ears. My arms ache for want of clasping him. My eyes are weak from not seeing him. I will go and search for my brother. I will find him wherever he may be."<sup>2</sup>

Then taking with her some food for herself as well as for her brother, "She started and met with a good omen. She passed by a water course at Atka (Aḍka) and went to Bēlūr. When the people of Bēlūr told her that her brother had gone to Belgoḷa, she went to Belgoḷa, where again she was informed that he was away at Yērṇāḍ. She went there and then again she was told that Kalkuḍa was in the Nāḍ. From Nāḍ she went to Nagar and thence to Kollūru and Peḍḍūra, and on to

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 99.

2. *Ibid.* XXV, p. 224.

Kārkaṣa through Ubār (Uppinaṅgaḍi), until she arrived at Yēṇūru.<sup>1</sup> It was a long distance, indeed, which the determinate daughter of Sambu Kalkuda traversed to find out the whereabouts of her brother, the celebrated architect of Tuḷuva. And in the course of her wanderings, especially within the limits of Tuḷuva, no robber waylaid her and no shop-keeper cheated her.

One of the reasons why there was security on the public roads in early times in Tuḷuva was due to the fact that roads were studded with rest-houses in which kind-hearted men were stationed. The Brahman, for example, who gave Kōṭi and Cennaya food and drink, as we have already seen, was one of such rest-house keepers. These rest-houses were called *kaṭṭe* in Tuḷuva. The ordinary *kaṭṭes* were different from *dharma-kaṭṭes*. We infer this from the conversation that took place between the Brahman and the two brothers. The latter found that he had three kinds of drinking cups—one for giving water to aristocrats and princes, another, a smaller one, for Brahmans, and third one of bell-metal for people of all castes. They remonstrated that they would not drink from a cup which had been handled by a thousand people. They then asked him to pour water on the dagger's point. But when the Brahman saw the shining steel, his knees gave way under him and he fell down senseless. " Kōṭi asked of the people—  
' Is this water put here by yourselves or by the permis-

1. I. A. XXV, p. 225.

2. I. A. XXIV, p. 152.

sion of the king' ? " Kōṭi himself was not sure whether it was a *dharma-kaṭṭe* or one owned by a private person, although before they had approached the rest-house, he had spoken to his younger brother thus—"See here, brother, there is the spot named *dharma-kaṭṭe*. If you look towards it, you can see it, and your call can be heard there. A poor Brahman keeps holy water here."<sup>1</sup>

The story of Koḍadabba furnishes us with an example of an ordinary *kaṭṭe*. " With Koḍaṅge Bannāre in front, Babbu walked on the road that led to the house of the Mangalore Uḷḷaya, Boddyaṇṭa. And they neared the Mañjananda-*kaṭṭe*."<sup>2</sup> It was evidently a rest-house that was maintained by a person called Mañjananda.

The beasts of burden of early times which figure in the Pāḍadānas are the elephant, the horse, the ox, and the camel. With the Ballīḷas and person of high rank, the elephants were common. Adūru Baidya on his way from Kāpi (Kāpu) to Purāl, " passed the *śaṅkṣṭha* tree to which they tie elephants", and " the little banyan tree to which they tie horses".<sup>3</sup> In the story of the *bhūta* Mūḍader (Kālabhairava), the *bhūta* is represented to have " descended from the temple of Somanātha (Someśvara) and passed by nine tanks, and then he came to a palace at Uḷḷāḷa. Here he saw one Canta who had two riding elephants to ride."<sup>4</sup> The Ballīḷa of Eḍambūru sent a man to the two brothers with these words :—" If you defeat in battle an elephant, a horse,

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 40.

3. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 19.

2. *Koḍadabba*, op. cit.

4. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 189.

and an army, too, I shall give you a *marra* of rice." The heroes in the court of Edambūru, therefore, had to fight against elephants. "They went to the Ballāḷa and saluted him. Five hundred elephants were loosed to fight with the heroes of Edambūru." "If you come with justice, I will show you the road to my heart, but if you come with injustice I will cut you to pieces like bees", said Cennaya. A troop of horses was brought out to them but Cennaya mounted on a horse and killed it by pressing it so that it vomitted up its food.<sup>1</sup>

In the above description we have just seen how horses were tied to banyan trees. Bira Kalkuḍa, being called a bastard, determined to find out who and where his father was. So "he started from his house and passed by a water-course, a high hill, a Brahman (?) tree, where an elephant was tied, a small banyan tree, *santandaḍka*, a stream, Kokkaḍa, and Nireñki, and came to a cool platform round a *sarōḷi* tree". Meanwhile his father after having finished the great work entrusted to him by the king of Belgoḷa, returned home laden with presents, and the father and son met near the *sarōḷi* tree. "His father being much tired sat with his rewards to take rest on the platform and there the boy tied up his horse."<sup>2</sup>

In addition to the horse there was the camel in Tuḷuva. The very fact of a camel having been used

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 267.

2. *Ibid.* XXV p. 222.



in Tuḷuva shows that the people had some sort of an overseas trade with those who reared this animal. How the Parimaḷa Ballāḷa presented Sāma Āḷva with a camel to carry the heavy load of liquor home, we have already mentioned in an earlier context.

### 8. SOURCES OF REVENUE

And now it remains to be seen why the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷa gave his privileged toddy-drawer such a valuable present. When Sāma Āḷva had finished celebrating the marriage of his nephew with Dēyi Baidyedi, the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷa said that he intended to give him (Sāma Āḷva) a present after the marriage of his nephew. 'Sāma Āḷva said—'O Sir, everything we enjoy is on account of your bounty. Then why should you give us a present?'. At this the Ballāḷa said—'As you are my friend, the palm-climber of my forest, therefore, I ought to give you a good present'. At this, Sāma Āḷva said—'The rice and the salt we eat is yours. What need is there that you should give us any present?' But the Ballāḷa, not minding these words, called his accountant and told him to go and bring twelve pagodas. He brought and gave them to the Ballāḷa, who called Sāma Āḷva, and gave him the twelve pagodas. Sāma Āḷva stretched forth his hands, bowed his head, and took the pagodas, and thanked the Ballāḷa for his present. The Ballāḷa said to him—'O Sāma Āḷva, you must take these twelve pagodas, and get a golden bangle prepared out of them, and

wear it upon your waist. This is my present to you. Next year I will give you besides a golden chain to put on your wrist'. He replied—' O Sir, by your kindness alone I am living comfortably '. At this the Ballāja said—' You get me fifty pagodas every year for the toddy you draw out of the palm-trees of the forest of Parimaḷe. If it were not for you, I would not get so much. There is none so bold as to go to the forest. A stupid fellow will not be able to supply your place. If my tenants are rich and able to pay, I shall not become poor.'<sup>1</sup>

Another important source of revenue was that derived from land. There were special fields that yielded State revenue. This is made out from the conversation that took place between the two brothers Kōṭi and Cennaya and the Ballāja in the latter's manorial house. The two heroes after murdering Buddyaṇṭa, went, as we have already seen, to the *cōṇḍi* or hall of the Ballāja of Edambūru in order to receive a gift from him.<sup>2</sup> And they spoke thus to the Ballāja:—' On the northern part of your house there is a paddy field producing three hundred *maras* of rice and sowing three *seers* ( of paddy ). Please give us that field. " " 'The revenue of that field is for governmental taxes. Do not ask for it! Ask for another, children,' said the Ballāja. " 'There is a paddy field to the south of the *ḷaḍu*

1. I. A. XXV, p. 301.

2. *Cōṇḍi* is also the name given to a verandah in front of a house. B. A. S.

producing five hundred *muras* of rice, and sowing five acres of paddy. Please, give us that one," said they. "The produce of that field is to be used for the servants of my house. Therefore, heroes, ask for another present", said he.<sup>1</sup> Evidently there were crown lands in Tuḷuva.

A third source of revenue was from toll-gates. A continual mention of toll-gates with a description of articles taxed, makes us believe that there must have been definite octroi boundaries in the principalities of the Tuḷuva Ballājas. Kōṭi and Cennaya, after having killed the ploughwright and the washerman, both of whom had been impertinent to them, marched along the road chewing betelnut. "There was a toll-gate on the way, and as they approached, the toll-man Dēre saw them coming and asked them who they were. They said that they were travellers. 'Look! there is the toll-gate. Pay me the toll before going away', said the toll-man. 'Toll! What is it on? Do we carry any packs on our heads? Do you see any loads on our backs? Is it on any cattle that we have brought with us? Have we brought a whole family with us?'" said the brothers. To this the toll-man Dēre answered—"The toll on the dagger, five feet long, that you carry with you amounts to a cash. Pay that to me and go away."<sup>2</sup> Hence,

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 136. The Ballāja of Eḷāmbūru given in this version is evidently an error for the Ballāja of Parimāḷa. According to one version of the story it was the uncle of the heroes, Sīma Baidya, who advised them to go to the Ballāja. B. A. S.

2. I. A. XXIII, p. 39.

loads carried on head and on the back, cattle, and a whole family were taxed on the boundary limits. In another version of the same story, it is clearly stated thus—"Do men or women follow us, Dēre?"<sup>1</sup> And Dēre's answer to the heroes reveals the fact that arms too were taxed by the Ballāḷa's Government.

The Ballāḷa derived revenue also from his great gardens. Large plantations of arecanut, plantain, coconut, or palm trees covering some times five or six acres of land are called *tāḡa*. And the wealth of a landlord was measured not so much in terms of cash money which the tenants paid annually but in the rice *māras* and the yield from these gardens. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ feeling the necessity, as we have seen already, of building a *sthāna* for the *bhūta* Pañjurji, thought of giving his idea a concrete shape. And with the aid of the Brahman astrologer, he fixed "the eleventh of the next month" as the most auspicious day for building the *sthāna*. "Tomorrow I will go and bring all the things required for the purpose," said he. Early next morning he got up and went to the gardens of the Kunbis and going from house to house, he got from thence plantain leaves and bunches of plantains, and the tender rinds of plantain trees, and red and white pumpkins, and vegetables of various kinds, and caused them to be carried by servants and sent them to his house. And then he went to his garden and called the

1. J. A. XXIII, p. 152.

*pājāri* and told him—"Oh *Pājāri*, go and get a hundred ripe cocoanuts from the cocoanut trees."<sup>1</sup>

The servants of the Ballāja's Government were strict and impartial. *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya* met the toll-gate keeper *Dēre* whom they thus accosted:—"Never has any man set so low a price on our dagger, and now he has been born." To this the toll-gate keeper *Dēre* answered:—"Is it wonderful that you should be asked to pay the toll? If the son of a *Raṣṭa* should pass this way, he would pay toll on the slippers of his feet. Should the *Śeṭṭi*'s son *Śēnaya* pass, he would pay toll on the white umbrella in his hand. If the son of a king should pass this way he would pay toll on his palanquin."<sup>2</sup> The honest *Dēre* paid dearly with his life for his impartiality, but for once the twin heroes had met with a man who set duty above all other considerations.

Among the servants of the Ballāja who, as we shall presently see, maintained his authority with a judicious use of presents and punishments, the *pājāri* or priest and the accountant have already appeared. Likewise have we come across the Brahman who was in charge of the *dharmā-kutṭe*. Besides these there were other village dignitaries—the ploughwright, the washerman, the oil-maker, and the bell-metal smith. According to one version of the *Pāḍadāna* on *Kōṭi Cennaya*, *Eḍambōru* contained all these village servants. How

1. *I. A.* XXVI, p. 67.

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 39.

the ploughwright Hinkiri Bānār, the washerman Bālu, and the oil-maker Sanku together with Dēre the toll-gate keeper suffered hardships at the hands of the twin heroes will not be repeated here.<sup>1</sup> The town-crier and the master of the hounds were also looked upon as prominent persons attached to the manorial house of a Ballāja. The town-crier made known the proclamations of the Ballāja to the people by the beating of a bell-metal drum; and the latter was considered as a person without whom the Ballāja never went on his hunting expeditions. And then there was the palm-climber whose importance we have already described. The Eḍambūru Ballāja seems to have had spies, too, as is evident from the manner in which he compelled Kōṭi and Cennaya to submit to a trial of strength.

## 9. EDUCATION

To make the Mallōḍikāra come hurrying to the palace or the barber come post-haste from Ērajha, the Ballāja had recourse to letter-writing which is thus described in the Pūḍadānas. It is in connection with the twin heroes Kōṭi and Cennaya, who had grown into fine striplings. On receiving a complaint from them that Kali was sitting on their faces, while the faces of their rivals, the children of Buddyaṇta shone, because of Lakṣmī, their father Sāyana Baidya, according to one version, went straight to the Ballāja of Parimaḷe, and reported that it was high time to have them shaved.

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 15.

And the Ballāṣa at once gave orders that the ceremony be performed in the same manner it was done in his own household. Forthwith the royal barber called Isara Kambli, living in the lands of one Kaṇḍa Bollare-svāmi, in a place called Karmisāle, in the city of Ijyā on the Ghats, was sent for. And Nārāyaṇa Rangoji, the hereditary clerk of the Ballāṣa's *būḍa*, was ordered to write a letter at once to the barber. And "Sāyana Baidya then sent a servant to a place called Uddanda-bottu, and caused some raw leaves of a young palm-tree to be brought and to be exposed to the morning sun. In the evening he caused the leaves to be taken out of the sun, and had them tied up in bundles. He had the middle parts only of the leaves preserved, their ends he had cut off. The clerk held one of those trimmed leaves in his hand and it bent; so he caused oil and turmeric to be put on it. Then he asked Sāyana Baidya what he should write on it."

Writing is also mentioned in the *Pāḍadāna* on *Koḍadobba*. When the Uḷḷaya Buddyaṇta of Mangaḷūru desirous of finding out a spring in the well called Kañcinaḍka, which he had caused to be dug in the fort at Bāṛakūru, wanted to find out a person who could divine the nature of springs, he went to his Brahman adviser who told him that he could get aid only from a Pariah boy called Babbu, who lived with Koḍāṅga Bannāre in the village Uppūru. "Then he took a palmyra leaf and wrote a letter. And he sent post-haste

1. *I. A. XXIII*, pp. 30-31.

a Pariah messenger with the letter to the Yerejōgu of Kodanga Bannāre."<sup>1</sup> In the same Pāḍadāna on *Koḍadabbu* we have the length of the palmyra leaf. On receiving the letter from Buddiyanta of Mangalūru, Kodanga Bannāre gave to the Pariah messenger, who had thus brought him a letter, "milk in a cup and water in a *combu*". He then "read the palmyra leaf which was a *gēṇa* in length, and he read it to the length of a *māru*".<sup>2</sup>

Instruction in reading and writing was received in schools called in Tulu *garaḍi*. The best example of a *garaḍi* is that given in the Pāḍadāna on *Kōṭi Cennaya*. It is called the *garaḍi* of Peru Perumunde. Kōṭi and Cennaya were directed to the house of Candagiḍi, the school master who owned the *garaḍi*, by Paḷli Bannaya. They approached Sandagiḍi's (i. e., Candagiḍi's) house and called him loudly by name. "When they called him, he was not there but his wife answered the call. 'Do you know, girl, where he has gone?' asked they. 'He went to a *garaḍi* at Peru Perumunde to teach boys to write and play,' said she".<sup>3</sup> We shall have to see more about this school presently.

Writing was in the primary stages taught on sand. This is how the seven children of Murave Byāri and Fātima learnt the art of writing. "They brought many a handful of fine sand from the sea-shore and put it on

1. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

2. A *gēṇa* = a span from the tip of the thumb to that of the little finger; a *māru* = a space to which a man can extend his arms. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

3. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 234.



the western verandah. They wrote on sand, and learnt writing on it. They got planks. They brought short leaves of the palm-tree from Uddandabottu, put them in the sun when it was low in the east and heaped them up in the evening when the sun was dark. Next day they cut off both ends of the leaves and bound the middle parts into books. They had five handfuls of leaves, and three of written books. They clearly read the writing on the leaves and only murmured books. Their writing on sand, planks, and leaves was done well."<sup>1</sup>

That the Tuluvas knew writing in the days of Kōṭi and Cennaya there can be no doubt. This is proved by the reference made in their Pāḍadāna to a stone inscription. When Cennaya and his brother had levelled the palace of the Ballāla of Pañja to the ground, they caused the Ballāla to be brought before them, and after showering a volley of abuse on him, ended their speech thus;—"Seven feet of land in the village of Pañja we shall annex to Edambūru." Having thus severely reproached the Ballāla, they told him that they would leave the village. On one side was Pañja, and on the other was Edambūru, and between them was a śilā-stone, serving as a boundary-mark. They saw the stone, and it was covered with writing. "Look here, brother, see this writing on this stone," said the

1. *J. A.* XXV, p. 239. The name given to the iron pencil which was used for writing is *kaṇṇāra*. No mention is made in the Pāḍadānas of *kaḍḍa* or cloth manufactured out of the charcoal and gum, on which accounts were written in later days. B.A.S.

younger brother. "My qualifications are only that I was born before you and that I have grown up speedily, but writing, wit, and wisdom are all your part," said Kōṭi. Then the younger brother knelt down. Was it to dig the stone? Or was it to read the writing on it? He read the writing and said to his brother thus—"O my brother! In former times, Eḍambūru was very powerful and Pañja paid tribute to Eḍambūru. Now Pañja has become powerful and Eḍambūru pays tribute to Pañja. Seven feet of the land of the village of Eḍambūru have been annexed to Pañja. Therefore it is now necessary to change the place of this stone." Having said this, he dug up the stone, and moved it seven feet back, and thus annexed seven feet of land to Eḍambūru.<sup>1</sup>

There is reference to sewing in the Pāḍadānas. Cennaya of Eḍambūru led the heroes to the palace of the Ballāja of Eḍambūru. And while they were passing through the famous forest of Kemmuḷe, their guide spoke to them thus:—"He (the Ballāja of Eḍambūru) has ordered me to take you to him. I can do it; but look here, my heroes! We shall have to go through the forest of Kemmuḷe. If you see anything in that forest do not say to any one that you have seen it. If you hear anything, do not say that you have heard it. If a pregnant cow goes into the forest, it brings forth a dead calf. If a pregnant woman goes there she miscarries. If a bird able to fly goes there, its wings are

1. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 46.

turn. If a creeping ant goes there, it can creep no more. Therefore, oh you heroes, you should follow me as a child follows its mother, as chickens follow the hen, and as the thread follows the needle."<sup>1</sup>

The description of the ship which the enterprising children of Murave Byāri of Sulikal built proves again that the Tulu people knew how to tack the sails and construct an awning. Silken flags are continually mentioned in the Pāḍadāṇas. When Kocāḷva Ballāḷa of Nandārabetṭu wanted to be a patron of the *bhūta* Ambadāḍi Pañjurḷi, he spoke to it thus—"To a *bhūta*, that desires to come to me, I will not say nay. If you will cast aside your present form, and come to me, I will have a woollen couch prepared for you, and cause a silken flag to be raised. I will offer to you a pig made of bell-metal."<sup>2</sup>

The names of some musical instruments are given in the Pāḍadāṇas. When their uncle had got ready for Kōṭi and Cennaya a coat and a pair of trousers each, he had a horn (*kamba*) blown in their honour. The two heroes on reaching the house of their brother-in-law, Payya Baidya of Palli, asked him who the two most intimate friends of Kemēr Ballāḷa of Pañja were. And Payya answered in return that Cāmunda Bernāye and Candagiḍi Baidya were the most faithful friends of the Ballāḷa. Candagiḍi Baidya was the same person about whom we have already mentioned a few details. It was

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 46.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 94.

his wife who had replied to the two heroes that her husband had gone to a *garuḍi* at Peru Perumunde to teach the boys to write and play.

The following was what they witnessed in the *garuḍi*. "In a small hut consecrated to the *bhāṣa* in the village Peru Perumunde, Candagiḍi was teaching a number of boys to play dexterously on the flute. They went towards the place. Candagiḍi saw them afar, ordered the sound of the flute to cease, and all men to be silent, and shut the door." On receiving no reply to their call, the heroes broke open the door and discovered Candagiḍi hiding behind a pillar. "I have heard that you are teaching some boys to play on the flute. Teach my brother Cennaya," said Koṭi. "I will teach him. The new comer shall be the pupil and he who was here before shall be the master", said Candagiḍi. Then they played on the flute.<sup>1</sup>

In addition to the horn and the flute, there was the *pañcavādyā*. In the *Pāṇadāna* on *Koḍadabba* mention is made of the *pañcavādyā*. The mother of Koḍadabba, Kaccūru Māldi, travelled on and on till she reached the limits of Bārakūru. "She came to the temple of Maheśvara in Barakūru. There was the usual music (*vādyā*) accompanied by the *pañcavādyā* and the horn called the *ṣaṇṇata* and the fire-works called *sakananda*".<sup>2</sup> The five kinds of musical instruments were the follow-

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 44.

2. *Koḍadabba*, op. cit.

ing—the lute, the cymbals, the drum, the trumpet, and a kind of hautboy.<sup>1</sup>

## 10. RELIGION

The Pāṇḍarīnas do not inform us when the great religions were introduced into Tuḷuva. But one significant fact revealed in the folk-songs is that most of the *bhūtas* descended from the Ghats. This is how the story of Pañjurji begins—"A sow gave birth to a twin brother and sister. 'Now we must descend the Ghats! What god shall we serve? If we serve the god Sīḍalinga in the south, he will probably accept our services, but his male attendants will not allow that. If we should offer to serve the god Mahālinga-śvara in the north, he may probably accept our services, but his male attendants will not let us serve him. Now there is the god Jimnappa in the east, mightier than all the gods and the *bhūtas*. He is remarkably powerful, but his male attendants will interfere. There is the god Subrāya on the Ghats. He will permit us to serve him, but his male attendants will not allow that' ". So spake Pañji Gujjare, king of the pigs, and Pañji Kāji, queen of the pigs.<sup>2</sup> In the Pāṇḍarīna on the acts of Kaṇapāḍitāya, the *bhūta* is represented as having "descended into the Tuḷu country

1. Mānner, *Tuḷu-English Dicty.*, p. 176. The *paṣṣavādya* of Tuḷuva is evidently the same as the *paṣṣa-saṅgha-nāḍya* mentioned in Kannada inscriptions. B. A. S.

2. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 21.

from the Ghats".<sup>1</sup> Likewise the story of the *bhūta* called Muṇḍipāḍitāya known in Kāśī as Kālabhairava, and Vaidyanātha, speaks of the *bhūta* as having descended into the Tuḷu country from the Ghats.<sup>2</sup> King Dharma after finishing his toilet at the hands of the barber Binnadi Kāra, said "that he wanted to descend to the Tuḷu country and see the Tuḷu people".<sup>3</sup> It was this Dharma who later on became known as the *bhūta* Todakinār. The same wish was expressed by the two boys born in the palace at Nāgaloka and Devaloka, who afterwards became known as Attāvara Doyyongulu.<sup>4</sup>

The Tuḷuvas were aware of more humane agencies. The reference to god Subrahmaṇya on the Ghats, as we have just seen, is to a Brahman centre. And the mention of the gods Śvara, Nārāyaṇa, and Brahmā bespeaks a knowledge of the Hindu religion. A Pāḍāṇa begins thus:—"In the beginning when god Nārāyaṇa created the earth, Śvara sat on his right and Brahmā on his left."<sup>5</sup> We have already seen how in the question which the two brothers, Kōṭi and Cennaya, put to their guide Cennaya of Eḍambūru about the structure which lay head of them, they showed a knowledge of the temples of the Hindus and of the Jainas, and of a mosque of the Māpillas.<sup>6</sup>

1. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 92.

2. *Ibid.* p. 94.

3. *Ibid.* p. 98.

4. *Ibid.* p. 192.

5. *Ibid.* p. 15. This Pāḍāṇa has no title.

6. *Ibid.* p. 47, *op. cit.*

The Ballāḷas seem to have naturally been influenced by Hindu customs. The spies sent by the Eḍambūru Ballāḷa to find out what the two brothers were doing, reported that Kōṭi and Cennaya were speaking very contemptuously of his government, and that, among other things, they suggested that all "the *braddhas* of your ancestors, which have remained unperformed should now be performed."

The Tuluvas believed indeed in God and in Heaven, although the spirits of the dead heroes made up their lower hierarchy. When the great battle was ended, and Kōṭi lay wounded, the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, whom the hero had saved from utter ruin, met the heroes with these words—"O great hero! You are he that saved the whole of my kingdom!" "It is well," said Kōṭi, "but, my lord, pour some water into my throat that I may go to heaven. I will leave this body and go to Kailāsa."<sup>1,2</sup>

The only specific reference to serpent worship is in the Pāḍadāna on Koḍadabbu. Bāle Kaccūru Māldi, the mother of Koḍadabbu, was born in Kōṭeśvara in the Kundāpūru sāluka. "Once she said that she wanted to go from Kōṭeśvara (to Bārakūru). Having said that with a *naḍapadi nūga* and a *kaḍapoti herma* in her hands, and with a *mūli* of mud and a *mūli* of bronze and a *nāga-darba* stick, she came to the south."<sup>3</sup> Kaccūru Māldi was known for the many charms she could perform.

1. I. C. XXIII, p. 49.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 90.

3. *Koḍadabbu*, op. cit.

In the Pāṇḍarāsa the building of a *sthāna*, or as it is more popularly known a *sāna*, is always described as the work that required great pomp and trouble. To build a *sthāna* the aid of a Brahman astrologer was necessary. How fervently the Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ prayed to the Brahman to come to his *bhūḍa* in order to fix a day for the opening ceremony of a *sthāna*, we have seen already in an earlier connection. The same Pāṇḍarāsa tells us how much it cost a Ballāḷa, over and above the price of building materials such as trees, stones, etc., to build a *sthāna*. The Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ after informing his nephew that he, according to the advice of the Brahman, was thinking of erecting a *sthāna* for the new *bhūḍa*, continued thus—"Therefore I must begin the work of building the *sthāna* next Friday. I must call the carpenters, and then begin the work. I cannot do well this without fifteen pagodas. I am, therefore, anxious not knowing what to do. What do you know of my anxiety?"<sup>1</sup>

Although the Ballāḷa showed great anxiety in the matter of constructing a *sthāna* for the *bhūḍa* Pañjurī, yet he soon collected all the materials required for a *sthāna* with the aid of his tenants and friends. The Ballāḷa urged the Brahman to come to the *bhūḍa* and the latter consented saying—"Well, I will come. What can I do when you are so urgent? I cannot deny you. Therefore, I will come. And I will tell you what things are necessary on the day. Twelve *seers* of rice and twelve

1. I. A. XXVI, p. 61.



bundles of betel-leaves, forty-eight betel-nuts, twelve bunches of the flowers of the areca-nut tree, forty-eight kinds of parasitic plants, a bundle of firewood of the jack-tree, ninety-six tender cocoanuts, ninety-six ripe cocoanuts, forty-eight grains of rice and forty-eight *seers* of baked rice, forty-eight *seers* of beaten rice, ninety-six *seers* of jaggery, twelve dried cocoanuts, one hundred plantain leaves, one hundred ripe plantains, twelve *seers* of gñi, forty-eight *seers* of oil, and three *seers* of butter; you must procure all these and then find out a good man to represent the *bhūta*. Let all these things be procured; and on that day send for me early in the next morning, and I will come to you. And what else can I do?"<sup>1</sup>

That was not all. The *sthāna* had to be equipped. The Ballāla of Mardāli "got a cot prepared for Pañjurli *bhūta* and got a wooden railing on three sides of it, and got it painted. Then he sent iron to the blacksmith's shop and got a trident prepared with a chain and small jingling bells attached to the three points of it; and also a sword and goglets and stool and all other necessary ornaments prepared".<sup>2</sup> It was when he had thus got ready all the required articles that he went to the house of the fortune-telling Brahman astrologer.

To the *bhūtas* who attended on the gods, the people performed an illumination that lasted for thirty days. "Thirty days in honour of the goddess Parameśvari of

Purāṇa ! 'Thirty days' play with bulls ! 'Three days' fighting with cocks ! 'Thirty days' play with areca-nuts, and gambling with cocoanuts ! 'Thirty days' festival ! 'Thirty days' illumination of the *gūḍī* ! The ceremony of raising Viṣṇu's flag and the figure of Garuḍa ! Aḍūru Dēre Baidya intended to go ! " Thus is related in the Pāṇadāna on *Jāmādi*.<sup>1</sup>

The Tuluvas represented some *bhūtas* as destructive agents. In the Pāṇadāna on *Pañjarī*, the Ballāḷa of Kakyāṇi named Karenke, after instructing the Pombada called Kāntu, who was to personate the *bhūta*, consoles him by saying that whereas he himself would be getting only a vow from the poor, the Pombada would get a feast and a sacrifice from the rich, and that, therefore, he would do well to be a *bhūta*. "If you go to a forest you will be called a pig, but be a *bhūta*, that is, the master of a thousand people. Kvara has given you authority to kill a man, who was to have lived twelve years more, if he had not disregarded you ! So great a *bhūta* you are !"<sup>2</sup>

In Tuluva the man who personates a *bhūta* is a Pombada by caste. And the priest of a *bhūta*sthāna is generally a Baidyenāye (or a Billavar), the only exception being in Ekkār, near Mūlki, where the *pājūri* is a *Vakkēlme* or a Bunt. That the Tuluvas distinguished evil spirits from *bhūtas*, can be made out from the description of the great forest deity of Kemmuḷe,

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 19.

2. *Ibid.*, XXV, p. 274.

the *bhūta* Brahmara, who in the *Pādādāna* on *Kaṣi Cennaya* is thus pictured. The brothers had finished praying to the *bhūta* and "before the words had left their lips, Brahmara had granted their prayer. The doors that had been shut opened, and the lamps that had been put out became lighted, and all their prayer was fully answered. They then prayed that the *bhūta* should descend from the seventh storey of the *gaḍi*, and come down to the third, and that he should hold a golden plate in his hands, and receive their offerings. Then Brahmara descended from the seventh storey to the third, riding on a white horse. Holding a silver umbrella, he wore a garland of white conch shells on his right shoulder, and on his left, a garland of black shells. He held discus on his head and his breast was covered with a square shield."<sup>1</sup>

But *Kāntu Pombada* who acted the part of *Pañjurji* may be taken to be the type of a *Tuḷuva* devil-dancer. It was not enough to get painted, if, for example, a man wanted to imitate a *Pañjurji*, like a pig, or to sing the origin and prowess of a *bhūta* like a squirrel. There were many preliminaries to be got ready, there was the ceremony of getting possessed, and finally there was the dancing. And in no *Pādādāna* is the whole picture so faithfully depicted as in the story of *Pañjurji* in which the *Ballāḷa* of *Mardā*, with the aid of the Brahman astrologer, had got everything in perfect trim, and was only awaiting the arrival of the *Pombada* priest.

1. *I. A.*, XXIII, p. 47.

To face p. 342



A Pombada Devil-dancer

Photo by M. S. R.]

[Copyright



When the sun was about to set they "got the *sthāna* cleansed. And the Bhaṭṭa lit a fire for a sacrifice with firewood from the jack-tree; and gave oblations of *ghī*, to the *bhūta*; and gave sacrifices according to a certain number. As the sacrifices were over, the sun set; then the devil-dancer also came. Then the Bhaṭṭa sitting before the fire took tender cocoanuts and ripe cocoanuts, and beaten-rice and baked-rice, and honey, and *ghī*, and butter, and curds, and milk, and prepared *pañcāhṛta*, and then the Bhaṭṭa took the sandal stone and rubbed sandal wood upon it and prepared sandal. Then the Bhaṭṭa called the Ballīja and told him—'Now take the devil-dancer yourself to the tank, and let him bathe there and come'. So saying he sent them; and before they returned he made everything ready in the *sthāna*. And then they came and entered the *sthāna* and stood before the sacrificial fire. Then the Bhaṭṭa said—'Now be not dilatory: Give the devil-dancer the flowers of the arecanut tree and some grains of rice; and let him stand in front of us. Give him the sword and the bell'.

"Having done so, all of them prayed—'O Lord! if you are Pañjurī *bhūta* of a truth, let it become known to us in this way.' So saying all of them at once threw rice upon the devil-dancer. Then the music was played. Suddenly the devil-dancer began to tremble and cried out with a loud voice and ran round the *sthāna* and ran to the tank and bathed again, and came back and took the sword, and began to pierce his belly with

it. Then the Bāragas, who had come together in the *sikhāsa*, took away the sword from the hands of the devil-dancer, and prayed thus—'O Lord Pañjurī, if you are of truth, now you must open your mouth and speak to us. We have taken much pains to believe in you. Now you must be pleased with us and take the sacrifice which we offer, and order us and save us.'

"At this the Pañjurī said 'O Ballāja, I came down from the sky, yet I had no ladder to do it. Do you hear me? I am he that came down without a ladder. Great magicians tried for seven days and seven nights to catch me; and yet they could not catch me, but I am to come here. Now I must go about to the great towns and see renowned places and seek for a habitation. I am come to help the men of this world. Take courage. Do not be afraid. I am very much pleased with the sacrifice which you have offered. And yet you must henceforth give me two *tambūlas* every year. If you fail in this, I will give you trouble. Then you must not complain of me. Now I am very glad that I have first drunk milk in your house. In future I will help you, so that no sickness or disease attack your children or your cattle. Now bring me food; the devil-dancer is getting very tired. I must not give (him) much trouble. Bring me all sorts of cakes and puddings and milk, and I will take my food.'

"At this the Ballāja said—'O Bāragas! Pañjurī has spoken well. He is the demon of truth. Bring him the food that he has asked. Let him take it.'

"All the Bāragas hearing these words, brought food to Pañjurī. Pañjurī when he was about to take the food, asked the Ballāla—'O Ballāla ! How is the *triśūla* which you have got prepared for me ? I wish to see it, bring it here before me !'

"Then they brought the *triśūla* to Pañjurī *bhāta* and gave it to him. Then Pañjurī took the *triśūla* in one of his fingers, and said—'All of you see this; now, though the *triśūla* is so big, it is only so to you; but it is not so to me. To me this is a straw. It is not big in my eyes. And now I must see all the other ornaments which you have prepared for me !'

"At this, they brought the mask (*agī*) which they had prepared for Pañjurī and gave it to him. He saw the mask and was quite delighted with it, and putting it on his face, trembled and cried out in a loud voice, and said—'You see, the mask which you have prepared for me is very beautiful.'

"And again he said—'Now bring the goggles!' And so the goggles were brought. In this manner they did everything; and the *bhāta* enjoyed the feast, and having finished the dedication the assembly dispersed."<sup>1</sup>

The good feeling that existed between the different communities is seen in the Pādādānas which mention how Muhammadans and Hindus lived harmoniously together. In the village of Uddara or Uddala, near Manjēśvara, a great devil-dancing ceremony

1. *J. A.* XXVI, pp. 68-69. Contrast the barbarous account given by Lave in Sturrock, *S. C. Manual*, I, p. 139. B. A. S.



is held. It is of the *bhūtas* called the Doyyonguḷu. When the *ayana* of the Doyyonguḷu takes place every year, it is customary for the Pombada priests to go to the mosque of the Māpilla and to assure the latter of the sympathy and support of the Hindus. This is in memory of the success which had attended the arms of a Māpilla general during the mediaeval ages when he had prayed the Doyyonguḷu for help, and when, as we have already mentioned, he presented them with grants of land.<sup>1</sup>

Another example of the amity that prevailed among the two communities is given in the Pādadāna of *Bobbarye*. In this we are told that the children of Murave Byāri determined to go on trading in a ship, as narrated in an earlier context. And with the money which they got by selling their she-buffalo, they collected some fishermen and Māpillas and went to Periyer Kaṭaṇjar. And when they neared the temple of Brahmā, the Byāris were brought to "a halt by the villagers." "If you are in your caste you may come into the temple yard and touch the door and then tell us what you want," said the villagers.<sup>2</sup> It was a remarkable privilege, indeed, which the Māpillas received at the hands of their Hindu brethren.

## 11. CUSTOMS AND MANNERS

The difference that existed between the customs prevalent among the Brahmans and those which were

1. Cf. *Aygal*, Doyyonguḷu, pp. 3-4. *Supra*, p. 464.
2. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 239, seq.

common among the Billavars is given in the cruel case of the young maid of the Jōti Brahman caste, who afterwards became known to Tuluva tradition as Dēyī Baidyedi. To the Baidya saviour who had with great respect come near her and promised to loosen her bonds, the poor girl related thus her sad story. "In that case I will tell you, hear me. If you ask me where I came from, I came from Parimale. A Brahman maid is like an earthen pot. A copper pot may be touched by any one, but an earthen one must not be touched by outsiders. When a dog touches an earthen pot, it is thrown away. This is the custom among the Brahmans. If you ask my parents' names, I will not tell you. I am not married. I am a virgin maid. I am thirteen years of age. Nobody came to ask me in marriage, and as I reached puberty before marriage, they tied my hands and eyes and left me in the forest. If a girl obtains puberty before her marriage, they do not allow her to remain in the town but send her to the forest. This is the custom among the Brahmans". The Billavar hearing this custom replied—"O maid! your custom is not among other castes. Is it a sin in a girl to attain puberty before marriage? In our caste we have no such custom. We always marry after a girl attains puberty. It is very rarely that we marry before that."

Then the girl continued—"There is another custom among the Brahmans. If a little girl, still a child, should lose her husband and becomes a widow, she is

not allowed to marry again. God has created different customs for different castes."

And the startled Baidya gave her the following reply—"These Brahmans are very hard-hearted men. They do not show any mercy to their offspring. It would be better for them to kill her (a child) at once than to bring her and leave her in the forest in this manner. No other castes are so hard-hearted as the Brahmans. It seems to me that this custom is not given to you by God, but instituted by men themselves. God will never ordain that they should sacrifice young women to tigers and bears, to be devoured by them."<sup>1</sup>

Sāma Ājva, who said these words, showed how humane and wise the Billavars were by giving the forlorn girl in marriage to his own nephew Sāyana Baidya. He said to his sister, the mother of Sāyana Baidya, thus—"We must celebrate a marriage. We must not do everything according to our will. We must first tell the Ballāla of Parimaje. After informing him we must inform all the leaders of our caste. We must prepare all things necessary for the marriage. We must get half a *korfi* of rice prepared. We shall require oil, jaggery, coconuts, salt, tamarinds, coriander, and saffron, etc."<sup>2</sup>

But the next question was that of fixing the day of marriage. This was the work of the devil-priests. After giving them betel-leaves and betel nuts to eat,

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 296.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 298.

and a mat to sit upon, Sāma Ālva requested them to help him as regards the celebration of the marriage. And "then the devil-priests consulted among themselves, and said to Sāma Ālva 'You must have the marriage celebrated on the ninth day of the next month. It is an auspicious day !' Sāma Ālva consented and said—'By that day I will have everything ready.' Then the priests asked him—'For what numbers of persons are you preparing the feast ?' 'For eight hundred persons', replied he, and asked them—'Will that be enough ?' They replied—'It is according to your ability. We will not constrain you.' So saying they dispersed and returned to their homes."<sup>1</sup>

Sāma Ālva had in the meanwhile already got all the necessary articles ready. In this matter he had secured the aid of those persons who had come to his house to drink palm-juice. And they were the Buntis, and the Koragars, the Holeyas and the other low castes. "Sāma Ālva told the Holeyas to bring one *mura* of salt and told the Koragars to bring baskets, etc., prepared for him. When the fishermen came to his house to drink, he told them to supply him with enough fish for a marriage feast. And when the Buntis came to his house, he said to them—'O ye sons of Śettis ! There is to be a marriage in my house ; you must do me a favour.'"<sup>2</sup>

The permission of the Ballāḷa had next to be secured. So the palm-climber hurried to his master's

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 300.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 298.

bāḍa. The following conversation between the Ballāḷa and his privileged Baidya illustrates the cordial feelings that existed between a Tuḷuva master and his servant. "As I was starting to come here in order to tell you," said Sāma Āḷva, "your servant came to call me, and I have accompanied him." On this the Ballāḷa said—"O Sāma Āḷva! Tell me what has happened in your house? Then Sāma Āḷva began from the beginning and related to him the whole story, and the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷē said to him—"You have no daughter. Therefore, God has given you this daughter. Marry her to your nephew".

"To this he replied—"So think I and I do according to your help". Then the Ballāḷa said again—"Ask me whatever you want. Do not be afraid." Then he said—"Everything requires your help." Then the Ballāḷa said again—"Ask me whatever you want." Then he said—"Upto this day I have never once given a big feast. Therefore, this time I must give a feast to all my castemen in the town. If I do not, they will excommunicate me." Then the Ballāḷa asked him—"O Āḷva! Tell me how much you require?" He replied—"Sir, I shall require half a *koṛṇi* of rice. I want your help in this. This is the chief item." Then the Ballāḷa said—"O Sāma Āḷva, why are you afraid? I will help you. I will give you whatever you require." Then Sāma Āḷva replied—"It is true that you will give me this now. But must not I return it afterwards? What shall I say of a feast which is to be given by contracting

debts? Many have come to poverty and sold their lands and homes by contracting debts during marriages. If one becomes poor, the rich look down upon him. 'The poor man is lighter than cotton.' At this the Ballāḷa said—'Do not talk too much, but go home and make everything ready. Whatever is wanting, I will supply.' No doubt the Ballāḷa took a paternal interest in the welfare of his Baidya. But as Sāma Āḷva's sister and nephew, and Sāma Āḷva himself, remarked, custom required that they had to return back unto the Ballāḷa all that they had received from him. "It is true he will supply us now," said the nephew, "but we will have to return it to him afterwards. We are happy when we borrow, but it is very difficult to return what is borrowed afterwards."<sup>2</sup>

When the devil-priests had fixed the day of the marriage, and the Ballāḷa had guaranteed support to Sāma Āḷva, invitations were sent to the latter's relatives and caste people and friends. How the invitations were sent the Pāḍadānas unfortunately do not inform us. We are to suppose that they must have been conveyed by word of mouth. When once again the devil-priests questioned Sāma Āḷva as to the number of persons he was going to invite to the marriage, he said—"One person from each house." And the persons thus invited were not to come to Sāma Āḷva's house empty-handed. The devil-priests on hearing that he intended to invite one person from

1-2. I. A. XXV, pp. 299, 300.

each house, said—"Yes, that is right. If you invite one person from each house, you will get a load from every house, and it will not be necessary for you to buy vegetables, etc." Invitations to a marriage in ancient Tuluva, therefore, carried deep obligations with them.

The relatives and friends, however, were not to come only with loads of vegetables. When Sāma Ālva had finished talking with the devil-priests, "in the evening, men, women, and children came to his house. The sister of Sāma Ālva received them, and spread mats for them, and made them sit down, and gave them betel-leaves and nuts, and thus showed them respect. Sāma Ālva's wife brought lamps and kept them in the rooms and lighted them. All the neighbours who came to the marriage helped them in preparing for the feast. Vegetables of various kinds were brought and cut into small pieces, and made into curry, fowls were killed and prepared in curries of various kinds, sweet-meats were made, rice was boiled, and everything was made ready for the marriage day."<sup>1</sup> This singular feature of society even now prevails in Tuluva.

And so when everything was got ready, betel-leaves and nuts were received and given back, and on the ensuing week, on a Sunday, the bride was taken to the bridegroom, and the actual ceremony of marriage at last arrived. And then "guests began to come in, relatives, and friends came, and all were made to sit in the marriage pandal. Then the devil-priests of the *sthāna*

came and sat in the place of honour. They called Sāma Ājva and asked him if the bridegroom was ready. So the bridegroom and the bride adorned themselves and were brought and made to sit on the raised spot reserved for them. Then the women of the town who had come to the marriage sat in a semi-circle before them. The men sat on one side, the chief men of the caste in the front row. They called Sāma Ājva and told him to perform the marriage ceremony. He called his sister to him to join him in pouring water. She said—‘O brother, do it yourself with your wife. Pour water, you and your wife, and give Dēyi Baidyedi in marriage to my son.’ Then he asked the priests of the *sthāna* whether they consented to what his sister had said. They replied—‘If you agree to it, we also agree.’

“He asked his relatives and friends and they also consented. Then he stood up and called Sāyana Baidya to him and told him to stand with his face to the east; and next he called Dēyi, his own daughter, and told her to stand with her face to the west, and made them give to each other their right hands, and took a water-pot and poured water and gave the bride to the bride-groom. Then (he) asked the priests what he should do next. ‘Now let the bridegroom and the bride sit down,’ said they, ‘and let the relatives and friends sprinkle rice upon them.’

“Then, one by one, they went and gave money into the hands of the bride and bridegroom and sprinkled



rice upon their heads. Afterwards when the *seao* (the sprinkling of rice) ceremony was over, all the men and women stood up, and taking rice in their hands, threw it simultaneously upon the bride and the bridegroom, blessing them at the same time saying,—‘May you live till the sun and the moon cease to shine! May you live till your hair becomes white! May you get children and grand-children, and may you increase abundantly.’ Then the priests told Sāma Āṭva to present a new *dhātṛa* to the bridegroom and a new *s’ire* to the bride. Then the bride and the bridegroom put on new clothes and came and prostrated themselves before their relatives and friends, who blessed them and said—‘May God bless you with long life and save you!’

“Then the priests said—‘Now make haste; it is getting late; rice and curry is getting cold; let the guests sit down to dinner!’” Then all the guests and friends went out of the pandal and servants came with brooms to sweep the place. Afterwards the chief men of the caste came and made all the people sit in rows, and pieces of plantain leaves were placed before each person. The relatives and friends were made to sit in the front rows; and all were made to sit according to rank. Those who had come uninvited were made to sit in the hindmost row. Then rice was brought and served, and curry was brought and served. Then they were told to eat. Then they began to eat. Afterwards *pāyasa* (a thick gruel like preparation made of coconut juice and jaggery, rice and pulse was served and

over the *pāyasa* sugar was served in plentifully. All the people partook of as much as they liked, and were satisfied, and said they had never tasted such a good dinner. So they arose from the dinner, and the plantain leaves on which they had eaten were all removed and given to the Koragars. The Koragars found on the plantain leaves quantities of rice, which had been left by the eaters; and they ate it and they were glad. So the *pandal* was swept and cleansed, and again a second party (*i. e.*, those who had not taken their meal at the first time) sat down to dinner; and after they had finished their dinner, a third party (*i. e.*, those who were employed as serving their guests, etc.) sat down to dinner. After all had thus finished their dinner, all the guests sat down, and the chief men of the caste and the priests of the *sthāna* called *Sāma Ālva*, and said to him—'O *Sāma Ālva*, none have ever prepared so well for a marriage feast as you have. God's blessing is upon you! You are a fortunate man.' Some indeed said—'He would not have found a girl in the forest if he were not a fortunate man.' Then they said to *Sāma Ālva*—'Now we will go.' Then he said, clasping his hands—'You have helped me in celebrating the marriage of my nephew. As you have been so kind, this marriage has been celebrated with much success.' At this they said—'Do not complement us; all has gone off so well on account of your good fortune; we have done nothing. Now we are going.' Then he gave them betel leaves and nuts, etc., and showed them respect.

So they went away gladly. Then his relatives also prepared to go. But he prevented them and said 'You must stay here four days more.' So they stayed."<sup>1</sup>

As days passed Dēyi Baidyedi was on the way to motherhood. Here it is interesting to note the food that was given to pregnant women in Tuḷuva. The Pāḍadāna on *Kollurṭi* enlightens us on this point. Sambu Kalkuḍa received "letter after letter, messenger after messenger" from Bēlūr. "These letters and messengers are sent on first but I will supply the pregnant woman (his wife) with medicine; and I am coming," said Sambu Kalkuḍa. He supplied her with five *seers* of mustard, three *seers* of pepper, some dried coconuts, a pot full of oil, and a bell metal measuring half a *seer* instead of a stone.<sup>2</sup>

The account of the birth of Kōḷi and Cennaya Baidya is thus given in their Pāḍadāna. "On a lucky day of the month of Sōṇa, the water of pregnancy came in the womb of Dēyi, and her womb grew larger. In the beginning of the ninth month of pregnancy, she was called to the *bāda* of Parimale Ballāḷa to give him medicine."<sup>3</sup> And when she had cured him of his illness, the time came for her delivery. And "the Ballāḷa at once ordered her to be taken to a comfortable place and sent for midwives. The midwives came and helped her, and she brought forth twin boys."<sup>4</sup> According to another version, Dēyi Baidyedi refused to be

1. *J. A.* XXV, pp. 301-302.

3. *Ibid.*, XXIV, p. 119.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 221.

4. *Ibid.*, XXV, p. 307.

confined in the Ballāḷa's būḍa. " 'I will not bring forth my child at the būḍa built by you,' said she to the Ballāḷa. The Ballāḷa got her a hut and a yard belonging to one Brahman, a tenant of some dry land. He took off his waist-belt of silver, and placed it for her to hold on. 'By holding this, with one single pain, will you bring forth the children from your womb, and be well. I shall come to give names to your children,' said he."<sup>1</sup>

Likewise in a third version of the story we have the following—"By this time Dēyi felt pain and (her attendants) hung a rope to facilitate the delivery, praying to the bhūḍa Brahmarā of Kemmuḷe."<sup>2</sup> "Thus did she bring forth and the first śaṅkara and the holy water of God was brought to her, and she bathed on the fortieth day. After some days and months were (had ?) passed, Dēyi went to a temple,<sup>3</sup> to obtain merit; and offered at the feet of God an areca flower and a handful of money."<sup>4</sup> Having received several flowers from the priest, she returned home; while her husband, Sāyana Baidya, being overjoyed "called some of the wild people who lived in the jungles and told them to bring to him four loads of young bamboo shoots and a load of lemons."<sup>5</sup> With this he hurried to the Ballāḷa's būḍa. Meanwhile the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe had sent for her,

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 141.

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 29.

3. Perhaps that under the charge of Ellar Abbe, B. A. S.

4. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 14.

5. *Ibid.* XXV, p. 30.

and requested her, since she had already bathed on the fortieth day, to take food in his palace.<sup>1</sup>

And then came the ceremony of christening the children. According to one version, it was at the suggestion of the Ballāḷa that the twins were called Kōṭi Baidya and Cennaya Baidya, although just above we saw that it was one Birmana (Brahman) who promised to christen the children. The Ballāḷa, however, gave them names. "A short stool with three legs was placed for him (the Ballāḷa) to sit on. 'Do you, Dēyi, call your children as I want to see them', said the Ballāḷa. 'Then she went inside and brought out Kōṭi who was born first. 'O Dēyi, you had better give this child the name of Kōṭi that he may endure for ever, like the corner-stone of the temple of Kōṭeśvara, and to the second child the name Cennaya, that he may endure like the corner-stone of the temple at Cattīśvara', said the Ballāḷa. 'Keep these children in a cradle and swing it'.<sup>2</sup>

Another version of the story has the following—  
 "Then, first she brought forth a male child. From one womb she brought forth two children. On the ninth day after this, she and her children were purified, and it was desired that the ceremony of giving names to the children should be performed on that day. So that he might out-live the corner-stone of the temple

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 308; XXIII, p. 29; XXIV, p. 141.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIV, p. 141.

of the god at Kōṭṭēvara in the south, the first was named Kōṭi, and so that he might live as long as there existed the corner-stone of the temple of the god at Badiriṅga (Badarīnātha ?) in the north, the second was named Cennaya."<sup>1</sup>

And when the children grew into fine youths, there came another important ceremony. It was that of tonsure and a bath. Sāyana Baidya, in order to inform the Ballāḷa that the boys needed treatment under a razor, said—"The goddess Kālī who sits in the face of the children whom you have nourished, should be driven away, and the goddess of wealth should be invited to sit there instead." It was to drive out Kālī, therefore, that the Ballāḷa ordered his court-clerk to write a letter to the barber of the *baḷu*, who lived on the Ghats, to come at once, in whatever dress he was and even though he had half finished his dinner. Thus it was that Kaṇḍe Bollarasvāmi *alias* Isara Kambḷi living in a place called Karmisāle in the city of Ijyā on the Ghats, was made to come through the letter written by Nārāyaṇa Rangōji. The letter was delivered by Vaṇṇapa Bhaṇḍhāri. Isara Kambḷi at once hurried to the low country taking with him all instruments, *viz.*, "two pairs of razors, a pair of scissors, a small cup for holding water, tweezers and a glass in which the face could be reflected." On reaching the Ballāḷa's palace, he was asked to name all the things required for the ceremony. "Five bundles of betel leaves, five arecanuts,

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 29.

a cocoanut having three eyes, a *seer* of green rice, and cows' milk are wanted," replied to barber.

"He was supplied with all the things required for his part of the business. All the friends of Sāyana Baidya assembled; a small bower of plantain leaves was formed, festoons of cocoanut leaves were hung up, the inner part of the roof was ceiled, and the ground was covered with a carpet.

"The children of Sāyana Baidya together with the friends who were assembled, circumambulated the bower, the boys being seated within it. Then the pouring of rice on their heads began. First the barber poured it, next Sāyana Baidya, and last of all, Sāyana Baidyedi, mother of Kāntaṣṇa.

"Then the barber holding the left cheek by his hand, began his work on the right cheek of Kōṭi. The front part of his head he shaved and made figures of the sun and moon; and on the back of the head he made the figures of Bhīma and Arjuna. Thus the tonsure of Kōṭi Baidya was finished and he was lifted by the hand. Lamps were waved before his brother's face too in a plate filled with rubies. Coral was thrown on Cennaya's head, and his head too was shaved, and figures of the sun and moon formed on the front part, and figures of Bhīma and Arjuna on the back. The tonsure of both was thus over, and they were now to bathe themselves, and wash away the pollution of being shaved."<sup>1</sup>

This ceremony of honour seems to have been common in ancient Tula. In the *Pāṇadāna* on the *Aṭṭavara Dayyagūḷu*, the two boys were also shaved in precisely the same manner by a barber also from above the Ghats. The barber with his box of razors and looking glass was asked to do his duty to the boys in the palace of Nāgaloka. "An English chair with four legs was placed in the middle of the *cāoḍi*, two *jāgama jūti* lamps were placed at the left and right of him, and a *seer* of rice and a coconut were placed before him. A conch-shell was blown and fly brushes were waved on both sides of him. The two boys sat there in undress, while pearls were sprinkled over them and a light adorned with corals was turned towards their faces. So all the ceremony was performed.

"Then the barber came, and placing a cup of water ready, he stood on the left side, and shaved the right side, and then he went to the right side, and shaved the left side, and also cut off the ends of the moustaches. He made a line for the eyebrows and put the sign of the sun and the moon on their hearts, and of Bhīma Rākṣasa on their backs. He polished their toe-nails and cut their finger-nails. In this way did he shave them correctly from head to foot."<sup>1</sup>

Likewise when king Dharma of Kāñci Kadanga saw a beard appearing on his cheeks, he immediately sent for the court barber Binnaḍi Kāra. Then the barber on coming to the palace, at once fell to work. "A

1. *T. A.* XXIII, p. 193.



European chair with four legs was placed in the middle of the floor. Two *jagane* lamps were placed on the left and right of it. One *seer* of rice and a coconut were put on a plantain leaf. And then the ringing of the bell was heard and a conch-shell was blown and swishes were waved over the king, who sat on the chair in half-dress. Pearls were cast, and lamps were waved before his face. Then the barber came to the king Dharma and shaved his face and then shaved him from head to foot."<sup>1</sup>

And in all these instances the final question that remained to be answered was—How was one to atone for the sin of having touched a barber? The answer is given in the *Pāṇadīna* on *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya*, and on *Doyyonguḷu*. "For this purpose (*i.e.*, of washing away the pollution of having been shaved) *Kōṭi* and *Cennaya* got ready the juice of several kinds of leaves growing in dry and wet paddy fields; and *uḍu* and pods of green gram, and several substances for washing away oil; also a thousand pots of hot water and a thousand pots of cold water. They warmed themselves by bathing in the hot water, and cooled themselves by bathing in the cold water. They then went to a room where there was sandal wood, and ground a great deal of the sandal wood, and fully beameared their bodies down to the waist with it, and then sat down to take their food."<sup>2</sup>

In the case of the royal children mentioned in the *Doyyonguḷu*, oil was rubbed and the heroes took their

1. *I. A.* XXIII, pp. 97-98.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 31-52.

bath in a huge pan four hands in breadth. A *jaṭṭi* (lit. a wrestler, but here a person employed to rub oil) was sent for and oil was rubbed on them. A large pan, four hands in breadth, was placed under a white *kadika* tree near a tank built by one of the boys. A thousand pots of water were poured in and were warmed with twelve bundles of fire-wood, and a thousand pots of warm water were poured on their heads and then a thousand pots of cold water. Thus were they rubbed with oil and washed in water. Then their hair had to be rubbed with cloth made of silk, of the following kinds—*kaber*, black silk; *baber*, white silk; *sapa kam-batī*, *gir madure*: the silk which is so light that it flies off three hundred *gāvedas* at a breath; the silk that is soaked by a tear; and the silk which may be concealed between the finger and a nail.<sup>13</sup>

And when Kōṭi and Cennaya had played their part manfully, their turn came to quit the world. And in the great battle fought in the neighbourhood of Pañja and Eḍambūru, the heroic Kōṭi fell. Rukku Ballāja, son-in-law of the Eḍambūru Ballāja, on seeing the great soldier sitting down under a tree, galloped to the Ballāja's palace, and informed the Ballāja that the saviour of Eḍambūru was nearing his end. At once a palanquin was sent to fetch the hero. Kōṭi drank the tender coconuts given to him by the Ballāja, who, weeping, said—"O Kōṭi! You were a hero that was able to save my kingdom. Now the time of its downfall

1. J. A. XXIII, p. 191.

approaches !' But Kōṭi said—'Oh my lord ! We shall continue to assist you as we did in our lifetime in the day of battle. Only plant our dagger in the battle-field, and we shall fight, on your behalf, as spirits in the same manner as we did as men. In life we never gave up your cause ; therefore, after death, be assured, we shall not fail to assist you.' " 1

In this parting speech of Kōṭi we have the essence of the Tuluva belief in spirits. Thus died the noble Kōṭi. But, the Pāḍadāna continues, Brahmā in heaven refused to admit the great soldier till he had brought his brother Cennaya along with him. " Hearing these words, Kōṭi came back to the world. The younger brother came to the side of a deep well and looked down in it and saw his face reflected in the water. " My brother fell in the battle. What is the use of my living ? " said Cennaya to himself. So saying he struck his leg (head ?) against a rock and thus committed suicide. The news reached the Ballāla that Cennaya had committed suicide in the house of the physician Barina of the village of Sañje Mañje.<sup>2</sup> Then the wailing Ballāla " caused a mango and a jack tree growing one on each side of a river, to be cut. He caused a funeral pile to be raised in a corner of the burial ground, and had the body burnt. Then the two brothers went in the form of spirits to the throne of Brahmā, who said—'Do not approach the *geḍi*. Do not

---

1 & 2. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 90.

come into the yard. You must purify yourselves before you come to me".

"Hearing the order, they came in the shape of aerial beings, to the Ballāja's mansion, and threw the handle of their dagger on the ground, and asked the Ballāja to purify them. On the ninth day of their death, the Ballāja caused the ashes of their dead bodies to be collected, and on the tenth, had the ceremony of *śrāya* performed. He planted three posts on the burial ground and covered them with clothes of different colours. Thus he caused all the funeral rites to be performed, in as grand a manner as would have been done for a royal Ballāja." Having thus purified themselves, they again approached the throne of Brahmā who, once again, refused to entertain them till they had washed themselves in the Ganges. When they had thus completely removed all stain of a bloody life, according to the story, "they came for the third time to the throne of Brahmā. Then they came into the yard and entered the *gṛhi*. They stood on the right hand of Brahmā and became members of Brahmā's council, and were ever afterwards in the world as much honoured as Brahmā himself."<sup>1</sup>

A grander funeral had been given to their mother Dēyi Baidyedi by the Ballāja of Parimle. When she died at the hands of her rival Birmanna Baidya, "she went to Kailāsa first and then went to Vaikupṭha. Wood for burning was placed at the burial ground, a

1. *I. A.* XXIII, pp. 90-91.

mango tree before and a jack tree behind, being cut down. Sixty bundles of sandalwood were put upon Dēyi and she was burnt with oil and gāḷ. Then her caste people were called and had to appoint a day for funeral ceremony. The day was appointed. On the third day after the burning, the ashes were gathered and on the fourteenth day the funeral ceremony was performed."<sup>1</sup>

Besides rice, palm juice and arrack, there were the various vegetables. Opium was not unknown to the people in early Tuluva. One of the epithets used by Kōṭi and Cennaya in the volley of abuse they poured upon the trembling Ballāḷa of Pañja was that he was "an opium-eating Ballāḷa and a bhāṅg-smoking Ballāḷa."<sup>2</sup>

Judged by the Pāḍadānas the Tuluvas seem to have been proficient in the art of cooking. The grand dinner given by the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, to which we have to refer again, in honour of Dēyi Baidyedi, contained famous dishes. Even in the house of Sāyana Baidya there was no dearth of dishes. The two heroes Kōṭi and Cennaya sat down to take their dinner. "There were five hundred kinds of curries mixed with curds, and three hundred kinds of curries mixed with tamarind pickle, and green rice boiled in milk. They ate food mixed with gāḷ, washed their hands in whey, and chewed betel-leaves."<sup>3</sup>

While going on long journeys, the Tuluvas carried food with them to last the time of their travel. Sambu

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 142.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 45.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 36.

Kalkuḍa's daughter determined to find out the whereabouts of her brother, and got ready food for the journey. She "prepared for her brother a meal with one and a half *seer* of *ghī* and three pieces of jaggery; a dish with milk, and another mixed with curds; cakes made of rice, sugar, and cocoanut and fried with oil; rice pudding, and rice flour in a leaf. She took the *ghī* in a pot and tied up the rest in a bundle for her brother. For herself she baked bread and made some curries of vegetables; one and one half *seer* of *ghī*, three pieces of jaggery. She tied them all together in a leaf and combed her hair, putting a chaplet of pearls on her head."<sup>1</sup> On reaching Kārkaṣa she heard of the sad plight of her brother, and then she ran to Yēṇūr (Venūru) where she threw her own and her brother's parcel into a river.<sup>2</sup>

On ordinary occasions the Tuluvas lived on a simpler diet. Even heroes like Kōṭi and Cennaya were content with plain food. The insulting words of the Bāllāṣa of Paṇḍya were read out to the twin heroes, and the poor messenger received as his reward a garland of the very palm-leaves upon which the message had been written but burnt at both the ends! Then Kōṭi and Cennaya took their bath. "They bathed and washed away the oil. They took a little rice-water and they made preparations for going out to battle with all the weapons of war."<sup>3</sup>

1. & 2. *I. A.* XXV, pp. 224-225.

3. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 88.

The Tuluvas had their own code of etiquette. Kōṭi and Cennaya, on reaching the house of Payya of Palḷi, were informed by his wife that he was away drawing toddy from the *kadamba* and date trees in the great forest called Sanka in the east. They asked her when he would return back. "He goes out in the morning," said she, "and returns at noon. If you are Brahmans wearing the thread, sit down on the round platform of the coconut tree bearing red fruit. If you belong to the tribe called the Vakketars, sit down in the shed, built by the poor man. If you belong to our caste, sit down on the swinging cot within the house," said the woman. "Hearing this they approached the house and said—'We will not enter into a house in which there are no males.' They spread out their dirty blanket within the shed and sat on it."<sup>1</sup>

In another version of the story the same woman speaks thus—"He will return at noon; and if he goes again at midday, he will return back in the evening," said she. "If you are Brahmans, who wear the thread, there is a bench with three legs at the round seat under the red coconut. Sit down on the bench. If you are Vakketars and Bāragas, I have spread a mat over the seat at the *sampika* tree. You can sit down on that. If you are my caste-people, there is a small cottage. Come and sit down there," she said.<sup>2</sup>

It was improper for men to enter a house where there were no males. That was the reason why, on

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 42.

2. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 212.

receiving water at the hands of the fair-looking wife of Payya, Kōṣi and Cennaya said—"Before we drink the water given by you, you must first tell us in what place you were born, the tribe you belong to, the names of your mother and father and the *bhūta* you worship."

We have already read about the headmen of the caste who made all the people sit in rows and those who had come uninvited in the rear at the marriage feast given by Sāma Ālva. A dinner to the caste people was obligatory on wealthy persons. For if a Billavar failed to give it, he was punished with excommunication. That was the reason why Sāma Ālva requested the Ballāḷa to help him.

How the heroes had to dress themselves with *kāyēri karpōḷi* clothes, and to carry *puñcūḷi* betel leaves from a vine growing on an arecanut tree and *maṇḍōḷi* from a vine on a mango tree before going into the presence of the Ballāḷa, has been likewise described above.

In addition to these rules the Tuḷuvas observed other regulations. For example, Billavar women could not put the end of their cloth on the left side and could not wear jewels called *muḷḷukoppa* on the ears. It was a great privilege, indeed, which the Billavars as a whole received at the hands of the Ballāḷa of Perimaḷe when he permitted Dēyi Baidyedi "to put on the left side the end of the cloth tied round the middle, one pair of ear-rings and also *muḷḷukoppa* ear-rings," and a jewel for her nose, and bangles of gold joined by a golden cord for



the hand, a *dvāria* for both hands, a *karapaṭṭa* cloth and a *kaṣṭhāṇḍa* for her hands. He bestowed the right of *sallabaja*, as the wearing of the cloth was called, and the *karapaṭṭa* ear-rings together with the other presents on her when she had finished partaking of a dinner given by him on the eve of her departure from the royal *bāḍa*.<sup>1</sup>

Social distinctions were also observed on the playground and in a *bhūta śāṭha*. The racing buffaloes, according to rules which are still observed, could only be let into the field in the order we have elsewhere given in this treatise. If during a devil-dance the Pombada who personates the devil, "offends a rich Bunt by omitting any of his numerous titles, he is made to suffer for it."<sup>2</sup> The Bunts as well as the Billavars are very particular about their titles and the social rank they occupy in the village. The story of Kōṭi and Cennaya illustrates the intolerable attitude which the Bunts bore towards the Billavars—the jealousy which the Bunt Buddyaṇṭa felt at the rise to power of the two Billavar boys Kōṭi and Cennaya, and of the final victory of Billavar heroism over Bunt aristocracy.

It was customary for landowners to treat their tenants with great consideration. This explains why Dēyi Baidyedi received so hospitably the coolies who got her a palanquin and a letter from the Ballāḷa. When Vaṇṇapa (Anṇapa?) Bhaṇḍāri took the letter to

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 121, ns. (8) & (9).

2. *Ibid.* XXIII, p. 33.

the barber on the Ghats, "Sāyana Baidya paid him the expenses of the journey and of his family during his absence."<sup>1</sup>

## 12. A PICTURE OF A TULUVA VILLAGER'S HOUSEHOLD

A picture of a Tuluva house is given in the *Pāda-dāna* called *Kōṭi Cennaya*. It is that of the cowardly Payya Baidya of Paḷḷi. The Brahman who met the heroes on the way, described Payya's house thus:—  
"There is a gate of bamboos and a spacious cowpen. The house has an upper storey and the wall a pump. The *maṇḍi* (*coccinia-indica*) creeper has been trained up a double pandal. The cocoanut tree bearing red fruit has a circular basin round it, and in front of the house there is a shed with a thick roof."<sup>2</sup>

In another context we have the following concerning a Tuluva house—"A large cowshed, a house with an upper storey, a well covered with copper plates; a seat round a red cocoanut, another seat round which (there is) a *saṛōḷi* tree on the northern side. These are the marks. If you want to go there, you had better pass the yard at the small opening made with two posts fastened together, and call the house people."<sup>3</sup>

In such a house which the two heroes had seen there was always a corner for preserving articles during the monsoon. The twin heroes were playing

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 31.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 42.

3. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 212.

the game of cashew nuts with the children of Buddyaṇta. And the children of Buddyaṇta suffered defeat at their hands. Then Buddyaṇta himself came and took by force all the cashew nuts away from the brothers. And he "took them home and tying them in a cloth, hung them up in the smoke!"<sup>1</sup>

How corn was preserved for the rainy season is described in another version of the same Pāṇadāna. Kōṭi and Cennaya were in the house of Buddyaṇta, who seeing them resolved himself immediately into a lump of flesh, and got himself covered with some torn pieces of matting behind a hollow post. "Buddyaṇta's wife! What is that in the torn pieces of matting?" asked they. "O children! They are seeds of the months *saggi* and *yeṇelu*," replied she. "Which are of *yeṇelu*?" asked Kōṭi. "Which are of *saggi*?" asked Cennaya. "Let us see whether they are of *saggi* or of *yeṇelu*," (they said).<sup>2</sup>

As regards furniture in a Tuluva household, we have a few details. A swinging cot of pretty large dimensions was a prominent piece of furniture. When Ellūr Abbe, the priestess in charge of the temple that belonged to the *cāvaḍi* of Parimaḷe, had finished blessing the twin heroes, Sāyana Baidya "took them to Erajha and made them sit on a swinging cot hung from a rafter."<sup>3</sup>

In a Brahman's house, however, there was some more furniture. The good Brahman who prophesied

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 30.

2. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 146.

3. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 142.

all about the career of the twin heroes, went in and "boiled the milk and reduced it to one *seer*. Then taking with him a stool made of the wood of the tree called *koḍali*, ornamented with flowers of silver, and another of gold set with precious stones, he came to the two brothers."<sup>1</sup>

Some houses contained screens. The little child Koḍababbu lay crying in the hut. And the master of the Koḍange family hearing it came to the hut and called the child's mother. But on receiving no reply, "he came to the outer screen called *piḍke* and peered in." And then he saw the dead bodies of the child's parents.<sup>2</sup>

Hand-lamps were used by the Tuḥuvas. When the Ballāla of Marḍāḷ heard from his sleeping apartment the dreadful coughing of his buffaloes, he woke up his wife saying—"Be quick and light a lamp!" At this his wife quickly got up and lighted a lamp and brought it to her husband. Then he took the hand-lamp and went to the cow-pen.<sup>3</sup> They were evidently the same type of brass hand-lamps used by the people today.

A picturesque detail relating to a Tuḥuva household is that which concerns cows coming home after grazing on the hills. Kinni Dāru, the sister of the heroes and the wife of Paḷḷi Baṇṇaya, on recognizing them as her brothers, "held Cennaya by her left hand and Kōṭṭi

1. *J. A.* XXIII, p. 41.

2. *Koḍababbu*, op. cit.

3. *J. A.* XXIV, p. 54.

by her right and led them both into the house and seated them on the swinging cot. Then she held a little grass in her hand and called home the cow that had gone out to graze. She put the calf to suck and drew two seers of milk."<sup>1</sup>

Besides the cow there were, of course, the buffaloes about which we have seen something in the description of the *kambala*, and the cocks, with which Aḍūru Baidya hurried to the cock-fight, and the dogs, without which the Tujuva Ballājas never went a-hunting. Two other domestic creatures may be noted—the swine which the Tujuvas have made famous in their *bāṇṭa Pañjurī*; and the pigeons, the colour of which was taken to be the standard colour of palanquins and wallets.

What an intimate knowledge they possessed of the domestic animals, especially of cattle, can be inferred from the story of the *bāṇṭa Pañjurī*. Kāntu Śeṭṭi, Kaḍmaṇa Śeṭṭi and Maṭṭu Marbala Śeṭṭi,—all children of a man called Guru Sarapoḷi and Gollaramma Dēyar, determined to trade by sea. They took to the ship for two years. But profit they could get none. So they began to trade in bullocks.

" 'Where do bullocks come from? And whence do cocks come?' asked they. 'Cocks come from Kokkada, and elephants from Ānegundi (Vijaysnagara) and bullocks from the Ghats,' they were told. So they went to buy bullocks. They kept three hundred

1. I. A. XXIII, p. 43.

rupees in a bag and tied up three hundred rupees in their upper garments. They went to the herd of cows. There were three thousand bullocks, but they found only two good ones amongst them. They asked the price. 'A thousand rupees for the front leg and a thousand rupees for the hind leg. Altogether two thousand rupees,' said the Ganda (Gauda?). 'What is there important about them?' asked they.

"There are certain points in the oxen, viz., a white tail, a white spot on the forehead and points in the four legs, a white tongue, a bent horn and a certain colour in the belly. These are the points in these oxen," said the Ganda (Gauda).<sup>1</sup>

Although the Tulu people were given to the use of the rice gruel called *pañjū*, yet they do not seem to have favoured much the custom of taking three meals a day. How demeaning it was to take three meals a day can be gathered from the shower of abuse which Kōṭi and Cennaya poured upon the quaking Ballāḷa of Pañjū. "O you flat-nosed Ballāḷa! You crooked-eared Ballāḷa of Pañja!... You Ballāḷa that takes three meals a day!..."<sup>2</sup> Further, when they had been to the house of Buddiyanta, after murdering him in his own field, they were met by his wife who invited them to come inside and taste their dishes. "O Rāma! Rāma! Brahmatī! Woman! Hear

1. *I. A.* XXV, p. 253. The Ghats referred to here are the hill-stations of Subrahmanya and Śirāṅḍi which are even now great centres of cattle trade. B. A. S.

2. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 45.

us ! We came here having finished our meal of boiled rice-water. We take our meals twice a day, but not thrice."<sup>1</sup>

### 13. THE BŪḌU OR MANORIAL HOUSE OF A TUḌUVA CHIEFTAIN

That a Tuḍuva chieftain's house must have been considerably large can be made out from the descriptions given of many *būḍus* (Kannada *būḍu*) in the *Pāḍadānas*. Kōḷi and Cennaya had finished their toilet and were ready to proceed to the house of their master the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe. They got into a palanquin of the colour of parrots, and "each of them tied to his waist a dagger like that of Rāma. Thus did they go to the Ballāḷa's house. They approached the gate, and entered the enclosure; and, passing through the yard in front of the house, went into a room set apart for the use of bards, poets and such like people. They then went to a room on the western side of the house, and climbed into the upper storey by means of a rope."<sup>2</sup>

A *būḍu* had many rooms. When Dēyi Baidyedi arrived at the *būḍu* of the Ballāḷa of Parimaḷe, he said—  
"There are seven rooms in my *būḍu*. One of them do you set apart for her and let her bring forth her children in that room."<sup>3</sup>

Of the many apartments in the *būḍu* the audience hall, the music hall, the hall of the bards, and the kitchen hall were most prominent. Before Dēyi

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 149.

2. *Ibid.*, XXIII, p. 32.

3. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 29.

Baidyedi departed from the Ballāḷa's bōḡa, he said—  
 "O Dēyi! Do you hear me! You have come to my palace; therefore, you must take your food of pearl-like rice." There were curries prepared with curds of five hundred sorts, with tamarind of three hundred sorts, with cocoanut of a thousand sorts. Pickles of limes known as *poḷḷikaāci*, *nāringa*, and so on, together with tender bamboos and *kaṇḍa* berries. *Yelluri* and *mūpala* were prepared, and, moreover, cakes of five or six kinds and a cake of oil-colour too.

"'Now, Dēyi, you had better take your food with *ghī*, and wash your hands with milk!' said the Ballāḷa, and ordered his servants to give Kāntanna and Sāyana water, and to make Dēyi sit down in the middle! And then Dēyi and others took their food with *ghī* and washed their hands with milk and chewed betel-nuts."<sup>1</sup>

The reply given by Cennaya of Eḍambūru to the heroes who had asked him to introduce them to the Ballāḷa of Eḍambūru, enables us to find out something about the rules that governed a *bōḡa* as regards the introduction of strangers and officials to the Tuluva lord.

"'I can,' said Cennaya, and he took them to his own house. 'You must stay here today, and I will introduce you tomorrow. Today you must take your meals in my house; tomorrow I shall introduce you at the noon-day *levée*. In the morning I shall go and ask

1. I. A. XXIV, pp. 120-121.



his permission,' said Cennaya, and went off at once to the Ballāja's verandah.<sup>1</sup>

The Tuḷuva Ballāja was a chieftain of great authority. The uncle of Kōṭi and Cennaya advised them to go to the Eḍambūru (Parimle?) *cēoḍi* and "to get a present in addition to the former one, such as *sellabeja* and *sattanaḷa*". So the heroes went to the Ballāja's *būḍa*, and, as we have seen, asked for a gift of paddy fields among which were those reserved for Government taxes.<sup>2</sup>

A Tuḷuva Ballāja knew how to be strict with his dependents. The Ballāja of Mardāi, who wished to build a *sthāna* for the *bhāta* Pañjurū, commanded his tenants thus—"Therefore, tomorrow all of you must come together; one or two hundred of you must join together and bring the trees to my house. The man who does not come will be fined. And if he does not pay the fine, I will see that nobody gives him *chunam* or fire."<sup>3</sup>

There was another mode of punishment which the nephew of the Eḍambūru Ballāja used against the man who had stolen Kōṭi's dagger on the battlefield. While that great hero lay wearied on the memorable battlefield of Puḍja, a man called Kāḷu.Nāyaka ran away with the dagger belonging to Kōṭi. At once the Eḍambūru Ballāja sent Dēvanageri Ballāja, his nephew, after the

1. *I. A.* XXIII, p. 44.

2. *Ibid.* XXIV, p. 150.

3. *Ibid.* XXVI, p. 65, *Chunam* and *fire* refer to social excommunication; See *supra* pp. 520, n. (1)

thief. "When Dēvaṇageri Ballāja arrived, Kāṣu Nāyaka was going away with the dagger but he caught Kāṣu Nāyaka and tied him to a horse's feet and made the horse run away. Then Kāṣu's face and nose was broken and he died."<sup>1</sup> The part played by the spies of the Ballāja of Eḍambūru has been already narrated in a previous page.

The most noteworthy sport of a Ballāja was his hunt. People judged, as we saw, the ability and prowess of a Ballāja by the hunting expeditions he arranged in the course of the year. The Ballāja of Parimaḷe, for example, was reckoned to be a famous hunter. When the day of the hunt approached, "the Ballāja called his clerk and told him to notify to all his tenants, his intention of going on a hunt, that they might be present at his *bāḍu* on such and such a day. All were ordered to bring their weapons and come prepared for the hunt. So they came on the appointed day. The Ballāja saw them. They were about two hundred able-bodied men that assembled before the *bāḍu*."<sup>2</sup> They were ordered to take their evening meal that day in the *bāḍu*. "So, food was prepared for all of them, and they sat down in rows according to their caste..... The next day the Ballāja called them and examined their weapons and instruments, their bows, arrows, and snares; and called Mulla, the keeper of dogs, to bring the dogs."<sup>3</sup> The dogs were given "rice

1. *I. A.* XXIV, p. 271.

2 & 3. *Ibid*, XXV, p. 304.

mixed with milk." "Afterwards he called Golla, and examined the guns and bullets and ammunition, and saw that everything was in the best possible condition. Then he called Paḍḍyala, and told him to show the bows and arrows, because they were in a very efficient condition. And, in this manner, he examined everything himself; the snares, the darts, and many other instruments of hunting. The men, every one of them, praised the superiority of his own instrument, and boasted of his former exploits. In this manner time passed, and as it had become late, the hunt was postponed for the next day. The Ballāḷa said— 'Tomorrow, very early in the morning, before the crows alight on the ground, we must start for the hunt. Today all of you must take your meals in my hūḍa. In the mean time you must all sharpen your weapons. Your darts, arrows, and all sorts of weapons must be in the best condition possible.'

"At this all were very glad, and every man went to mind his own business. So, on the next day, very early in the morning, they all started for the hunt with bows and arrows, darts and guns and various other instruments of destruction, and took many dogs with them. Thus they went out to hunt. The Ballāḷa went along with them. When they reached the great forest of Parimaḷe, the day began to dawn. The Ballāḷa gave them orders. He stationed half of them with the dogs in the forest, telling them to make as much noise as possible, and to frighten the wild beasts and drive them before them.

They took great sticks and struck at thickets and bushes, and made a great noise. Though they were quite tired they did not find any wild beasts. So they returned quite tired and without finding a single wild beast and said to the Ballāḥa—'It seems that the moment of our starting was not auspicious. Otherwise in this great forest, where tigers, bears, and wolves, and such wild beasts abound, we must have found some wild beasts.' Then the Ballāḥa made a vow and said—'If I get at least one wild beast, I will give a *tambūla* to the *bhūta* in our house.' After the Ballāḥa had said this, they again started and began to beat the thickets and bushes and halloed, and yelled and made as much noise as possible. Then a big boar came in sight, and the dogs at once gave chase and overtook it; and as it came to the place where the hunters were stationed, Golla the hunter fired at it and the bullet took effect and the boar fell down and rolled about, and writhed in agony. Then they speared it and killed it."

The desire to preserve peace in his dominions and to maintain efficiency among hunters led the Ballāḥa to proclaim prizes to those who shot the wild beasts in the forest. Kōji met Buddyaṇta and told him how had Cennaya been in their presence, Buddyaṇta would have been dealt with in a very severe manner by his younger brother. "You praise your brother. Has he conquered the land, hunting a tiger? Has he been

presented with a *seer* of gold rings for having killed a tiger? Has he been covered with peacock's feathers? Has he fought a battle, riding on a nooseless horse? Has he put the sky above the earth?" said Buddyaṇṭa.<sup>1</sup>

Opulence was a special feature of Ballāḷa's royal household. The *sallabeja* and *sattaneja* rights, the golden ear-rings and the jewels for the nose, the balls of gold and the *bājibanda*, the *dvāria* and the *barapaṭṭa* given by the Ballāḷa to Dēyi Baidyedi are a proof of the generous manner in which the Tuḷuva Ballāḷas rewarded persons who had done them some special service. It was not only distinguished visitors that tasted the opulence of the Ballāḷas. Even the servants and tenants of the *bhūta* were recipients of rewards. To the carpenters and other wage-earners who had helped him to construct the *sthāna* of the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi, the Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ, "gave them their due" and "he also gave them presents and sent them away."<sup>2</sup>

How paternally a Ballāḷa, and especially the Ballāḷa's wife, looked after the material condition of all, including the servants and cattle, can be understood from the Pāḍadāna of the *bhūta* Pañjurḷi. *Bhūta* Pañjurḷi wanted somehow to make the Ballāḷa of Mardāḷ realize the necessity of building a *sthāna* for the new *bhūta*, and so waited "till sunset and afterwards entered into the cowpen and kept quiet in a corner, till the cowherds had collected all the cattle

1. I. A. XXIV, p. 148.

2. *Ibid.*, XXVI, p. 309, 65.

into the cowpen. In the meantime the night came on, and it was time for the master of the house to take his meal. Then all the servants of the house, the bondmen, and those who had undertaken work on contract and day-labourers and rice men and rice watermen, all these came to take their meals. Then the bondmen went into the cowpen to give fodder to the cattle, and gave rice water to the buffaloes and oxen; and after they had drunk, they put the watering trough upside down; and then put straw and green grass before them; and making everything comfortable for the cattle went their way. In the meantime, the mistress of the house having served food to her husband, called the bondmen, 'O bondmen, bring your vessels and take your food.'

"Then they called their wives from their huts and told them to bring the vessels. Then they took their children on their hips and the vessels on their heads, and each came to the *būdū* and called the mistress of the house—'O mistress, mistress! Please bring me the rice. I have brought the vessel. I have no one in my hut. I have kept paddy on the fire to be boiled and there is nobody to look after the fire.' At this the mistress quickly brought the rice and gave it to the bondmen. She also brought a big spoon of coconut shell and put four spoonful of rice and four spoonful of *gañji* for each, and sent away the bondwomen to their huts. And after all had eaten and finished, all lay down to sleep."<sup>1</sup>

1. *T. A.* XXVI, p. 51.

## Appendix A

### THE GREEK FARCE WITH OLD KANNADA PASSAGES

*Summary*—1. Introduction. 2. Summary of the Plot. 3. Criticism of the Kannada passages. 4. Scene of action. 5. The Greek Farce with Old Kannada passages.

#### 1. INTRODUCTION

At the instance of the Biblical Archaeological Association, at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt, excavations were carried out in 1899 and a large find of papyri was made. In 1903 Bernard P. Grenfell and Arthur S. Hunt with the assistance of other scholars published with translations the finds in the III. Volume called "The Oxyrhynchus Papyri Part III." The following is one of the classical fragments in which many words in an Indian language occur. This piece was forwarded to me by Dr. R. Shama Sastry in February 1926. And I sent him early in March a rendering of the words in the unknown language together with a note on the probable scene of action. A thorough re-examination of the farce while in the British Museum in 1929-1931, and fresh investigation in the neighbourhood of the scene of action made after my return from Europe, enable me to give the following interpretation of the Farce.<sup>1</sup> I should like in this connection to express my deep gratitude to my learned friend Pandit K. B. Rāmakṛṣṇaṃya of Udipi without whose help it

1. Since Dr. Shama Sastry's interpretation appeared in his *Annual Report of the Mys. Arch. Dept.* for 1926, two versions of the Greek-Kannada Farce have been published; one by Mr. S. Srikanthaya in the *Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society*, and the other by Mr. Govind Pai in the *Prabuddha Karmāṇaka* for 1930. Mr. Pai is right when he says that the passages are in Kannada. B. A. S.

would not have been possible for me to render this piece into Kannada.

## 2. SUMMARY OF THE PLOT

A Greek lady had fallen into the hands of an Indian king. A party of Greeks arrived in a ship, and after making the Indian king and his followers fully drunk, managed to escape with the Greek lady. (For a fuller treatment of the plot and an account of the characters in the Farce, the reader is referred to Dr. Sastry's interpretation of the Farce as given in his *Mysore Archaeological Report for 1926*, pp. 11 seq.)

## 3. CRITICISM OF THE KANNADA PASSAGES IN THE FARCE

Hultzsch was the first to declare that the passages in the unknown language were in Kannada.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Sastry has given a tentative rendering of the Kannada passages in the in the same Report for 1926. But Dr. Barnett rejected them completely.<sup>2</sup> Dr. Barnett's arguments may be summarized thus:—

We have no direct knowledge of Kannada of such an early period, viz., of the second century A.D. or possibly earlier. The earliest work in Hale Kannada is Kaviśvara's *Kavirājamārga*. Dr. Barnett lays down three criteria by which we are to judge the value of the rendering of the alledged passages into Kannada. These are the following:— Firstly, if the proposed reconstruction of the passage in the unknown language agrees with the oldest classical Kannada texts, we may provisionally accept it; if it shows features of the mediaeval or modern dialects, we must reject it.

1. Hultzsch *J. R. A. S.*, for 1904, pp. 390 seq.

2. Barnett, *Journal of Egyptian Archaeology*, XII, P. 1-II, pp. 13-15. See also Keith, *History of Skt. Literature*, p. x. (Oxford 1928) where Dr. Keith likewise does not believe that the passages are in Kannada. B. A. S.



Secondly, the interpretation must make good sense, be natural and not forced. And, thirdly, the interpretation should not unduly alter the text. Judged by these standards, the interpretation given by Hultzsch is on all points unproven. While admitting that the language used in the Farce was Indian, Dr. Barnett concluded that "it has yet to be interpreted."

There cannot be any doubt that these unassailable and perfectly sound arguments can be substantiated by other evidence which goes to prove that Kannaḍa as a prominent language was non-existent in the Karnāṭaka, and in Tuluva as well perhaps, in the early centuries of the Christian era. It is well known that Prākṛt was used in the Aśoka inscriptions discovered in Mysore; that all the Edicts of that monarch were engraved in the Brahmi script; that Prākṛt was the language not only of the Śātavāhanas but also of the early Kadambas as well; and that the earliest epigraphs discovered in the Karnāṭaka, as for instance those relating to the migration of Bhadrabāhu, the Bāgas, and the Kadambas, were all engraved in the Sanskrit language and not in the Kannaḍa language.<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding the above facts, it is permissible to bring forward a few considerations in regard to the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language. While it is no doubt true that Prākṛt was the official language of the earliest sovereigns of Karnāṭaka, it has yet to be proved that that was the language of the masses as well. If this is admitted, then one is led to assume that the people of the Karnāṭaka, and, therefore, of Tuluva, spoke a language which was other than Prākṛt. Indeed, there are good grounds to suppose that

1. *Mys. Arch. Rep. for 1929*, pp. 52, 56, 57; *Mys. Arch. Rep. for 1928*, pp. 10-11; *Mys. Ins.* p. 304; *E. C.* II, No. 1, p. 1; *ibid.* VII, Sk. 263, 264, pp. 142; *ibid.* XI, Intr. pp. 1-5, Mk. 14, 21, 31, pp. 91-96.

Karnāṭaka was known to the westerners, and that Kannaḍa as a dialect existed in the early centuries of the Christian era. While dealing with the question of the antiquity of Tuluva, it was shown that in the first and second centuries of the Christian era, Āḷvakheda was known to the Greeks under the name of Oloikhora. The ending of this as well as other names, e. g., Basarūru, Punnūṭa,<sup>1</sup> etc. were certainly Kannaḍa endings.

The fact that Roman coins of Augustus Caesar have been found at Candravalḷi sufficiently proves that in the early centuries of the Christian era, there was commercial intercourse between the Karnāṭaka and the western world.<sup>2</sup>

The most convincing proof of the existence of the Kannaḍa language prior to the times of Kaviśvara is afforded in the Halmiḍi stone inscription which we have mentioned in connection with the foreign relations of the Ālupas. This stone inscription definitely carries the antiquity of the Kannaḍa language to the fifth century A. D. It is not too much to suppose that the Kannaḍa language may have existed at least one or two centuries earlier, viz., in the fourth and third centuries A. D.

The Ālupa records themselves, as we have amply demonstrated, in the previous pages, prove that Kannaḍa was a spoken language in the sixth and seventh centuries A. D., i. e., two or three centuries earlier than the time of the author of *Kavirājamārge*. Indeed, a good many stone inscriptions in the Kannaḍa language ranging from about

1. As regards Punnūṭa, Cf. Saleore, *Indian Culture*, III, pp. 309-317 where the antiquity of this ancient kingdom has been described.

2. *My. & Coorg*, p. 15, n. (1); Krishna, *Excursions at Chandravalli*, p. 25; *Q. J. M. S.* I. pp. 38-39; X p. 251; XV, p. 256; XVIII, p. 294; *Ep. Cor. Coorg Ins.*, p. 103 (1914).

the sixth century A. D. till the beginning' of the eighth century A. D.,<sup>1</sup> conclusively show that the antiquity of the Kannada language can be dated to, at least, four centuries earlier than the age of the Kaviśvara. Under these circumstances, it is extremely doubtful whether we can maintain that we "have no direct knowledge of Kanarese of a period earlier than that ascribed to the Hale Kannada work *Kavirājamūrga*."

Any reconstruction of the Kannada passages in the Greek Farce must agree not only with the known classical Kannada canons, but, we may venture to add, with a few known facts of the region the history of which we have outlined in this treatise. Here it is interesting to observe how one or two statements made in the Farce agree with the historical facts we have mentioned above.

The first point to be noted in this connection is that the Farce speaks of the Malpe Nāyaka. Epigraphical evidence amply proves the existence of Nāyakas for the skies of Udayavara and Kojalagiri. That Malpe had a Nāyaka is, therefore, not at all unlikely or unhistorical. Whether we have to assume that the term Malpe Nāyaka was one of the personal designations of the king mentioned in the Farce, is not certain; but the Farce only confirms the evidence of epigraphs concerning the existence of a Nāyaka over a city. In other words, it adds to the testimony of the epigraphs in regard to the municipal character of some of the ancient towns of Tuluva.

The reason why Malpe had a Nāyaka is to be found in the fact that it was a harbour of first-rate importance. Indeed, undeveloped and uncared-for as it is to-day, Malpe is still one of the safest harbours for coastal vessels on the western coast today. The appearance of the Greeks on the

1. *Mys. Soc.* pp. 186, 305; *E. C.* II. Nos. 4-9, 12, 31, pp. 3-7.

shore of Malpe was because it was one of the trade centres of ancient Tuluva. As against this it might be objected that Ptolemy does not mention it, and that, therefore, it was unknown to the Greeks. But we may remember that Ptolemy's knowledge of the trade centres of Tuluva was not personal, and that he may have confounded Ālvakheḍa with Malpe itself.

Further, there are two other considerations which we may mention before passing on to the scene of action of the Farce. The Farce confirms the antiquity of the Ālupas as proved by the Halniḍi stone inscription and the early stone records of the Western Cālukyas and the Gangas. A sculptured stone in one of the private houses at Udayavara near the ancient Gaṇapati temple contains the figure of a king wearing the sacred thread and the crown, but fighting against an unknown enemy. This strikingly corroborates the evidence of the Farce that the ruler mentioned in it wore the sacred thread.

Moreover, the Farce confirms likewise the Śaivite religion of the Ālupas.

We may incidentally note here that the evil of drinking which is a noteworthy feature of the Farce, is particularly pointed out in the later inscription of Kundavarmanasa II in which, as we have seen, the *surā pāna (kṛto-) doṣa* is explicitly stated to have been removed by the king. Whether we are to suppose that the evil of drinking was common among the Ālupa kings, and whether it was finally removed by Kundavarmanasa II cannot be made out.<sup>1</sup>

1. It need not be imagined that since the king in the Farce is described to have worn the sacred, he was necessarily a Brahman. No doubt the names of the mediæval Ālupas end in *varman*. But while we are certain of their having been Śaivites, it has yet to be proved that they were Brahmans. This is the reason why drinking seems to have been in vogue amongst them.

Finally, another trifling detail is the remarkable identity between the name of the river Psychicus given in the *Farræ* and the name Śivāluka mentioned in the *Padma Purāṇa*. Thus in the *Padma Purāṇa*:-

*Nadhyapāṇa-punya-jalāḥ tatra Gangā-eva bahudhā gatā |*  
*Sukamāri Kumāri-eva Sitā S'ivālakā (S'ivāluka,*  
*S'ivālakā) tathā ||*  
*Mahānadi-eva bho viprāḥ tathā-magijala-nadī |*  
*Iksuavardhānikā-eva eva nadī munivaraḥ smrtāḥ' ||*

In the above passage two rivers of Tuluva are mentioned before Śivāluka—the Kumāri and the Sitā. It is probable that Śivāluka was another and an earlier name of the Pāpanāsinl upon which Uḍipi may be said to lie. In that case, it may be that Śivāluka was the name given to the river because it passed through, or was associated with, Śivalli which comprised quite a considerable part of modern Uḍipi and Malpe.

#### 4. THE SCENE OF ACTION

This brings us to the scene of action of the *Farræ*. We believe that it was laid in the neighbourhood of Malpe itself either at modern Bāhadurgadhā or at Oḍabbāy-ḍeśvara. Of these the former has lost all traces of its ancient Śaivite worship. For not only has it, like many a Śaivite centre in Tuluva, passed into the hands of the Vaiṣṇavites, but lost its Vaiṣṇavite traces as well, probably after it passed into the hands of the Mysore Sultans in

As regards Greek women coming to the western coast of India in the second century A.D., we may note that there is evidence of their presence in the neighbourhood of the saitya cave at Karle. (Vats, *E. I.*, XVIII, pp. 325-329). There is nothing improbable in the Greeks visiting the coast of Tuluva in the same century. B. A. S.

1. *Padma Purāṇa*, Adhyāya VIII. vv. 30-31, p. 12.

the eighteenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> It is not unlikely that the scene mentioned in the Farce was laid at Odabhāṇḍeśvara itself.<sup>2</sup> The modern Vaiṣṇavite temple at Odabhāṇḍeśvara was certainly Śaivite in origin, as the images of Išvara lying in the neighbourhood of the temple amply prove. The name *kānana* which is still applied to the entire region of Malpe round about the temple of Išvara as far as Koḍavīru, unmistakably refers to the fact that it was covered by a forest in early days. Here around the temple of Išvara at Odabhāṇḍeśvara the Greeks may have come, and here it was perhaps that the events mentioned in the Farce were enacted. As regards the image of the "Moon Goddess," all that we may venture to say is that the Greeks confounded the image of the Saviouress (i. e., of the Buddhist goddess Tārā) with an image of the Moon Goddess of whom the Hindu religion knows nothing.<sup>3</sup>

With these few considerations before us, we may now proceed to give a reconstruction of the Kannada passages

1. The image of Gaṅgapatī and the *Naga* which had been at Odabhāṇḍeśvara are now in private houses at Malpe proper, and the image of Hanumānta of that same place has been taken to Odabhāṇḍeśvara. B. A. S.

2. The etymology of the word Odabhāṇḍeśvara is doubtful. Popular tradition derives it thus—*ōḍa-bhāṇḍa-īśvara*-ship-vessel-Išvara, and people say that the incident of the ship-wreck mentioned in the *Madhva-vijaya* took place here. B. A. S.

3. Mr. Govinda Piṭṭ's assumption that Udayāra itself was the scene of action is inadmissible. (*Prabuddha Karmāṇka*, XI. No. pp. 35-40). We cannot conceive of an Ālupa king falling into the hands of a party of foreigners in Udayāra itself or in a temple near that city. The ruins of the palace of the Ālupas lie so close to the seashore that it is improbable that the drinking bout and its consequences could have happened there without the people of the city knowing it. Further, the explicit reference to the forest from which the women emerged after a hunting expedition, precludes any idea of our associating Udayāra with the scene of action. B. A. S.

in the Farce, admitting that is only provisional in character.

### 5. A TENTATIVE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE GREEK FARCE WITH OLD KANNADA PASSAGES

- B. Lady Chariton, rejoice with me at my escape !  
 A. Great are the gods.  
 B. What gods, fool (?)  
 A. Cease, fellow.  
 D. Wait for me here and I will go and bring the ship  
 to anchor.  
 A. Go ? For see, here come their women from the chase.  
 B. Oh ! What huge bows they have !  
 A woman. Kraunou.<sup>1</sup>  
 Another. Lalle.<sup>2</sup>  
 Another. Laitalianta Lalle.<sup>3</sup>  
 Another. Kotakos anab, Isara.<sup>4</sup>  
 B. Hail !  
 All. Laspattia.<sup>5</sup>  
 B. Ah ! Lady help !  
 A. Alemaka !<sup>6</sup>  
 All. Alemaka.<sup>7</sup>  
 B. By Athena, there is no (harm) from us.  
 A. Wretch, they took you for an enemy and nearly  
 shot you.

- 
1. *Kraunō sira*. Shall we shoot ?  
 2. *Lalle*. (Warning her).  
 3. *Elō taji anab lalle*. Lalle asks you to wait ? (Is it not so ?)  
 4. *Ahā tako (toge) anab iya sara*. Lo ! Take the string of  
 hemp. Give the arrow !  
 5. *I (vī) lātopati ā*. The Buffoon ! Ah !  
 6. *Alēm akkā*. Is he (the proper) person (to be shot), Sister ?  
 7. *Alta emmakka*. No, our sister !

- B. I am always in misfortune. Will you then.....to the river Psolichus?<sup>1</sup>
- A. As you like (Drums) (B. ....parade<sup>2</sup>)
- All. Minei.<sup>3</sup>
- F. Lady Chariton, I see the wind is rising, so that we may cross the Indian Ocean and escape. So enter and fetch your property, and if you can, carry off one of the offerings to the Goddess.
- A. Prudence, fellow! Those in need of salvation must not accompany their petitions to the gods with sacrilege. For how will the gods listen to men who try to win mercy with wickedness?
- B. Don't you touch? I will fetch it.
- D. Fetch your own things then.
- A. I do not need them either, but only to see my father's face.
- D. Enter, then; and do you serve them.....and give them their wine strong, for here they come.
- B. I think they are the daughters of swine: these too I will get rid of (Drums.....)
- All. Ai Arminthi<sup>4</sup> (Drums.)
- B. They also have run away to the Psolichus.
- C. Yes; but let us get ready, if we are to escape.
- B. Lady Chariton, get ready, if you can take under your arm one of the offerings to the goddess.
- A. Hush! Those in need of salvation must not accompany their petitions to the gods with

1. This may have been the river Papandāni (ancient Sivāhka?).

2. Against the name of A. is the letter B. and the word *parade* (*horate, horade*). If it is meant as a word spoken by B., then, the meaning seems to be "start, then". But if applied to A., the meaning probably is "I am starting, ready!".

3. *Minēg*. Shall we take our bath?

4. *Ēy ār mindi(r)*. Have all of you taken your bath?



sacrilege. For how will they listen to the prayers of those who are about to gain mercy by wickedness? The property of the goddess must remain sacred.

B. Don't you touch; I will carry it.

A. Don't be silly, but if they come, serve them the wine neat.

B. But if they will not drink it so?

C. Fool, in these regions wine is not for sale. Consequently if they get hold of this kind of thing, they will drink it neat against their will (?)

B. I'll serve them lees and all.

C. Here they come, having bathed.....(Drums)

King. Brathis.<sup>1</sup>

All. Brathis.<sup>2</sup>

B. What do they say?

C. Let us draw lots for the shares, he says.

B. Yes, let us.

King. Stoukepairomellokoroke.<sup>3</sup>

B. Back, accursed wretch.

King. Brathis<sup>2</sup> (Drums). Bere konzei damun<sup>4</sup> petrekin  
paktei kartames<sup>5</sup> bere ialer ode pomenzi petreki-  
odam<sup>6</sup> ut kinze paxei zebes lolo bia bradis

1. *Bharā īu*. Cause to be served in plenty.

2. *Iṭu unaga payre malla karake*. Pour a little into his hand slowly.

3. *Bharā ī(u)*. Give me the precious drink.

4. & 5. *Bere konzei ipada munnā bētiṛ ēkeya bhāga takaj tamunā īu*. Why did you put down your cup before some more was served? Take a portion! Serve a little, Brother!

6. *Bire īyal irade pūṇṇa eṣ (i) ā betirake (bētrake ī) ndam*. Thinking there will be no more to be served must you have put down your cups.

kottos.<sup>1</sup>

AIE. Kottos.<sup>2</sup>

B. May you be kicked by 'Kottos.

King. Zopit' ( Drums ).

B. What do they say ?

C. Give them a drink, quick.

B. Are you afraid to speak then ? Hail, thou whose days prosper ! ( Drums )

King. Zeisoukormosedé<sup>3</sup> ( Drums )

B. Ah ! Not if I know it.

C. It is watery ; put in some wine ( Much Drumming ).

G. Skalmakata' bapteiragoumi.<sup>4</sup>

H. Teougourmi<sup>5</sup> nekelekethro<sup>3</sup>

G. Eitou belle trachoupterugoumi.<sup>6</sup>

H. Ah ! None of your disgusting ways ! Stop !  
( Drums ) Ah ! What are you doing ?

H. Trachountermana.<sup>10</sup>

G. Boullitikaloumbai platagoulda bi...<sup>11</sup>

B. Apuleukasar<sup>12</sup> ( Drums )

1. *Ora kenise apake sdeisa ialla bhaya birds iska tua.* Is your desire for dinner so little ? Would you not eat or drink ? Fear ! Take a little !

2. *Kodu tua.* Give a little !

3. (*Hé*) *Oppit.* Ah ! Excellent !

4. (*Hé*) *Iei koj mōade.* Ah ! Take by deceit !

5 & 6. *Ira kals māg-ada pāpa ira gommi.* The sin (of drinking) which you have not committed till now, may be ended this day only ! (In other words, empty the cup).

7. *Tegō oamui.* Take once (again).

8. *Nigof ēke eda.* Why did you get up ?

9. *Eyē bēffe drācca rappa ira gomme.* How pure (white) is the wine ! Let it be finished once for all !

10. *Drācān egdare māna.* It is honour to partake of the (juice of) grapes !

11. *Bavu offittu i kals umbay pāla tago alda.* You will be very happy this year. Take a share lovingly.

12. *Ā puṣṣapkarāra.* Ah ! It will be sour ! (Get away !)

King. Charbonorbothorha<sup>1</sup>

toumionaxia<sup>2</sup> despit platagoulda bi...<sup>3</sup> Sesa  
srachis<sup>4</sup> ( Drums ) nradosatur<sup>5</sup> ouamesare<sup>6</sup> sum-  
paraḍara ei ia da...<sup>7</sup>

B. Martha marithouma edmaimai maithe<sup>8</sup> thamouma  
martha marithouma ( Drums ).....tun<sup>9</sup>

King. Malpinaik ouroukoukoub ( n ? ) i karako...ra<sup>10</sup>

All. Aba<sup>11</sup>

King. Zebede<sup>12</sup> za biligidoumba<sup>13</sup>

All. Aba ou<sup>14</sup>

King. Pan oum brestikatemā ouman brethououeni<sup>15</sup>

All. Panoumbrestikate manouām brethou oueni<sup>16</sup> para-  
koum brestikatema noum bret ououeni<sup>17</sup> olusadi-

1-7. *Ceruaḥ nōra nōraḥ mūya akkipi dāḥa biḥa pāḥa teku olu*  
*teḥa rekṣiṇṭhaḥ kṛiḥā mūḥaḥi nōmāra dāra ḥṛya udā.* One shows  
boiled rice, another who sees the hunk in it, runs away out of the  
country. Take a share lovingly. Sesa! Protect! Show your love  
lovingly! Oh! Umeṣara! Is this the door of saṁdara?

8 & 9. *Mardam aridat madyāda mṛjme madyāḥṭa mōma aride-*  
*veṣma.* We have found out a medicine! Wherever the greatness of  
this magic spreads strongly, silence is produced. Lady! We have  
found out a medicine!

10. *Malpi mṛyāḥara* (referring to himself) *kā...kāḥi karakḥ.*  
Take Malpe Niyaka into the house!

11. *Aba* (Exclamatory) *Aba!*

12 & 13. *Hā bāḥa biligigūmba.* Ha! Do not do so! He will  
order you to be shot!

14. *Aba āra.* Oh! (Truly!) He will protect you. (if you  
act according to his wishes.)

15. *Pāna maba reṭṭikḥ de māna maba reṭṭā āraṇi.* Oh! Lady,  
how will you aspire for honour unless the drinking people (ourselves)  
hold you (in) high (esteem?)

16. Same as 15.

17. *Para kōmba reṭṭikḥ de māna umbareṭṭā āraṇi.* Oh! Lady,  
how will you get honour unless those (who take the other world?)  
hold you (in) high (esteem?)

zaparda piskou piskate man arei man ridaou  
oupatel...<sup>1</sup> ( Five drummings )

King. A boundless barbaric dance. I lead, O goddess  
moon. With wild measure and barbaric step;  
Ye Indian chiefs, bring the drum of mystic  
sound.<sup>2</sup> The frenzied Seric steps ( Much drum-  
ming and beating )

All. Orkis.<sup>3</sup>

B. What do they say again ?

C. He says, dance.

B. Just like living men. ( Drums ).

C. Throw him down and bind him with the sacred  
girdles. ( Much drumming. Finale ).

B. They are now heavy with drink.

C. Good ; Chariton, come out here.

A. Come, brother, quickly ; is all already ?

C. Yes, all ; the boat is at anchor close by ; why do  
you linger ? Helmsman, I bid you bring the  
ship alongside here at once.

D. Wait till I give him the word.

B. Are you talking again, you bungler ? Let us  
leave him outside to kiss the ship's bottom.

C. Are you all aboard ?

All. Aboard.

A. O Unhappy me ! A great trembling seizes my  
wretched body. Be propitious, Lady goddess !  
Save thy hand-maiden !

1. *Olisadika paradappisiko oppiaf kagemonairai emmanaridu  
oppade*. You will forfeit the happiness of this and the other world  
without yielding to the will of the king (i. e., if you do not yield  
to the will of the king.) Submit ! Protect us (by becoming our  
queen). Did (do) you understand us ? Do you not approve ? (Or  
is not to your liking ?)

2. Perhaps the drum that is used by the people of Tuquva.  
R. A. S.

3. *Orgos*. Make him lie down ! (lest he should fall and  
hurt himself.)

**Appendix B**  
**1. HOUSEHOLDS IN THE THIRTY-TWO GRĀMAS OF TULUVA**  
*Western Grāmas*

*Abbreviations :—*M = Mangalore version.

B = Bhaṭṭācārya's version, pp. 27, seq.

P = Portuguese version.

Numerals refer to the households.

M	B	P
1. <i>Karevūra grāma</i> Talepāḍitāya, Pārūrūtāya, Karevūtāya, Iciltāya, Anan- tāḍitāya, Meyyūrūtāya, Poyya- tāya and Poyyatāya's son (8)	1. <i>Karevūra grāma</i> Pārūrāya, Pakurāya, Kudur- tāya, Poyyatāya (4)	1. <i>Karevūra grāma</i> As in B except for Pārūrāya who is given as Pārūrāya (4)
2. <i>Varāḍi grāma</i> Maḍalūrūtāya, Mayūrūkh- yane Talatāya, Nārālātāya, Aryappināya, Nēratāya Kide- kideāya, Śaṇṇaḍkatāya, and Maḍjugōḍitāya (8)	2. <i>Varāḍi grāma</i> Tāletāya, Aryapināya, Nāra- latāya, Nēratāya, Anināya, Kidekidenāya, Śaṇṇaḍitāya, and Kuṇjiturāya (8)	2. <i>Varāḍi grāma</i> As in B except for Arya- naya which is given as Arya- paitāya, and Nēratāya given as Nēratāya, Kidekidenāya given as Kidenāya (8)

3. <i>Mārāṇa grāma</i> Bakutāya, Innonātāya (2)	3. <i>Mārāṇa grāma</i> Badekedenāya, Sulyanāya (2)	3. <i>Mārāṇa grāma</i> As in B except for the first given as Pidekadenāya (2)
4. <i>Koḷaśināḍu grāma</i> Sulyanāya, Padakanāya (2)	4. <i>Koḷaśi grāma</i> Talepādītāya, Mañjanōdītāya (2)	4. <i>Omitted in P</i> (But see below No. 17)
5. <i>Pāḍi grāma</i> Anettōdītāya, Kakkilāya, Iduvalitāya, Kanōṣitāya (4)	5. <i>Padimegara grāma</i> Ametāya, Śāmbaratāya, Induvalitāya, Koyakudalāya (4)	5. <i>Pāḍi grāma</i> As in B
6. <i>Kāḍiḷa grāma</i> Pūjetāya, Pūḷikarātāya, Kōṭṭukōḷatāya, Kudukullāya (4)	6. <i>Kūḍala grāma</i> Kaṇṇuranāya, Śāmbaratāya, Irvatūrāya, Mīttakattāya (4)	6. <i>Kāḍiḷa grāma</i> As in B but for the second given as Kanbaratāya
7. <i>Mogeboḷu grāma</i> Talyantōdītāya, Irnūrāya, Kūdelurāya, Kuṇṇukudalāya (4)	7. <i>Mogeboḷu grāma</i> Pūjītāya, Pūḷikarātāya, Kabbukōḷitāya, Mudetāya (4)	7. <i>Mogeboḷu grāma</i> As in B but read for the third Tamiantōdītāya (4)
8. <i>Mittanāḍu grāma</i> Kadamhālatāya, Gaṇgetāya, Depuñjatāya, Baikulāya (4)	8. <i>Mittanāḍu grāma</i> Kundagōlatāya, Nūjītāya, Gaṇgetāya, Sarnālatāya (4)	8. <i>Mittanāḍu grāma</i> As in B but read for the last Parālatāya (4)

M	B	P
9. <i>Nṛumāṇḍa grāma</i> Ambaratāya, Sūmbaratāya, Indravaḥḥitāya, Kaṇṇārāṇa, Kambarāṇa, Irvanturāya, Ku- yokoditāya, Mittanadukarāya (8)	9. <i>Nṛumāṇḍa grāma</i> Icalurāya, Anantēdūtāya, Phālampādītāya, Taralāya, Mā- varāya, Kumaraṇtāya (6)	9. <i>Nṛumāṇḍa grāma</i> Ucalatāya, Anantēdūtāya, Alampādītāya, Kaṇṇārāṇāya, Kumārātāya, Māvaratāya (6)
10. <i>S'ṛimantūra grāma</i> S'rinantūraya, Śībarurāya, Munnūrāya, Mucchantāya, Maḍikulaṇya, Sedikulāya, Asu- rapannāya (7)	10. <i>Simantūra grāma</i> Sāmanūrāya, Śībarāya, Maḍi- purāya, Ipparantāya, Makyān- tāya, Muḍikudalāya, Sdīkula- tāya, Adarāya, Barvanāya (9)	10. <i>Simantūra grāma</i> As in B except for 3rd, 5th & 7th for which read Munnūrāya, Maccantāya, and Maḍikula- tāya respectively (only 8)
11. <i>Tenakala grāma</i> Monenāya, Mutanāya, Ma- ḍamanāya, Vailāya, Kacan- dūtāya, Bakunāyāya, Barkanṇā- dūtāya, Ulkurāya (8)	11. <i>Tenakala grāma</i> Mogerāya, Mittatāya, Maḍu- manāya Vailāya, (idake pra- tināma locusts) Kaṇṇitāya), Vokudīnāya, Ulūrāya, Mallūji- nāya, Kabekodīnāya (8)	11. <i>Tenakala grāma</i> As in B but read for 1st, 2nd, 4th <i>condra</i> , 6th, 7th Mōne- nāya, Mittanāya, Kōpōnāya, Ulyarāya, Malliyabahljānāya (8)
12. <i>S'ivabellī grāma</i> (120) See below	12. <i>S'ivabellī grāma</i> (120) See below	12. <i>S'ivabellī grāma</i> (120) See below

13. <i>Ajapura grāma</i> Uṣambullitāya, Uṅgarapaḷli, Oraṇ- tāya, Uḷurāya, Kairambalī, Aḷapāyī, tāya, Allāya, Aṣṭamūrī, Hebbāra, and the Hebbāra, Sabotētāya (8)	13. <i>Brāhmapura grāma</i> Orambalī, Kairambalī, Uṅgarapaḷli, Uḷura, Aḷapa, Aṣṭamūrī, Hebbāra, and the last omitted (8)
14. <i>Nāḷṅara grāma</i> Nāritāya, Kallūrāya, Eḍavai- tāya, Annūtāya, Tumbekal- lāya, Hebbāra, Madhyantha, Nañcinṅāya (8)	14. <i>Nirūvara grāma</i> Leaf in the Ma. torn.... Eḍebetṇāya, Kallūrāya, Ma- kitāya, Tumbillāya, Hebbāra, Nūjūtāya, Paḍe (8)
15. <i>Kūḷa grāma</i> Haṇḍe, Bāsiri, Tuṅga, Nā- vaḍa, Holḷa, Mayya, Hebbāra, Kāraṇṭa, Kāraṇṭa's represen- tative Appa Kāraṇṭa, Mayya's representative Appa Hēraḷa (8+2)	16. <i>Kūḷa grāma</i> Tuṅga, Kāraṇṭa, Hēraḷa Haṇḍe, Bāsiri, Nāvūḍa, idakke pratinūmavādā Nāvūḍa Holḷa (Total ?)
16. <i>Kandāvara grāma</i> Uḷupa, Hebbāra (2)	16. <i>Skandāvara grāma</i> Same as in M

See above No. 4.

17. *(Omadūru grāma*  
Mādāntilāya (1)



## Eastern Grāmas

M	B	P
1. <i>S'ripāḍi grāma</i> Kuñjamaṇḍāya, Kaṇḍamba- dīṭāya, Pāṇḍanāya, Atrāḍi- tāya, Baipādītāya (5)	1. <i>S'ripāḍi grāma</i> Kuñjamaṇḍāya, Vaiṇadītāya, Putraṇāya (4)	1. <i>S'ripāḍi grāma</i> Kuñjamaṇḍāya, Koṇḍapāḍi- tāya, Baipādītāya, Atrāḍitāya, Pāṇḍanāya (5)
2. <i>Vaḍila grāma</i> Aḷavanāya, Pulitāya (2)	2. <i>Oḍila grāma</i> Aḷumaṇḍāya, Uḷipadītāya (2)	2. <i>Kaḍila grāma</i> Ambuḷamaṇḍāya, Polikodi- tāya (2)
3. <i>Nāḷa grāma</i> Paḍuvantāya, Malepādītāya (2)	3. <i>Nāḷa grāma</i> Madipādītāya, Parvantāya (2)	3. <i>Nāḷa grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the second Maḍuvantāya (2)
4. <i>Karandūru grāma</i> Cappaṭtāya, Paṇṇetāya (2)	4. <i>Kāraṇḍūru grāma</i> Sampaganāya, Edakclatāya (2)	4. <i>Kāraṇḍūru grāma</i> Same as in B
5. <i>Ujjiṇi grāma</i> Vappantāya, Arimaṇitāya, Kakkōḍitāya, Muṇḍatādītāya, Muḍapādītāya, Aripādītāya, Cīḷḷanāya, Arbatāya (8)	5. <i>Ujjiṇe grāma</i> Armanetāya, Vappadītāya, Kōkarūṭitāya, Aripādītāya, Muṇḍapādītāya, Kemmuṇḍāya, Arbatāya, Ballanāya, (8)	5. <i>Ujjiṇa grāma</i> Same as in B

6. <i>Kuñjamūrḡo grāma</i> Puratāya, Kuñjamārgatāya, ( <i>grāha erodu unṇē</i> ) Perāḷitāya, Muccināya, Aḷitāya, Maḍuvā- nāya, Kuṇḍaṇṇāya, Korāṅgi- nāya, Kakkaraṇṇāya (3)	6. <i>Kuñjamūrḡo grāma</i> Peraḷitāya, Kuñjamārgatāya ( <i>erodu sonḍeha</i> ) Perāḷitāya, Muccaṇṇāya, Yaccantāya, Ma- ḍavināya, Kuḍyaṇṇāya, Putrāya, Kōrjināya, Kakkaraṇṇe (3)
7. <i>Kokkeda grāma</i> Idēpāditāya, Śabarāya, Up- pārāṇa, Koṇṇillāya (4)	7. <i>Kokkeda grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the 1st Tēḍilāya, and add Nūḍitāya (5)
8. <i>Rāmāṇja grāma</i> Nōritāya, Maṭṭināya, <i>anara</i> <i>perṇinidhī</i> Teṇṇitāya, Parla- tāya (4)	8. <i>Rāmāṇja grāma</i> Same as in B but for the 1st read Nūratāya (3). The word Bhatta is added here.
9. <i>Pude grāma</i> Pudināya, Ametōḍitāya, Pa- raḷatāya, Illaḍitāya (4)	9. <i>Pude grāma</i> Pudēnāya (1)
10. <i>Baḷḷa grāma</i> Bāritāya, Ummāṇitāya, Am- māṇitāya (3)	10. <i>Baḷḷa grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the 2nd Uccaraṇṇāya

M	B	P
11. <i>Ernāḍu grāma</i> Munḍanpāḍiṭāya, Yṛṣekillāya, Ibbāḍitāya, Muṣepāṣitāya (4)	11. <i>Irūṇḍa grāma</i> Takarāṇḍāya, Munḍarāḍi- tāya, Śabarāya, Ulapāḍitāya, (uḷḷāya grāma 4)	11. <i>Ernāḍu grāma</i> Same as in B but read for the 1st Kakkaraṇḍāya
12. <i>Iḍekadu grāma</i> Maṇikāṭāya, Keṭṭāya, Śa- dāṅga, Abilitāya, Muṇṇaṅga)- tāya, Arumbāḍitāya (6)	12. <i>Iḍekadu grāma</i> Maṇikāṭāya, Śadāṅgaṭāya (2)	12. <i>Iḍekadu grāma</i> Same as in B
13. <i>Kammiṇja grāma</i> Bijetāya (1)	13. <i>Kemmiṇja grāma</i> Bajetāya (1)	13. <i>Kemmiṇja grāma</i> Bajetāya (1)
14. <i>Pāṇiṇja grāma</i> Iḍebettāya, Aninjētāya (2)	14. <i>Pāṇiṇja grāma</i> Iḍabettāya (1)	14. <i>Pāṇiṇja grāma</i> Same as in B
15. <i>S'riyāḍi grāma</i> S'riyāḍitāya, Kuṇṭārāntāya, Kuṇḱēḍitāya, Bajitillāya, Ke- mmuṇḍetāya (5)	15. <i>S'riyāḍi grāma</i> Kannḍetāya (1)	15. <i>S'riyāḍi grāma</i> Kuntarāya (3)
16. <i>Kāḍipāḍi grāma</i> Iṛkaṇṇatāya, Pennetāya, Aṛ- kaṇṭāya, Sereṭāya, Kaṇṇakāṇ- tāya (5)	16. <i>Koḍipāḍi grāma</i> Pānatāya, Iṛkaṇṭāya (2)	16. <i>Koḍipāḍi grāma</i> Same as in P

## 2. ŚIVAṬṬI GRĀMA ( CALLED IN ALL VERSIONS ŚIVABEṬṬI )

The main regulation the Śivaṭṭi grāma is thus given in P:—*modaḥ haṭṭu naḍu naḷvattu kaḍe eppattu haṭṭaraḥḍe haḍimūru naḷvattaralli nāḷḷu peppattaralli oṇḍu aṇṭu ireṇṇa ḡṇa haḍinaṇṭu.*

In B the same is given thus:—

*modaḥ haṭṭu naḍu naḷvattu kaḍe ippattu haṭṭaralli haḍina-  
iḍa naḷvattaralli nāḷḷu eppattaralli oṇḍu aṇṭu ireṇṇa ḡṇa ippattu.*

In P it means thus in English:—" The first ten—middle forty—the last seventy—with three added to the first ten, four out of forty, and one out of seventy, these eighteen households are the best ".

In B the same reads thus in English:—" The first ten—middle forty—the last twenty. With five added to the first ten, and four out of forty, and one out of twenty—these twenty households are the best ".

The following regulation is common to both the versions P & B:—

*naḷvattaralli mūvattāra madhyama bhūjana pratibhūjana  
mātra eppattaralli aratṭaṇṭabattu taṇṭu mātra arḍha brāhmaṇu.  
( Out of forty thirty-six are middling Brahmans, while sixty  
out of seventy are Brahmans only in name, i. e., taṇṭu  
mātra brāhmaṇu. )*

N. B. Neither the main regulation nor its subsidiary can be seen in M. And in both P & M *ippattu* is sometimes written by the scribe for *eppattu*.

*The first ten households*

M	B	P
<p>1. <i>Alevūra grāma</i>  <i>Alevūrāya, Koṇāṇcatāya, Madipulitāya, Mañjātāya, Śa-ralāya, Kutubulitāya</i> (6)</p> <p>2. <i>Saguri grāma</i>  <i>Sagaritāya, Tenkūlāya, Nad-vañtilāya, Kunjitāya</i> (4)</p> <p>3. <i>Putturāya, Bayiri, Kēkoḍe</i> (3) Their representatives :  <i>Alevārāya's brother Kēdūlāya, Kattukattātāya, Koṇāṇca's bro-ther Kolātāya</i> (3) (These are the additions)</p>	<p>1. <i>Alevūra grāma</i>  <i>Alevūrāya, Koṇchca, Mañji-tāya, Śaṇṭāya, Kaṇamkalitāya</i> (6)</p> <p>2. <i>Saguri grāma</i>  <i>Same as in M but read for the first Sagaritāya</i></p>	<p>1. <i>Alevūra grāma</i>  <i>Same as in B</i></p> <p>2. <i>Saguri grāma</i>  <i>Same as in M but read for the last Kuñjatāya</i></p>

All the three versions are agreed on the following four households being the best ( *śreṣṭha* ) :—

Baṇṇiṇjetāya, Koreṇāya or Kornāya, Maraḍitāya, and Śivatāya. (But M however adds two households in the Muñjūru grāma-Maṇḍurāya and one household in the Kuñjūru grāma-Kuñjurāya, to the above list).

We give here only the account as found in P, since it is the clearest of all the three.

The 4 best households as given in P are the following:—

Baṇṇiṇjetāya, Koreṇāya, Maraḍitāya, and Śivatāya. From M we know that Baṇṇiṇjetāya belonged to the Baṇṇiṇje grāma, Koreṇāya to Indravallī, Maraḍitāya to Ciṭṭupādi, and Śivatāya to Śivallī grāma.

The rest of the 36 households as given thus in P & B:—

Kramadhāretāya, Kekodīnāya (Teṣṭkodīnāya in B), Kāśāraṇtāya, Śitūlāya, Aruḷitāya, Karambajitāya Paḍilāya, Nūḍilāya, Kaṇṇappināya, Mukkittāya (Maṇḍikittāya in B), Kaḍḍināya (Koṭṭiladīnāya in B), Koḍalāya, Parkaḷatāya, Ari-metāya, Koḷambetāya (Koḷeketāya in B), Kokkodīnāya (Kakkāḍināya in B), (Kalliyattināya Kalattināya in B), Maṇḍikala-tāya, Antillāya (Aṅkilāya in B), Mūdetāya (Mūḍitāya in B), Pādetāya, Tōṭaṇtillāya (Kōṭaṇtillāya in B), Konyamārgaṇtāya, Kaṇṇarāya (Kaṇṇūrāya in B), Keḷaturāya, Maṇṇanai-tāya, (Maṇṇinnittāya in B), Nēyampillitāya, Baḍikillāya, Kalyāṇantāya, Nūjitāya, Koḍapaḷitāya, Nekkāraṇtāya, Vakkīnāya (Vattināya in B), Śimburattāya, Iṇṭurāya (Politāya in B), (B adds Puḍināya to the above list). P. gives them as *śreṣṭhā-kārmī niyalaru*. But B. gives them as *trikarmis*.

M. also styles them as *trī-karmis* but supplies the following additional information:—

Baṇṇiṇje grāma:—the best household is that of Baṇṇiṇjetāya. Its disciples ( *śiṣyaru* ) are the following:—Krama-

dhāntāya, Teṅkōḍitāya, Kāntaraṇtāya, Śittilāya, Kambolītāya, Nūjitāya, Kalyāṇāntāya, Kaḍillāya.

Iṅdravallī grāma:—Korenāya is the best household.

Its disciples are the following:—Koḍepolītāya, Polinnāya, Nekkarāntāya, Śimbarāntāya, Paḍillāya, Neḍillāya, Kuṇṇapītāya, Makkināya, Paḷkimaṇāya.

Cittupāḍi grāma:—Maraḍitāya is the best household.

Its disciples are the following:—Kōṭopītāya, Koḍalāya, Pārkaḷaṇtāya, Arimetāya, Kallyaṇtītāya, Māṇilatāya, Kuttigulīnāya, Kukkōḍīrāya, Yeliyaṇtītāya.

Śivallī grāma:—Śivatāya is the best household. Its disciples are the following:—Mūdetāya, Pāḍitāya, Kōṭanti-lāya, Kuditamārgaṇtāya, Kuṇṇārāya, Kaḷatrātāya, Monōlitāya, Nēpāḍitāya, Maḍīrāya.

### 3. 70 HOUSEHOLDS IN THE THREE VERSIONS

Version M gives the following:—

Maṅjūrū grāma:—Maṅjūrāya and Māḍantillāya are the best households. Kuṇjūrū grāma:—Kuṇjūrāya is the best household. Its disciples:—Kaṅgināya, Miteḷlāya, Paḍkilāya, Kukkilāya, Pānejotāya, Kaḷambināya, Sugaṇtāya, Oṭāya, Nūjūrāya, Neḷitāya, Māḷlyāntāya, Baḷatāya. These 12 households can inter-dine.

Hebbāra, Beḷlyatāya, Tōpītāya, Karkaṇetāya, Maṇōlitāya, Nurgetāya, Vudvapāḍitāya, Ēḷikuḍāṇtāya, Ubōlitāya, Cchakerāya, Gaṅgalaṇtāya, Bōritāya, Mōḍacaḍutāya, Tōḷinnāya, Bōḷiyāya, Arcitāya, Kovallāya, Gaḍārāya, Tōḷāḍitāya, Kuddurāya, Kodaṇtāya, Deryaṇḍināya, Survatāya, Arkitāya, Nūjināya, Kaḍāñcitāya, Kaṇṇatāya, Kaḷitāya, Māḍāḍitāya, Dōḍitāya, Putjetāya, Mudematāya, Ujjiṇiyātāya, Akōṣiheb-bāra, Ānetāya, Nakkaṇtāya, Kaḷḷōḷināya, Nijapōpītāya, Kāyeritāya, Appuccitāya, Māpāḍitāya, Kōḷirāya, Bōḷillāya, Naḍinanāya, Mēlaḍitāya, Perumudētāya, Kōḷavetāya, Macillāya, Iretāya, Perlāya. These are Brahmans only in name

(*taṇḍa mātṛa Brāhmaṇa*). They are king's servants (*rāja bhākararu*). They are entitled to the privilege of dining in the same line with other (*paṇṭi bhājana mātṛa prati bhājana villa*). They are not entitled to the privilege of *pāṇḍa saṃparka*, etc., for having intermarried with the Brahmans who had been condemned by Paraśurāma.

Version P and B give the following:—

Version P says that Kuñjurāya is the best household. It enumerates the 70 households in the following order:—

Kaṅgināya (Taggināya in B), Mittilāya, Kuñjalāya (Kuttilāya in B), Penambe (Panañji in B), Śuṇṇantāya, Kalambī, (Uḷitāya is given here in B), Ninjurāya, Nellitāya, Mallyatāya (Mallyantāya in B), Hebbaya, Bellavatti (Belapati in B), Belliyārāya (Belayarāya in B), Tōḡitāya, Karkatatāya, Nāḡilatāya, Derge, Vāḍpe (Vaḍetāya in B), Padi, Ubbali, Cakkerāya, Maṅgalatāya (Maṅgalatāya in B), (Vāritāya is added here in B), Maṇḍaca (Maṇḍabettāya in B), Adakatāya, Tōḍi (Koḍilāya in B), Yelikodi, Gōji (Kulitāya in B), Ruvallāya (not found in B), Anṇappi, Guḍḍe (Gūḍe in B), Derge (Deyigināya in B), (Koḷlāya is given here in B), Kuḇḇantāya, Kudurāya, Aṇṇaya, Kuḍitāya, Sarya, Nūji, Koḇḇambe, (Koḇḇanji in B), Kaṇṇapaḷli, Muḇḇāḍi, Dāṇi, Puḍḇuḇale (Muḇḇuḇale in B), Puttya (Putiye in B), Ujare, Akkuti (Kokkodi in B), Hebbāra, Nakkatte, Aṇṇe, Kalyūli, Agali, Muḷke, Nijamkōpi (Nijikoṣi), Irvatturāya, Āpuḇḇe, (Āpiye in B), Maipāḍibettināya (Maipāḍi and Bevināya in B), Koṭṭināya (Kovināya in B), Kudurāya, Koḷambe (Kolañji in B), (Kalāya is added here in B), Jōḡimajalāya (Majalāya in B), Tōḍināya, Iretāya, Perjāya, Kahekodi (Kaḇetodi in B), Majiatāya (Mañjitāya in B), and Fiye (Beye in B).

B gives the following verse in connection with the above Brahmans.



*pātitya anagatāḥ kecit kecit prācīna Tauḷavāḥ* |

*Rāma sapta deśjā kecit Brāhmaṇāḥ laṅghamātrakāḥ* ||

( Some were fallen : some were the ancient Tauḷavus ; and some others were those who had been condemned by Rāma [ Jāmadagnyu ]. These were Brahmans only in name ).

#### 4. THE BRAHMANŚ OF ŚIVAḷḷI GRĀMA AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD ( ? )

Only version P gives the following interesting details about the Brahmans of the Śivaḷḷi grāma :—

*Śivabeḷḷi grāma 300* (*Śivabeḷḷi grāmada Brāhmaṇa 300 idakke vīvara* ).

*Alevūra aṁba beṭṭinalli vīvara 400* ( ? ) ( This passage unfortunately has been left out while transcribing from the original ).

*Teṅkanūra vīvara* ( 100 in the southern locality ) Kallamañja, Mañjatabeṭṭu, Kuṇḍanluḷabeṭṭu, Kōḍaṅgaḷa, Mandarūḍi—*ida teṅka nūra vīvara*.

*Parambeḷḷi Kakkūḷje Nūjitabeṭṭu-aṁba aṁnūrara vīvara*.

*Nadu munūrara vīvara*, Banaiñḷjā, Kaḍapāḍi, Paḍuvu, Pāḍigāra.

*Uḍupi nūrara vīvara* Śaguri Mañki Buṇḍāru aṁba nūru.

*Paḍumunnūrara vīvara* Koḍavūru, Arkaḷabeṭṭu, Behugaḷe *idu munnūru*.

*Muḍamunnūrara vīvara* Heraga, Pāṭkaḷa, Koḍigrāma, Perṇankilu aṁba munnūru.

*Maḍanānnūrara vīvara* Cūṭupāḍi, Kemmuttūru, Māyarpāḍi, Itailūru aṁba nānūru.

*Paḍunānnūrara vīvara* Niḍunbūru, Kaṇṇarapāḍi, Kōḍūru, Niṭṭūru, Puttūru, Nēyambaḷḷi aṁba nūru aṁvīra.

Thus from the above it appears that in and around Śivaḷḷi there were three thousand Brahman households, thereby justifying to some extent the remarkable popularity of Uḍipi as a centre of pious and learned men in early days.

## 5. HOUSEHOLDS DIVIDED ACCORDING TO PROFESSION

(M styles them as *Ekādaśi viniyogadharma*)*Agnikotī Jana*

M	B	P
<p>Alevārāya, Śimanūrāya, Munechāntāya, Munūrāya, Kodañca, (Māḍipalitāya), Māḍjātāya, Kuñjitāya, Nādvantilāya, Śagaritāya, Teṅkilāya, Kadambalitāya, Teṅkilāya, Korenāya, Baṇṇijetāya, Maraditāya, Śivitāya, Idēpāditāya, Pāṅgavāya, Uḍupa, Irūtāya, Kuñjirāya, Abhantāya, Śaralāya (24)</p>	<p>Śimanūrāya, Munechāntāya, Munūrāya, Kodañca, Mañjetāya, Śaralāya, Mākāranta, dipāitāya, Kadambalitāya, Kuñjitāya, Nādvantilāya, Śagaritāya, Teṅkilāya, Putrāya, Tekuḍenāya, Bāyirāya, Kallurāya, Baipāditāya, Vāṇṇatāya, Idēpāditāya, Koranāya, Maraditāya, Uḍupa, Brahmakāranta, Baṇṇijetāya, Śivitāya (26, the additions being Brahmakāranta and Uḍupa).</p>	<p>Same as in B but without Śaralāya, Uḍupa, and Brahmakāranta</p>
<p>Tājetāya, Nārulatāya, Aryapindāya, Kāḍēndāya, Nūritāya, Cehampagetāya, Malepāditāya, Kallurāya, Uḍupa, Baipāditāya, Alevārāya, Muḍapāditāya, Kōrōḡināya, Brahmakāranta (14)</p>	<p>Nūritāya, Kidenāya, Nārulatāya, Tāḷāntāya, Aryapindāya, Maṇṇakalātāya, Alevārāya, Brahmakāranta, Kallurāya, Uḍupa, Baipāditāya, Kōrōḡināya, Muḍapāditāya, Kodañca (14)</p>	<p>Same as in B but read for the 2nd, 4th, and 13th Kidenāya, Tāḷatāya and Muḍapāditāya (13)</p>

*Smārthas*

## Bhojīas

M	B	P
Mannurāya, Alevurāya, Peranāya, Mañjātāya, Baipādītāya, Pūturāya, Indrajātāya, Mucchantāya, Śāntaśānturāya, Kōdenāya, Badkōjatāya, Kōñjatāya, Maduvīnāya, Kudābca, Kallurāya, Mogerāya, Brahmakāranta, Udupa, Vappantāya, Nōritāya, Arimanetāya, Idapādītāya, Saralāya, Sabarāya, Upārnā, Irvaturāya, Mūdampādītāya, Bajetāya, Paralātāya, Keñkilāya, Bāyiritāya, Kōkōde, Kōñnāya, Bannīdjetāya, Marādītāya, Śivātāya, Naḍvantilāya, Kambōlītāya (40)	Mannurāya, Arināya, Kōvināya, Peranāya, Koyamge-tāya, Kudurāya, Majitāya, Tajetāya, Pitāya, Pūturāya, Induvāitāya, Koyakoḍanāya, Śīmanūrāya, Puñcenāya, Mucchantūrāya, Mogerāya, Mitrañ-tāya, Alevurāya, Tuṅga, Brah-makāranta, Kallurāya, Udupa, Baipādītāya, Arināitāya, Appanādītāya, Belanāya, Arema-netāya, Idapādītāya, Sabarāya, Upārnāya, Kōñnāya, Ame-tādītāya, Śāmbharāya, Kolatāya, Mūdampādītāya, Bajitāya, Kōmāya, Sagurītāya, Madantilāya, Pūturāya (40)	Same as in B but read for the 3rd, 7th, 8th, 11th, 14th, 16th, 33rd, 37th, 38th, 39th and 40th Kōñnāya, Mañjātāya, Tārālātāya, Indravalītāya, Mucchantāya, Mittontāya, Śabarāya, Putrāya, Bāyiritāya and Kōkūdenāya respectively. (40)

## Tastis

lealatāya, Nētratāya, Pānganāya, Pūturāya (4)	Nētratāya, lealatāya, Putrāya, Pānganāya, Udupa, Brahma-kāranta (6)	Same as in B but without the last two. And the 1st is called Nētratāya
---	---	--



## Aśhvāsāis

M	B	P
Anipādātāya, Maduvinnāya, Kaṇṇaśraṇḍitāya, Arhitāya, Koḍvarīrāya, Aggūāya, Depuḷḷetāya, Kabekortāya, Kidolūrāya, Baḷḷuḷlāya, Gaṇḍitāya, Bānītāya, Poyyatāya, Iḍḍilāya, Cilaṇṇāya, Mitrachakatāya (16)	Alevūrāya, Pāṅṅūpūnāya, Tāretāya, Aṇṇakunḷitāya, Baṣakannāya, Kedaṇḍiāya, Arbiṣāya, Peḷādūtāya, Kannaṇāḍitāya, Kambarāṇṇāya, Uṭṭiyārāya Kabekūṣināya, Malāṇpādītāya, Eriṇkatāy, Bartoditāya, Puṇḷokanṇāya, Kudurāya, Nūṇurāya, Iravattūrāya, Nambunītāya, Jāṇḍitāya (21)	Alevūrāya, Pāṅṅūpūnāya, Kāretāya, Kaṇṇakunḷitāya, Bāḷḷakunṇū, Kedaṇḍiāya, Kapekūḍināya, Parikatāya, Tādītāya, Paṇḷikannāya, Kudurāya, Kuṇḷurāya (12)

## Jannās

Seḍḷakuḷlāya, Madakuḷlāya, Mittaṇṇāya, Vailāya, Kuṇḷitāya, Maṇḷatāya, Kemundētāya, Maḍampādītāya, Maḷepādītāya, Hebbāra, Ugrahāḷitāya, Hebbāra, Ideveṭṭināya, Koyakoditāya, Uḷḷirāya, Mūḍilāya, Maṇḍināya, Sannakoditāya, Kuṇḷikoditāya, Anāṇḍitāya, Kaṇṇāḍrāya, Kambarāṇa, Pudēnāya, Puḷṇitāya, Śaḍaṇḇa, Seḍḷakuḷlāya, Maḍamannāya, Kācukuḷḷa, Vailāya, Maṇḷatāya, Kemundētāya, Odampādītāya, Kabekoditāya, Hebbāra, Uṇḡuḷḷa, Ideveṭṭināya, Edekalāya, Koyakoditāya, Aripatāya, Toḷḷitilāya, Bābetilāya, Mūḍilāya, Uḷḷa, Kudureṭāya, Tenṇepāyitāya, Maṇḷatāya, Amagātāya, Bāyētāya, Pudēnāya, Pudēnāya,	Madikuḷlāya, Śeḍḷakuḷlāya, Tinaḷatāya, Maḍamannāya, Kāpuḷlāya, Vailāya, Maṇḷitāya, Kemundētāya, Vodaṇbādītāya, Kabekoditāya, Hebbāra, Uṇḡarapāḷi, Edeveṭṭināya, Koyakoditāya, Raipatāya, Kodikoditāya, Bābetilāya, Maḍilāya, Uḷḷa, Kudureṭāya, Teṇḷitāya, Kuntarāya, Maratāya, Amagātāya, Bāyātāya, Pudēnāya, tāya,	.....Kuḷḷulāya, Seṇḷakātāya, Maḍamannāya, Kācukuḷḷa, Vailāya, Maṇḷatāya, Kemundētāya, Odampādītāya, Kabekoditāya, Hebbāra, Uṇḡuḷḷa, Ideveṭṭināya, Edekalāya, Koyakoditāya, Aripatāya, Toḷḷitilāya, Bābetilāya, Mūḍilāya, Uḷḷa, Kudureṭāya, Tenṇepāyitāya, Maṇḷatāya, Amagātāya, Bāyētāya, Pudēnāya,
--	---	---

Irekaṣṭutāya, Paṣṭitāya, Hoḷla, 'Mulatāya, Arduṇḍāya, Amba-  
 Mayya, Paḍatāya, Okunṇāya, raṇṇāya, Uṣṭitāya, Paḍḍilāya, raṇṇāya, Huliṭāya, Eḍepuyya-  
 Arimaṇṇitāya, Kambaḷiṣṭi-  
 tāya, Arimaṇṇitāya, Puḷḷikari-  
 tāya, Ponnetāya, Madintilāya, Heralā (38)  
 Mūsevāsitāya (38)

B gives the following as the marriage or usage of the Jannis:—*ottā marida okki I.*,  
*aide male dāna I.*, *tappi banda ṣṣṣa I.*, *keṇḍa I.*, *jāḷa mara I.*, *kūpa I.*, *kaḷa-ṣṛuṅṅakala*,  
*manakāḷe Ṣṛuṅṅa vāḍya I.*, *nada mudu I.*, *paḷṣṛuṅṅa I.*, *maḷara ṭṭuṇa I.*, *dipa māḷa-ṣṭhāṇṇa I.*,  
*daḷamaṇṇi I.*, *keṭṭu eḍḍa banda keṇṇa I.*, *ratana kaṇṇaḷi I.*, *eḷaṭra I.*, these sixteen kaṭṭaḷes or  
 regulations are said to have been established by Lokadāya Rāya.

M mentions these regulations for all, i. e., those who made up the 10 *viṇṇayogas*, but  
 not for the *aḍḍavāṇis*. We have described these in an earlier connection. (See *supra*  
 Ch. IV. Sec. 1.)

P also mentions these regulations which we have likewise described in Ch. IV.

*Dhoregaḷu* (Nobles)

This list is given only in B :—

Kunda Heggade, Muda Heggade Māraṁba Heggade, Bidiceśva Vēmaṁjuru, Rāmaṁbha, Bōḷada Deśingatāya, nūruru maṁdi Heggade, Ballāḷaru. These *dhores* were only nine in number.

*Sāvantūru* (i. e., Sāvantas)

Given only by B. Iravattūru Basava Sāvanta, Mulka Kinnika Sāvanta (2)

*Nāḍus*

M	B	P
Kela-nāḍu, Nalvatta-nāḍu (2)	Same as in M	Kela-nāḍu, Nalvatta-nāḍu (2)

*Kāḍus*

Kāṅgōḍu, Kāsara-gōḍu (2)	Omitted in B	Kaṁjīnōḍu, Kāsara-gōḍu (2)
--------------------------	--------------	----------------------------

*Bāḷus*

Baiṁdūru, Bhaṭṭa-kaḷa (2)	Same as in B	Baiḍūru, Bhaṭṭakaḷa (2)
---------------------------	--------------	-------------------------

*Dieṇa*

Kadari, Kārkaḷa (2)	Same as in M	Same as in M
---------------------	--------------	--------------

*Dharmasthāna*

Cauṇaru, Baṅgaru (2)	Omitted in B	Same as in M
----------------------	--------------	--------------

*Simhāsana*

Bārakūru, Maṅga-jūru (2)	Same as in M	Bārakūru, Maṅga-kaḷarōba (?) (2)
--------------------------	--------------	----------------------------------

*Honesthāna*

Only M gives the two names—Kadare and Kāntāvara (2)

*Gaḍi*

Only M gives the *gaḍis* thus :—Sukti and Mukti (2)

*Kare (boundary)*

Only M gives the following :—*Simhādri, Śarādhi* (2)

*Kūḍuva-kūṭa (Assembly centres)*

Only M gives the following :—*Kōṭa, Anantakavara* (2)

*Vāda Kūṭa (Centres of Disputation)*

Only M gives the following :—*Śankaranārāyaṇa*,

*S'āiva-Vaiṣṇava meeting place*

Only M gives the following :—*Krōḍamaṇḍala* (op. cit. in Ch. IV.)

*Smṛtikāraṇa of the 32 Grāmas*

Only M gives the following :—*Munnūrāya, Alevārāya, Uppārāya, Kallurāya, Tāletāyā, Uḍupa* (7)

*Rājasthāna*

Only B gives the following :—*Bārakōru, Maṅga'ōru, Kaḍaba, Honnāvōru*.

*Čōṇṇṇi*

*Ibid* gives the following :—*Kaḍari, Kārkaṭa*.

The same version B gives the following :—*mannageru Bhairava Bhārata maryaḍegala Bārakōru hullariḡe modala nōlavemba maryaḍe hiḍihaccada maryaḍe Kōṭekkarakke baṇḍalli Kendāvura māḍuva sanmāna : Kelanāḍavaru hiḍiva siddhāyada suttige*. (Some of these obsolete terms do not form intelligent matter. E. A. S.)



## Appendix C

## ĀḷUPA GENEALOGICAL TABLE

1.	Āḷuv(k)a <i>circa</i> A.D. 450
2.	Śrī Māramma Āḷvarasār <i>circa</i> A.D. 575
3.	Sakala Śrīmat Āḷvarasār <i>circa</i> A.D. 600
4.	Kundavattmarasār (I) <i>circa</i> A.D. 625
5.	Āḷvarasār Guṇasāgara <i>circa</i> A.D. 650
6.	Citravāhana (I) A.D. 675-700
7.	Raṇasāgara <i>circa</i> A.D. 710-720
8.	Svetavāhana <i>circa</i> A.D. 720-730
9.	Prthvisāgara Ālupendra <i>circa</i> A.D. 730-750
10.	Vijayāditya Māramma <i>circa</i> A.D. 750-770
11.	Citravāhana (II) A.D. 800
12.	Kavi Vimalāditya (?) (Nṛpaṇallārāja)
13.	Āḷva Raṇaḥjaya A.D. 920-930

14. Dattālpendra Śrīmāra  
A.D. 959
15. Kundavarmarasar (II) A.D. 967
16. Bankideva Ājupendrādeva (I)  
A.D. 1050-1058 (1070)  
m. Bīrabharasi
17. Udayāditya Pāṇḍya Pāṇḍyadeva  
Pāṇḍeya A.D.  
1070-1088 (1132)  
m. Pāṇḍya Mahādevī
18. Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Bhojabala Kavi  
Ājupendrādeva A.D. 1113-1155  
m. Pāṇḍya Mahādevī
19. Jagadevarasa A.D. 1156-1170
20. Pāṇḍya Cakravartin Vira Kulasekhara Ājupendra (I)  
A.D. 1170-1275  
m. Jāksa Mahādevī
21. Nūnamāḍi Cakravartin A.D. 1216-1236
22. Vībudhavaṣu A.D. 1244-1254
23. Vira Pāṇḍyadeva Ājupendrādeva (I) A.D. 1254-1267(1277)  
m. Balla Mahādevī A.D. 1277

24. Nāgadevarasa A.D. 1292-1299  
m. Mogaḷa Devi
25. Baṅkidevi Ālupendradeva (II) A.D. 1302-1315
26. Soyideva Ālupendradeva A.D. 1315-1335...
27. Vira Kuḷaśekharaḍa (II) A.D. 1335 (?) -1345
28. Vira Pāṇḍyadeva (II) A.D. 1346-1366
29. Kuḷaśekhara Ālupendradeva (III) A.D. 1366-1384 (1397)
30. Vira Pāṇḍyadeva (IV) A.D. 1397-1436 (1441)
31. Vira Kuḷaśekharaḍa (IV) A.D. 1441-1444

*Unidentified Ālupa Kings*

1. Kuḷaśekhara Ālupendra
2. Ālupa Kumāra Jayasingarasa

*Minor Chieftains*

1. Kāntappa Mārāḷuva *alias* Kompa A.D. 1405
2. Dēvaṅṇarasa *alias* Kompa A.D. 1524-1530
3. Maṅḡappa Kompa Bhūpa (?)

# INDEX

## A

- Abhaya, Gauda Śiddhānta, 411  
 Abhinava Bhaṭṭa Kṛṣṇānanda  
     Śvāmī, a Śmārtha guru, 455  
 Abhinava Cāruṁkīti Paṇḍita  
     Ācārya, 411  
 Abhinava Paṇḍita, 357  
 Abhinava Pāṇḍya Deva Oḍḍya,  
     king, 343  
 Abhisāras, the, 40  
 Abyssinia, 351 (n)  
 Aśoka (Bhoja) Deva, princeess,  
     229, 230, 231  
 Acyutaprekṣa Ācārya, a Vaiṣṇava  
     guru, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421  
 Acyuta Bhaṭṭa, 19  
 Adakannelliṅṅine, 461, 464  
 Adaladeṇḍa, 518  
 Adichaga, (Adindra), same as  
     Abhicatta, 335  
 Adhikāri Deva Ālaca, 182, 284  
 Adhikāri Sadāśiva Aṅga, 180  
 Adhirājamangala, 244  
 Adhokṣajātīya, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
     430, 433  
 Adinātha, 96 (n)  
 Adi Parameśvara, 413  
 Adi Uḍipi, 105  
 Aditya Śeṭṭi, 178  
 Adiyūr Śantivarman, chiefman,  
     232 (n)  
 Adonḍai Cakravartin, 54, 213-214  
 Aḍur (mod-Pāṇḍipura), 42, 76-77,  
     203  
 Aḍuru Dere Haidya, 495, 505, 522,  
     526-529, 541, 544  
 Āgastya, sage, 245, 247  
 Aghora Deva, 398  
 Aghora Śivācārya, 391 (n)  
 Āgniketu, prince, 347, 348  
 Āgnisuddha Kṛṣṇānanda Śvāmī, a  
     Śmārtha guru, 455, 456 (n), 456  
 Ahimsa, - the, 8, n  
 Ahicatta, 298, 299, 300, 325,  
     328, 330, 331, 331 (n), 332, 333,  
     334, 335, 335 (n), 351  
 Ahicattalla 'Tāḷakattalla,  
     king, 31  
 Āhīṣeṭṭi, 113  
 Aihole-Meguti, 76  
 Aikāra, 169, 170  
 Aikāṣṭhādākinja, 309  
 Aindalpoṭṭa, 518  
 Ain-ul-Mulk Gilāni, 154 (n)  
 Aizum Regio (Ain-deia) 61  
 Aizumar, S. K., scholar, 16, 16 (n)  
     174 (n)  
 Ajapuri, see Bṛhmapura, 299  
 Ajila, prince, 349  
 Ajjaṇṇa Sāhana, minister, 288  
 Āladatagi, 292  
 Alampurkot, 335  
 Alberuni, 56 (n)  
 Alavūṛya, 305  
 Alīya Bankidevaraya, 126, 127,  
     148, 149, 151, 163, 169, 179, 184,  
     191, 194, 360, 361  
 Allappa Adhikāri, 241  
 Altekar, A. S., scholar, 221 (n)  
 Alugurajappalle, 399 (n)  
 Ālupar, Ālupar, the, 58-60, 60 (n)  
     61, 61 (n), 62, 62 (n), 63-64 (n),



Āraṅga Eighteen Kaṇṇapaṇa, 295 (n)  
364

Arakṣeṇi, 223 (n)

Arakṣiyan, 112, 113 (n), 116, 118

Arasubhaṇṭu, 309

Arakalla, 184

Arhat, 344 (n), 405

Āridara Paḷayamma, 221, 231 (n)

Arikasari Asamasāstam Mānavaśmī, king, 215

Arikasarivarman Parāṅkula Mānavaśmī, king, 215, 215 (n), 216 (n), 217 (n), 219

Atiara, 335 (n)

Aritoga, 21

Āriya (Ārya) Ayeunda, 225

Arjunaṇpura, 153

Arjuna, hero, 42, 42 (n), 43, 43 (n)  
560

Arāyākere tātaka, 202

Arakṣastuvāntirigūḍam, 198

Āryanād, 126 (n)

Āryāvarta, 395, 409

Asandindā, 108 (n)

Atoka, Emperor, 9, 47, 51 (n),  
374, 375 (n)

Aśeṣthūma, hero, 18, 329

Atka (Adka), 520

Atūvara, 141

Amru gatta, 509

Aufrecht, scholar, 393 (n), 394 (n)

Avalokiteśvara, Buddhistva,  
= 383, 384 (n)

Avci, 382 (n)

Avidheya, king, 44 (n)

Avimukta, 447

Āy chief, 245

Aygal, scholar, 376 (n) 459 (n)

Āykkudā, 245

Ayodhya, 371 (n)

## B

Bābu Byāri, 463

Bābhara Bāba, chieftain, 208 (n)

Bābbu, see Koḷadabhu

Bābbukoduru, 17, n.

Bādurāyaṇa, Uai, 418, 421, 423

Bācana Oḍaya, Rāya, 35, 180

Bādāmi, 23, 201 (n)

Badarikānāma, 420, 422, 423,  
426, 435

Baddadāsa, Boppeḍāsa, chief-  
tain, 348, 352, 353, 356, 356 (n)

Bāḷaberaṇṇuṇi, 517

Bāḷatṭu, 361

Bāḷivāḷa, 292

Bāḷiyāḷa, 297

Bāga, 514

Bāḷerlu, Bāḷar, 373

Bāḷa Bāḷuḷa, 415

Bāḷūra, 283, 288, 289, 379 (n)

Bāḷūdūru, (Bāḷūra), 340, 349

Bāḷapūra, 112

Bāḷenṇaga, the, 194

Bāḷimār, 474

Bāḷaders (Bāḷadars), the, 461,  
464, 501, 506

Bāḷacandra Śikṣiṇṇi, 94, 95 (n),  
401

Bāḷakṛpānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha  
guru, 455

Bāḷapa (Bāḷapa, Bāḷanāḷej), 302

Bāḷākūṇagaṇa, 243, 243 (n), 415

Bāḷaveruḷ, king, 344 (n)

Bāḷchittalu, 7

Bāḷehonnār, 258

Bāḷi, race, the, 17, 18

Bāḷāja Camūpa, Bāḷu, Vāḷu,  
General, 276 (n)

Bāḷāja of Edambūru, 467, 473,  
474 (n), 499, 502, 513, 515, 522,

- 515, 526 (n), 529, 533, 538, 563,  
575, 598, 579
- Balliṅga of Kukyāli, 541
- Balliṅga of Māṇṣāl, 465, 466, 495,  
527, 530, 540, 542, 573, 578, 582
- Balliṅga of Paṇḍya, 467, 499, 501,  
503, 506, 512, 532, 534, 566,  
567, 595
- Balliṅga of Paravāṇa, 463, 469, 470,  
471, 474, 474 (n), 485, 488, 491,  
493, 498, 500, 504, 516, 524, 526  
(n), 529, 536, 565, 566, 569,  
576, 579
- Balla Mahādeva, queen, 128, 130,  
163, 180, 359, 390
- Balliṅga Rāya (Deva) I, king, 234,  
240, 241, 268, 269, 410, 413,  
412 (n)
- Ballamaṅḍe, 6, 370
- Ballavarasa, 204
- Ballavaggaḍe, 126, 127
- Balligāva, 383
- Bāloḍi prāncipality, 519
- Bala, 529
- Bāṃṃadeva, Āṃṃa prince, 194,  
360, 361
- Bāga, author, 14
- Bāgas, the, 251
- Banavasi, Banavāsi, Vanavāsi,  
Bannavasanād, 54 (n), 56 (n),  
64-67, 71, 79 (n), 114 (n), 118,  
198-199, 203-204, 205, 210, 220-  
221 (n), 223, 228, 254-55, 285,  
323-326, 331, 333, 350 (n), 488
- Bāṅghok, 55 (n)
- Bāṅga, Bāṅgar, chōṣṭāṅ, 304, 306,  
349, 459, 464
- Bāṅgalova, 47 (n)
- Bāṅkideva Āṇṇendradeva I, 96-  
99, 167, 173, 179, 212, 214, 228,  
229, 231, 233, 268
- Bāṅkideva Āṇṇendradeva II,  
king, 131-135, 138, 150, 156,  
162, 174, 190, 283, 403, 440
- Bāṅki Sannabova, 136, 169, 184
- Bāṅkoja, 267
- Bāṅṇiṅḍe, 102, 105, 340
- Bāṅṇa, 252
- Bāṅṇvā, 44 (n)
- Bāṅṇanāḍa, 7, 320
- Bāṅṇura, family, 17, 18
- Bārādavaḷi, 285
- Bārakū, 172 (n)
- Bārakūṭapūra, 135
- Bārakūṇa Bārakūṇū, Pakanūr,  
Bārakāṅṇūpūra, 31, 56, 65,  
93, 96, 107, 109, 114, 126-130,  
134-136, 143, 163, 167, 172-173  
(n), 174-175, 179, 180-182, 184,  
206, 212, 225-227, 233, 236-239,  
243, 261, 272, 273-276, 280, 289,  
288, 292-295, 297-300 (n), 309,  
336-339, 341, 344, 344 (n), 345,  
347, 347 (n), 348-349, 351-355  
(n), 357, 359-360, 388-390 (n),  
412-403, 407, 414-415, 440, 516,  
530, 535, 538
- Bārakāṇḍa Chāt, 275, 276, 278
- Bārāṇṣī, Varāṇṣī, (Benares),  
1636, 96 (n), 135, 189, 190-1,  
321, 322, 323, 387, 388, 418, 493,  
453 (n)
- Bārbara, 28
- Bārḥosa, Bārḥa, 14
- Bārḥilly, 335
- Bārḥa, the, 54
- Bārma, cōṭava, 506
- Bārma Deva, Barmarasa, king,  
254, 274 (n)
- Barmāṇa Deva, prince, 229
- Bārṇatāṇa Dāṇṇāyaka, 114 (n)
- Bārōḍa, 38

- Basarūru (Basarupatru), Basarlore  
 34, 34 (n), 104, 105, 108, 119,  
 130, 131, 449  
 Basava Deva, chieftain, 280  
 Basti:  
   Ammanavatu, 143,  
   Anantāntha, 153, 154, 411  
   Dharmasūdhakarī, 413 (n)  
   Gurūgāṇa, Gura 182, 240, 282,  
   283, 407  
   Nemiśvara, 99, 100, 119, 121,  
   134, 138, 443  
   Pāṭhanātha, 414  
 Baṣṭamarasa, 225 (n)  
 Bāra, 353 (n)  
 Bayalnad, 269, 269 (n)  
 Beṇṇṇṇa, 447  
 Belgāḷi, 233 (n)  
 Belgaum, 413 (n)  
 Belgoḷa, 490, 494, 520, 521  
 Belkale, see Tenkanidiyur, 379  
   (n)  
 Bellāṇa Sōṇṇṇayya, 400 (n)  
 Bellarasa Baṣṭamarasa, chieftain,  
   267  
 Belle, 416  
 Bēlūr, 250, 490, 520, 556  
 Beṇṇṇṇa, 106, 107, 111, 160  
 Belvāḍa 300, 262 (n)  
 Bendrey, scholar, 356 (n)  
 Bengirimaṇḍala, 211  
 Berampolli, 467  
 Bericuttī Śaiva merchants, 390 (n)  
 Beritiyankara, 201  
 Bettadapura, 63  
 Bettur, 436 (n)  
 Bezwaḍa, 42  
 Bhadur, village, 135 (n)  
 Bhadrā, the, 45, 47 (n)  
 Bhadrabābū, Jaina teacher, 409  
 Bhadrappa Nāyaka, king, 436  
 Bhadrāsamudra, 456  
 Bhāgavata-śrādhya, 451 (n) 452 (n)  
 Bhāgavata Sāntapradhāya, 459, 450,  
   451, 452 (n)  
 Bhairā, king, 367  
 Bhairavasa fertility, 147 (n)  
 Bhairava, prince, 365  
 Bhairavendra, prince, 365  
 Bhāndarkar, D. R., scholar, 390  
   (n), 450 (n)  
 Bhāndarkar, Sir R. C., scholar,  
   428, 429, 429 (n), 430, 433 (n),  
   442, 450 (n)  
 Bhaṇḍārī, 341  
 Bhaṇḍigaḍe, 452, 453  
 Bhānukīrti Maḷadhūri Deva,  
   Jaina guru, 241  
 Bhavavarmā, 251  
 Bharata, 12, 404  
 Bhāratatīrtha Śrīpāda, Śaiva guru,  
   140, 290, 403  
 Bhārgava, see Paradaśūṇṇa  
 Bhārgavapurī, see Śiddhagur-  
   kāraṇī  
 Bhaṭṭa, the fortune-telling, 466,  
   467  
 Bhaṭṭārī-kula, nR. 251  
 Bhaṭṭācārya Prabhākara, a Smār-  
   tha guru, 16, 175, 452, 453  
 Bhaṭṭakaḷa (Bhaṭkal), 43 (n), 213,  
   304  
 Bhaṭṭapādācārya, a Śaiva guru,  
   453  
 Bhaṭṭarilla, 259, 335, 336  
 Bheraṇḍēśvara, 204  
 Bhillama, Yādava king, 437  
 Bhīma, hero, 46, 427, 431, 560-  
   561  
 Bhīmanakhaḷa, 427, 428  
 Bhīma, hero, 221  
 Bhoja Deva, king, 51



- Bhoja Rāja, king, 2, 4  
 Bhoṣṇa (Bhūṣaṇa) Adhikāri, 137  
 Bhṛgu, see Janmadagni  
 Bhujabala, prince, 229  
 Bhujabali Kavi Atupendra  
   Pāṇḍya Cakravartin, king, 98,  
   99, 101, 106-112, 115, 117-118,  
   121, 122, 123, 161, 161 (n), 163,  
   166, 167, 178, 187, 190, 203, 206,  
   235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 260, 271,  
   273, 277, 280, 358, 359  
 Bhujabala Kulasekhara Atu-  
   pendra, king, 99, 115, 119-122  
   (n), 123, 138, 142, 307, 355, 358,  
   260-261, 359, 381, 401, 403, 413  
 Bhūtala Pāṇḍya, Bhūta Pāṇḍya,  
   hero, 52, 53, 296, 303, 345,  
   347, 348, 349, 352, 352 (n), 353,  
   354, 355, 355 (n), 356, 357, 358,  
   361, 361 (n), 363, 364, 366, 367  
   (n), 373 (n)  
 Bhūtanātha, a spirit, 349  
 Bhūtappāṇḍi, 267 (n)  
 Bhuvanāśaya, 150, 174  
 Bidinūra. (Bednora, Nagar) 264  
 Bidinōru, Bidire, see Mūḍubidre  
 Bihar, 8 (n), 22, 41, 41 (n)  
 Bijjalendra king, 63, 262, 262 (n)  
 Bijjala Devī, queen 229, 230  
 Bilhaga, 205, 260  
 Bitikuḷja guṭta, 509  
 Billavaca, the 6, 371, 460, 467,  
   468, 512, 547, 569, 570  
 Binnaḍi Kāra, 483, 484, 537, 561  
 Binnaḍa, prince, 349  
 Binni Veragaṇḍe, 110  
 Bira Ballya 475  
 Bira Kalkuḍa, see Kalkuḍa, hero  
 Birarasa, chieftain, 113, 113 (a),  
   116, 117, 118, 119, 263, 264, 265,  
   266, 267  
 Birarasa Bamarasa, 265, 265 (n),  
   266, 266 (n)  
 Birabharasi, princess, 228, 231  
 Bira Nolamba, chieftain, 225 (n)  
 Biravadi Candapa, 99  
 Bireya Deva, 255, 257  
 Birmayya Baidya, 495, 496, 565  
 Biruga, Vira Śāntara, king, 229,  
   230, 231, 232  
 Birusa, 255  
 Birmaya Hebbārusa, 258  
 Bobbariye, a bhūta, 105, 371, 482,  
   497  
 Bobbariye Kunniyāle, 487  
 Boḷḷu, a dog 514  
 Bōḷḷa, 484, 485  
 Bombaya, 481  
 Bommaḷa Devī, princess, 240  
 Bommatasa, a Śāntara king, 114  
   (n)  
 Bommeya, General, 258  
 Bommi Devarasa, chieftain, 241  
 Boppa Daṇḍādhipa, General, 276  
 Boppa Deva, king, 254, 269 (n)  
 Bowring, writer, 44 (n)  
 Boyis, the, see also Mingers, 525,  
   516  
 Boyavama, 89, 91, 184  
 Brahmā, a bhūta, 461, 483, 486,  
   487, 491, 503  
 Brahmara, a bhūta, 462, 516, 519,  
   542, 557  
 Brahmana, the, 2, 3, 6, 11 (n), 19,  
   24-28, 31, 33, 166, 191, 197, 202,  
   210, 294 (n), 298, 300, 310-313,  
   316, 318, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n),  
   326, 326 (n), 330-331 (n), 332-  
   334 (n), 349-351, 368, 386, 398,  
   406-408, 447, 455 (n), 460, 462,  
   465-467, 521, 546-548, 568

Brahmācāra, (Brahmapura), 125, 126, 127, 140, 181, 189, 350, 360, 402, 440  
 Brahmananda Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 451 (n)  
 Brahmapura (Ajapuri), 302  
 Buchanan, traveller, 5, 278, 279, 369, 407, 408, 409, 471, 475, 477  
 Buddha Gautama, 377, 383  
 Buddha, king, 201  
 Buddhavarman, 201 (n)  
 Buddhāsāpara, 418  
 Buddists, 216 (n), 324, 374, 380  
 Buddhian, 374-379, 381, 382, 384, 384 (n), 385, 450 (n)  
 Buddhyanta, 468, 471, 473-475, 477, 496, 500, 501, 507, 509, 510, 525, 572, 581, 582  
 Bühler, scholar, 450 (n)  
 Bukka, king, 140  
 Bunts, Bārugas, the n, 79 (n), 134 (n), 192 (n), 295, 349, 350, 371, 375, 376 (n), 460, 461, 467, 468, 490, 544, 545, 549, 550  
 Burnell, scholar, 459 (n), 460 (n), 511  
 Byasa Wodeya, king, 409  
 Byzantium, 56 (n)

## C

Cañiraja, chieftain, 223 (n)  
 Cāga Śāntara, king, 228, 232  
 Cakragotta, 218  
 Cakranādi, the 324 (n)  
 Caldwell, scholar, 1, n.  
 Calukhiarasa, see Vijayāditya Sanyāsi  
 Cāmunda Bernāya, 514  
 Canara, 1, n.  
 Caṇḍa, 7

Caṇḍagiri, Saṇḍagiri, 505, 512, 531, 534, 535  
 Cāṇḍālas, the, 350 (n)  
 Caṇḍāvāra, 257, 258 (n), 286  
 Caṇḍa Gauḍa, 362  
 Caṇḍaṅgada, prince, 300, 326, 326 (n), 327 (n), 347, 348, 351, 352, 363, 375  
 Caṇḍadatta, king, 312  
 Caṇḍagiri hill, see Kalahappu  
 Caṇḍagiri, the, see Payasvīnī, the  
 Caṇḍagasti, 20  
 Caṇḍāpīḍa, prince, 14  
 Caṇḍasēkhara, 2  
 Caṇḍavāḷḷi, 327, 327 (n)  
 Caṇḍāḷḷya, king, 63  
 Caṇḍāḷḷya, the, 61, 62, 62 (n), 63, 63 (n)  
 Caṇḍanāḍ (mod. Hupār tīluka), 61, 63  
 Caṇḍaradevaṇa alias Mariya Perḡḡḍe Pīḍuvayya, 63  
 Cānta (Śāntara), 224  
 Cannanore, 487  
 Cara, 351  
 Cāru, 351  
 Cārukīrti Paṇḍita, Jaina guru, 143, 146, 240, 242, 410, 411, 412, 412 (n), 415, 415 (n)  
 Caracatur, 1  
 Casiri, 55  
 Cāta Kuṭṭi, a bhūta, 371  
 Cattiga Deva, king, 205, 204 (n)  
 Cattala Devi, princess, 229, 230  
 Cauḍapa, author, 346 (n)  
 Cauḍappa Nāyaka, Cauḍa Gauḍa, king, 365, 366  
 Caurāstradeśa, 326  
 Cauṣa, Cauṣa, Cauṣars, the, chieftains, 304, 306, 351, 408, 408 (n)

Cācuṇḍa, 225  
 Cedi (Bundelkhand), the country, 246, 391  
 Cennaya, of Edambira, a guide, 462, 519, 533, 537, 577, 578  
 Cennaya, hero, 154 (n), 372 (n), 373 (n), 459, 462-464, 467-468, 471, 474, 478-479, 483, 485, 488, 494, 496, 498-499, 501-502, 504-507, 509-510, 512-513, 515, 519, 521, 523, 525-526, 528-529, 531-535, 537-538, 566, 558-560, 562-564, 567-570, 572-574, 576, 578, 581  
 Cera, Chera, 9, 49, 50, 211, 214, 278  
 Ceruman Peramal, 29  
 Ceylon, 376  
 Charpentier, scholar, 23  
 Chingleput district, 346 (n)  
 Chota Nagpur, 8, n.  
 Christians, the, 428 (n), 460, 461  
 Cikkāṇḍyakanabāḷi, 20  
 Cikkāyi Tāyi, Bakkāyi Tāyi, Kṣāyi Tāyi, Hoysala queen, 291, 287-292 (n)  
 Cinnarāja Oḍeyar, chieftain, 153, 154 (n)  
 Citāpāyans, the, 326 (n)  
 Citupidi (Citrupadi), 304, 338, 343  
 Citrāṅgada (Cetrangada), prince, 342  
 Citravāhana I, king, Śatmaś Ajaya Raja, 65, 69-78 (n), 79, 82-89, 91-95, 159, 165, 167, 186, 188-189, 202, 207, 210, 338, 386  
 Citravāhana (II), king, 65, 93, 155, 218-221 (n)-222, 223, 225, 258 (n)

Citrasoda, 71, 88, 210  
 Cochin, 38 (n), 482  
 Coimbatore, district, 33  
 Cokimayya, Bokimayya, Bokaga, General, 177  
 Cola, 211, 212, 214, 276 (n), 394  
 Colama, king, 260  
 Colamandalam, 213, 276  
 Cola, the, 18 (n), 77, 18, 211-213, 232, 246, 260  
 Colika, Maṣṭarasa, 63 (n)  
 Cōḷikeri Cōḷiyakeri, (Colastreet), 213, 243, 294  
 Coorg, 62  
 Cori, 351  
 Cosmos Indica Plantae, 428 (n)  
 Covell, scholar, 384 (n)  
 Cuddappah, 43 (n), 331  
 Cura, 551  
 Cunningham, scholar, 45 (n), 335  
 Curua, the, 48, 196, 198, 199

## D

Daśaga, 17  
 Dattana Kōṭala, 19  
 Dakṣa, (Vaidya), the, 350  
 Dakṣiṇa-Kaṭṭiṇa, 398, 399  
 Dambi, Dombi, Domba, prince, 349, 352  
 Dammavagudde, 174, 176  
 Dānamūla, 364, 365  
 Daṇḍatirtha, 420  
 Daśaratha, 17  
 Daśārpendra Śrīmāra, king, 95, 172, 173, 176, 226, 388-401  
 Daśāyasa, the, 62  
 Daśātreya, 10  
 Dāvāṇagere tāḍaka, 69, 71, 436 (n)  
 Dēgūna Rāja, 164  
 Dēmaṇa, 338  
 Dēmaṇa Seṭṭi, 410 (n)

- Dēre, see Aḍṛu Dēre Baidya  
 Deśiyagūṇa, 243 (n)  
 Devaloka, 531  
 Devanagari Bhaṭṭa, 538, 579  
 Devastandra, author, 376  
 Devagiri, 422, 430, 434, 435,  
 436 (n), 438  
 Devaḥ Kanda, 103  
 Devāṅgīnād, 362  
 Devanagarī aḍṛas Konaṇa, 153,  
 154  
 Deva Pāṇḍya, citizen, 348  
 Deva Pārja, 459  
 Deva Rāja Udayar, 346 (n)  
 Devārasi, Prince, 419 (n)  
 Dēvarāṭa Kāṇḍikagotra, 50  
 Deva Rāya, (Śaṭṭva) king, 365  
 Deva Rāya II, king, 180, 181, 337,  
 353  
 Devadittiyar, 168, 187  
 Devaya, 111 (n)  
 Devikā, rbe, 45  
 Devikāpuraṇa, 395, 396, 396 (n),  
 397 (n)  
 Dēma, 87, 139  
 Dēyi Baidyedi, 468-470, 474, 488,  
 491, 493, 494, 496, 500, 501, 516,  
 524, 545, 553, 556, 557, 558, 565,  
 566, 570, 576, 577, 582  
 Dharmakarmahala, Nine lakh  
 maney, 301, 392, 396  
 Dhanavanthariksetra, 425  
 Dhananī Śetti, 338  
 Dharmabhūṣana bhagīraka,  
 415 (n)  
 Dharmakarmika, 207  
 Dharma, king, 482, 483, 484, 537,  
 561, 562  
 Dharmasāyga, 158  
 Dharma Śiva or Śambhu, a Śai-  
 va guru, 394, 399  
 Dharmasthala, 371, 373, 373 (n)  
 Dharwar district, 71  
 Dhaumya, 12  
 Dhenukā, tree, 42 (n)  
 Dhruva Nīrṇama T. king, 319,  
 220  
 Dhruveśvara Paṇḍita, 400 (n)  
 Dhvajakēṭha, see Koṭṭēvara  
 Dikshit, K. N., scholar, 100 (n)  
 Dikshitar, Ramachandra, V. R.,  
 scholar, 48 (n)  
 Dilāvar khān, 184 (n)  
 Divākarmaharmā, 10, 185  
 Dorasamudra, 234, 238, 269, 272,  
 294  
 Dharavale, 205 (n)  
 Dōyyāṅgaḷa, Attāvara, bhōṭa,  
 464, 537, 546, 562  
 Drāviḍa (Dravida), 246, 263  
 Drāviḍadeśa Periyanda Hebha-  
 rava, 234  
 Duhrenūl, Scholar, 110 (n)  
 Dugamāra, Ereyapa, king, 253 (n)  
 Duggarṇa Kōyār, 478, 507  
 Durjayanta, 45  
 Durgapūjā, 419  
 Durvāsas, sage, 389, 390, 391 (n),  
 392, 396, 400  
 Duvvīṇa Kōṭṭamirēdha, king,  
 15, 202 (n)
- E
- Ea Gaṇḍa, 281  
 Edambūṇa, principalite, 462, 479,  
 488, 504, 512, 514, 519, 523, 528,  
 532, 533, 563, 578  
 Eḍevolal (vīṇya), 64-66, 10-12,  
 210  
 Egypt, 54  
 Ejaṇagara (Vijayanagara), 482,  
 483, 484

Ekādśa Eryangaḍa, 514  
 Ekār, 320 (n), 478, 507, 541  
 Ekakaraparāra, 507  
 Elenāyar, 299 (n)  
 Elliot, scholar, 55  
 Ellūr Abbe, 498, 557 (n), 572  
 Rājala Devi, queen, 228, 232  
 Eppuli Nāyaka, 398  
 Erega, king, 253 (n)  
 Erajha, 475, 491, 498, 529, 554  
 Eryasammasa, chieftain, 221 (n)  
 Kreyanga, king, 269 (n)  
 Eryappa Nitimārga II, king, 16  
 331  
 Ernāl, b. 353 (n)  
 Enāḍa (Baināḍa), 302  
 Erumaināḍa, 48, 31

## F

Fakunār (Bārakura), 226  
 Fārima, 461, 481, 482, 485, 531  
 Flett, J. F., scholar, 37, 38, 38  
 (n), 56 (n), 59, 201, 209 (n),  
 227 (n), 435 (n), 436 (n), 437

## G

Gabbasti, the, 42 (n)  
 Gagara Śiva Acārya, a Saiva  
 guru, 91, 388-391, 400, 401  
 Gajapati, king, 421  
 Gajapuri, 299  
 Gajānaya Ksetra, see Koppāl  
 matha  
 Ganapati, king, 394, 399 (n)  
 Ganda (Gaṇḍa ?), 575  
 Gandhamādhana mount, 427  
 Gangamaṇḍala, 211  
 Gangāmūla, 47 (n)  
 Ganga Pallavas, the 64 (n)  
 Ganga Perūr, 333  
 Gangarasi Pandita, 400 (n)

Ganga, the, 59, 68, 71, 202, 222,  
 230 (n), 246 (n), 253, 332  
 Gangavādi Six Thousand, 304,  
 253 (n), 254, 270  
 Gaṅgavādi, Gaṅgoli, Garget, the,  
 see Śaktimati the  
 Ganges (Bhagināthi), the, 50, 190,  
 194, 335, 391, 422, 566  
 Gangaya Daṇḍayaka, General,  
 286 (n)  
 Gañjām, 426  
 Garuḍa, 449 (n), 481, 541  
 Gaṇḍa, 220, 394  
 Gauḍa, Gauḍa, Agrahāra, 117, 332  
 Gautami Balasiri, queen, 199  
 Gauda, 481  
 Geraiōppe, 365  
 Gerini, scholar, 335  
 Ghat (the Western), the 14, 62,  
 65, 66, 68, 77, 102, 104, 116, 197,  
 207, 225, 237, 252, 277, 282,  
 285 (n), 286, 292, 360, 448, 483,  
 514, 517, 524, 530, 536, 537, 539,  
 561, 571, 574  
 Ghayasu-d Din Balban, Sultan,  
 438 (n)  
 Gharastra, 16, 17 (n), 40 (n)  
 Ghērār, 47  
 Goa (Gopakapattana) (Gosapūra)  
 37, 38 (n), 260, 294 (n), 423,  
 424, 482  
 Gobbūru, 14  
 God—  
 Ānjaneya, see Hanuman  
 Annadini Mallikārjuna, 63  
 Arkeśvara, 455 (n)  
 Balarama, 422  
 Bankeśvara, 149, 151, 404  
 Bhairava (Śiva), 271  
 Bileśvara, 264

- Brahmā, 112, 400, 537, 564, 565  
 Gaṇapati, 108, 126  
 Gīṛṇa, 330  
 Gīrvāṇa, 106 (n), 446  
 Hanumānta, 25, 102, 105, 132, 142  
 Hara, 329, 330  
 Hari, 442  
 Hayagrīva, 380 (n)  
 Hoṣṭhadeva, 156  
 Hṛṣīkeśa, 446  
 Indra, 37 (n), 124  
 Īśvara (Maheśvara), 330, 383, 386, 403, 449, 537  
 Jīmmapa, 536  
 Kāśada (Kāśana) Śaṅkaramūṛṭa-yaṇa, 340  
 Kāntadeva, 525  
 Keśava, 383, 446  
 Kūṭagacāvara, 72-73, 168, 188  
 Kṛṣṇa (?), 340  
 Kṛṣṇa, Vāsudeva, Gopāla, 80 (n), 139, 422, 435, 439, 441 (n), 442, 454, 456  
 Lokeśvara, 94, 95 (n), 96 (n), 173, 227, 382, 383, 401  
 Mādha, 446  
 Mādhaśeṣvara, 67  
 Mahādeva, 237, 239, 340  
 Mahālingeśvara, 536  
 Maheśvara, 132, 518  
 Mañjunātha, 146, 283  
 Mārkaṇḍeśvara, 105, 109, 234, 236, 336, 402  
 Nakhareśvara, 108, 108 (n), 131, 402, 403  
 Nārāyaṇa, 443, 446, 537  
 Nṛsimha, 312, 444, 445, 453, 455  
 Padmodhṛṣṭa (Brahmā), 331  
 Pañcalingeśvara, 535 (n)  
 Pūṇḍrīśvara, 248  
 Parameśvara, 297  
 Pārśvanātha, 121, 144, 151, 240, 243, 413, 414, 415  
 Paśupati, 67, 386  
 Pṛaṇikankama, see Śiva  
 Prajāpati, see Indra  
 Purāri (Śiva) 329  
 Rāma, hero of the epic, 357, 421, 426, 438, 439, 473  
 Rudra, 328  
 Samarahara, 330  
 Śambhu, 382 (n), 386  
 Śambhukālhu (Cāmbukālhu), 63, 67, 81  
 Śaṃmukha, 34  
 Śāntaśeṣvara, 577  
 Sesa, 60  
 Śiḍalīṅga, 536  
 Śimāśa, 311  
 Śiva, 32, 33, 34, 42, 42 (n), 60, 317, 325, 329, 369, 370, 382  
 Śkanda Kārttikēya, 350  
 Somanātha, 135, 169, 170, 288, 338, 403, 408  
 Śrīdhara, 446  
 Subrahmaṇya Subrāya, 91, 209, 350, 387, 449 (n), 536, 537  
 Sudarśana, 443  
 Timireśvara, 154, 175 (n)  
 Tistava, 300 (n)  
 Trivikrama, 446  
 Varuṇa, 34  
 Vāyu, 415  
 Viṣṇupāśa, 340  
 Viṣṇu, 46, 132, 250, 403, 444-447, 449, 541  
 Goddess  
 Ādī, see also Durgā, 381  
 Bhagavatī, 130, 180, 317, 379, 380, 380 (n)  
 Bhāṇṇi, see Kāśyapī

- Cāmundaśvarī, 379 (n)  
 Durgā (Parasūśvarī) 120, 121, 147, 148, 155, 157, 379, 379 (n), 380, 381, 402  
 Gaurī, 330, 381, 411  
 Guṇḍadabbe, 30  
 Hoḷala Bhettānki, 155, 156, 157, 381  
 Kūṭi, 300, 359  
 Kāśyapī, 315, 317  
 Lakṣmī, 529  
 Mangalā, Adī, Māyā Devi, 358, 378 (n)  
 Māñjuśrī, 380 (n)  
 Māri Ammā, Aminanavuru, 369, 379  
 Māhāmbika, 380 (n)  
 Padmavati, 224, 224, 235, 236, 240, 243  
 Parameśvarī, 540  
 Pārvatī, 297, 325, 369  
 Preśakti, 391  
 Śārudā, 164, 453  
 Śāruṇa Devi, 328  
 Sitā, 383, 421, 426, 438, 439  
 'Cūri Bhagavati, 157, 358, 378 (n), 379, 380 (n), 381  
 Yakṣinī, see Durgā,  
 Godāvarī, the 13, 46, 421  
 Godhanagiri, 45  
 Gokarna, 24, 26, (n), 39, 43, 245, 299, 324 (n), 350, 447  
 Golaki, Golagi, Golagiri, 392  
 Goldstuecker, scholar, 430 (n)  
 Golla, 580, 581  
 Gollarāma Dēyar, 481, 574  
 Gonnanta, 44  
 Goṇṭy taluka, 71  
 Gōpāśvarāditya, a chieftain, 138, 139, 283  
 Gōrāṣṭra, Gōvarāṣṭra, 28, 400, 447  
 Gotamiputra Śatakarṇi, king, 198  
 Govardhana, 17  
 Govinda IV, king, 193  
 Govindācharya Śodhā, scholar, 452 (n)  
 Govinda Kāraṇṭa, 338  
 Govinda Pāi, scholar, 39 (n), 64 (n), 95 (n), 96 (n), 355 (n), 375 (n)  
 Govindasvāmī, a Śaṅkṛtīya 'guru', 457  
 Giraul, scholar, 373 (n)  
 Guḍḍa Nāyaka, 320  
 Guḍḍasūtra, 120  
 Guḍūr Taluka, 207, 211  
 Gujarat, 124 (n), 412 (n)  
 Gujjara (King of), 222  
 Gujjarakēdu (tank), 518  
 Guṇṇata (Gōṇṇata), 130, 243, 243 (n), 468, 489, 490, 496  
 Gulf of Manar, 214  
 Guṇasāyga Mū-arasar, king, 70, 73-77, 79 (n), 82, 180, 358  
 Guṇḍa, 17  
 Guṇḍat, 7  
 Guṇḍibailu, 105  
 Guntur district, 399 (n)  
 Gupta (family) 185  
 Gurgubhēmtha, see Gangūvada  
 Gurejara, 263  
 Gūru Rao, 432 (n)  
 Gūru Saṅapoli, 483, 514  
 Gutuberke, 467  
 H  
 Haceretta, 152  
 Hāduluḷli (Hādullī, Songitayura) 213  
 Hāhaya, tribes, 10  
 Hāya, Hāga, Hāya, Hāya, Payva 500, 27, 28, 30, 30 (n), 31, 34, 37, 61, 284, 294, 326, 350

- Hāṭhādi Hole, the, 45  
 Huḷeyamma, 113, 116, 117  
 Hali, 351  
 Haḷḷi, queen, 349  
 Halmaḷi (Palmaḷi), 58, 68, 81,  
     250, 251, 251 (n), 252, 388  
 Hanagalki, 286  
 Hanḍana Viṣṇu Kāraṇṭa, 338  
 Hanḍa Kṛṣṇa Kāraṇṭa, 338  
 Handes, the, 336, 338  
 Handiṇṭhali, 496  
 Hangūrakatta, 42, 451  
 Hanuman, 425  
 Hanumanṭa Rām, scholar, 431 (n)  
 Hanumanadvipa, 17, n.  
 Hāṇḍe Deva, 107  
 Hanesapura 71, 210  
 Hariḷapa Daṇḍāyaka, 181, 182, 284  
 Hariharapura, (town), *ibid.* 71, 53,  
     453, 454, 454 (n)  
 Harihara, I, king, 146, 290, 293(n)  
 Harihara Rāya II, king, 31, 35,  
     259, 290, 294, 309, 337, 339, 340,  
     346, 346 (n), 453  
 Harihar Trivedi, scholar, 335 (n)  
 Hariṇṭavata, 45  
 Hāḷuvāḷḷagoppa Viṣṇu Hebba-  
     mṭa, 453  
 Hassan, 20, 250  
 Hastināvati, 423,  
 Hastinogudi, 406,  
 Haṭṭikadēra, 17 n.  
 Hāyūrī, 204 (n)  
 Hegde, Simiṣṇa, author, 17 (n),  
     305 (n), 355 (n)  
 Heggaḍe, prince, 349, 351  
 Hemasandra Bhattārka, 415 (n)  
 Hemāṅgada, king, 297, 381, 351  
 Heras, Henry, scholar, 209 (n)  
 Hesaraghatta, 391 (n)  
 Hinduism, 407, 408  
 Hindas, the, 382 (n), 408, 409,  
     428 (n), 537, 545, 546  
 Hinkiri Bāga, 529  
 Hiranyavarṣha Vīkrama Śāntara,  
     king, 228  
 Hiraggaḷa, 46  
 Hiranyavarṣha, king, 209 (n)  
 Hiredakyaṇi, 456  
 Hiriya Daṇḍāyaka, 112, 113 (n),  
     116, 118  
 Hiriyaṅgaḷi, 240, 242, 244  
 Hirṭata, 220  
 Hōṣala (Hosala) Devi, queen,  
     228  
 Holavanchaḷḷi, 111 (n)  
 Hōle-Narasīpura taluka, 362  
 Hōḷḷas, the, 5, 6, 7, 370, 371,  
     372 (n), 400, 461, 463, 490, 549  
 Hōḷi, 351  
 Hōḷḷas, the, 336  
 Hōḷḷi Gileṇḍa, 399 (n)  
 Honnāḷḷi taluka, 286  
 Honṇavūra, see Honṇaradvipa,  
     17 n.  
 Honṇya Nāyaka, 293  
 Hos, the 8, n.  
 Hosaholalu, 172, 205  
 Hosakote taluka, 19  
 Hosagunda, 101 (n), 112, 113,  
     115 (n), 116, 118, 119, 262, 263,  
     264, 295, 266, 267, 268, 282, 285,  
     455  
 Hosavādalu, 182, 284  
 Hosavūra, 400 (n)  
 Hoyasas, the 64, 206, 232, 238,  
     238, 247, 268, 279, 270, 276, 279  
     (n), 282, 285, 288 (n), 411  
 Hṛṣīkeśatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
     433



Hubāsika, Hubbadiḡa, Habāsiga.  
 Hebasi, a chieftain, 5, 327 (n),  
 350, 350 (n), 351 (n)  
 Hunnār river, the, 362  
 Hunsur taluka, 43  
 Hultzsch, Dr. scholar, 58, 59, 62  
 (n), 65, 67, 90 (n), 93, 390 (n)

## I

Idakeḡu, Idake, 302, 308  
 Idū Sāvanta, chieftain, 264, 265  
 Ijja, 514, 530  
 Ikkeri, 456  
 Iksū, the, 42 (n)  
 India, 17, 53, 198, 323, 404  
 India Central, 391  
 India, Northern, 196, 408, 418,  
 439  
 India Office, 430 (n)  
 India, Southern, 39, 439  
 India, Western, 16, 39  
 Indrakila, 42, 42 (n)  
 Indrāni (Indraṇi or Indraṇi), 21,  
 43, 379, 379 (n)  
 Indrapura, a teacher (?), 423  
 Inu-Kulonunga Cola, king,  
 216 (n)  
 Iraka Kurave, 475  
 Iravādūru, 484, 485  
 Iravatūru, 353 (n)  
 Iradiḡa, 37  
 Iruvaḡlu, 145, 259  
 Iṣṇasāraḡa, a Śaiva teacher, 71  
 Iṣṇasiḡa, a Śaiva teacher, 190  
 Iṣṇa Siva Ācārya, a Śaiva teacher,  
 395, 396, 397 (n), 398, 400  
 Iṣṇa Siva Rāvaḡa, a Śaiva  
 teacher, 395, 396, 397  
 Iṣṇa Siva Yogīndra, a Śaiva  
 teacher, 395, 396  
 Isara Kamblī, 530, 559

Iṣṇattaksetra, 423  
 Iṣṇa, citizen, 107  
 Iṣṇa Deva, chieftain, 265 (n)  
 Iṣṇarāma, 19

## J

Jagadālāja Gangaya Śāhastī.  
 General, 285  
 Jagadekamalla II, king, 204 (n),  
 235, 262 (n)  
 Jagadevarasa, a Śāntara king,  
 114 (n)  
 Jagadevarasa, Vira, Āhupa king,  
 99, 112-119, 123, 262, 264  
 Jalma, the 6, 216 (n), 217 (n),  
 298, 344 (n) 353 (n), 382 (n),  
 406-410, 414, 462, 465, 467, 537  
 Jalnāra, 273, 144, 382 (n), 384  
 402, 403, 404, 486, 407, 408,  
 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415  
 Jaitugi, Yādava king, 437  
 Jakkā Gaḡḡa, 281  
 Jakkala, Devī princess, 232 (n)  
 Jakala Mahādēvī, queen, 122  
 Jakkunācārya, 364 (n)  
 Jamarāḡaḡi, ṛṣi, 10, 12, 15, 20,  
 31, 32  
 Jamarāḡad, 178, 279, 279 (n)  
 Jambitige, 453, 454  
 Janārdhana Śālagrāma, 448  
 Janārdhanatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava  
 guru, 453  
 Jāraṇāya, a bhāta, 517  
 Jāraṇāya, 281  
 Jātāvarman Tribhuvanadekṛ-  
 vartin Vira Pādya Deva, king,  
 395, 398  
 Jayakeśin, I, king of Konkan,  
 122, 205, 260, 261, 272 (n)  
 Jayakeśi, Śāntara king, 34, 35  
 Jayasīḡa, a Western Cālukya  
 king, 157

Jayanta, mount, 45  
 Jayanta, chieftain, 382  
 Jayanti-dvīpa, 56 (n)  
 Jayantika Kadamba Rāya, king, 342  
 Jayantipura (Jayantikā), 56 (n)  
 Jaya Pāṇḍya, chieftain, 347, 348  
 Jayasinha, king 201 (n)  
 Jayasinhabhūpa, prince, 419, 424  
 Jayasingādu, 250  
 Jayasul, K. P., scholar, 327 (n)  
 Jinadatta Rāya, king, 224, 225, 225 (n), 243, 266, 406 (n), 407, 409, 410  
 Jinasenācīrya, 217 (n)  
 Jinendra, king, 344 (n)  
 Jjhunkunjanā Deva, 120  
 Jñānāmetācīrya, 398  
 Jñāna Śaivācīryas, 396 (n)  
 Jñāna Śivācīrya, 399 (n)  
 Joshi, scholar, 376 (n)  
 Jai Brahman chl., Sou. Deyi Rādyedi  
 Jubbalpore, 392  
 Judda (Yuddha) Malla, 86  
 Juma, the, 371 (n), 407  
 Jwala Sahay Mishra, scholar, 325 (n)

## K

Kubenādu, 424  
 Kaccha (Cochin ?), 44  
 Kacchara-vamin, 207  
 Kaccūru Māldi, Bāle, 517, 535, 538  
 Kaḍaba, 223 (n)  
 Kaḍai Seṭṭi, 178  
 Kaḍamaṇi Seṭṭi, 574  
 Kadamba, king, 297, 350  
 Kadambakārama, 299  
 Kadamba-kula, 328, 329

Kadambakuligenādī, Thousand, 230, 286  
 Kadambamandala, 66, 67, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79 (n), 83, 250  
 Kadambas, the, 66, 76, 77, 78, 79 (n), 249, 252, 254, 254 (n), 260, 332, 333, 488  
 Kadamba Satyāśraya Deva, king, 204  
 Kadari (Kadkuri-Viṭṭala), 304  
 Kadīyāli, 379 (n)  
 Kadri (Kadīrskū, Kadare), 22, 43 (n), 94, 131, 133, 173, 219, 227, 228, 304, 316, 357, 358, 379 (n), 382, 383, 384, 401, 489  
 Kadu-Kukke, 370  
 Kadurghelambettu, 388  
 Kadur district, 20  
 Kādu Vīmāna, 132  
 Kādaveṭṭi, king, 230  
 Kāgu, a dog, 514  
 Kailāsa, 505, 538, 565  
 Kaipudea, the, 490  
 Kāṣṭhāśrama Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 451  
 Kājura Malinduvāḍa, 110  
 Kākara, 229  
 Kākatiyas, the, 262  
 Kaḷbappu, 51  
 Kaḷbhra, the, 70, 77  
 Kaḷacari, Kaḷacuriya, 18, 19, 201, 329, 394  
 Kaḷacuriyas, the 201 (n), 262, 330, 392  
 Kālula Deva, 362  
 Kālhaṇa, 36  
 Kālraṣa, chieftain, 267, 267 (n)  
 Kalasā, 62 (n)  
 Kalasappa, 481  
 Kālāvara, 181, 370  
 Kaleyābharaṣi, queen, 229

- Kallidāsa, poet, 13, 21, 28, 38, 39,  
 382 (n)  
 Kallīnga, 263, 434  
 Kallisa, 369  
 Kalkuda, = khūa, 371, 487, 490,  
 523  
 Kalladakurucē, 397  
 Kallāc, 263, 267  
 Kallūcya, 305  
 Kallūpāpāra, 428, 428 (n), 429  
 Kallūrgaṇa, 414  
 Kalsi, 47  
 Kalāida, 86, 185, 238  
 Kāḷu, = dog, 314  
 Kāḷu-Nāyaka, 518, 519, 381  
 Kalyāṇa, 112  
 Kāma Deva, chieftain, 228, 259  
 Kāmasavarasa, Ālupa king, 145,  
 259  
 Kāma Deva, Kaya Deva (General)  
 206, 255  
 Kāmakaḍḍa, 87, 386  
 Kambalaśāstra, 7  
 Kampaṇa, prince 140  
 Kanaḍa Kaṭṭire, 475  
 Kanakasaṅgha, scholar, 49 (n)  
 Kannaḱavaraṇa, prince, 297, 298  
 Kāṇamūr, 204  
 Kaṇṇaḍḍitāya, = bhūta, 330  
 Kāṇṇaḍḍi Jogai, 22, 458  
 Kanara High School, 148, 150,  
 151, 175 (n), 191, 404  
 Kanara, North, 1, 21, 37, 58 (n),  
 49 (n), 258, 260, 261  
 Kanara (Canara) South, 1, 9, 38  
 (n), 49 (n), 65, 203, 225 (n),  
 235, 355, 367 (n), 416 (n), 419,  
 429 (n), 451 (n), 464  
 Kāṇci (para), 44, 77, 78, 79 (n),  
 208 (n), 245, 260, 384  
 Kāṇci Kailāṣa, 483, 561  
 Kāṇcinadka, 530  
 Kāṇṇana, 351  
 Kaṇḍa Bollarasvāmy, 530, 539  
 Kaṇḍa Buleri, 514  
 Kaṇḍāwara, 350  
 Kaṇḍukācārya, 236  
 Kāṇḍuḍu (Kāṇḍinḍu), 304  
 Kanberi, 198  
 Kankaya, 233 (n)  
 Kanṭem (mod. Nanki), 389, 390  
 Kāṇker, 45 (n)  
 Kanṭaci, 178  
 Kanṇaḍa country, 61  
 Kaṇṇāṇḍu, 362, 363  
 Kannara Deva, king, 36  
 Kannarapādi, 21, 379  
 Kanṇiotta, the, 2 (n)  
 Kāṇṭaṇḍa Mūca Āṭṭaṇḍa Kanna,  
 152  
 Kāṇṭaṇḍa, 500, 571  
 Kāṇṭāvara, 183, 304, 428  
 Kāṇṭa Pombada, 542  
 Kāṇṭa Śeṭṭi, 574  
 Kaṇṇaṇṭha, 425, 425 (n), 441 (n)  
 Kanya, = man, 517  
 Kaṇṇakumāri, 26, 26 (n), 34, 420  
 Kaṇṇāya, 283, 289, 291, 309  
 Kaṇṇari, the, 41 (n)  
 Kāṇu, Kāṇi, 134, 136, 137, 522  
 Karahāṇa, 17, 126, 389, 390, 399,  
 400  
 Kāraṇḍūra (Kāraṇḍāra), 501  
 Karaṇḍu-kṛṣṇa, 360, 390 (n)  
 Karaṇḍapatra, 71, 84, 210  
 Kāraṇḍe, 44 (n)  
 Kāraṇṭa, the 336, 337  
 Karasi Naya (Nāyaka), 177  
 Katenke, see Ballāḷa of Kūkyāḷi  
 Kāṇṇūra (Tāṇṇūra), 301  
 Kāṇṇaḍi Hirūr, 270

- Kariyanganu, 83, 84, 85, 131, 133, 155, 156  
 Kārkaka, Kārekaḥa, 62 (n), 147 (n), 240, 242, 244, 256, 304, 368, 399, 404, 406, 408 (n), 409, 410, 413, 415 (n), 468, 489, 490, 521, 567  
 Kārkaka taluka, 101, 106, 110-111, 119, 123, 129, 134, 138, 145, 152, 183, 183, 242, 247, 259, 282, 290, 293, 294 (n), 380  
 Karkota dynasty, 36  
 Karṇaṭṭi, hermit, 371, 500, 520  
 Karmāsāle, 514, 559  
 Kārnāḍa, 7  
 Karmātaka, Karmāṭa, the, 18, 18 (n), 19, 23, 24, 27-29, 31, 34, 35, 39, 45, 51, 54, 58, 59, 62, 64, 77, 123, 145, 160, 162, 166, 167, 170, 171, 185, 187, 188, 203, 204 (n), 211, 218, 220, 235, 239, 245, 248, 261, 263, 268, 270, 340, 349, 361, 363, 363 (n), 373 (n), 401, 402, 403, 452 (n), 453, 457, 461  
 Karppeṭṭa-grāma, 299 (n)  
 Kārtavīrya, king, 10, 13 n., 14, 18, 20, 25  
 Kāru, 45  
 Kārwar, 198, 199, 416 (n)  
 Kāsaragōḍa, 3, 42, 203, 304, 419  
 Kāśmīra, 36, 164, 384 (n)  
 Kaśyapa, 10, 11, 23  
 Kaṣṭha, 267  
 Kaṭi, 351  
 Kattiṅgere, 370  
 Kaṇḍamāḍāṭṭiya, 308  
 Kaṭalya, 161 (n), 318, 319, 395 (n)  
 Kavaca Dāsa, 375  
 Kāvya Deva, Kadamba Rudra, king, 258, 258 (n), 283, 330  
 Kavai, 2, n.  
 Kavi Vimalāditya, king, 155  
 Kāvya, 5  
 Kāvura (Kāḍura), 484, 485, 490  
 Kāyāsi, 481  
 Kayya-Varnia, 85  
 Keladi State, 365  
 Kelavāṇḍu, see Kolavāṇḍu  
 Kellata Mārnād, 500, 520  
 Kemār Ballāḥa. See Ballāḥa of Pañja  
 Kemarṇja (Kamaṇja), 302  
 Kemmuḷe, 462, 503, 516, 513, 541, 555  
 Kendu Deva, 487  
 Kerala, 2, 3, 4, 9, 13, 22, 24 (n), 27, 29, 29 (n), 104, 205, 215, 326, 356, 371, 394, 419, 420  
 Kerala, the, 41, 51, 77, 78  
 Keryāṇa, 412, 414, 415  
 Keryāṇa, 242, 243  
 Keśavadeva, General, 258  
 Keśava Kāraṇa, 338  
 Keśava Nāyaka, 337  
 Keśimayya, Keśarṇja, General, 30 (n), 262, 262 (n)  
 Khaṇḍavīrya Brahman, the, 11  
 Khaṇḍeya agrahāra, 361  
 Khatri, the, 22  
 Khiri (Dhiri), 351  
 Kidiyūru, 379 (n)  
 Kigga (taluka), 65, 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78 (n), 166  
 Kijai Kujalūr, 398  
 Kijōṇja, 105  
 Kijja, 52  
 Kijpaḍi, 419 (n)  
 Kinnī Dora, 459, 573  
 Kīrāta, 42 (n)  
 Kīrmarṇjeśvara, 370  
 Kīrti Bhattāraka, 414

Kirti Deva, 31  
 Kirti Śambhu, 394, 396  
 Kirtivarmā I, king, 60, 60, 68,  
 69, 76, 78, 82, 90 (n), 200, 201  
 Kirtivarmā II, king, 203, 268 (n)  
 Kīru-kāgamaññi, 71, 72  
 Kittel, scholar, 132 (n)  
 Kōcāṣya Bāṭṭa, 334  
 Kocci Kirtādhīpati, Koccinatha,  
 306  
 Koḍadabba, hero, 351, 351, 355,  
 322, 330, 335, 338, 353  
 Koḍakala Nāyaka, 137  
 Koḍamanthya, a bhūta, 478  
 Koḍambāḷūr, (Koḍambai), 244,  
 245, 246, 247  
 Koḍanda, 267 (n)  
 Koḍaṇḍi Gamaṇvāli, 425  
 Koḍaṅge Bannāre, 322, 330, 331,  
 373  
 Koḍapaḍi, principalty, 314  
 Koḍaśāstri, see Kutnāśa  
 Koḍavūru, 377  
 Koḍiḷa (Kōḷaḷu, Kōḷiḷa), 301  
 Koḍipāḍi, 302, 377  
 Koḍipāḍi (Kauḍipāḍi), 424  
 Koḍittillāya (Koḍittilla), 336  
 Koḍiyā, see Māṅgaḷore, 378  
 Kōḷi 500, 230  
 Kōḷkaḷa, (Kōḷkōḷu), 301, 523,  
 574  
 Kōḷkarāṇe, 377 (n)  
 Kōḷkarimandakkan, chief, 245  
 Kōḷaba, 38, 38 (n)  
 Kōḷāḷa Bhārgava, 19  
 Kōḷalagata, (mod. Kōḷagiri),  
 59, 80 (n), 177  
 Kōḷapaḍi, 504  
 Kōḷar, 20  
 Kōḷavināḍu (Kōḷanāḍu), 301,  
 304

Kallia (not the same as Kallya-  
 napura), 428 (n)  
 Kolakaḍu gutta, 509  
 Kolkara, the 514  
 Kōḷḷiṅgamaḥattya agraḥāra, 134  
 Kōḷi Pallava, Nōḷamha, 220, 223,  
 223 (n)  
 Kōḷiyarasa, chieftain, 223  
 Kōḷūru, 21, 380 (n), 439, 520  
 Kōḷnāḍu gutta, 509  
 Kōmata (Kōmāra), a chief, 167  
 Kōmṣa, prince, 152, 153, 249, 332  
 Kōṇḍapadmaṭi Buddhavaśja, 18  
 Kōṇḍāūra, 340  
 Kōṇḍuḍa, Kōṇḍunāḍu, Kōṇḍal-  
 nāḍ, 53, 54 (n), 61, 78, 212  
 Kōṇḍēya, the 62, 62 (n)  
 Kōṇḍaṇḍ kingdom (rāṣṭra), 27,  
 31, 32, 33, 198, 205, 211, 231,  
 245, 254, 260, 261, 269 (n), 294,  
 303, 326  
 Kōṇḍaga 14,000, 38  
 Kōṇḍaga 900, 34, 37, 38 (n)  
 Kōṇḍaga, the, see also Sappa  
 Kōṇḍagas, 53, 61 (n), 207  
 Kōppa Ṭiluka, 62, 69, 72, 258, 453  
 Kōra, 351  
 Kōraḡa, village, 242, 243, 415  
 Kōraḡara, the, 5, 52, 53, 350 (n),  
 361 (n), 369, 460, 461, 464, 490,  
 504, 506, 549, 555  
 Kōḷka, 405  
 Kōḷara, the, 49, 49 (n), 50, 51, 53  
 Kōsmos Indikopleustes, 55  
 Kōṭa, 83, 86, 119, 120, 124, 125,  
 126, 139, 140, 179, 303, 303,  
 307, 310, 314, 315, 316, 336,  
 338, 350, 360, 402, 440, 454  
 Kōṭadavaru, people, 454  
 Kōḷāḷa, 19, 253 (n)  
 Kōḷaśāstri Hcī, 347

- Kōge Bajer, 517  
 Kōgegeri Subhāya Jyōsa, 335 (n)  
 Kōtekiri, 109, 110, 114, 163, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 242-336, 350  
 Koteśvara, 3, 21, 89, 91, 125, 127, 440, 538  
 Kōpi, hero, 154 (n), 172 (n), 459, 462, 463, 464, 467, 468, 471, 473, 474, 478, 479, 483, 485, 488, 494, 496, 498, 499, 501-510, 513, 515, 517, 519, 521, 522, 525, 526, 528, 529, 531-535, 537, 538, 556, 558-560, 562-564, 566-570, 572-574, 556, 558, 581  
 Kōti Nāyaka, chieftain, 285  
 Kōti Setti alias Bimāñi, chief-  
 tain, 294 (n)  
 Kōtīśvara, 310, 314  
 Kōtīśvara, the, 315, 316, 317, 318, 444, 445, 449  
 Kōtiyapa Setti, 338  
 Kōtyamala (Kōtyamala), 44 (n)  
 Kōtyappa Ājva, 153  
 Koyahūra Vāsudeva, Mayya, 337  
 Krishna, Dr. scholar, 113, 113(n), 114, 115, 116, 250, 264, 265 (n), 266 (n), 327  
 Kṛṣṇamaṇḍala, see Śaṅkara-  
 māṇḍāyapa  
 Kṛṣṇa (In Śaṅkara-māṇḍāyapa), 447  
 Kṛṣṇa Bhagga, 430 (n)  
 Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great, king, 366  
 Kṛṣṇa I Kannara Akūlavarsa, king, 220  
 Kṛṣṇa III Akūlavarsa Vallabha, king, 390  
 Kṛṣṇa Kalacuriya, king, 392  
 Kṛṣṇa Kāraṇa, 358  
 Kṛṣṇa Mayya, 337  
 Krishna Rao, scholar, 202 (n)  
 Kṛṣṇamūrti Śatma, scholar, 431 (n)  
 Kṛṣṇa Śāstri, scholar, 217, 430, 431, 431 (n), 435 (n)  
 Kṛṣṇānanda Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 454, 455, 455 (n), 456, 457 (n)  
 Kṛṣṇa Rāja Osleyar, king, 457 (n)  
 Kṛṣṇaveṇī, the, 392  
 Kṛṣṇappa Mayya, 337  
 Kṛṣṇavarma, king, 251  
 Kṛṣṇamūra, 44  
 Kṛṣṇārjya, king, 32  
 Kṣatri, 400  
 Kṣatriyas, the, 13, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23  
 Kūāya Svāmi, a Smārtha guru, 454, 457  
 Kūbira gatta, 409  
 Kūdali, 46  
 Kūdāśātri, see Kūwāśātri  
 Kūdikūra, 127, 128, 163, 181  
 Kūḍli, 452 (n)  
 Kūḍremukh (Kotekān), the, 44(n)  
 Kūḍupa, 134, 138, 170  
 Kūḍupastūrāya, village, 419, 420 (n), 452 (n)  
 Kukke, village, 105, 294 (n)  
 Kulacchāri, 217  
 Kulamadda, 221, 221 (n)  
 Kulasekhara Ālupendra III, king, 143-147, 150, 175, 242, 403, 414  
 Kulasekhara (maṇḍa) Ālupendra IV, king, 147-152, 191, 194, 360, 361, 381, 404  
 Kullectunga Cola Deva, king, 54  
 Kumar Hammurasa, chieftain, 264, 265, 266  
 Kumāra Bīrappa, chieftain, 101 (n), 257, 264-266  
 Kurnāśātri, see Subrahmanya,

Kumāra Brega, 336  
 Kumārumaṅgala, 419, 419 (n)  
 Kumāra Rāya, a Jaina prince, 412  
 Kumāravṛttiyāśūra, 392  
 Kumāravya Māramma Hagele, 353 (n)  
 Kumārī (Kumārādhiprī) the, 41, 41 (n), 42, 42 (n), 47, 425  
 Kumārī. See Kanyākumārī  
 Kumbhaṇ. Kambhaṇi, prince, 349, 351  
 Kumbhakūśi, see Kōṭa, 23, 406 (n)  
 Kumbhāsepara (Kumbhāsi) Kummā, 406 (n)  
 Kumbha, 419, 424  
 Kumbharu, bhūta, 371 (n)  
 Kumudacandra Bhattacharya, Jaina guru, 240-241, 415 (n)  
 Kumbha. Kurumbars, Kumbhāsi, the, 460-462, 327  
 Kunda, prince, 349  
 Kunda, a Śūdra, 310  
 Kundaśā Devi, queen, 393  
 Kundana, 124 (n)  
 Kundanād, 267 (n)  
 Kundāpura taluka, 89, 91, 160, 102, 108, 119, 125, 130, 174, 181, 283, 289, 290, 305, 309, 370, 380 (n), 406, 440, 451, 508, 538  
 Kundāpura, town, 44, 56 (n), 128, 163, 181, 451 (n)  
 Kundavarmarasa I, king, 73-75, 79, 80, 82, 202, 358  
 Kundavarmarasa II, king, 93, 96 (n), 160, 173, 174, 211, 219, 227, 383, 390, 401  
 Kuṇḍodara, a spirit, 348, 349  
 Kuṇḍapāya, 308  
 Kuṇḍaraśarī, 44  
 Kuṇḍaragici, 21, 21 (n), 40, 43  
 Kuṇḍāra, 21, 379, 379 (n)

Kunni Gauda, 107  
 Kūṇ Pādya, Kūṇ Pādya.  
 Kundanara, Dīrghamara, Saṇ-  
 dana Pādya, king, 216 (n),  
 217 (n)  
 Kuṇṭala, 51, 333  
 Kūṇyamāra (Kūṇyamāra, Kuṇ-  
 jamāra), 101  
 Kōpaka, 29  
 Kuppugundē, 256, 258  
 Kurnool district, 395 (n), 399  
 Kurukṣetra, 190, 423  
 Kuśasthali, 125 (n)  
 Kōṭa, see Kōṭa, 310  
 Kōṭaka (Kōṭā, Kōṭe), 45, 301,  
 405, 406  
 Kōṭasāla, 47, 44, 44 (n), 45  
 Kurvāḍapara, 233 (n)

## L

Lacyn (Lakṣmaṇa), hero, 475  
 Lakkondanasaḷli, 19  
 Lakṣmaṇa, Māramma Hagele, 353 (n)  
 Lakṣmī Devi, queen, 228  
 Lakṣmī, goddess, 30  
 Lakṣmī Bannakkā, 295 (n)  
 Lalitāditya Muktāpāda, king, 36  
 Lalitākṣī Bhattacharya, Jaina guru, 243 (n)  
 Lankā, Lankapuri, 23, 29, 39  
 Lāṭa, 38  
 Laxie, writer, 345 (n)  
 Lingarasa, 369  
 Lingayām matha, 340  
 Lokāditya, a hero, 327 (n), 350,  
 350 (n)  
 Lokāditya Mayāruvama, name as  
 Viravarmā, 298-300, 306, 321,  
 324, 324 (n), 325, 325 (n), 126,  
 327, 327 (n), 341-343, 460  
 Lower Kañci, 483  
 Leaders, Dr. scholars, 52

## M

- Mackenzie, Colin, Col., Surveyor, General, 430 (n)  
 Madanajha, 182, 284  
 Madanma, 178  
 Maddagiri tūluka, 111 (n)  
 Maddūr, 1  
 Mādhasaśandra, 122, 413,  
 Mādhasa Māya, 337  
 Mādhasa Rāya, Governor, 294 (n)  
 Mādhasamantri, 435 (n)  
 Mādhasasārasvatī Svāmī, =  
 Smārtha guru, 454 (n)  
 Mādhanāni, 326 (n)  
 Madhura (northern), 224, 234,  
 235, 236, 240, 241, 243, 404  
 Madhyacūrya, Mahakṣa, / Vāsa-  
 deva, Purnaprajña, Ananda-  
 gīrtha, reformer, 345-417 (n),  
 419, 419 (n), 420, 420 (n)-  
 423 (n)-428 (n)-429 (n)-430 (n)-  
 431 (n)-432 (n)-433 (n)-  
 438 (n)-439 (n)-441 (n)-450,  
 452 (n)  
 Madhastīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
 430  
 Madhyagachchajña, 416-418  
 Madhyakū, 423  
 Madī Gauda, 285  
 Madura district, 399 (n)  
 Madura (Madhura), southern,  
 64, 125, 216 (n), 330,  
 Madyanadīsā, 164,  
 Māgandhīsā, 7  
 Māgehaṭṭu (Moghaṭṭu), 301  
 Māhābhāṣara, 447  
 Māhādeva (or Jivara), king, 422,  
 430, 434-438  
 Māhādeva, Thera, 51 (n)  
 Mahā Devi, queen of Guṇasāgara,  
 73, 75  
 Mahā Devi, Hoysala queen, 279  
 Mahākīrti Deva Rāṣaḍa, 415 (n)  
 Mahākūṭa 60, 60 (n), 66, 200  
 Mahāmāyāśeṣvara  
 Cāmarada Rāya, 30, 205  
 Ketarasa, 267  
 Kōṭi Nāyaka, 453  
 Lokanātha Devarasa, 144, 240,  
 241, 242, 412 (n), 413  
 Sālsirāṭṭa, Rāya, 98, 167  
 Soryagellara, 110-112  
 Mahānall, the, 41, 45 (n)  
 Mahāpradhāna  
 Arasa Herasde, 107  
 Briceya Dappāyaka, General  
 286, 289  
 Devapa Dappāyaka, 182, 284  
 Jakkarasa Oḍeyar, 309  
 Mallapa Oḍeyar, 291  
 Nāgarasa Oḍeyar, 295, 339  
 Raṇaḥṭṭayya, 330  
 Sōwanga Sannabava, 166  
 Vayijapa Dappāyaka, 287  
 Mahārāṣṭra, 263  
 Mahāsāmanta Āyazasa, 400 (n)  
 Mahāsāmanta Sangiya Nāyaka,  
 287  
 Mahāyāna 380 (n), 382 (n), 384  
 Mahisamāyāśa, 48, 51, 51 (n)  
 Māhismatī, 10  
 Maidura Oḍḍamadeva, 136, 127  
 Mallars, the, 5  
 Mainda (Maina), 421 (n)  
 Mainda Heggaḍe, 138  
 Majumdar, R. C., scholar 45 (n)  
 Malabar, 2, 26 (n), 38 (n), 299,  
 482  
 Maladhariḍeva, a Jaina guru, 122,  
 413  
 Malakūguram, 392-394 (n)  
 Majali (Manū), 353 (n), 406 (n)



- Malāpah, the, 42 (n)  
 Māḷava, 304  
 Malavalli, 198  
 Malayāḷadesa, 205, 272, 350  
 Male, 33, 207  
 Malenād, 276  
 Malepe, 231, 232, 279  
 Maleya, 211  
 Malik Kafūr, General, 363 (n)  
 Malisāle, 267  
 Mallā, 579  
 Mallam, 207, 209, 240, 241  
 Mallana, 225  
 Mallapa Odeyar, 31  
 Mallanāsā, Viceroy, 259  
 Mallenāḍecchava, 487  
 Malli, 351  
 Malli Deva, king, 253, 253 (n), 256  
 Mallikarjuna Bhakta, 34  
 Malpi (Malpe), 175, 421, 435  
 Māmūlānār, 49 (n)  
 Maṇḍana Paṇḍita, 343  
 Mandira, 236  
 Mandara, village, 393, 394  
 Mandasale Bhoja, 267  
 Maṇḍuka, 158  
 Maṇḍu Kadamba, 304  
 Maṇḍu Deva, 55 (n)  
 Maṇḍeśa Rāṇavikrama, king, 58, 60, 60 (n), 66, 68, 82, 200, 201, 201 (n), 202 (n)  
 Maṇḍūrū, Maṇḍalote, Maṇḍāpura, 43 (n), 55, 55 (n), 61, 64, 131-133, 141, 143, 148-150, 173-175, 200 (n), 245, 216-219, 223, 226-228, 244, 248, 254, 304, 345 (n), 350 (n), 364, 356, 358, 387, 404, 518  
 Maṇḍalote taluka, 7, 83, 84, 129, 131, 135, 155, 259, 300 (n), 320, 406 (n), 419 (n), 440  
 Maṇḍalote Uḷḷaya, Buddyaṇṭa, 522, 530, 531  
 Maṇḍaya, Aditya Deva, king, 246  
 Maṇḍayi Akkā, queen, 216 (n), 217 (n)  
 Maṇḍēḍu, 21  
 Maṇḍārakēri, 134, 135, 169, 337, 339, 403, 414  
 Maṇḍojo Rāṇa, 164  
 Maṇḍipura, 42  
 Maṇḍivermū, king, 295, 336, 341  
 Maṇḍjamaṇḍa, 522  
 Maṇḍjama Kampa Bhāṇa, 154  
 Maṇḍjūr (Maṇḍalote), 326  
 Maṇḍeśvara, 262, 350 (n), 350, 464  
 Maṇḍjibhū, 318  
 Maṇḍjīṭa, Maṇḍjā, 306, 306, 308  
 Maṇḍjūṇḍitāya, 308  
 Maṇḍjā Paṇḍya, 519, 520  
 Maṇḍakhaṇakī, princess, 228, 231  
 Maṇḍapaikūḷi, 513  
 Maṇḍar, scholar, 312 (n), 459 (n)  
 Maṇḍu, 382 (n)  
 Maṇḍasattava, 178  
 Maṇḍilās, the, 460-464, 482, 484, 485, 488, 537, 546  
 Maṇḍālā, 361, 362, 363  
 Maṇḍamma Aḷuva (Aḷva)-raṇar, king, 79, 80, 80 (n), 81, 82, 90, 90 (n), 155, 157, 201, 250, 252, 385  
 Maṇḍapa, 742, 240 (n), 301  
 Maṇḍapa, king, 140  
 Maṇḍarāmā, 71  
 Maṇḍarava, chieftain, 222  
 Maṇḍarimha, king, 30  
 Maṇḍiṭha, 29  
 Maṇḍiṭha, the, 217  
 Maṇḍas, Maṇḍ-rāṇakūṭas, the, 215, 217, 218, 364

- Mānvarman alias Tribhuvana  
 Cakravartin, *Sundara Pādya*,  
 king, 395, 397, 398  
 Mārkaṇḍeya, *rst*, 207, 298, 336,  
 343  
 Marwar, 320  
 Masara, 258  
 Masaitanma, 362  
 Matanga, the, 201  
 Matha  
   Adhamaṇḍa 429 (n), 430 (n),  
   431, 433 (n)  
   Amartaka, 391  
   Bālekuduru, 451, 451 (n), 452,  
   453 (n), 457  
   Bhikṣa, 395  
   Dvāchā, 455, 456, 457  
   Golaki, 392, 394-400 (n)  
   Hihali (Golaki), 398  
   Kūṣṭha, 433, 433 (n)  
   Kāru, 419  
   Koppāli, 454, 455 (n)  
   Kṛṣṇa Golaki, 397  
   Kṛṣṇapura, 411, 433 (n)  
   Kūṭṭi Śringeri, 451 (n)  
   Mūlāgūl, 456, 457  
   Pājivara, 413  
   Phalamāru 422(n), 433, 433 (n)  
   Phalamāru, 432(n), 433, 433 (n),  
   at Uḍipi  
   Phalamāru at Mōlki, 429 (n)  
   Pratīpa Hariharapura, 453, 454  
   (n)  
   Purtige, 433, 433 (n)  
   Rāghavendrasvāmi, 423 (n)  
   Śīrūru, 433, 433 (n)  
   Sode, 380 (n), 433, 433 (n)  
   Śringeri, 140, 141 (n), 290-292  
   Talakad, 456, 457  
   Utarādi, 423 (n)  
   Valkalevara, 390, 399-401  
 Matti, 325 (n), 453  
 Matti Bira Balaya, 309  
 Matti Nāṭaja, 467  
 Matṭu Marbala Śeṭṭi, 574  
 Māvuligrāma, 220  
 Māvana, 351  
 Māvinalere, 427  
 Māyadanga, 497  
 Māyāgundī, 105, 451, 451 (n)  
 Māyile, 221  
 Mayājanna, 338  
 Māyikul, see Māngalore, 158  
 Mayachhaṇḍi, 223  
 Mayāsavarna, (Sarmā), Kadamba,  
 king, 249, 249, 296, 297,  
 325-332, 334  
 Mayyas, the, 336, 337, 338  
 Meeta, 483  
 Mēthamāna, 224  
 Melai-Kodanāṭṭu alias Uttama  
 Pandya-nallūr, 248-249  
 Merasur, 364  
 Meru, queen, 404  
 Miraj, 389, 433 (n)  
 Mirjān, 2  
 Mitanāḍu (Mimānāḍu), 301  
 Mitzara, 351  
 Mityara, 294 (n)  
 Mōcala Mahādevī, queen, 132  
 Mōda grāma, 310  
 Mogaṣṭle, 132  
 Mogerliya, 305, 305 (n)  
 Mogerāṇḍ, 518  
 Mogera, Magera, the, 5, 371, 460,  
 461, 464, 484, 501, 506, 514  
 Moraes, George, scholar, 60 (n),  
 254 (n), 258 (n), 260 (n)  
 Mount  
   Cōlla, 39,  
   Dilly, 24, 24 (n)  
   Himya (Himalaya), 330

- Hindu Kṛṣṇ, 45 (n)  
 Mahendra, 12, 24, 25(n), 29, 43  
 Mandāra, 445  
 Kiskindhā, 18  
 Koṣakādri, 147  
 Kāñjira, 44  
 Māṭya, 29  
 Paraśa, 24 (n)  
 Pāriyāra, 29  
 Pyrrhus, 24 (n)  
 Rksavat, 29  
 Śaktimat (Śaktimāt), 29, 41,  
 41 (n), 45 (n)  
 Vindhya (Vindhyaś), 14, 29,  
 222  
 Mrgesa, king, 250  
 Muccalagōḍu, 21  
 Mūḍadev (Kāñahāsiraṇa), a bhūta,  
 522  
 Mūḍantīlā (Mūḍantīlāya), 316  
 Mudda, 310, 311  
 Muddapa, prince, 140  
 Mūḍgere taluka, 427, 453  
 Mūḍiga, 267  
 Mūḍiṭi (= Mūḍela Nāḍamūḍu)  
 293, 304, 336, 338-340, 346,  
 444 (n)  
 Mūḍilā, family, 417  
 Mūḍubidre, Bidre, Bidre, 119,  
 120, 143-145, 147, 148, 151, 175,  
 181, 182, 264, 282-284, 404,  
 406-408, 410 (n), 417, 412 (n),  
 413, 414, 489  
 Mūḍukēri, 93, 96, 167, 179, 212,  
 281, 288, 317, 388  
 Mūḍya, Mudda, prince, 349, 352  
 Mūgurunāḍu, 148, 149  
 Mūhammadans, the, 452 (n), 545  
 Mūḍzu-d Dīn Koikebād, Sultan,  
 438 (n)  
 Mūjanara, 167  
 Mūkkanna Kadamba Mayāraṇa-  
 mā, king, 259 (n), 328, 331 (n),  
 333  
 Mūkk, the, 304  
 Mūla Brahmanas, 313, 352  
 Mulata country, 325  
 Mūlāḡal, 453, 455, 456  
 Mūlganda Twelve, 399(n), 400(n)  
 Mūḡavāḡi (Māḡavāḡi), 251  
 Mūlki, 7, 17, n., 40, 300 (n), 326,  
 321 (n), 429 (n), 508, 541  
 Mūḡuḡḡam, 396 (n)  
 Mūḡūra, 497  
 Mūḡūra, 316  
 Mūḡu, 7, 8 (n)  
 Mūḡipāditya, alias Kāḡabhai-  
 raṇa, a bhūta, 537  
 Mūḡicandra, Traividyā Bhāḡā-  
 raka, 411  
 Mūḡūḡaya, 395  
 Mūḡu, Sir Thomas, 300 (n)  
 Mūḡva Hyāri, 461, 481, 482, 485,  
 491, 531, 534  
 Mūḡika, 29, 41  
 Mūḡakṣetra, 420  
 Mūḡavana-karṇa, 261  
 Mūḡa..., 286  
 Mūḡavaraṇa, 178  
 Mūḡha Velli, 214  
 Mysore, city, 251 (n), 457 (n)  
 Mysore State, 43 (n), 47 (n) 51,  
 51 (n), 59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 111(n),  
 112, 220, 223 (n), 250, 258, 365,  
 391 (n), 423 (n), 436 (n), 457,  
 451 (n)

## N

- Nābbi, king, 404  
 Nābbirāja Mārāma Flōḡa,  
 353 (n)  
 Nāḡ, the, 529

- Nāḍakalasi, 265 (n)  
 Nāḍāḷvar, the, 62, 62 (n)  
 Nāḍmaduva, 452  
 Nāḍapu, 137  
 Nāḍavara, the, see Bente,  
 Nāḍavilavūḍi, 88, 171  
 Nāḍi Kōḍuru, 7  
 Nāḍa Balaḷa, 461, 486  
 Nāḍvantiḍi, 416 (n)  
 Nāḍvattillāya, Nāḍvattilla, 336  
 Naga, 247,  
 Nāgaḍavarasa, king, 130, 174,  
 359, 402, 440  
 Nāga grāma, 324 (n), 325 (n)  
 Nāgskumāra, 178  
 Nāgaboka, 537, 561  
 Nāgamma, 85, 171  
 Nagar, 520  
 Nāgarakkaḇḇa, 254 (n)  
 Nagar tūluka, 224  
 Nāgas, the, 60  
 Nāgāśarmā, 50  
 Nāgenna, 72  
 Nāḷa (Nāḷ), 101, 302  
 Nāḷinī, the, 42, 42 (n)  
 Nālke, the, 370  
 Nālūr, 410, 413, 414  
 Nām Deḷa, the, 134  
 Nandagiri, 233 (n)  
 Nandāraḷpetta, principality, 534  
 Nalimaṇi Nāga Diḷvara Nāḷura,  
 87, 171  
 Nālūr, 309  
 Nalvastantiḍu, 304  
 Nanda Kamba, 85, 88  
 Nondi, 449 (n)  
 Nandini, the, 42 (n)  
 Nandipotavarmā, king, 208,  
 208 (n), 209, 209 (n), 210  
 Nandīvarma II Polayamallā,  
 king, 208, 210 (n)  
 Nārāḷi-nāḷi āḷvan, 62  
 Nārājanagil, 423 (n)  
 Nannan, king, 49 (n)  
 Nanni, prince, 329  
 Nāpode, 87, 171  
 Nārada, 457  
 Nārāharitīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
 421, 426, 430, 431 (n), 434  
 Nārasiṃhaḍarya, R., scholar,  
 141 (n), 362, 438 (n), 456  
 Nārasiṃha Oḷeyā, 181  
 Nārasiṃhavarma, a Coja ruler, 18  
 Nārāpa (Nārāṇṇa) Hoḷla, 136  
 Nārasiṃha Deḷa I Hoḷḷala, king,  
 37, 254-279 (n)  
 Nārasiṃha Deḷa II, king, 281  
 Nārasiṃha Adhinda Deḷa, king,  
 see Vīra Nārasiṃhaḍaya III,  
 283  
 Nārasiṃhatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
 423  
 Nārasiṃga Aṇṇaḍi, see Jamalābād  
 Nārasiṃga-Ḍaḡarāja, prince,  
 282, 283  
 Nārasiṃga Elaggaḍe, 127, 128  
 Nārasiṃga, king, 253 (n)  
 Nārāyaṇa, author, 426  
 Nārāyaṇ Kōḷanta, 338  
 Nārāyaṇ Maḷya, 337  
 Nārāyaṇ Rangoḷi, 330, 359  
 Nārāyaṇatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
 420, 439  
 Nareṇa Inḷ (Jḷhaṇa ?) Deḷa, 120  
 Nareṇḍra, 314  
 Nareṇḍra Kīrti Deḷa, 415 (n)  
 Narmadī, the, 191, 198  
 Nāsik, 25, 26, 34  
 Nasratpurj, 335  
 Naṭas, the, 376 (n)  
 Navakaleḷa Oḷḷala Tṛapuri, 302  
 Nāyar people, the, 299, 299 (n)

Nēhūjjeḷiyan (Nēduḷjeḷiyan II),  
king, 214, 215, 215 (n)

Nelli, 478

Nellikāru, 153, 154

Nelliḷle, 503, 506

Nelliyaḍi, 113, 116

Nellore district, 207

Netrūṇṇi, see, 42 (n), 46, 55, 299,  
425

Nica, a bhūta, 369

Nica (Śabara), 313

Nigrodha Kumāra, 321

Nīlakantha Sastri, scholar,  
215 (n), 216 (n), 217 (n),  
363 (n)

Nīlāvāra (Niruvāra) 125, 126,  
127 (n), 130, 139, 159 (n), 180,  
282, 287, 302, 380, 402, 440

Nireṇki, 523

Nirgundanāḍi, 291

Nirmala Muni Garu, 391 (n)

Nirmand Brahmins, 22

Nirmārga (Nirmārga) 303

Nijāḷai, 213

Nitimārga, king 253 (n)

Nītrina, the 55 (n)

Niṭṭūru, 299 (n)

Nagerōṇi, 25 (n) \*

Neḷamha, 35, 111 (n)

Neḷambus, the 230 (n)

Neḷamha Narasiṅga Deva, king,  
229, 230, 232

Neḷambarāditya, chieftain, 223,  
223 (n)

Neḷambayāḍi, 33,000, 114 (n),  
157, 230

North Arcot district, 395, 396 (n)

Nṅavarmā, king, 329 (n)

Nṅpa Kāma Hoyala, king, 218

Nṅpamallārāja, king, 252, 253

Nundalai Deṇ, scholar, 430 (n)

Nūrmamaḍi Cakravartīn, king,  
123, 124, 125, 142

## O

Ōḍabhāṇḍeśvara, 421, 422

Ōḍamaaleva, 127, 128, 360

Ōḍama Devī, queen, 93, 388

Ōṇaiyūr, 36 (n)

Ōṇaiyūr-randa Bhūṭap Pāṇḍiyan,  
prince, 36 (n)

Ōṇikhona, see Ālvakheda

Ōmaṭjāra, 239, 300

Ōṇḍūr, 509

Orissa, 22

Oxyrhynchus, 54

## P

Paḍalaṭyan, 112, 113 (n), 116,  
118

Paḍapaṇambūru, 506, 509

Paḍḍiyala, 580

Paḍebettu, 134, 136, 166

Paḍi, 301

Paḍiṇḍi, 351

Paḍmanābhasthīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava  
guru, 421, 426, 430, 441

Paḍmanābha Ācārya, scholar, 430,  
431, 435 (n)

Paḍmapāḍācārya, a Śaiva guru,  
434, 435, 456

Paḍmaśrīrtha, an Advaita teacher,  
424

Paḍumala Devī, 259

Paḍubidre, 253 (n)

Paḍūru, 125, 129

Pailana-haji, 234, 236, 242

Paṇḍyāṅgottam, 208

Pāḷukaksetra, 436, 432

Pājera, 164

Palasige 12,000, 262 (n)

Pāṇya Deva, king, 329

- Pāliya, the, 22  
 Pāliṣṭje (Pādīṣṭje, Pavīṣṭje), 302  
 Pallava-kula, 225 (n)  
 Pallava, the, 30, 37-39 (n), 137, 208, 208 (n), 209, 210 (n), 245, 251  
 Palji, 487  
 Palji Bannaya, Baidya, 458, 479, 488, 551, 514, 568, 569, 571, 513  
 Paljita Palke, 487  
 Palnād taluka, 399 (n)  
 Palpate, 88, 151  
 Pālga, 20  
 Panasoge, 243 (n)  
 Paṭa-rāmadavaru, people 455, 455 (n)  
 Paṭaṅkann Gura, 399 (n)  
 Paṭarāṭra, 442 (n), 450 (n)  
 Paṭava Mahārāja, General, 211  
 Paṇḍara, 43, 44 (n)  
 Paṇḍarādri, 44 (n)  
 Paṇḍava, the, 43, 249  
 Paṇḍharpur, 44 (n)  
 Pāṇḍi-maṇḍalādhipati, 398  
 Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, Āṭapa prince, 122  
 Paṇḍita Pāṇḍya, a Śaṅkara chief, 101 (n)  
 Pāṇḍya, 60, 114 (n), 125, 156, 187, 246  
 Pāṇḍya, Pāṇḍu, a Śāudra chief, 349, 352  
 Pāṇḍya Bhūpāla, prince, 242, 243, 243 (n), 415  
 Pāṇḍya Deva Mahadeva, 562  
 Pāṇḍyadeva, 297, 347, 348, 351, 364, 375  
 Pāṇḍya Dhanaṣṭhaya, prince, 138, 249  
 Pāṇḍya, of Madura, the, 31, 32, 47, 77, 78, 111, 125, 156, 157, 216 (n), 233, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 363  
 Pāṇḍya, Patra Mahadevi, queen, 163, 236, 237  
 Pāṇḍyavillaras, 87, 87 (n), 159  
 Pāṇemangaṭaru, Pāṇemoger, 465, 518  
 Paṭṭa, principality, 479, 488, 503, 504, 505, 512, 512, 533, 563, 578  
 Paṭṭi Chūjira, 536  
 Paṭṭi Kāṭi, 536  
 Paṭṭipādi, 518  
 Paṭṭita gura, 569  
 Paṭṭiṭi, a bhūta, 463, 465, 466, 492, 527, 536, 539, 540, 542, 543, 544, 545, 574, 578, 582  
 Paṇ-irpaṭṭi, 163, 164, 237, 359  
 Pāṇḍya 500, 504, 201, 262 (n), 280  
 Parakula Pāṇḍya, 362  
 Parakunkana, 29  
 Parākrama Pāṇḍya, king, 362  
 Parapaṭi Nāyaka, 102-106 (n), 451  
 Paracarya, 158  
 Paratu Bhāṭāraka, 469  
 Paraturāma, Jāmadagnya, 10-16 (n)-21 (n)-22(n)-24(n)-26 (n), 29 (n), 34, 38-40, 56 (n), 296, 297, 314 (n), 325, 325 (n), 326, 326 (n), 331 (n), 379, 406, 407, 409, 437  
 Paraturāmaabhami, 29  
 Paravas, the, 370, 371 (n)  
 Parigiter, scholar, 45 (n)  
 Pariga, 258, 258 (n)  
 Parimale, principality, 463, 469, 479, 501, 525, 541, 550, 572, 578, 580

- Parga-Śaṅkara, the, 351 (n)  
 Parpara (Barbara), 326 (n)  
 Pāṣāṇa, 12  
 Pāṇḍya, the, 405  
 Pañcukūkaga, 29  
 Paṇḍita, prince, 250  
 Patāla, 46  
 Pātala Lankā, 40  
 Pathak, scholar, 209 (n)  
 Patāla, 335 (n)  
 Pappāḍikal, 79 (n)  
 Pāṇḍya Gura Rao, 433 (n)  
 Payamī, the, 45, 46  
 Payaṣṇī, Candragiri, the, 45, 46, 419, 420  
 Payyayyi, 518  
 Payya, 472, 472 (n)  
 Peddara, the, 256  
 Peddāra, 520  
 Penzes, scholar, 208 (n)  
 Peggade, 203  
 Peggahji, 234  
 Periyar Kāḍaṇḍar, 461, 485, 546  
 Per-kāḍumāsi, 71  
 Perumālu, 204  
 Perumānāḍi, 233 (n)  
 Pugalī Perumal, 398  
 Perumala, the, 4 (n)  
 Peṇṇ Perumānde, 531, 535  
 Pliṇy, 54  
 Pijāḍya, see Trivikramācārya  
 Piliṇḍuvuḍi, a bhūta, 519  
 Pilipāḍjar, 518  
 Piliyappa Parāci, 509  
 Pīṭal, Śaṅkarappa, scholar, 30 (n)  
 Pīva, author, 321 (n)  
 Polokku Priyaceṭva, 88, 171  
 Polāli Ammaṇḍige, 6, 81-85, 99, 131, 133, 153, 281, 406 (n)  
 Polala, not the same as Polati, 406 (n)  
 Polippu, 465  
 Pombadas, the, 350, 460, 462  
 Pombudela, Pombulea, Pombulea, Humma, Paṇḍi, 65, 67, 68, 72, 75, 76, 78, 84, 89, 90, 90 (n), 112, 118, 158, 184, 186, 187, 224, 225, 234, 235, 235 (n), 236, 240, 241, 243, 265, 386, 387  
 Ponnasāya, 351, 375  
 Pongala, 497  
 Ponnadongaḍi, 487  
 Poona, 433 (n)  
 Potūka, 321, 322, 525  
 Povullunāḍ, 487  
 Prabhācandra, a Jaina guru, 122, 413  
 Prabhācandra Govinda III, king, 66, 218-223 (n)  
 Prācyas, the, 41  
 Pradhāna Arpa Heggade, 167  
 Prāntya, a quarter, 119, 120, 145, 381, 413  
 Pratāpa Rudra, king, 263  
 Pratapa, 13  
 Pravarapura, 164  
 Prōḍarāja, General, 263  
 Priyabandhu, Priyabandhuvanna Devendra, king, 133  
 Prthvīśāgara, king, 88, 89, 91, 92, 157, 159, 160, 171, 176, 184, 185, 187, 233, 249, 358, 387  
 Prayāskī, scholar, 52  
 Ptolemy, 24, 34, 56, 56 (n), 58, 61, 172, 200, 335  
 Pude, 301  
 Pudukkōṭṭai, Nēta, 244  
 Pūjyapālasvāmi, a Jaina guru, 415 (n)  
 Pulaṣṭya, sage, 404

Puleyanna, 178,  
 Puliga, chief, 210 (n)  
 Puligere (Lakshmesvara), 300, 307  
 Pulikeśin II, Satyāśraya king,  
 15, 58, 59, 68, 69, 76, 77, 78,  
 79 (n), 82, 201, 202, 202 (n)  
 Pulinda, 313  
 Puliyur, 215  
 Purnastandra, 12  
 Purnahvi Gonnasiputra Śatakarṇa,  
 king, 199  
 Puriṣa, General, 273  
 Purnāpa, 31  
 Purāl, 522, 541  
 Purandhara (hill), 246  
 Purandhara Rāya, a Kadamba  
 king, 451 (n), 452 (n)  
 Pūrṇiṣa, see Mṇa Pūrṇiṣa  
 Puraśottamatīrtha, see Acyuta-  
 prekṣa Ācārya  
 Pūrvagāma, 194  
 Puṣpagiri, in Tulava, 43, 45  
 Puṣpagiri in the Cuddappah dist-  
 rict, 43 (n), 399  
 Purnabāva, 509  
 Puṭṭige, 47 (n), 124, 125, 181, 402  
 Puṭṭur near Udipi, 21, 379, 380,  
 451 (n)  
 Puṭṭur tāṭka, 223(n), 252, 294(n),  
 371  
 Puṭṭur town, 377

## R

Rācāṇalla I, king, 257 (n)  
 Rācāṇalla II, king, 253 (n)  
 Rācāṇalla III, Narsinga Rācāṇalla,  
 king, 253 (n)  
 Rācāṇalla-Dagerāja, king, 252,  
 253  
 Rājāhā, 442  
 Rājāhā, 394

Rāghavendra Ballāja, scholar,  
 444 (n)  
 Rāghu, 13  
 Rāghucandra Ballāja, 353 (n)  
 Rāmapunya Vallabha, 70, 165  
 Rājāji-Bellatūru, Rājāji-Na-  
 yāna, 309  
 Rājāditya Rāja Parameśvara, king,  
 220-223  
 Rāja Kesarivarmā Kulottunga  
 Cola Deva, king, 214  
 Rāja Rāja Cola, king, 211  
 Rājasiṃha, Rāṣṭra, king,  
 201 (n)  
 Rājastapīṭha, see also Udipi, 417,  
 418, 421, 422, 424, 429, 435  
 Rājendra Cola, king, 16  
 Rājga, 41 (n)  
 Rājputa, tho, 8 (n)  
 Rakkasa Ganga, king, 229-230(n)  
 Rakkhita, Thera, 31 (n)  
 Rāmachandra, Bhaṭṭa, 87  
 Rāmachandra Sarasvatī Oḍeyar, a  
 Śmārttha guru, 453  
 Rāmachandra, Yādava king, 265,  
 436, 436 (n)  
 Rāṣṇaśācārya, reformer, 271,  
 409, 442, 451 (n)  
 Rama Rao, Benegal, scholar, 429  
 (n), 430 (n)  
 Rama Rao (of Mysore), scholar,  
 121 (n), 250, 251 (n)  
 Rāmātīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava Guru, 433  
 Ramesvaram, 190, 194, 420  
 Rāmeśvaratīrtha, 222  
 Rāṇājōru (Rāṇiṭṭa, Rājakuṭṭa),  
 301  
 Ramnag district, 248  
 Ramnagar, 335  
 Rāyadhūri, 90 (n), 150  
 Rāyakeśin, king, 228



Ranaketu, 111 (n)  
 Ranaghatta, 456  
 Ranasingara, king, 83-89, 91, 92, 93, 156, 171, 176, 177, 381 (n), 382 (n), 386  
 Rānavagga Bira, 286  
 Rāpavikramanātha, 176  
 Rangachari (Rangacharya), scholar, 87 (n), 288 (n)  
 Ranga Rāya, king, 457  
 Rano Cuto Kadānamdasā, king, 198  
 Rano Mudānamdasā, 198  
 Rashīd-ud Dīn, 226  
 Rāṣṭrakūṭa, the, 92, 203, 204 (n), 217, 219, 220  
 Ratnāgiri, 37, 38 (n), 56 (n)  
 Raṭṭiga, 211  
 Rāmrāgrāma, 111 (n)  
 Rāvana, 29  
 Rāvaṇakān, 286  
 Rāvivarmā, king, 329 (n)  
 Rāyamūrāri Sōvi Deva, king 18  
 Rāya Pāṇḍya, a Śaṅṭara chief, 101 (n)  
 Rāya Tailapa Deva, a Śaṅṭara king, 114 (n)  
 Renukā, Renuki 10, 20, 21, 31, 32, 33, 44  
 Revati Dvīpa, 37, 201  
 Rice, Lewis, scholar, 17 (n), 24 (n), 33, 40, 51 (n), 59, 62, 62 (n), 74, 76, 79 (n), 111 (n), 165 (n), 180 (n), 201, 201 (n), 206 (n), 208 (n), 222, 223, 223 (n), 233 (n), 228, 232 (n), 235, 237, 238, 246 (n), 254 (n), 255 (n), 257 (n), 258 (n), 264, 266 (n), 272 (n), 273, 280 (n), 281 (n), 285 (n), 327 (n), 332, 333, 436 (n), 450 (n), 455 (n)

Rohilkand, 135  
 Roṣṭha, king, 404-406  
 Roṣikulyā, 41  
 Rudra Maḥa Devi, queen, 392, 393, 394  
 Rudra Śivacharya, 397 (n)  
 Rukṣa Ballāja, 504, 513, 563

## S

Sāsaṅga Odḍaya, 453  
 Saṅṭara, the, 312, 313  
 Śaḍaiyan Koccaḍaiyan Rāṇadhira, king, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221, 223, 364  
 Śaḍbhava Śaṁṭha, 392-394 (n), 396  
 Śaḍbhava-Śiva, 393 (n)  
 Sāra, 168, 198  
 Sāgara, 20, 24, 267  
 Sagar hobli, 112  
 Sagar tāḷuka, 285, 286, 363, 452  
 Saguri Kōṣṭaja, 340  
 Sahasrabāhu Arjuna, see Kāṭa-virja  
 Sahya, mountains, Sahyādri (Sinhādri), 12, 13, 24, 26, 29, 41, 46, 46 (n), 197, 198, 199, 214, 305  
 Śaivacharya, the, 396 (n)  
 Saivata, the, 49  
 Śaivites, the, 305, 379 (n), 381, 450 (n)  
 Saka-dvīpa, 41, 42 (n)  
 Sakha Kumāru, 321, 322  
 Saṅkiya Sāhana, General, 286  
 Śakti Śaṁṭha, 394, 396  
 Salem, district, 53  
 Sāligrāma, 317 (n)  
 Saṅkiyara, 284  
 Sālīvega, 50, 71, 72, 183, 187

- Salisur, 214  
 Sālva, the, 213  
 Sālva Malla, king, 363  
 Sāma Ajva, 154 (n), 469, 470, 479, 480, 488, 489, 493, 501, 516, 524, 526 (n), 548-555, 569  
 Samantapañcaka, 10  
 Śāmbhavi, the 42 (n)  
 Sambu Kalkuḍa, 490, 494, 521, 556, 566-7  
 Samudra Pāṇḍya, 361-363 (n)  
 Śaṇḍavarada, 176  
 Śāndima, Śaṇḍima, Cāndima, Śāntimant, Śāntimarita, Śānti, 16  
 Saneśvara, see Balaśūra, 349  
 Śaṅgham, 48, 49, 50, 51, 54, 244  
 Sanghapura, 365  
 Saṅjo Māṅje, 506, 564  
 Sankamala, 262, 488, 515, 568  
 Śaṅkarācārya, Gaṇḍapāda, reformer, 343, 343 (n), 344 (n), 384, 418, 453, 454, 455, 457  
 Śaṅkarā-devi, 153  
 Śaṅkaraḡaṇa, king, 201  
 Śaṅkara Hande, 338  
 Śaṅkaraśrībhāṣa, 21, 45, 305  
 Śaṅkara Odeyar, 337, 339  
 Śaṅkaraśarma, 10  
 Śaṅka, 529  
 Śāntalige Thousand, 97, 224, 228, 231, 232, 264  
 Śāntara, 65, 76, 93, 224, 225 (n), 264  
 Śāntara, the, 145, 156, 224, 227, 228, 230 (n), 233, 235, 238, 239, 242, 244, 256, 257, 265, 266, 412, 415  
 Śānta Śiva, 399  
 Sapta Konkṇas, 24, 27-32, 34-35 (n), 36, 38, 39, 58, 407  
 Sapta Koṭṭāvara, 26, 27  
 Śaradi, the, 305  
 Śarabhaṅga, 12  
 Śāraṇaṅgī, Vādava prince, 437  
 Sarapoli  
 Saradine, 518  
 Śārasvata, Śarsut, Brahman, 22  
 Śāravati, the, 46  
 Śāreya Bhirava Nāyaka, 255-257  
 Śarīdanta, a chief, 425  
 Saravigosaṣiṅga, 178  
 Saravandu (Sarabandhu), 178  
 Śāstava, village, 377 (n)  
 Śāstī, 325 (n)  
 Śāstakū, 452  
 Śātavāhana, Śārarkarṇi, the, 52, 53, 196, 197, 197 (n), 199, 200  
 Satyaputa (Satyaputra), 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 374, 374 (n), 375 (n)  
 Śāptanātha Śrīśāreya, 396 (n)  
 Sattiga (Śatyāśraya), king, 304 (n)  
 Sāvata, the, 48, 52, 53, 196, 199  
 Satyabhūmi, 47, 48, 48 (n), 51, 53  
 Śātyatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru, 421, 422, 423  
 Satyavākya Konganivarṇa Dharmā Mahārāja, king, 233 (n)  
 Satyavati, 348  
 Saumyaśra Pāṇḍya, prince, 348  
 Saurāstra, 263  
 Savalandāḍḍa, 458  
 Śāvanta, prince, 506, 349, 351  
 Savantavāḍi, State, 37  
 Śāvāsa, the, 164  
 Śāvinale, 269, 269 (n)  
 Śayana Haidya, 470, 496, 498, 507, 510, 529, 550, 553, 557, 559, 560, 566, 571, 572, 577  
 Śayana Haidyedi, 560  
 Schoa, 45 (n)

- Śelvaśeṣa, the, 62  
 Senabova Devappa, 181, 182  
 Senavadi, 178  
 Senavarasa, 58 (n), 59 (n), 168  
 Senavira Arkkesari, king, 70 (n)  
 Senavarasa, ruler, 207  
 Sendan or Jayantavarman, king,  
 215 (n), 216 (n),  
 Śendrakas, the, 251  
 Śendrakavisa, 251  
 Senguttuvana, king 49, 50  
 Seṭṭi Govaṇḍa, 250  
 Seṭṭis, the, 467, 549  
 Setu (Sutavinaḥḍu), 215, 267,  
 268, 268 (n)  
 Setuṭṭa, Kadṭala, 441  
 Seven Claudas, 36  
 Seven Kolingas, 37  
 Seven Kuchha, 37, 95, 212, 214  
 Seven Male, 31, 56, 97, 212, 214  
 Shimoga, 453 (n)  
 Shimoga district, 112, 198, 365  
 Sibi, king, 297  
 Siddhanta Deva, 415 (n)  
 Siddhapuskaraṇḍa, 20  
 Siddhaśaravarmā, prince, 348  
 Sikkiketa, prince 347  
 Sikkharmā or Mayūdevarmā, king  
 300  
 Sinhana, king 257, 437  
 Sindabur 226  
 Singadatta, 176  
 Singapa Sāhaṇi, 136, 137  
 Singeya Dappāyaka, 362-364  
 Singi Deva, a Śaṅṭara king,  
 114 (n), 116, 239  
 Singideva, General, 112, 118  
 Sinkiri Suni, 481  
 Siraḍḍi, 573 (n)  
 Siraṇḍi, (Siraṇḍi) 302  
 Sirkī (Sirisē), 258, 285, 286, 292  
 Sirtāḍi, 153  
 Sirtūr, 2  
 Sisugali, 32  
 Sita, the, 41, 42 (n), 299  
 Sitale, 8, (n)  
 Siva Devī, 348,  
 Śivaji, Śivabaji, Śivabai, 82,  
 90 (n), 178, 189, 190, 302, 319,  
 350, 354, 387, 387 (n), 417,  
 455 (n)  
 Sivamāra, king, 220  
 Sivānanda Yogi, 407  
 Sivarmā (Sivavarmā), 347  
 Skandapura see Talapāḍi, 290  
 Smaṛthas (Bhāgavatas) the, 449-  
 455, 457, 457 (n)  
 Sobhanābhadda, see Padmanābha-  
 ṭṭha, a Vaiṣṇava guru  
 Sūrasa uluka, 30, 62, 60, 72, 165,  
 220, 258  
 Solomon, king, 371 (n)  
 Soma, king, 18, 329  
 Sonala Devī, princess, 241  
 Soṇṇa Śarabha, 393, 393 (n), 394,  
 394 (n), 396  
 Somasvara Deva, king, 206, 255,  
 260  
 Sovanna Senabova, 136  
 Soyi Ballabadeva, chieftain,  
 265 (n)  
 Soyi Deva, king, 254, 254 (n),  
 318  
 Soyideva (Soyirōya) Ālupendra-  
 deva, king, 134-136, 138-140,  
 150, 166, 169, 175, 184, 191, 283,  
 403, 440  
 Srī(i)dharasūtha, 137, 170  
 Srīyakas, the, 414  
 Śravaṇa Belgola, 408, 410  
 Śrī-Hirakannūr, 225, 226  
 Śrīhōḍa, 106 (n)

Śrīdhara Bhagta, 30  
 Śrīdharaśvāmi, a Smārtha guru, 457  
 Śrī-Kālādityan, 81, 150  
 Śrīkṛti Bhagpūraka, 415 (n)  
 Śrīmanasūra, (Śrīmanasūra), 302  
 Śrīmat Ājvarasār, (Ājvarasār), 81, 82, 159, 170, 385  
 Śrīnivāsaśastrya, 433 (n)  
 Śrīnivāsa Rao, (Madras Government Epigraphist), 157  
 Śrīpādī, 361  
 Śrīpūruṣa Pethel kongeniyedalla, king, 15, 16, 230, 253 (n)  
 Śrīraṅgan, 420  
 Śrī Sāji Rāya, 164  
 Śrīśarmā Samayāji, 71  
 Śrī Siyapellārāya, 111 (n)  
 Śrīyūgi Rāya, 164  
 Śrutamuni, 415 (n)  
 Śrāmha, Kāmha, Śauca Kāmha Deva, Rāndhaloka, king, 222  
 Śhāṇḍika (Gerasvara), the, 80, 80 (n), 90 (n), 385, 386  
 Śurcock, 3, 4, 54 (n), 361 (n), 372 (n), 373 (n), 438, 457 (n)  
 Śuśrahmaśya, 21, 43, 370, 416(n), 418, 423, 421 (n), 515 (n)  
 Śuśrahmaśya Aiyar, (Madras Government Epigraphist) 124(n), 141, 154 (n), 240, 289  
 Śūdraka, 14, 85, 100, 171  
 Śūdras, the, 172  
 Śuśrta, 357  
 Śujera, 131, 133, 174  
 Śūkha, 457  
 Śukra, the, 304  
 Śukrmati, the, 2, 42 (n), 45, 45 (n), 299, 310

Śukumāri, the, 41-42 (n)  
 Śulikal Kadarājar, 481, 482, 534  
 Śulya, 177  
 Śunamuni, 481  
 Śūna Jara Nāraka, 481  
 Śūnda, 325  
 Śurabhi, 20  
 Śūrala (mod. Śūrala), 107, 370, 377 (n)  
 Śūrala Tālaha, 107  
 Śūrāstra, 27, 28, 29  
 Śurat, 36, 436, 483  
 Śureśvaraśastrya, a Śaiva guru, 453  
 Śutpāraka, 11, 12, 26, 27  
 Śuśla, queen, 297, 341  
 Śusanaśaśi, 178  
 Śuśej, 22  
 Śuvarṇa, the, 47 (n), 79  
 Śvāreṅgubānā, 178  
 Śveṣa-dāya, 46  
 Śvetaśākhana, king, 83, 87, 87 (n), 88, 89, 92, 93, 150, 249, 385

## T

Tagastūr, 111 (n)  
 Tails II, king, 204 (n)  
 Tails III, king, 262 (n)  
 Tailapa Deva, chieftain of Candakūra, 258 (n)  
 Tailapa Deva, Śāntara king, 228, 229, 231  
 Takkasīla (Takasīla), 321  
 Talakād, 369, 373, 453-456  
 Talapādī (Kandāvara, Skandapurā), 302  
 Tājavāra, chieftains, 306  
 Talepādīśya, 308  
 Tājaraśya, 305  
 Tālgunda (Śhāṅgādha), Tāng-gunda, 251, 327, 327(n), 331-334  
 Tāligonād, 362

- Tumbu Marakata, 518  
 Tumilugam, 48, 452 (n)  
 Tummatata, chieftain, 265, 266  
 Tāntapārṣa, country, 40  
 Tāntapārṣi, the, 44  
 Tāngodi, 4, 8  
 Tār godu, 21  
 Tanjore district, 397  
 Tāpi, the 46 (n)  
 Tarapāṭi guru, 509  
 Tāre-guḍde, 137  
 Teji Bhāṭṭayya, 338  
 Tejjāru, 208  
 Telugu land, Telingana, 48 (n),  
 311, 452  
 Temple, scholar, 373 (n)  
 Temple of—  
   Amṛtanātha Deva, 259  
   Amṛteśvara, 289  
   Anantapadmanābhakṣāmi, 134,  
   137  
   Ananteśvara, Ananteśa, 106 (n),  
   155, 299, 305, 377, 319 (n),  
   384, 417, 447, 449, 449 (n)  
   Badirīnga (Badarīnātha ?), 559  
   Bhadāmbikā, 395  
   Cakrapāṇi, 141, 142, 143  
   Caṇḍīvara, 538  
   Cōḷīvara, 213  
   Durgā Bhagavatī, 21, 139, 172,  
   281, 403, 451  
   Durgā Parameśvari, 6, 7, 83, 85,  
   86, 98, 145, 225, 259  
   Gaṇapati, 258  
   Gaurī, 119, 120, 145, 147, 407,  
   413  
   Gollara Gaṇapati, 61, 131, 131  
   Gubbakōṇa Gopālākṣṇa, 283,  
   289, 309  
   Iṣvara, 452  
   Kānteśvara, 183, 282, 293  
   Kōḷālamūṣā, 20  
   Kōṇarak, 22  
   Kōṇeśvara, 89, 125, 127, 181,  
   558, 559  
   Kōṇīvara, 136  
   Kṛṣṇa, 416 (n)  
   Kūṇḍeśvara, 125, 126, 181  
   Lakṣmīnārāyaṇa, 391 (n)  
   Lakṣmīvarāhaśvāmī, 398  
   Madanādīpati, 424  
   Madananteśvara (Venkaṭa-  
   ramaṇa), 262  
   Mahādeva, 152, 294 (n)  
   Mahalingeśvara, 83, 86, 608,  
   119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 329,  
   130, 157, 139, 1-6, 252, 260,  
   3, 9 (n)  
   Maheśvara, 535  
   Mahīśāntamardhini, 125, 126,  
   127, 130, 180, 282, 287  
   Maṇjunātha, 131, 133  
   Mūḷasthānadeva, 399(n), 400(n)  
   Nakṣareśvara, 119  
   Narasimha, 204 (n), 269  
   Nīlākṣṇtheśvara, 454  
   Nīlguṇḍa, 164  
   Nīradevālaya, 132 (n)  
   Pāncalingeśvara, 109, 110, 114,  
   115, 163, 174, 186, 233, 359  
   Pāṇḍyeśvara, 141, 142  
   Pārṣa, 20  
   Prāṇeśvara, 251  
   Sambhukallu (Bhasirava), 63,  
   59-81, 83-90 (n), 101, 115-  
   158, 185, 186, 238, 382(n), 385  
   Śankaranārāyaṇa, 377  
   Siddheśvara, 112, 114, 114 (n),  
   117, 204 (n), 263  
   Somanātha (Somanātheśvara),  
   134, 135, 167, 337, 414

- Someśvara 43 (n), 93, 96, 167,  
 169, 176, 179, 212, 282, 288,  
 292, 388, 522  
 Śringēśvara, 69  
 Sahasrahastya, 136, 207, 294  
 Uḍipi Śrīkṛṣṇa 339  
 Varadanātha, 325  
 Varadeśvara, 518  
 Venkatasamaya, 19, 483  
 Vinayaka, 101  
 Viṣṇumūrti, 128, 181, 379 (n)  
 Viṭṭhala, 44 (n)  
 \*Tenagale (Kenakala, Tenakula),  
 302  
 Tenkanidiyūrū, 319 (n)  
 Thāga, 38, 38 (n)  
 Thelavar, a tribe, 214-215 (n)  
 Thurston, scholar, 371 (n)  
 Tībāra, 4, 8, 507  
 Tiliṅga (Tibungus, Tulungus),  
 the, 44  
 Timmayyastikāri (Timmayya  
 Adhikāri) 4, 8, 507  
 Timmappa Hegde, 80 (n)  
 Tinnaveilly district, 397  
 Tirthahalli, 20, 24, 453  
 Tirthahalli śhaka, 455, 456  
 Tirthamutāra, 453, 455  
 Tirthankara, 405  
 Tiruṭṭāmasaṁbandhar, Jñāna-  
 sbandhar, Piḷḷe Nāyanār, 216  
 (n), 215 (n)  
 Tirukodugunru aṁṭar Daksina  
 Kailāsa, 398  
 Tirumakōḍḍu-Narsipura śhaka,  
 454  
 Tirumalaśāḍa, 398, 399  
 Tirumarkkada, 216 (n)  
 Tirupati, 104, 106 (n), 483  
 Tirupparankunram, 399 (n)  
 Tiruvaila, 259  
 Tiruvallava, 216 (n)  
 Tiruvallur, 391 (n)  
 Tiruvāṇṭūr, 208  
 Tiruvārūr, 397  
 Tṛḷḷakīnār, a bhūta, see Dharma,  
 king, 337  
 Tolar (dynasty), Tolāra, 3, 4 (n)  
 Tolāra, prince 349  
 Tondaimaṇḍalam, 54, 213  
 Torantarasvīnya, 210  
 Tottū, Twenty-four, 310, 310  
 (n), 312  
 Trailokyamalla Someśvara I,  
 king, 304, 399 (n)  
 Trailokyamalla Vira Śāntara  
 Deva, king, see Biraga Vira  
 Śāntara  
 Trivancore (Anantayana) 24,  
 38 (n), 243, 367 (n), 419, 420  
 Tribhuvanamalla Bijjala (Bijjaḷa)  
 Deva, king 112, 114, 114 (n),  
 115, 118  
 Tribhuvanamalla Cāṅga, see  
 Vinayāditya Hoysala, king,  
 269 (n)  
 Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya, king,  
 244, 246  
 Triperankam, 395, 399  
 Triपुरi (mod. Tewar), 392  
 Trivikramāditya, a Viṣṇava  
 guru, 419, 419 (n), 424, 426  
 Triyamkaka, 26  
 Tuḷu people, Tuḷavas, Tuḷavara,  
 3-5, 8, 9, 40, 41, 54, 116, 205,  
 215, 214, 386, 309, 352, 368, 371,  
 372 (n), 373 (n), 387, 389, 459,  
 460, 460 (n), 472, 473, 480, 482,  
 488, 489, 491, 495, 502, 504,  
 506, 507, 515, 532, 537, 538,  
 541, 566-569, 573

Tuḥṣe, Tuḥṣe district, 'Tuḥṣeṣḍa,  
 Tuḥṣevāṣya, *passive*  
 Tuluṣṭhaṇ Petumal, 3, 4  
 Tuḥṣa Balaṁana, 329, 342, 407  
 Tuḥṣa Caṇḍiga, 204  
 Tuḥṣalapurā, 276 (n)  
 Tuḥṣa-Rājendrapuram, 280 (n)  
 Tuḥṣa (Tuḥ) rājya, 2, 175  
 Tuḥṣa Vellāṣara, 213, 214, 371 (n)  
 Tumbē, 519, 519  
 Tumkur district, 221 (n)  
 Tuṇḍikavāṣya, 309 (n)  
 Tuṇḍi, the 46, 47 (n), 427  
 Tuṇḍabhadra, the, 47, 222  
 Tuṇḍapraṣṭa, 45  
 Tuppekallāva, 515  
 Tuyya, 225

## U

Uḥr (Uppināṅgaḍi), 425, 521  
 Uḥarāḍka Muttūra, 577  
 Uchāṅgi, 32  
 Uchāṅgi Pāṇḍya family, 155,  
 244, 245, 247  
 Uḍaka, 208 (n)  
 Uḍayāditya Pāṇḍya Paṭṭigadeva,  
 king, 98, 99, 100, 101, 101 (n),  
 122, 138, 129, 161 (n), 205, 214,  
 358  
 Uḍayādityurasa, Hoysala prince,  
 269  
 Uḍayapura Nayya (Nāyaka), 176  
 Uḍayāvāra, Uḍipura, Oḍevura,  
 Uḍayapura, 6, 62-64 (n), 66,  
 67, 75-80 (n)-92, 101, 154 (n),  
 167, 171-173, 175-178, 184-187,  
 224, 227-228, 249, 347 (n), 351,  
 381, 385-387, 406, 412  
 Uḍḍandabotṭa, 530, 532  
 Uḍḍara (Uḍḍa), 464, 545

Uḍḍipī tāḷuka, 31, 62, 82, 86, 101,  
 102, 105, 119, 124, 125, 127, 129,  
 130, 134, 136, 139, 140, 174, 180,  
 282, 283, 285-290, 336, 338, 340,  
 370, 377, 377 (n), 379, 380, 402,  
 406 (n), 410  
 Uḍḍipī, Oḍḍipā, Uḍḍipā, town, 6,  
 21, 21 (n), 40, 42-44, 96 (n),  
 102, 106 (n), 131, 137, 154 (n),  
 155, 299 (n), 307, 340, 355, 377,  
 379 (n), 380 (n), 384, 412, 416,  
 416 (n), 417, 418, 422-423 (n),  
 425, 426 (n), 428, 429 (n), 432  
 (n), 433, 433 (n), 433, 443,  
 444 (n), 447, 451  
 Uḍḍupā, 305  
 Ugraprasavaḷuḍi, king, 48  
 Ugra-vamśa, 235, 236, 242-243 (n)  
 Ujjain, 206, 348, 351, 357  
 Ujjayanta, 45  
 Ujjara (Ujjari, Ujjare), 301, 308,  
 310 (n), 312, 313  
 Uḷavatta, 518  
 Uḷḷa, 47 (n), 408, 522  
 Uḷḷaḍi, 320  
 Uḷḷipī, Uḷḷipe, 43 (n)  
 Uḷḷḍiye, A. N., scholar, 415 (n)  
 Uḷḷḍatāḍa, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
 422, 433  
 Uḷḷḍarāṇa, 305  
 Uḷḷḍa Kaṇḍi, 483  
 Uḷḷḍakudura, 17, n.  
 Uḷḷḍura, 79, 101, 330  
 Uḷḷḍirasaṁman, author, 45  
 Uḷḷḍa Pāṇḍya, 248-9  
 Uḷḷḍa Paṇḍiṣa, 335  
 Uḷḷḍa, the, 40

## V

Vāḍḍiḷḷaṅgaḷa Bhaṭṭa, 30  
 Vāḍḍiḷḷa, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
 416 (n)

- Vādisimha, 418  
 Vāgā, Tīruvāgā, 217 (n)  
 Vaidyanātha, see Muṇḍipādīyaya,  
   a bhōta, 537  
 Vaijayanti, 56, 60, 66, 68, 70  
 Vaikuptha, 565  
 Vinādinagara, 37  
 Viśaṇḍipāyana, 14  
 Viśeṣikha, the, 442  
 Viśvaṇiśa, 253, 318, 411, 442,  
   448  
 Viśvaṇites, the, 305, 345, 379(n),  
   443, 450 (n)  
 Viṭṭaraṇi, the, 25  
 Vakkera, the, 460, 568  
 Valabhi, 324 (n), 325 (n)  
 Valalaṅka, 17 (n), 40, 40 (n)  
 Vamaḍeva Eṣā, 445, 446  
 Vāmanatīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru,  
   433  
 Vāmanjōru Rāmanatha, 106  
 Vāṇji, 50  
 Vāṇṇapa '(Anṇapa ?) Bhaṇḍāri,  
   550, 550  
 Vārakūla see also Bālsakuru, 297,  
   341, 348  
 Varalatta, 28  
 Varāṅga, 100, 119, 121, 134, 138,  
   412, 413, 414  
 Varāṇa-sleṣa-Varaṇa, 30, 263  
 Varkāḍi, Orkāḍi, 301  
 Vasaṇa : Kīrti Bāvoja, a Jaina  
   guru, 243, 243 (n), 415  
 Vasa Siddala Devi, queen, 241  
 Vasa, legendary, king, 297  
 Vāsa Deva, 120  
 Vāsudeva Hoḷḷa, 336  
 Vāsudeva Maṇḍya, 337  
 Vāsudeva Mūḍali, 289  
 Vāṭpi (Bāḍāmi), 71, 244  
 Veda Pāda Parvaṇa, 46  
 Vedavati, 417  
 Velangapundi (Velangapudi), 392  
 Vellōlers, Tūḷava, 54  
 Verikata, country, 405  
 Venkatadāsa, Ācārya, scholar,  
   96 (n), 426 (n), 432 (n), 433 (n)  
 Venkata Ramanayya, scholar,  
   284 (n), 285 (n), 292 (n)  
 Venkayya, scholar, 217 (n)  
 Venkoba Rao (Madras Govern-  
   ment Epigraphist), 59, 61, 62,  
   64, 93, 123(n), 143, 147(n), 214,  
   244, 248, 365 (n), 384 (n)  
 Venkoba Rao, B. (of Mysore),  
   scholar, 458 (n), 459 (n)  
 Venukā, the, 42 (n)  
 Veṇḍru, Yeṇḍru, 110, 111, 439,  
   468, 520, 521, 567  
 Vibudhavaṇa Āḷupa, king, 54 (n),  
   123, 124, 125, 314, 317, 345, 440  
 Vidyāraṇya Śaṅmi, a Śaiva guru,  
   430, 432 (n)  
 Vidyāśankara, a Śaiva tancer, 419,  
   420, 420 (n), 424, 451 (n),  
   452 (n)  
 Vidyutjīmha, prince, 349  
 Viṇa-arata, a chief, 251  
 Viṇa-Nāyga, 86, 185, 238  
 Viṇayadeva Āḷupendra, king, 91,  
   92, 160, 170  
 Viṇayāditya Māraṇma, Āḷupa  
   king, 83, 89, 90 (n), 91, 158,  
   184, 186, 190, 219, 249, 358, 387  
 Viṇayāditya Saṅyākraya, king, 208-  
   209, 219, 210 (n)  
 Viṇayāditya, a Śāntara king, 34  
 Viṇayadurya, 56 (n)  
 Viṇayakīrti, a Jaina guru, 223 (n)  
 Viṇayamagara, city, 293 (n), 293,  
   356, 574



- Vijayanagara (dynasty), 19, 145, 153, 159, 175, 180, 191, 282, 288 (n), 290, 291, 294, 309, 365
- Vijayanagara Empire, 140, 292, 365
- Vijaya Pāṇḍya Deva, king, 35
- Vijayapura, another name for Ahicchara, 333
- Vijaya Vidya Deva Rāya, 455 (n)
- Vinayaditya, king, 344 (n)
- Vijā Praharabhūṣaṇa, 87, 386
- Vijaya Nāyaka, 335-338
- Vikramāditya, General, 254, 254 (n), 255
- Vikramāditya Varaguna, a chief, 245
- Vikramāditya, king of Ujjain, 357
- Vikramāditya I Raṅgasika, king, 69, 77, 78, 79 (n), 82
- Vikramāditya II, king, 208, 208 (n), 209, 209 (n), 210
- Vikramāditya IV, king, 204 (n)
- Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvana-malla, II, Vikramāditya, Vikramāditya, 17, 17 (n), 32, 35, 204, 205, 206, 260, 348, 349, 352, 357, 358
- Vikrama Śāntara, king 114 (n)
- Vijārittalayarak, prince, 252, 253
- Vimalāditya, king, 93
- Vimala Śiva (Himāla Śambhu), 394, 397, 399
- Vimala Sūri Bhūjāraka, 415 (n)
- Vinayaditya Hoysala Deva, king, 246, 268, 269 (n), 280 (n)
- Vinayaditya Satyaśāya, king, 15, 17, 59, 66, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 78, 82, 84, 92, 159, 185, 186, 202, 210
- Vira Ballāḥa Deva II (Ballāḥa), king, 35, 182, 256, 279, 280, 281
- Vira Ballāḥa III, king, 139, 282-286 (n), 288-293, 361, 362
- Vira Bhairava Kṣamāpāla, a chief 242, 243, 245 (n) 415
- Vira Bhūpa (Bhūpati) prince, 346, 346 (n)
- Vira Bhūṣaḥa, 122
- Vira Bhūpati Udayar, Viceroy 346 (n)
- Vira Campanasa Udayar, chief-tain, 294 (n)
- Vira Jagadevarasa (Śāntara), 214, 235, 236, 238, 239, 239 (n), 241, 242, 269, 271, 272, 272 (n), 273
- Vira Kulāśekhara, (II), king, 139, 140, 380, 403
- Vira Mahādevī, princess, 229, 230
- Vira Maṣaṇa, 362
- Vira Narasimha II, 19, 35
- Vira Natasimhadeva III, 182, 283, 284
- Vira Nalamba, king, 37
- Virapāya, 366
- Vira Pāṇḍya, king of Kārkāḥa, 147 (n), 243
- Vira Pāṇḍya, a legendary prince, 349, 352
- Vira Pāṇḍya, II, king of the south, 362, 363, 363 (n)
- Pāṇḍya Deva, (I) Alupa king, 107, 121, 125, 126, 127, 129, 149, 162, 163, 167, 179, 181, 182, 261, 263, 359, 360, 380, 402, 440
- Vira Pāṇḍyadeva, (II) Alupa king, 290-292, 403
- Vira Pāṇḍyadeva III, Alupa king, 145-147 (n), 152

Virā Pandyadevarasa, king, 234  
 Virā Śāntaradeva, 112-119, 232  
     (n), 262, 266  
 Virāṭa, 29  
 Viravarmā, prince, 297, 298, 347,  
     350 (n)  
 Virā Vasanta Mādhava, minister,  
     35  
 Virūpākṣa Ballāla IV, king, 290  
 Virūpākṣa Rāya, Vijayanagara,  
     king, 152, 339  
 Viṣṇugupta, king, 333  
 Viṣṇu Hella, 336  
 Viṣṇumangala, 419  
 Viṣṇusamudra, 108 (n)  
 Viṣṇu Śeṣmī, a Smārtha guru,  
     454, 457  
 Viṣṇutīrtha, a Vaiṣṇava guru, 418,  
     433  
 Viṣṇuvardhana (Viṣṇu), Hittuṇ  
     Deva, king, 18, 33, 37, 206, 227,  
     235, 260, 269 (n), 270, 271-281,  
     411  
 Viśvajñatīrtha Śeṣmī, a Vaiṣṇava  
     guru, 423 (n)  
 Viśvanātha Deva, a Jaina guru,  
     236, 242  
 Vikkeśvara Śambha, a Śaiva guru,  
     392  
 Viśveśvara Śaṇḍḍa Śrī Daśiken-  
     dra, a Śaiva guru, 394-395, 399  
 Viśveśvara Śivāśārya, a Śaiva  
     guru, 397 (n)  
 Vitastā, the, 45  
 Viṭṭhala, Ittālā, a village, 152, 350

Viṭṭhalasvāmī, a Smārtha guru,  
     457  
 Viṭṭhalla Oḍeyar, viceroys, 364  
 Viṭṭhalla Senabova, 452  
 Voḍiḷa (Radila, Codir), 301  
 Vokkulu Makkala, 192  
 Vrasaḍ (Ka), the, 41  
 Vrenis, the, Vranikula, 197, 215  
 Vyasa, 457  
 Vyāsa (śālaśrīṃṣa stones), 423,  
     427 (n)  
 Vyaṣeṭṭi, 178

## W

Walhouse, scholar, 352  
 Western Chālukyas, the, 59, 60(n),  
     62, 68, 69, 76-77 (n)-79 (n),  
     165 (n), 200, 202-203 (n), 206,  
     208 (n), 210, 218, 220, 260-  
     262 (n), 268, 270  
 Wilks, scholar, 1 (n), 155, 156  
 Wilson, scholar, 24, 24 (n), 26(n)

## Y

Yādava (vaṃśa) clan, 244, 245,  
     247, 412  
 Yādavas (Seungas), the, 282, 435,  
     436, 437  
 Yaśovarmā, king, 344 (n)  
 Yekkaṇṇa Sāle, 513  
 Yeraḷḍḍu, 511  
 Yernād, 520  
 Yera Bukka, prince, 346, 346 (n)  
 Yerrarāja Deva, king, 392, 393,  
     394 (n), 398





POONA  
ORIENTAL BOOK AGENCY  
1936